



Bowen, Benjamin	-	-	-	-	45
Boyd, William	-	-	-	-	46
Brasher, John	-	-	-	-	50
Breden, Andrew Breeden	-	-	-	-	51
Breden, Charles Breeden	-	-	-	-	53
Brooks, William	-	-	-	-	54
Bundy, Christopher	-	-	-	-	
Burns, John	-	-	-	-	55
Carnahan, Andrew	-	-	-	-	57
Carson, Andrew	-	-	-	-	61
Caruthers, Samuel	-	-	-	-	63
Cave, William -	-	-	-	-	
Chapman, Joseph	-	-	-	-	65
Clapp, Adam	-	-	-	-	66
Clapp, Jacob	-	-	-	-	68
Clapp, Leodwick	-	-	-	-	71
Clark, George	-	-	-	-	73
Clark, Lee	-	-	-	-	75
Coble, Frederick	-	-	-	-	
Connelly, Henry	-	-	-	-	76
Conner, James	-	-	-	-	
Conner, John	-	-	-	-	
Cook, John	-	-	-	-	79
Cook, Theodosius	-	-	-	-	81
Cook, Thomas	-	-	-	-	82
Cotton, James	-	-	-	-	89
Cotton, William	-	-	-	-	91
Crawley, Thomas	-	-	-	-	93
Croft /Craft/, Ezekiel -	-	-	-	-	95
C[r]ouch, William	-	-	-	-	97
Crunk, John	-	-	-	-	98
Cumming, Thomas	-	-	-	-	100
Cunningham, Jeremiah-	-	-	-	-	102
Cunningham, William-	-	-	-	-	104
Curry, John	-	-	-	-	
Curtis, Peter	-	-	-	-	105
Davis, Enoch	-	-	-	-	107
Denny, Joseph-	-	-	-	-	108
Donnell, Andrew	-	-	-	-	109
Donnell, Daniel	-	-	-	-	110
Donnell, George	-	-	-	-	111
Donnell, John, per McBride, John	-	-	-	-	112
Donnell, William	-	-	-	-	113
Dougan, James	-	-	-	-	115
Dougan, John	-	-	-	-	117

Edwards, Moses	-	-	-	-	
Eirwin, David	-	-	-	-	119
Elliott, John	-	-	-	-	
Evans, Elisha	-	-	-	-	
Field, Ansel	-	-	-	-	121
Findley, John	-	-	-	-	123
Findley, Samuel	-	-	-	-	125
Finley, James	-	-	-	-	127
Fitzpatrick, John	-	-	-	-	129
Flack, James	-	-	-	-	131
Forguson, John	-	-	-	-	
Gann, Samuel, Sr	-	-	-	-	132
Gates, John	-	-	-	-	134
Gibson, John	-	-	-	-	135
Gibson, Thomas	-	-	-	-	137
Gibson, Wilbourne	-	-	-	-	139
Gift, Nicholas	-	-	-	-	140
Gipson, William	-	-	-	-	141
Graham, John	-	-	-	-	147
Grear, Thomas	-	-	-	148	
Hall, William	-	-	-	-	149
Hambleton, Thomas	-	-	-	-	150
Hamilton, David	-	-	-	-	151
Hamilton, James	-	-	-	-	153
Hamilton, Joseph	-	-	-	-	156
Hamm, Mordecai	-	-	-	-	
Hardin, Henry	-	-	-	-	158
Hilton, James	-	-	-	-	161
Hitchcock, Joshua	-	-	-	-	163
Hogan, Prosser	-	-	-	-	165
Hood, John	-	-	-	-	
Hook, George	-	-	-	-	
Jackson, Joseph	-	-	-	-	166
Jester, James T.	-	-	-	-	
Jester, Nimrod	-	-	-	-	
Johnson, Abner	-	-	-	-	167
Johnson, Gideon	-	-	-	-	169
Jones, John	-	-	-	-	
Jones, Isaac	-	-	-	-	174
Jones, William	-	-	-	-	- 175
Joyce, George	-	-	-	-	
Kerr, William	-	-	-	-	176
King, Peter	-	-	-	-	178
Land, Reuben	-	-	-	-	181
Lemons, Alexander	-	-	-	-	183

Lemons, Robert	-	-	-	-	185
Lesley, Peter -	-	-	-	-	186
Lesley, William	-	-	-	-	189
Lomax, William	-	-	-	-	192
Lovelady, Thomas	-	-	-	-	194
Mann, Francis	-	-	-	-	200
Martin, Andrew	-	-	-	-	201
Martin, James	-	-	-	-	202
Martin, Joshua	-	-	-	-	206
Martin, Samuel	-	-	-	-	207
Maxwell, William	-	-	-	-	208
May, John -	-	-	-	-	210
McAdow, James	-	-	-	-	212
McBride, Isaiah	-	-	-	-	213
McBride, James	-	-	-	-	214
McBride, John	-	-	-	-	216
McCrary, Hugh	-	-	-	-	218
McCrorry, James	-	-	-	-	222
McCubbin, Nicholas	-	-	-	-	224
McCuistin, Thomas	-	-	-	-	226
McDaniel, John	-	-	-	-	229
McKaimy, Francis	-	-	-	-	230
McLean, Joseph	-	-	-	-	232
Merrell, Daniel	-	-	-	-	234
Merrill, John	-	-	-	-	235
Miller, Henry	-	-	-	-	236
Mitchell, Abraham	-	-	-	-	237
Mitchell, Solomon	-	-	-	-	
Montgomery, John	-	-	-	-	238
Mooney, William	-	-	-	-	239
Moore, Robert	-	-	-	-	240
Mullins, Flower	-	-	-	-	242
Mullins, William	-	-	-	-	244
Myers, Jacob -	-	-	-	-	
Nation, Joseph	-	-	-	-	246
Neese, George	-	-	-	-	247
Norris, Abner -	-	-	-	-	
Oliver, George	-	-	-	-	250
Paisley, Robert <i>[not the Guilford Cty Robert]</i>					251
Pastley <i>[Paisley]</i> , John "Cousin"	-	-	-	-	252
Pavey, Samuel-	-	-	-	-	
Peay, George -	-	-	-	-	255
Philips, Abraham	-	-	-	-	
Pope, Charles -	-	-	-	-	258
Pope, Richard -	-	-	-	-	259

Porter, Samuel-	-	-	-	-	261	
Ralph, Thomas	-	-	-	-		
Rankin, Robert [a]	-	-	-	-	262	
Rankin, Robert [b]	-	-	-	-	263	
Rayl, Samuel	-	-	-	-	265	
Reed, Lovett	-	-	-	-	268	
Reiney, Joseph	-	-	-	-	-	
Rhodes, Benjamin	-	-	-	-	270	
Roach, James	-	-	-	-		
Rose, Samuel	-	-	-	-	271	
Ryan, James	-	-	-	-	6	
Ryan, William-	-	-	-	-		
Scales, James	-	-	-	-	274	
Scales, Nathaniel	-	-	-	-	276	
Sharp, Isham	-	-	-	-	277	
Sharp, Samuel-	-	-	-	-	279	
Shaw, Robert	-	-	-	-	280	
Shaw, William	-	-	-	-	-	282
Shropshire, William	-	-	-	-	284	
Simmons, Isham	-	-	-	-	285	
Simmons, John	-	-	-	-	286	
Smith, Austin	-	-	-	-	287	
Smith, Samuel-	-	-	-	-	289	
Smith, William	-	-	-	-		290
Soots, Christian	-	-	-	-		
Soots, Frederick	-	-	-	-	293	
Benjamin Starritt-papers were missing. Constructed					29	
Starritt, James	-	-	-	-	295	
Stewart, James	-	-	-	-	296	
Strader, George	-	-	-	-	298	
Strader, John	-	-	-	-	300	
Stubblefield, Richard	-	-	-	-	5	
Summers, Joseph	-	-	-	-	301	
Sutherland, Daniel	-	-	-	-	302	
Swing, Mathias	-	-	-	-	304	
Thomas, William	-	-	-	-	307	
Thompson, Thomas	-	-	-	-	575	
Tilley, Henry	-	-	-	-	309	
Tuttle, John	-	-	-	-	310	
Vernon, Isaac	-	-	-	-	311	
Vernon, Richard	-	-	-	-	313	
Walker, Daniel	-	-	-	-		326
Walker, James-	-	-	-	-		
Walker, John	-	-	-	-		
Whiteman, Mathias	-	-	-	-	327	

Whitworth, John	-	-	-	-	329
Wiley, William (a)	-	-	-	-	330
Wiley, William (b)	-	-	-	-	332
Wilson, John	-	-	-	-	334
Witt, Earis	-	-	-	-	335
Witty, James	-	-	-	-	336
Wood, Sampson	-	-	-	-	337
Wright, Edward	-	-	-	-	338
Wright, William	-	-	-	-	5
Appendix A	-	-	-	-	340
Appendix B-Soldiers Services Constructed from					
Applications of others-		-	-		347
Surname Index	-	-	-	-	
Placename Index	-	-	-	-	

Guilford County, NC Soldiers of the Revolution

Pension? = Is there a pension application filed under this spelling?

Sources

F.H. = Fred Hughes, Guilford County, NC, a Map Supplement, The Custom House, Jamestown, NC [publishers], 1988

NAM = National Archives Microseries M804

NCATR = North Carolina Archives Troop Records

T.L.D.C. = The Life of David Caldwell- Eli W. Caruthers

T.O.N.S. = The Old North State in 1776, Volumes I and II, Eli W. Caruthers, 1854, 1856

x = I have photocopied this page from Virgil White, Genealogical Abstracts of American Revolution Pension Files

T-This has been Transcribed [Abridged form] into this publication.

<u>Name</u>	<u>Pension?</u>	<u>T</u>	<u>Sources</u>	<u>County at Enlistment</u>
x Adams, George	yes-S16594	T	NAM	Guilford
Adams, William	no		pension app of William Lomax	
x Albright, Ludwick	yes-W5609	T	F.H., NAM	Orange
x Albright, William	yes-S6492	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Allbrook, _____			pension app of William Lomax	
x Alexander, Joseph	yes-R87	T	NAM	Guilford
Allen, Daniel	yes, widow, BLW,		Capt. Bethel NAM	Guilford
x Allen, John[tailor]	yes-R113		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Allen, Samuel	yes-S6480		NAM	Hillsborough, Orange
Allen, William	no		pension app. of Ludwick Albright	
Allison, Alexander	no		pension app. of Peter Lesley	
Allison, David	yes-R155		pen. app. of Thomas McCuiston	
x Allison, John	yes- yes-W#8		F.H.,NAM, T.O.N.S.	Hillsborough, Orange
x Allman, [Almond]Thomas	yes-R164		NAM	Orange
Allums [Elms], John	no		F.H., pension application of Samuel Rayl	
x Anderson, Jacob	yes-W2048		F.H., NAM	NJ-only at Moore's Bridge in 1776
x Apple, Daniel	yes-S6520	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Archer, Thomas	no		F.H, T.O.N.S,pension app of William	
Gipson				
x Armstrong, John	yes-BLW		F.H, pension app of Gideon Johnson/Orange	
x Armstrong, Joseph	yes-R255		NAM	Orange
x Armstrong, Thomas	yes-S2925	T	NAM	Guilford
Ashlock, Jesse	yes-S1160		pension app of William Lomax	
Astill, William			pension app of Thomas Crawley	
Austin, William			pension app of Richard Vernon	
Baker, Job	no		pension app of Samuel Caruthers	

Baker, Peter Guilford	yes-W277	T	NAM, pen. app of Thomas Crawley	
Baker, William	no		pension app. of Peter Baker	Guilford
Baley, Stephen	no		pension app of William Lomax	
Barker, Leonard	no		F.H., NAM	
x Barnes, Chesley	yes-W4877	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Barnes, Turbeffield	no		NCATR	Guilford
x Barnett, James P.,	yes-S12963	T	NAM	Guilford
x Barnett, Thomas	yes-S8041	T	NAM	Guilford
x Barnhill, James	yes-W3751		NAM	not given
x Barr, James	yes-S31537	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Basil, Lewis	no		pension app of Reuben Land	
x Bay, Andrew	yes-S2940	T	NAM	Guilford
x Bay, Kennedy	no		pension application of Andrew Bay	
x Bay, Thomas	no		F.H.	
x Beeson, Edward	yes-S12984	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford/ Randolph
x Bell, Robert	yes-BLW-papers burned		NCATR, NAM	Guilford
x Bell, Samuel	2-neither	Guilford	pension app. of Joseph Hamilton	
Bethel, William	no		NCATR, app. R. Vernon, Lesleys	Guilford
x Binkley, Adam	yes-S1890	T	NAM	Guilford
Bippy, Tomas	no		pension app. of Ludwick Albright	
Blear[Blair], Thomas	no		F.H.	
x Bishop, Richard	yes-W18598		pension app of Joseph Alexander/	Orange
Blair, James	yes-S22125		NAM, pension app of	
Blair, John, Jr	no		F.H.	
x Blair, Samuel	yes-R910		NAM	Guilford
Boma, William	no		pension app. of Henry Connelly	
Bondurant, Francis	no		F.H.	
x Bostick, Capt.	2-neither	Guilford	pension app. of Lee Clark, Esau Dotson	
Boston, Andrew			pension app of William Lomax	
Boston, Stofle			pension app of William Lomax	
x Bowden, William	yes-S2388	T	NAM	Guilford
x Bowen, Benjamin	yes-W20743	T	NAM	Guilford
Bowen, John	no		F.H.	
x Boyd, William	yes-S30881	T	NAM	Guilford
Bradford, Thomas	no		pension app of James McCrory	
Brantly, William			T.O.N.S	Guilford/Randolph
x Brashear, Asa	no		NCATR, app of Benjamin Rhodes	Guilford
x Brashears, Phillip	no		F.H.	
x Brasher, John	yes-R1162	T	NAM	Orange
Brazel, Lewis	no		F.H.	
Brazelton, John	no		F.H.	
Brazelton, William	no		F.H.	
x Breden, Andrew	yes-W779	T	NAM	Guilford
x Breden, Charles	yes-W334	T	NAM	Guilford

Brevard [Prevard], Ensign			pension app of William Lomax
Briggs, Sgt.			pension app of William Lomax
x Brooks, William	yes-S6717	T	F.H., NAM Guilford
x Brookshire, John	yes-S6726		NAM Randolph
x Brookshire, Manring	yes-S6707		NAM, from Thomas Gibson Randolph
Brown, Benjamin	no		
Brown, Elijah	no		
Brown, James	no		F.H., pension app. of Austin Smith
x Brown, Joseph	yes-W5744		NAM Guilford
Brown, Robert	no		F.H.
Bruce, Charles	no		F.H., pension app of Samuel Rayl
Bryson, Joseph	no		F.H.
x Buchannan,[Viewcannon], Peter	yes-S2105		pen. app of Thomas Gibson, Orange
Bull, John	no		F.H., pension app. of John Conner
Bunden, Francis	no		F.H.
x Bundy, Christopher	yes-S17309	T	F.H., NAM Guilford
x Burns, John	yes-S1944	T	NAM Guilford
Calhoun, James	no		F.H.
Calhoun, John	no		F.H.
Calhoun, William	no		F.H.
Campbell, Archibald			pension app of Thomas Crawley
Campbell, James	no		F.H.
Campbell, John	no		F.H.
Cardwell, Richard	no		F.H.
x Carnahan, Andrew	yes-W8577	T	NAM Guilford
x Carroll, Cain	no		F.H.
Carry, Elisha, John, Robert, Samuel			pension app of James Stewart, G. Johnson
Carter, Thomas, Jr	no		F.H.
Caruthers, James	no		F.H.
x Caruthers, Samuel	yes-W5244	T	NAM Guilford
Caruthers, Thomas	no		F.H.
Caval, Col.			pension app of Robert Rankin
x Cave, William	yes-S12678	T	NAM Guilford
Chadwick, John	no		F.H.
x Chapman, Joseph	yes-S21691	T	NAM Guilford
Charles, Elijah	no		F.H., pension app of William Gipson
Charles, Elisha	no		pension app. of William Gipson
Clap, John	no		F.H.
x Clapp, Adam	yes-S30937	T	F.H ,NAM Guilford
Clapp, Barnabas	no		F.H., pension app. of Ludwick Albright
x Clapp, Jacob	yes-W17624	T	NAM Guilford
x Clapp, Leodwick	yes-S8211	T	NAM Guilford
x Clark, George	yes-S1357	T	NAM Guilford
x Clark, Isaac	yes-S41488		NAM Halifax
Clark, James	yesS8207		NAM

Clark, John	yes-several		NAM	
x Clark, Lee	yes-S2431	T	NAM	Guilford
x Clark, Nathaniel	yes-W1387		NAM	Orange
Cobb, Solomon	no		pension app of Samuel Martin	
x Cobler, Frederick	yes-S1654	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Collier, John	no		pension app. of James Dougan	
x Collier, Capt. [Wm?] Northampton Co.			pension app. of George Clark	
Comer [Conner], Christopher	no		F.H.	
Comer [Conner], Thomas	no		F.H.	
x Connelly, Henry	yes-W8188	T	NAM	Guilford
x Conner, James	yes-S21709	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Conner, John	yes-W3659	T	F.H., NAM, Wm. Lomax/Guilford	
Conner, William	no		F.H.	
Cook, Benjamin	no		NCATR, app. of Thomas Cook	Guilford
Cook[e], Francis	no		F.H.	
Jesse Cook	no		pension app. of Nimrod Jester	
x Cook, John	yes-S16343	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Cook, Theodosius	yes-R2276	T	NAM	Guilford
x Cook, Thomas	yes-S31618	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Cooke, Matthew	no		F.H.	
Cook, Reuben	no		F.H.	
Coots, James, Lt.	no		pension app. of Wm Wiley, Richard Pope	
x Cotton, James	yes-W6942	T	NAM, pension app of John Gibson	
x Cotton, William	yes-S32187	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Couch, William	yes-R2532	T	NAM	Guilford
Covingdon, Thomas	no		F.H.	
Covingdon, William	no		F.H.	
Covington, Josiah	no		F.H.	
x Cowan, David	no		pension app. of John Pasley	
Cowper, Enos	no		F.H.	
x Crabtree, James	no		pension app. of David Eirwin	
x Crabtree, John	yes-R2419		NAM	Randolph
x Crawley, Thomas	yes-R2476	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Croft, Ezekiel	yes-S16739	T	NAM	Guilford
Crump, William	no		F.H.	
x Crunk, John	yes-S38646	T	NAM	Guilford
x Cumming, John	no		pension app. of Thomas Cumming	
x Cumming, Thomas	yes-S6780	T	F.H., NAM	Hillsborough, Orange
x Cumming, William	yes-S8265		NAM, T.O.N.S.	Guilford/ Orange
Cummings, Robert	no		F.H.	
x Cunningham, Jeremiah	yes-W6753	T	NAM	Guilford
Cunningham, Mathew			pension app of Francis McKaimy	
x Cunningham, William	yes-S3249	T	NAM	Guilford
Cummins, David			T.O.N.S	Guilford
Curry, {Surry} Elijus	substituted for		pension app of Gideon Johnson	

Curr[e]y [Surry], John	yes-S2484	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Curry [Surry], Robert	no		F.H., pension app of James Stewart	
Curry [Surry], Samuel	no		F.H.	
Curtis, Bartholomew	no		pension app. of Peter Curtis, Guilford	
x Curtis, Joshua	yes-S39392		NAM	Guilford
x Curtis, Peter	yes-W3005	T	NAM	Guilford
Curtis, Reuben	no		pension app. of Peter Curtis, Guilford	
x Davidson, George	no		pension app. of James McBride	
x Davidson, Joshua	yes-VAS1192		NAM, disabled at Battle Guilford	
Davis, Edward	no		F.H.	
x Davis, Enoch	yes-R13582	T	NAM	Guilford
Davis, Henry	no		pension app of Samuel Martin	
Davis, John	no		NCATR, app of John Cook Guilford	
x Davis, Robert	yes, not Guilford		F.H.	Caswell
Delay, James	no		NCATR, app. Chesley Barnes Guilford	
Dent, William	no		F.H., pension app of William Kerr/Guilford	
Denny, George	no		pension app. of John Pasley	
x Denny, Joseph	yes-S8323	T	NAM	Rockingham/Guilford
Dewese, Isaiah	no			
Dewese, Hezekiah	yes-W7014		pension app of Thomas Barnett/ Caswell	
Dickerson, Malica	no		pension app of Robert Moore	
x Dickey, John	yes-W3962		pension app of Peter Lesley	
Dillard, George			pension app of William Boyd	
x Dobbins, David	yes-S1805		pension app of Abner Johnson/ Rowan	
Doherty, John	no		pension app of James Stewart	
Dougherty, Charles	no		pension app. of Josiah Hitchcock	
x Donnell, Andrew	yes-S8347	T	NAM	Guilford
x Donnell, Daniel	yes-S8351	T	NAM	Guilford
x Donnell, Edward	no		F.H.	
x Donnell, George	yes-S3294	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Donnell, John	yes-W4180	T	NAM	Guilford
x Donnell, Thomas	no		F.H., T.O.N.S	Guilford
x Donnell, William	yes-S3293	T	NAM	Guilford
Donneho, William	no		F.H.	
Dooley, John			pension app of Daniel Sutherland	
Dooley, Thomas	no		pension app. of John Sutherland	
x Dotson, Esaw	yes-S6800		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Dougan, James	yes-S3306	T	NAM	Guilford
x Dougan, John	yes-W9836	T	NAM	Guilford
Dougan, Thomas			pension app of Joseph Johnston, J. Graham	
Draughn, David	no		F.H.	
Duff, John			NCATR	Guilford
Duff, Shadrack	no		F.H.	
Duffield, John	no		F.H.	
x Dunn, George	yes-S41515		pension app. of William Brooks, Rowan	

Edwards, Moses	yes-W25559	T	NAM	Guilford
x Efland, John	yes-S6814		F.H., NAM	Orange
x Elliott, John	yes-S32232	T	NAM, pension app of Joseph Summers	
x Eirwin, David	yes-R3369	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Epperson, John	no		F.H.	
Erwin, Joseph	no		pension app. of Daniel Donnell	
x Field, Ansel	yes-W10021	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Field, John	no		F.H., NAM	Rockingham
x Findley, John	yes-S6843	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Findley, Samuel	yes-R14183	T	NAM	Guilford
x Finley, James	yes-S6838	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Fitzpatrick, John	yes-W7276	T	NAM, pension app of Robert Shaw	
x Flack, James	yes-W1587	T	F.H.,NAM	Guilford
Flack, Thomas			pension app of William Boyd	
Forbis, Arthur	no		NCATR	Guilford
x Forbis, Hugh	yes-S6853		NAM	Guilford
x Forbis, John	yes-W2559		F.H., NAM	Burke
Forst [Forest], Peter			pension app of Fred Soots	
Franklin, Jesse			T.O.N.S.	Surrey
x Frost James	yes-W1587		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Frost, Jonas	no		NCATR, app. of Joshua Hitchcock	Guilford
Frost, Simeon			NCATR	Guilford
Galey, Samuel	no		F.H.	
Gamble, William	no		pension app. of Thomas Hambleton	
Gann, Edward	no		F.H.	
x Gann, Samuel, Sr.	yes-S9664	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Gannon, William	yes-S32259		F.H., NAM	Salisbury District
Gardner, Charles	no		F.H.	
Gates, Benjamin	no		F.H.	
x Gates, John	yes-R3943	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Gates, Joshua	no		F.H.	
Gates, Josiah	no		NCATR	Guilford
x Geren, Solomon	yes-W80		pension app of Ezekiel Croft-Randolph	
x Gibson, Jacob	yes-S10744		NAM	Guilford
x Gibson, John	yes-S3395		T F.H., NAM	Guilford
Gibson, Joseph	no		F.H.	
x Gibson, Thomas	yes-S8560	T	NAM	Guilford
x Gibson, Wilbourne	yes-R4000		NAM	Guilford
Gidson, Andrew	no		F.H.	
x Gift, John Nicholas	yes-R4005	T	NAM	Guilford
Gillespie, Daniel	no		F.H., pension app. of James Barr	
Gillespie, John	no		F.H.	
Gilley, Charles	no		F.H.	
Gilmer, Ens. William	no		NCATR, app. of James Finley	
Guilford				

Gilmore, Charles	no		F.H.	
Gilmore, Robert	no		F.H.	
x Gipson, John	no		F.H.	
x Gipson, William	yes-S17437	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford/ Rowan
Glen[n], William	no		F.H., pension app of John Simmons	
Glenn, John	no		F.H.	
Glyn, John	no		F.H.	
x Goodman, William	no		pension app. of John Pasley	
Gorden, Charles	yes-S41585		F.H.	VA-was to go on trial
Gorrell, Ralph	no		F.H.	
x Graham, John	yes-S6936		NAM	Guilford
Gray, William	no		F.H., pension app of Joseph Nation	
x Grear, Thomas	yes-S8553	T	NAM	Guilford
Greenway, Joseph	no		F.H.	
Grindstaff, Nicholas			pension app of William Lomax	
Grogan, Henry	no		F.H.	
x Gurley, Jeremiah	yes-S13231		pension app of James Cotton-not shown	
x Gwin, Edward	yes-R4401		NAM	Orange
x Gwin, John	yes-S3393		NAM	Orange
x Gwin, William	yes-R4402		NAM	Orange/ Guilford?
Gwynne?				
x Hadley, Joshua	yes-BLW-no papers		NAM, pension app of C. Breden, D. Eirwin	
Haley, John	no		F.H., pension app. of Wm. Gipson, C. Pope	
Haley [Haby], Patrick			pension app of Charles Pope	
Hall, Joseph			pension app of William Lomax	
x Hall, Robert	yes-R4492		NAM	Guilford
x Hall, William	yes-S2592		T F.H., NAM	Guilford
Hallum, John	no		F.H.	
Hambleton, John	no		F.H.	
x Hambleton, Thomas	yes-S32301	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Hambleton, William	no		F.H.	
x Hamilton, David	yes-R4521	T	NAM	Guilford
Hamilton, George			NCATR, app of George Peay	Guilford
x Hamilton, James	yes-W155	T	NAM	Guilford
x Hamilton, John	no		F.H., pension app of John McBride	
x Hamilton, Joseph	yes-R4517	T	NAM	Guilford
Hamilton, Robert			see John Rankin in app of Robert Shaw	
Hamilton, Thomas			see John Rankin in app of Robert Shaw	
x Hamm, Mordecai	yes-W4976	T	NAM	Guilford
Hamright, Col.			pension app of Thomas Crawley	
x Hancock, Isaiah	yes-S30449		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Hancock, Isham	no		F.H., pension app of James Starritt	
Hand, Christopher	[VA]		F.H., NAM	VA
Handby, David	no		F.H.	
x Hardin, Henry	yes-S31732	T	NAM	Guilford

x Harris, Robert	yes-W23240		NAM	Guilford
Harvey, John			pension app of William Wiley	
Hayes, Edmund	no		F.H.	
Hayes, James	[SC]		NAM, pension app. of Samuel Caruthers	
x Haynes, Alexander	yes-S1519		F.H., NAM	not shown
Heath, Samuel	no		pension app. of John Conner	Guilford
Henderson, Pleasant	no		F.H.	
Henderson, Samuel	no		F.H., pens. app. of James Conner	Guilford
High, William	no		F.H., pension app of John Conner	Guilford
Hill, Gustavous	no		F.H.	
Hill, James	no		F.H.	
x Hilton, James	yes-S30484	T	NAM	Guilford
Hines, Richard	no		F.H.	
x Hitchcock, Joshua	yes-S31126	T	NAM	Guilford
x Hogan, Prosser	yes-S36592	T	NAM	Guilford
Hoffman, Christian			T.O.N.S.	Guilford
Holgen, Thomas	no		F.H.	
Haskins, Joseph	no		Pension application of Samuel Rayl	
Holderness, James	no		NCATR	Guilford
x Hood, John	yes-S15468	T	NAM	Guilford
x Hook, George	yes-W10112	T	NAM	Guilford
Horton [Hirton], Isaac			pension app of Daniel Sutherland	
Hoskins, Joseph	no	T	F.H., pension app. of Samuel Rayle	
x Howel, Lt., Ben? Philip?-yes			NAM, pension app of A. Breden Orange	
Hubbard, William	yes-S21310		NAM	Guilford
Hughes, Andrew			pension app of John Wilson	
x Hughes, Charles	no		pension app. of Samuel Caruthers	
Hunter, Alexander	no		F.H.	
Hunter, Hartwell	no		T.O.N.S	Guilford
Hunter, James	no		F.H.	
x Hunter, Samuel	yes-W941		F.H., NAM	Orange
Hutchings, Michael	no		pension app of Daniel Sutherland	
Irions, Lewis	no		F.H.	
x Irwin, Thomas	yes-S9356		NAM	Guilford
Jackson, James	no		F.H.	
x Jackson, Joseph	yes-W370	T	NAM	Guilford
x Jackson, Samuel	yes-R5517		NAM	Guilford
James, Jacob			pension app of Alexander Lemonds	
James, Thomas	no			
x Jester, James T.	yes-S2650	T	NAM	Guilford
x Jester, Nimrod	yes-W27599	T	NAM	Guilford
x Johnson, Abner	yes-R5649	T	NAM	Guilford
Johnson, Caleb	no		pension app Samuel Martin	
x Johnson, Gideon	yes-S4456	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Johnson, Gideon, Sr	yes-S4456	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford

Johnston, John	no		F.H.	
Johnston, Joseph	yes-W5033		pension app of John Graham	
Johnston, Mordecai	no		F.H.	
Johnston, William	no		F.H.	
Joice, Elijah	no		F.H.	
Joice, John	no			
x Jones, John	yes-S13542	T	NAM	Guilford
x Jones, Isaac	yes-S31777	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Jones, William	yes-R5757	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford/Rockingham
x Joyce, George	yes-S30511	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Joyce, Thomas	no		F.H.	
Julian, Jesse	no		F.H.	
Kellam, Samuel	no		F.H.	
Kerr, David			pension application of William Kerr	
x Kerr, Nathaniel	yes-R5887		NAM	Randolph/Guilford
x Kerr, William	yes-R5892	T	NAM	Guilford
Kerry, Elisha, John, Robert, Samuel			pension app of James Stewart, G. Johnson	
Kimball, William	no		F.H.	
King, _____	died in war		pension app of Peter King	
King, John	no		pension app of Samuel Martin	
x King, Peter	yes-W7981	T	NAM	Guilford
x Knight, John	yes-R6030		NAM, pension app. of T. Gibson Randolph	
Knight, William	yes-2 choices		pension app of William Kerr	
x Land, Francis	no		F.H.	
x Land, Reuben	yes-S7135	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Lanier, Robert	no		F.H.	
Larkin, John			T.O.N.S	Guilford
Law, John			T.O.N.S.	Guilford
Leak, James	no		F.H.	
Leak, John [Jack]	no		F.H.	
Leech, John	no		pension app. of Thomas Cook	
Leinbarger, Jacob	no		F.H.	
x Lemonds, Alexander	yes-S8831	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Lemonds, Robert	yes-S8832	T	NAM	Guilford
Lemmons, John	no		F.H., pension app. of Wm. Brooks	
x Lesley, Peter	yes-S4540	T	NAM	Guilford
x Lesley, William	yes-S31821	T	NAM	Guilford
x Lett, James	yes-S38912		pension app. of John Pasley Fayetteville	
Lewis, James	no		F.H.	
Lewis, Joseph	no		pension app. of Henry Connelly	
Lewis, Richard			pension app of William Lomax	
Lewis, William	no		NCATR	Guilford
x Lindsay, James	yes-S10992		F.H., NAM	Orange
x Lindsay, Robert	no		F.H.	Orange
Locke, Mr.	killed in war		pension app of Richard Vernon	

x Lomax, Thomas	no		F.H.	
x Lomax, William	yes-W5028	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Lovelady, Thomas	yes W8065	T	NAM	Guilford
Lovett, _____			T.O.N.S	Guilford
Lovett, Joseph	yes-W26804		NAM, pension app of William Ryan	
Loving, Thomas	no		F.H.	
Lowe, John	no		F.H.	
Lowe, Thomas	no		F.H.	
x Lowry, John	yes-W6709		NAM, pension app. of J. Cunningham	
Maben, John			pension app of William Wiley	
Mabry, Joshua	no		F.H., pension app. of William Smith	
Macomb, Jessie	no		pension app. of Wm. Smith	
x Mann, Francis	yes-S13826	T	F.H. NAM	Guilford
x Mann, John	no		F.H.	
Mann, Josiah			NCATR	Guilford
x Martin, Andrew	yes-S11029	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Martin, James	yes-W4728	T	NAM	Guilford
x Martin, Joshua	yes-S41793	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Martin, Josiah	no		F.H.	
Martin, Robert			pension app of Nathaniel Scales	
x Martin, Samuel	yes-R15990	T	NAM	Guilford
x Mason, Philip	yes-S8994		NAM	Wilkes/Guilford
Maxwell, Robert	no		pension app. of Joseph Chapman	
x Maxwell, William	yes-W5329	T	NAM	Guilford
x May, John	yes-W18476	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
May, Major (Corp)	no			
x McAdoo, John	no-reported killed		F.H., pension app of Peter Lesley	
x McAdoo, William	no		F.H.	
x McAdow, David	no		F.H.	
x McAdow, James	yes-S2760	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x McBride, Isaiah [Josiah]	yes-S7206	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x McBride, James	yes-S4192	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x McBride, John	yes-W4730	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
McCalley,			pension app. of John Pasley	
McClarney, _____			pension app of William Lomax	
x McClelland, Daniel	yes-S31246		NAM	Guilford
McClelland, James	no		F.H.	
x McCrary, Hugh	yes-S46254	T	NAM	Guilford
x McCrory, James	yes-BLW	T	NAM	Halifax?
x McCrory, John	yes-W25689		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x McCrory, Thomas	no		F.H., pension app of Samuel Rayl	
x McCubbin, Nicholas	yes-W3574	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x McCuiston, James	no		pension app. of Samuel Caruthers	
x McCuiston, Thomas	yes-S8885	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
McDaniel, Jacob			pension app of Ezekiel Croft	

x McDaniel, John	yes-R6681	T	NAM	Guilford.
McFarland, John	no		F.H.	
McGibbony, Patrick	no		pension app of William Kerr	
x McKaimy, Francis	yes-S1853	T	NAM	Guilford
McKemie, Ens. James	killed by Tarleton		NCATR app of Francis McKaimy	Guilford
McKee [McRae], Capt.			pension app of William Lomax	
McKennie, John	no		F.H.	
McKinley, Daniel	no		F.H.	
McLain, Moses	no		pension app of Robert Shaw	
McLain, Robert	no		pension app. of David Eirwin	
x McLean, Joseph	yes-S8805	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
McNairy, Francis	no		F.H.	
McQuiston, James	no		pension app. of Samuel Caruthers	
McRory, Joseph	no		F.H.	
x Merrell, Benjamin	yes-S8891		NAM	Guilford
x Merrell, Daniel	yes-S7222	T	NAM	Guilford
x Merrill, John	yes-S7220	T	NAM	Guilford/Randolph
x Miller, Gilbert	no			
x Miller, Henry	yes-W5377	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Mitchell, Abraham	yes-S33102	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Mitchell, Adam	no		F.H.	
x Mitchell, Arthur	no		F.H.	
x Mitchell, John	yes-S1856		NAM	Orange
x Mitchell, Levi	no		F.H.	
x Montgomery, John	yes-S9042		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Montgomery, William	yes-S2008		NAM, T.O.N.S.	Orange
x Moody, Thomas	yes-S41892	T	NAM	Guilford
Moon, Jacob	yes-W4691-VA	T	F.H., NAM	killed at Battle of Guilford
x Mooney, William	yes-S41885	T	NAM	Guilford
Moore, Risdon	no		NCATR	Guilford
x Moore, Robert	yes-S2857	T	NAM	Guilford
x Moore, Samuel	yes-W2656		NAM	Orange
Moore, Smith	no		pension app. of C. Barnes, B. Bowen	
x Moore, William	yes-S17592		NAM	Randolph
Morgan, John	no		F.H.	
Moser, Frederick	no		F.H.	
Mount, Richard	no		F.H.	
x Mullins, Flower	yes-S1557	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Mullins, William	yes-R7483	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Myers, Jacob	yes-S35533	T	NAM	Guilford
x Nation, Joseph	yes-W5398	T	NAM	Guilford
x Neese, George	yes-S7268	T	NAM	Guilford
Nelson, Alexander	no		F.H.	
Nelson, Andrew	no		pension app. of James Flack	

Nelson, John	yes-R20131		F.H., NAM, app. of B. Bowen
Nelson, Robert			pension application of Austin Smith
Newland, Eli	no		F.H., pension app. of Adam Clapp
x Nix [Nicks], George	yes-S7269		F.H., pension app of James Stewart
Odineal, John	no		F.H.
x Oliver, Benjamin	yes-S11156		NAM not shown
x Oliver, George	yes-S8906	T	F.H., NAM Guilford
x Oliver, George, Jr.	no		NCATR, NAM Guilford
x Oliver, James	yes-W5444		F.H., NAM Rockingham
x Oliver, John	no		F.H.
x Oliver, Peter	yes-S21904		NAM Orangeburg, SC
ONeal, James	no		F.H.
ONeal, Peter	no		F.H., pension app. of Chesley Barnes
Ore [One?], John			pension app of James Stewart
x Owen, John	yes-R20421		NAM not shown
x Owens, Thomas	yes-R16882		NAM, pension app of John Cook Burk
Paisley, John	no		T.O.N.S. Guilford
Paisley, William	no		F.H., T.O.N.S. Guilford
x Pasley, Robert	no		F.H., NAM Guilford
x Parks, George	yes-W27457		F.H., NAM, Abner Johnson/Rowan
Patterson, William			pension app of Samuel Martin
Paul, Philip			pension app of William Lomax
x Pavey, Samuel	yes-R8017		NAM Guilford
Peay, Elias	no		pens. app of George Peay Guilford
x Peay, George	yes-S3673	T	F.H., NAM Guilford
Pearce, George	no		NCATR, app. of Samuel Blair Guilford
Pearson, George	yes-R8042		pension app of Joseph Alexander/ Chatham
x Peasley, John	yes-S3646	T	NAM Guilford
Peoples, Capt.			T.O.N.S. Upper Little River
Peoples, Henry	no		F.H., pension app. of Samuel Blair
Penninger [Pennington], Martin			pension app of William Lomax
x Philips, Abraham	yes-R8184	T	F.H., NAM Guilford
x Phipps, Aaron	yes-R8219		NAM Guilford
Pinkerton, _____	no		T.O.N.S. Orange
x Pope, Charles	yes-R8325	T	NAM Guilford
x Pope, Richard,	yes-S8969	T	NAM Guilford
x Porter, James	yes-SD25370		NCATR, app. of J. Hamilton Guilford
x Porter, Philip	yes-R8350		NAM Guilford
x Porter, Samuel	yes-S21928	T	NAM Guilford
Porter, Rees			NCATR Guilford
Pratt, John	no		see receipt in Richard Vernon app
x Pratt, Thomas	yes-W1075		F.H., NAM not shown
Pycatt, Peter	no		F.H.
x Ralph, Thomas	yes-S38323	T	NAM Guilford
Ralston, Robin	no		

x Rankin, John	no		F.H., pension app of Robert Shaw	
x Rankin, Robert	yes-W5664	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Rankin, Robert	yes-S4042	T	NAM	Guilford
Rankin, William	yes-S7342		F.H., NAM	Guilford
Rankin, William	killed at McAlpin Creek-pension app of Richard Vernon			
Ray, Andrew	no		F.H.	
x Ray, John	yes-W3977		NAM	Orange
x Ray, Joseph	yes-W5656		NAM	Orange
x Ray, William	yes-S7347		NAM	Orange
x Rayl, Samuel	yes-S4034	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Reed, Henry	no		F.H.	
x Reed, John	yes-R8674		F.H.	Randolph
x Reed, Lovett	yes-W5671	T	NAM, pen. app. of Sam. Caruthers	Guilford
Rhimer, Peter	no		F.H.	
x Rhoades, Hezekiah	yesS7385	not	Guilford F.H., pension app of Samuel Rayl, BR	Rhodes
x Rhodes, Alexander	yes-S21444		NAM	Orange
x Rhodes, Benjamin	yes-W9251	T	NAM	Guilford
Rice, Isham	no		F.H.	
x Rice, William H.	yes-W2437		F.H., NAM	Caswell
Riddle, Cato			T.O.N.S.	Guilford/Randolph
Riddle, 4 brothers			T.O.N.S.	Guilford/Randolph
Ring, Augustine	no		F.H.	
Rippy, Tomas	no		pension app. of Ludwick Albright	
x Roach, James	yes-W18830	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Roberts, Cyrus L.	yes-BLW2053-300		NAM	
Roberts, Gabriel	no		F.H.	
Roberts Samuel	no		F.H.	
Robertson, Joseph	no		F.H.	
Robinson, Hugh	no		F.H.	
x Rochelle, Jonathan	yes-S8567		NAM	Guilford
Rogers, Capt.			pension app. of Ludwick Albright	
Ralston, Robin			pension app of John Crunk	
x Rolston, Isaac	yes-W26406		NAM	Guilford
x Rose, Samuel	yes-W7141	T	NAM	Guilford
x Ross, James	no-none ours		NCATR	Guilford
x Ross, William	yes-R9024		NAM	Guilford
Rumby, Mr.			Pension app of George Peay	
x Ryan, James	yes-S32501	T	NAM	Guilford
x Ryan, William	yes-S7436	T	NAM	Guilford
Sartain, William			T.O.N.S	Guilford
Saunders, Robert	no		F.H.	
x Scales, James	yes-S7459	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Scales, Nathaniel	yes-S18201	T	F.H., NAM	Rockingham, VA
Scherer, John	no		F.H.	
x Scott, Thomas	yes-R9313		NAM	Guilford

x Sessions, John	yes-S38362		NAM	not given
Sharp, Anthony			pension app of William Kerr	
x Sharp, Isham	yes-W11442		T F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Sharp, Samuel	yes-W9290	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Shaw, Robert	yes-W6006	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Shaw, Patrick, Capt	no		Court mins, 1782-1788 Guilford	
x Shaw, William	yes-W127	T	NAM	Guilford
Shelley, John			NCATR	Guilford
x Shropshire, Winkfield	no		F.H.	
x Shropshire, William	yes-W7180	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Simmons, Isham	yes-W8725	T	NAM	Guilford
x Simmons, John	yes-S4672	T	NAM	Guilford
Simmons, Joseph	no		pension app of Joseph Jackson	
Slade, Nathaniel			T.O.N.S.	Guilford
Small, Robert	no		pension appl. of John Curry	
x Smith, Austin	yes-S21986	T	NAM	Guilford
Smith, Frederick	no		F.H.	
Smith, John	no		F.H.	
Smith, Joshua	no		F.H.	
x Smith, Samuel	yes-W4808	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Smith, Thomas	yes-S10019, Contin.		NAM	Guilford
x Smith, William	yes-S7555	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Soots, Christian	yes-R9934	T	NAM	Guilford
x Soots, Frederick	yes-W6153	T	NAM	Guilford
x Stanfield, John	yes-W6215		NAM	Guilford
x Starritt, Benjamin	yes-papers missing		NAM, pen. app. James Hamilton Guilford	
x Starritt, James	yes-R10084	T	NAM	Guilford
x Strader, George	yes-R10253	T	NAM	Guilford
x Strader, John	yes-W6203	T	F.H., NAM	Orange
Strong, Sneed	no		pension app of Alexander Lemonds	
Stuart, George	no		pen. app. of John Pasley, Andrew Donnell	
x Stewart, James	yes-S7620	T	NAM	Guilford
Stubblefield, William			pension app of George Peay	
Summers [Sommers], George			pension app of William Lomax	
Summers, John	no		pension app of Josiah Jackson	
x Summers, Joseph	yes-S31399	T	NAM	Guilford
x Sutherland, Daniel	yes-W6608	T	NAM	Guilford
Sutherland, James			pension app of Daniel Sutherland	
x Swing, Mattias	yes-S7669	T	NAM	Guilford
Syress, James	no		F. H.	
Syress, Joseph	no		F.H.	
Tate, Cook?			Pension app of Isham Sharp	
Tate, John	no		F.H.	
Tate, Joseph			pension app of Gideon Johnson	
Tatum, Howell			pension app of James McCrory	

x Telford, Hugh	yes-S2021		NAM	Orange
Tenet [Forst?], Peter			pension app of Fred Soots	
Thomas, Joel	no		F.H.	
Thomas, Lewis	no		F.H.	
Thomas, Michael	no		F.H.	
x Thomas, William	yes-W6279		F.H., NAM	Guilford
Thompson, Daniel	no		F.H.	
Thompson, Robert	no		F.H., pension app of James Stewart	
x Thompson, Thomas	yes-S3803		NAM	Guilford
x Tilley, Edmund	yes-S7732		F.H., NAM	Stokes
x Tilley, Henry	yes-S7731		T NAM	Guilford
x Tilley, Lazarus	yes-W6290		NAM	Orange
Tinnen, Hugh	no		pension app. of Ludwick Albright	
Tinning, Hugh	no		F.H.	
Toliafero, _____	no		T.O.N.S	Surrey
x Trogdon, Ezekial	yes-R10707		F.H., NAM	Randolph
x Trousdale, James	yes-W4525		NAM	maybe Orange
x Trousdale, John	no		F.H.	
x Tuttle, John	yesW4836	T	F.H., NAM	Rockingham
Tyler, Johnston	killed by Tories		pension app of Thomas Lovelady	
Unthank, Allen	no	Continen.	Court Minutes, 1782-1788, Guilford	
Vaughn, David	no		F.H.	
x Vernon, Isaac	yes-S21549	T	NAM	Guilford
x Vernon, James	no		F.H.	
x Vernon, Joseph	no		F.H.	
x Vernon, Richard	yes-S1883	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Vernon, Robert	no		F.H., pension app. of John Clark	
x Vernon, Thomas	S39112-VA		F.H., NAM	VA
Waddle, David	no		pension app of Joshua Hitchcock	
Walker, Allen	no		F.H., pension app of Abner Johnson	
x Walker, Daniel	yes-R11035		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Walker, James	yes-S3450	T	F.H., NAM	Orange
x Walker, John	yes-W64		F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Walker, Thomas	yes-W6397		F.H., NAM	Mecklenburg
Walker, Warrant	no		F.H.	
x Walker, William	not Guilford		F.H., NAM	Anson
Warren, John	no		F.H.	
x Watson, John	yes-W18292		F.H., NAM	Orange
Watson [Wilson], Thomas			pension app of George Oliver	
White, John			pension app of Ezekiel Croft	
White, William	3, none Guilford		F.H., NAM	
x Whiteman, Mathias	yes-R11460	T	NAM	Guilford
Whitesell [Weitzel] Henry	no		pen. app. of Adam Clapp, Wm. Albright	
x Whitworth, John	yes-S7874	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
Wiley, Thomas			T.O.N.S.	Guilford

x Wiley, William	yes-W10002	T	F.H., NAM	Guilford
x Wiley, William	yes-W322	T	F.H.,NAM	Guilford
Williams, Capt.			pension app. of Peter Curtis	
x Wilson, Andrew	yes-R11674		F.H., NAM	TN Territory
x Wilson, John	yes-S21581		T NAM	Guilford
Wilson, William			pension app of Isaac Jones, John Tuttle	
Witsell [Whitesell], Henry				
x Witt, Burgess	yes-W54		NAM	Guilford
x Witt, Earis	yes-W623	T	NAM	Guilford
x Witty, Andrew	yes-R19064		NAM	Guilford
x Witty, James	yes-S18662	T	NAM	Guilford
x Wood, Samson	yes-S42079	T	F.H., NAM	Hillsborough, Orange
Wood, William			NCATR	Guilford
Work, Henry	no		F.H., pension app of James Stewart	
Work, John			pension app of James Stewart	
x Wright, Edward	yes-S7977	T	NAM	Guilford
x Wright, William	yes-R11910		NAM	Guilford
York, Jeremiah			T.O.N.S.	Guilford
x York, William	yes-2 choices		pension app. of David Eirwin	
Young, Francis	no		F.H., T.O.N.S	Orange
Young, Joshua			NCATR	Guilford

*All references to Heitman are from the Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution, by Francis B. Heitman, 1914, Rare Book Publishing Co, Inc, Washington, DC, pages 670-685.*

The Abstracted and Annotated Texts of the Pension Application Statements

Pension Application of George Adams, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 10, Application #S16594

GEORGE ADAMS, a resident of Laurens District, SC, aged 80 years:

“He entered the service as a volunteer in the North Carolina militia in \_\_\_\_ 1779 under Captain JOHN NELSON, his company, and **Colonel JOHN PAISLEY**, Major JOHN NELSON and General RUTHERFORD his field officers. Marched through **Salisbury to the High Hills of Santee**, thence by **Ashford to Purysburg**, South Carolina, under the command of General ASHE. He was in the engagement at **Briar Creek** on the 3rd of March, 1779 [*per Heitman, date is correct*]. There were about sixty Continental troops under the command of Colonel ELBERT. Marched thence to **Black Swamp** and was there discharged after a period of nine months service. The discharge is lost or mislaid.”

“He volunteered again in 1781 under Captain JAMES CRUMP of the cavalry, Colonel LEDBETTER commander of the regiment. Marched to Dr\_AD HARRIS near the **Narrows of the Yadkin** and served this second period six months.”

“He volunteered again in 1781 under Captain PETER O’NEAL and **Colonel JOHN PAISLEY**. Was sent away with the prisoners on the day of the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], and served in this third and last period, 3 or 4 months. He has no documentary evidence. Was a resident of Guilford County, North Carolina when he entered the service. JOHN WILSON and ANDREW HUGHES can testify as to my revolutionary service.”

Pension Application of Ludwick Albright, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 24, Application #W5609

Elizabeth Albright, widow, a resident of Orange County, NC, aged 70 years:

“...She has reason to believe, and does believe that, in the winter or spring of the year 1780 [*this corresponds with the dates in Heitman*], that there was a call for a tour of militia service in behalf of the United States, for three months. That the object of this draft as this declarant has understood, was to aid the Southern Army under General LINCOLN. That at the commencement of this tour, O’NEAL was the captain of the company to which her husband was attached, TROUSDALE was lieutenant and WILLIAM LYTLE Colonel. They were marched off to the City of **Charleston** in South Carolina, but before reaching that place, O’NEAL was made major, and TROUSDALE, captain. That under these officers her deceased husband, with others, was marched into **Charleston** and engaged in fortifying that city against the enemy [*29th March to 12th May, 1780, per Heitman*], and according to the best of her recollection and from the testimony furnished by the affiant, JOHN EFLAND, marked **A** and hereto annexed. This declarant has reason to believe that in this tour her husband as private of militia in the company aforesaid, did serve the United States four months or thereabouts.”

“That at the expiration of this tour, this declarant has always understood, that her husband served all of the aforesaid tour and was duly discharged therefrom by Captain TROUSDALE, and returned home. That she has caused search to be made for discharges but cannot find any.”

“That her husband, the aforesaid LUDWICK ALBRIGHT died in 1816, when all his papers passed into the hands of his executors, and this declarant does not at this distant day know anything of them; none were ever returned to her, that she remembers of. See also affidavit **B**.”

“This declarant has reason to believe and does believe, that in the winter of 1781, her deceased husband, the aforesaid LUDWICK ALBRIGHT, did volunteer as private of militia in the United States service and was attached to TROUSDALE’s company. HUGH TINNEN was Colonel. This deponent, as well as she remembers, her husband’s statement corresponds with that of the affiant WILLIAM ALLEN, whose affidavit is hereto annexed and marked **C**.”

“Said tour as well as this declarant is informed, commenced on or about the 1st day of February 1781, and was of three months duration. In this tour, her husband was in the **Battle at the Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], and at the expiration of said tour, was duly discharged, as she has heard him say, and returned home.”

“And the said Elizabeth Albright further states upon her said oath that she has reason to believe, and does believe, that in the summer of the year of 1781, there was a draft for militia men to serve a three months tour of duty, when her deceased husband, the aforesaid LUDWICK ALBRIGHT was drafted for said tour. In this tour, WILLIAM GWINN was Captain, O’NEAL-Major, and JNO. BUTLER-Brigadier General. My deceased husband in this tour was under ROBERT MEBANE as Colonel, part of the tour, and was in the engagement at **Lindley Mills** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781*], in the

month of September, of the aforesaid year of 1781. That at the expiration of said tour, which was of three months duration, my deceased husband was duly discharged by Captain GWINN and returned home. This tour is proven by the affiant JOHN STRADER, whose affidavit is hereto annexed and marked **D**.”

“And the said declarant further stateth upon her said oath that she has reason to believe and does believe that in the fall of 1782, her deceased husband volunteered as a private of infantry for a three months tour of duty in the militia in the United States service. See affidavit **E**.”

“That ROGERS was Captain of the company to which her husband was attached and O’NEAL- Colonel. That in this tour she has understood from her deceased husband that said troops were marched to **Sandy Creek in Randolph County**; to **Drowning Creek on Pee Dee**, where they were stationed some weeks; thence to the **Barracks at Litterell’s Wine?** or Whine?. Their three months expired and they returned home, having been duly discharged, as she has heard her husband say, but by what officer does not now remember. That in this tour, as in the former, her husband was in legally organized corps and called into service by competent authority.”

“That from the best information she possesses (derived from her husband and others) she has reason to believe that as a private of militia in the United States service, her deceased husband did serve the United States in the War of the Revolution, twelve or thirteen months in legally organized corps. That in one tour, this declarant remembers of seeing the said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT as a private soldier in the United States service, pass by her father’s, in Captain ROGER’s company. This declarant was at that time not above 10 or 12 years of age. Said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT lived in the same neighborhood with this declarant’s father and were intimately acquainted. See affidavit marked **E**...etc.”

[Deleted are the family-related items, which do not pertain to actual service... about three pages.]

...“State of North Carolina, Orange County-On this 8th day of December, 1841, personally appeared before the undersigned acting justice of the peace, in and for the county of Orange: aforesaid THOMAS BIPPY a resident of said county, aged 77 years, who being first duly sworn according to law, maketh oath that he was acquainted with the late LUDWICK ALBRIGHT of the aforesaid county.”

“Deponent states that he knew LUDWICK ALBRIGHT. That when the soldier left the **Guilford Battle** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and rendezvoused at **Ramsour’s Mill in Chatham County**, he then became acquainted with LUDWICK ALBRIGHT. They then marched to **Wake Courthouse** and there they stayed until they received their discharge and come home. Together it was a three months tour. He [*ALBRIGHT*] did not serve as cook in this tour, but served as a militia man under the command of General BUTLER...”

...“**B**- On the 25th day of November, 1839, personally appeared before the undersigned, [etc], LUDWICK MAY, a resident of Orange County, aged about 77 years...maketh oath that he was acquainted with the late LUDWICK ALBRIGHT...The said witness states on oath that he was known to LUDWICK ALBRIGHT being a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His Captain was GWINN, O’NEAL was his Colonel. He cannot testify the length of time he served. And further this deponent saith not.”

“C-On this, the 4th day of February 1840, personally appeared [etc], WILLIAM ALLEN, a resident of the county of Orange, aged 76 years, who [etc] saith that on or about the 1st of February 1781, he volunteered and did serve a three months tour of duty in the militia, in the United States service and that said tour ended on or about the first of May ensuing. That in this tour, this deponent remembers that LUDWICK ALBRIGHT of the County of Guilford in the state aforesaid, was a private of militia in the United States service in said tour with us.”

“This deponent remembers the said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT very well. He was noted in the camp for his great activity. This deponent is under the impression that said ALBRIGHT was in the same “mess” with him part of the tour, and further saith not.”

“E-On this, the 26th day of February, 1840, personally appeared [etc], BARNABAS CLAPP, a resident of [Orange] County, aged 76...saith that in the War of the Revolution as a private soldier in the militia, he served a tour of duty in the fall of 1782 (as well as the deponent remembers), and that in said tour, this deponent remembers of LUDWICK ALBRIGHT of the aforesaid county as a private in the militia in said tour, and thinks that said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT was in Captain ROGER’s company and attached to Colonel O’NEAL’s regiment.”

“This deponent is under the impression he has seen the aforesaid ALBRIGHT out in other tours in the militia, but does not remember them well enough to particularize, and further the deponent saith not.”

“A- On this 7th day of March, 1840, personally appeared...John EFLAND a resident of [Orange] County, aged 77 years, who...maketh oath that in the War of the Revolution, he served the United States in several tours as private of militia.”

“This deponent further states...that he was intimately acquainted with LUDWICK ALBRIGHT from his boyhood till the death of said ALBRIGHT. That in the War of the Revolution, said ALBRIGHT was a good Whig, and this deponent remembers that in the winter and spring of 1780, he volunteered as a private in the United States service for a three months tour. When we were marched to the south, William O’NEAL was Captain, TROUSDALE was Lieutenant, LYTLE-Colonel. O’NEAL returned home before we marched *[to]* **Charleston in South Carolina**. Lay some weeks within 3 or 4 miles of **Charleston**, when O’NEAL joined us and had the commission of Major. TROUSDALE was now made Captain of our company and CAMPBELL was Lieutenant. Was marched into **Charleston** and was kept in the service about four months as well as he now remembers (in his declaration for pension, this deponent may have stated his tour with more accuracy than at the present day), to which, please refer.”

“In all of which tour, this deponent remembers that the aforesaid LUDWICK ALBRIGHT of the aforesaid county, now deceased, was a private of infantry in all of said tour, etc.”

“On the 28th day of March 1840, personally appeared [etc], JOHN STRADER, a resident of Orange [County] and a U.S. pensioner, aged 82 years...maketh oath that he was very well acquainted with the late LUDWICK ALBRIGHT...”

“The deponent, as a private soldier in the summer of 1781, was drafted into the United States service for a three months tour. GWINN was Captain, O’NEAL was major, BUTLER-Brigadier General (militia). Rendezvoused at O’NEAL’s, in this tour was in the engagement at **Lindley’s Mills** *[September 13, 1781, per Heitman]*. In all of this three

months tour, said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT as a private soldier did serve all of said three months tour in said company and were all discharged at Colonel O'NEAL's at the end of said tour."

"This deponent does not remember that said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT served in any other tour with him, that he now remembers, but has understood from said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT and others that said ALBRIGHT was in a tour in South Carolina just before the surrender of **Charleston** in 1780."

"Said ALBRIGHT had the reputation of being a good Whig and much in the United States service in the War of the Revolution.

Pension Application of William Albright, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 24, application #S6492:

"...Guilford County...WILLIAM ALBRIGHT aged 81 years...That he served under the following named officers and as hereinafter stated, to wit:

That he was born in the state of Pennsylvania, Berks County, October 6th AD, 1751, which he has written on a piece of paper drawn or copied from his father's Bible. That he moved to North Carolina about the commencement of the Revolutionary War. That the inhabitants of the upper part of Orange, now the **lower part of Guilford** (in which he has always since coming into N.C. resided) rendered or was divided into Tory and Whig parties. That he joined the Whig party and was commanded, called out as the necessity of his country required, and done service in short and frequent tours after the Tories, driving and pursuing them when they would come from the eastern and southern counties until the summer of 1781."

"That from 1776 to 1781, he feels assured that he was out from home one half his time, but not very long at a time, sometimes a few days and sometimes a few weeks. That owing to his advanced age and defective memory, he cannot now give any correct account of them, but states that he served under Captain WHITESELL, Colonel GILLESPIE, and Colonel PAISLEY."

"That about the summer of 1777, he recollects of being called several times down the country into Randolph County among the **Caraway Mountains** after the Scotch Tories commanded by one Col. FANNING. That he was sometimes called out after said Tories down ?towards? the town of **Fayetteville** where the Tories were in the habit of taking refuge after deprivations on the Whigs."

"That in the summer of 1780, he volunteered as before and was marched under the command of Captain FORBIS to **Martinsville**, thence to **Salisbury** and thence to **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg, and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON. That the troops were shortly driven from **New Providence** by British troops sent under the command of RAWDON and TARLETON. That he retreated with his officers back on this side of the **Yadkin River**. That after staying here a few days, he was marched south again to a **creek** called **Waxhaw** in North Carolina for the purpose of annoying the enemy on their march from South Carolina That on this retreat from the aforesaid **New Providence**, the cavalry stayed behind and attacked the advanced guards, not far from Charlotte. That as soon as this was known, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel ARMSTRONG volunteered and requested others to join them and return to assist the cavalry then engaged. That they collected others (among whom was neighbor JOSEPH MCLEAN) joined them, but they met their friends on the retreat."

"That he was discharged in the County of Mecklenburg which discharge he still has and which is herewith transmitted. That no time was allowed him for service until he arrived at **New Providence** and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON. That his certificate certifies to three months services, but that he was longer from home in marching out and home from **New Providence**, in all near 200 miles. That during the tour he acted as Lieutenant. That before setting out his Lieutenant CLAPP was accidentally shot in the arm and rendered unable to march with us. That Col. PAISLEY offered him

the commission of a Lieutenant which he refused to accept and told the Colonel that he was a German, could not read English, but agreed to assist Captain FORBIS in every way possible. That he did act and discharge the duty of Lieutenant.”

“That after his return from Mecklenburg, he joined the troops (1781) under General GREENE in his own county and marched with him on towards the Virginia line; but his Captain (WHITESELL), hearing of ravages being committed at home among his neighbors, he was permitted and marched home to put them down; but found they had fled the country. That he went with Colonel PAISLEY to **Orange** and met Colonel LEE with some Tory prisoners that were given to his Captain (WHITESELL), and that he was assisting to guard these prisoners at the time of the **Guilford Battle** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. This affiant further states that previous to his tour to the south, he recollects of being sent by Colonel JAMES MARTIN to **Hillsboro** after ammunition and that he brought it to him encamped on **Sandy Creek** in the county of Randolph and knows from the distance which he traveled he must have been about it several weeks... That he is known to GEORGE NEESE, JOSEPH MCLEAN, and MATTIAS SWING...etc.”  
From the amended declaration of WILLIAM ALBRIGHT:

“...Capt. WILLIAM ALBRIGHT...that his foregoing declaration has been forwarded to the Honorable Augustus H. Sheppard, his representative, who has sent it back requesting him to amend it so as to mention more distinctly the precise time which he served. That this he is unable to do. That the greater portion of his service was performed against the Tories of his own state. That he would be out on service sometimes days and then weeks, down towards **Fayetteville**, down into Randolph County, off in various sections. That from his perilous? situation, he might almost be said to have been a soldier of the Revolution from his arrival in North Carolina until the end of the war.”

“That there lived, beginning a few miles below his place of residence, many Tories, and in fact he may say that the greater portion of the inhabitants living between him and the town **of Wilmington** took part with the enemy. That he and his Whig friends who were his neighbors, and who lived as it were, between a settlement of Whigs and Royalists, were constantly exposed to and actually suffered, in his opinion, more than the friends of freedom in any other quarter of his state. That he was attached to a company commanded mostly by Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP called the minute company.”

“That from his old age and failure of memory, he will not attempt to give an account or history of the multiplicity of short tours which he made. That he recollects very distinctly that he had permission to stay very little at home, not always half his time, and towards the end of the war, when CORNWALLIS and the British were in this southern county and the Tories thereby emboldened, he was compelled to bear arms almost constantly, endeavoring by every stratagem and effort to protect the lives and property of the Whigs, neither of which could at all times be done. That from the best of his recollections he must have served, putting all tours of service together, two years at the least. That there was one Col. FANNING, a Tory, who would often raise bands of his friends and either in person, or cause them to be marched up into the Whig settlements. That many of these companies were taken, killed and dispersed, but that FANNING always escaped...”

Pension Application of Joseph Alexander, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 28, Application #R87

Martha Alexander, widow of JOSEPH ALEXANDER, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 87 years, in 1845:

“...That her deceased husband...JOSEPH ALEXANDER, as a private of infantry, did serve the United States a five months tour of duty, and was under General RUTHERFORD in South Carolina, at the time of **ASHE’s Defeat** [*Briar Creek, per Heitman, March 3, 1779*] SEVIER was his Colonel and BUTLER, Brigadier General...”

“...That in the fall of the year before the **Guilford Battle**...there was a draft again for militia men to serve a three months tour of duty, when her deceased husband... JOSEPH ALEXANDER was drafted for said period. That JOHNSON was captain of the company to which he was attached and COLLIER, Colonel...”

“...That sometime in the fall or winter right after the **Guilford Battle**, there was a draft for another tour of militia service, when her deceased husband was again in the service. JOHNSON, she thinks, was captain., and he deceased husband served as Ensign. BUTLER was Brigadier General. In this tour, the troops were marched to the south, and after serving out their tour, were discharged and returned home.”

“...That in consequence of her being married to said JOSEPH ALEXANDER after his service in the army, he having been dead about 45 years, is the reason why [she] cannot give a more detailed account of her husband’s service.”

“...She further declares that she was married to the said JOSEPH ALEXANDER at her father’s residence (JOSEPH MCLEAN’s) in the aforesaid **County of Guilford** in the year 1785, etc...”

November 1854, personally appeared, WILLIAM MCLEAN...made the following statement:

“That he, the said WILLIAM MCLEAN has always lived in Guilford County, ever since and before the Revolutionary War, that he well remembers the time of the said war, that he heard the guns at the great **Guilford Battle**. That he was well acquainted with JOSEPH ALEXANDER, for the said JOSEPH ALEXANDER married this affiant’s sister, who was some ten or twelve years older than this affiant, and that there is no other JOSEPH ALEXANDER but this one who married his sister, Martha, to his knowledge or belief, except a young one of many years since; and that this affiant well remembers that the said JOSEPH ALEXANDER were talking of their service with some of his brothers in the Revolutionary War, and that this is the same identical JOSEPH ALEXANDER who served in said war, for he remembers that it was talked of in the family and by the neighbors, and by JOSEPH himself, that he received several payments for his and other soldiers’ services...”

“I William H. Collins, Comptroller of Public Accounts, do hereby certify that it appears of record in my office that JOSEPH ALEXANDER received the sum of ninety-four pounds, sixteen shillings for military service...”

Pension Application of Daniel Apple, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 69, Application # S6520

DANIEL APPLE, a resident of **Guilford County** NC, aged seventy-two years:

“That in August 1780 in the **County of Guilford**, NC, he volunteered as a private militia man under Captain JACOB CLAPP of the regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. That immediately thereafter, he was marched under his said captain to the south, passing through **Salisbury** to **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, a few miles beyond which the troops were met by the British under CORNWALLIS when we retreated, repassing **Salisbury** and the **Yadkin River**, being pursued by the enemy, when our troops were encamped for something like a week, when upon the British retiring south our forces were again marched after them and the main army went as far as what were called the **Six Mile Creek** where it encamped and the applicant was detached, going on a scout or reconnoitering party. That they pursued the enemy as far as the **Catawba River** upon the border of South Carolina.”

“Upon rejoining the main army he remained then encamped until he was discharged by direction of his Colonel, the said **JOHN PAISLEY**. His discharge was given him in writing, but it has long since been lost. That during the expedition he was in actual service at least four months. That this expedition was conducted and commanded by the said Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** who marched with the service, was captains companies from said **County of Guilford** commanded by the said Captain CLAPP, Captain NELSON, Captain PEARCE and Captain PEAY, who was of Rockingham County and perhaps some others whose names the applicant cannot recollect. The name of his major he cannot recollect. The name of his lieutenant he cannot now remember.”

“That upon marching as herein aforesated, a few miles south of **Charlotte** their regiment joined the army under General DAVIDSON of the infantry and Colonel DAVIE of the Light Horse, under whose command they continued to the conclusion of the expedition as before stated. That during this service a portion of our troops was c\_\_\_ a M\_\_\_ \_\_\_ long at the **Shallow Ford** on the **Yadkin** in Surrey County \_\_\_ on which occasion some ten or twelve persons were killed upon both sides.”

“That before the above mentioned tour and during the same year he was called into actual service and volunteered under Captains WHITESELL and Captain FORBIS in order to suppress the deprivations of the Tories in the said **County of Guilford**. In this service he was from time to time engaged during the same year 1780 for at least two months. In addition, he thinks he was employed in guarding different parties of Tories taken prisoners in said **County of Guilford** and was in the service at least eight days. In these occasional tours of military duty he was not called out for any particular length of time, and when the occasion had ceased which \_\_\_ to them, he was discharged by \_\_\_ verbal direction of his officers. He states he was born in the state of Pennsylvania about fifty miles north of Philadelphia, the county he cannot recollect. He has no record of his birth and is unable to state precisely his age, but from the tradition and understanding of his family he thinks he was born in the year 1761. That he lived in the **County of Guilford** when he was called into service...”

“He states that he has no documentary written evidence of his services nor does he

know of any witnesses by whom he could prove the sum or any part thereof, except THOM. GREAR, JAMES FINDLAY, WM. ALBRIGHT and WM. MAXWELL...”

Pension Application of Thomas Armstrong, Natl Archives Microseries M804,  
Roll 76, Application #S2925

THOMAS ARMSTRONG, a resident of Lincoln County, TN, aged 77 years:

“He entered the service, he believes, in the year seventy-seven, in the month of April, under Captain JOHN DAVIS, who was afterwards cashiered, and GEORGE PEARCE the first lieutenant in the company, was promoted to the command of captain under whom he served till he quit the service. He was drafted for three months, which he served out, and did not return home till the month of September following, in consequence of sickness.”

“The company to which he belonged was attached to the regiment commanded by **Colonel MCDOWELL**, whose regiment was attached to the forces commanded by General BUTLER, General LINCOLN being commander in chief of the whole North Carolina forces. He was drafted in the **County of Guilford**, in the state of North Carolina immediately before he went into service. He was at the **Battle of Stono Ferry** (he believes) [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] in the state of South Carolina, though not in that battle, being one of the guard of the baggage. Said battle was fought between the American forces under General LINCOLN and the British forces were commanded he believes, by PROVOST.”

“He served as a drafted militiaman in the state of Pennsylvania, a tour of two months, guarding the British prisoners taken at BURGOYNE’s defeat, which prisoners were kept about two miles below the town of **Little York** under Captain ARBISON, John AIDY being Major then in command of that place. He does not recollect the year in which he rendered this service.”

“He afterwards served as a volunteer in the state of Pennsylvania some considerable time in collecting and bringing into camp the British prisoners who had made their escape from the Americans. He does not recollect how long he was engaged in this service, but he thinks two months or more.”

“He afterwards served some time as a volunteer in the state of North Carolina in guarding the **magazine at Guilford Courthouse**. But he does not recollect the year nor the length of time he served, he believes about two weeks in this last tour. Captains WHITESELL and DENT were at the magazine while he was guarding the same. He served at various times as a volunteer against the Tories in North Carolina through several years, attached to no particular regiments or companies, but to scouting parties, he believes in all, more than a month...”

Pension Application of Chesley Barnes, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 147, Application # W4877

CHESLEY BARNES, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged seventy-two years:

“He states that he was living in **Guilford County** NC. Was drafted about the first of June, just before **Gates Defeat** in South Carolina. Entered service under Captain PETER O’NEAL, Lieutenant JAS. DELAY and Ensign WM DONAHO. Was attached to the Light Infantry, North Carolina militia. Our captain marched us to Colonel **PAISLEY’s**, where we drew our guns, bayonets and other equipments. From thence we marched to \_\_\_\_\_ and thence to Salisbury where we joined the \_\_\_\_\_ command of General RUTHERFORD.”

“From **Salisbury** we marched to the mouth of the **Rocky River**, where we attacked a body of Tories near that place, whom we defeated and drove off. After the engagement, RUTHERFORD with the army lay near that place three or four days, waiting further orders.”

“We took up our line of march directly back across the **Yadkin River**, then turning down the same towards **Cheraw Hills** in order to attack a body of British under General Lord RAWDON who was said to be laying at that place. But when they heard of our approach they moved off in the direction for **Camden**. Our army crossed **PeeDee** at **Cheraw** and pursued the enemy as far as **Lynch’s Creek** to a bridge. The British, after passing the bridge, tore up all the planks and threw them into the creek to prevent our crossing. At this time our troops were put under the command of Colonel PORTERFIELD. The Colonel deemed it impracticable to continue the pursuit of the enemy any further.”

“We then marched back and joined General GATES’s army, who was then on its march to attack Lord CORNWALLIS at **Camden**. We continued our march for **Camden**. A day or two before the battle took place, at the **Gum Swamp**, I was taken sick and left on the road at a house some few miles on this side of the **Gum Swamp**, where I remained sick for upwards of three weeks. After I got well enough to travel, I met my captain’s company at **Guilford Courthouse**. My term of service (a three months tour) having expired, we were then duly discharged and returned home.”

“The next time I entered the service was just before the **Guilford Battle**. I understood that General GREENE was coming on to engage Lord CORNWALLIS. At this time I held a commission in my company at home as an ensign. I immediately set out from home and joined GREENE’s army under General BUTLER. I was asked if I would serve as a sergeant. I replied that I had come for the purpose of defending my country and was willing to serve in any way. I was then enrolled in a Captain FERGUSON’s company when the battle commenced, BUTLER and CATON? commanded our regiment. Captain FERGUSON was killed in a short time after the battle commenced. I escaped unhurt. On the next day, myself with a party of men, were ordered to assist in killing and quartering up some pork that was brought in for General GREENE’s army, and on the next day, I took my leave of the army, and returned home.”

“In a very short time thereafter, another call was made in our state for the militia to be ready at a minute’s warning. I then entered the service for a tour of three months as

an ensign. SMITH MOORE was my Captain and **JAMES? PAISLEY**, Lieutenant. We marched immediately to the **Battleground at Guilford Courthouse** where our regiment was organized. Colonel ISAACS took up our line of march direct for **Little York** in the state of Virginia, but before we reached there, we received intelligence that General WASHINGTON had captured Lord CORNWALLIS [*per Heitman, October 19, 1781*] and his army.”

“Colonel ISAACS was directed to march his troops down in the lower part of North Carolina against some Tories who were committing some deprivations upon the inhabitants commanded by a Tory Colonel by the name of FANNING. At our approach, FANNING and his party dispersed and order and tranquillity being restored to the citizens and our term of service having expired, we were marched back to **Guilford Courthouse** and discharged the service. I took certificate of my service from my officers at the time I received my discharge, which papers are lost or disposed of in some way, I know not how.”

Pension Application of James P. Barnett, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 150, Application # S12963

JAMES P. BARNETT, a resident of Lincoln County, Kentucky, aged 70 years:

“That he served a tour of three months under Captain JOHN LEAK, a man by the name of MARTIN, he thinks was the Colonel, and JOHN JONES was the Lieutenant. That he served in the year 1780 in the winter he thinks. That it was the duty of the company in which he was, to guard a **public magazine in Guilford County**, North Carolina, pursuant to the command of General GREENE, to preserve it from the Tories. That there was no regular officers or regiments stationed near them. That they marched only from one part of **Guilford County** to another in which they were stationed. That there was no regular discharge in writing, but they were relieved at the expiration of their term of duty at the public magazine. That he was in no battle.”

“That he entered as a volunteer again in the first part of the month of March 1781 under the command of Captain JOHN MAY, MARTIN was the Colonel, he thinks a man by the name of HUNTER was the major. General NATHANAEL GREENE was the commander in chief. Colonels WASHINGTON and LEE commanded the cavalry. That he resided in **Guilford County**, NC when he volunteered. That they were marched backwards and forwards maneuvering through the county until the American Army under General GREENE encountered the British Army under Lord CORNWALLIS at **Guilford Courthouse**. “

“That he was in the battle under the officers of his company. That the battle was fought as near as he can recollect, about the middle of March 1781 [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. That he served a tour of three months and was discharged by Captain JOHN MAY at Captain JOHN MAY’s own house on **Dan River**. He states that he has lost his discharge. That in the same year, he emigrated to the District of Kentucky, then a part of the state of Virginia and came to Logan’s Fort.”

“That in the spring of the year 1782, about the month of May, he entered the service as a substitute for George Murrell in pursuance of an order from Colonel Logan to relieve Estill’s Ford which was threatened by the Indians, Captain Estill having lately been defeated and killed by the Indians with 18 or 20 men. That he served a tour of one month and was verbally discharged by Captain John Woods, the commanding officer at Estill’s Ford.”

“That in the month of June or July, he does not recollect which, 1782, he volunteered under Captain Robert Barnett, Benjamin Logan was the colonel, and marched to the Blue Licks in the District of Kentucky for the purpose of burying the dead that had been killed by the Indians in the defeat of Colonel Todd and Scruggs at the Blue Licks, and that he served a tour of one month when they were discharged.”

“That in a few days after, in the same year, 1782, he substituted for Lazarus Cotton and marched from Burcutt’s station in Lincoln County under the command of Captain Kirkum, Colonel Jackson, the colonel, to Bullit’s Licks for the purpose of guarding the salt works, at which place was the only place where salt could be procured in the western county, and which was constantly menaced by the Indians. Here he remained doing duty for one month, when they returned to Lincoln County and was

discharged in the usual manner by their officers.”

“That in the month of October, 1782, he volunteered under Captain Robert Barnett, John Logan was the Lieutenant-Colonel, and Benjamin Logan the colonel, and went on what was called General Clarke’s 1782 campaign up the Big Miami. They rendezvoused opposite the mouth of Eich\_\_\_? River, where Cincinnati now stands, when they marched up the Miami to the old Shawnee Town, where they had a battle and defeated the Indians. General Clarke commanded and Benjamin Logan was the second in command.”

“That on the same day, about two hours by sun [*2 o’clock?*], Colonel Logan conducted an expedition of about one hundred and ten men volunteers and marched about twenty-two miles to an Indian Town in which there was a French store. That they surprised the town and captured some prisoners and returned to the main body under General Clarke. That they then marched back to the mouth of Licking where they crossed the Ohio and were discharged so soon as they crossed and proceeded home, and that he served a tour of sixty days or two months.”

“That in the fall or winter of 1782, he volunteered under the command of Captain John Woods and marched from English’s Fort to the Cumberland Mountains to guard the emigrants from the state of Virginia to the interior of Kentucky, which was made a part of their duty by law, and that they were engaged in this service for one month when he was discharged by his officers.”

“That he was born in Amherst County state of Virginia in 1762. That he was taken to **Guilford County** when he was young. That he left North Carolina in 1781 and came to Kentucky directly after the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, where he has remained ever since.”

“He would state that in the month of May 1783, he went on a volunteer expedition under Colonels Benjamin Logan, John Logan and Isaac Shelley, Captain Robert Barnett, to expel an inroad of some Northern Indians who had encamped on the Sandy River. That they marched to the camp of Indians who retreated and abandoned the county before they could be overtaken. He was about one month on this expedition.”

“He states that he has since served in the public service about thirteen months. He states that he has no documentary evidence of his services whatever, but states that he can prove the greater part of his services by Mrs. Ann Hall, Joseph Hall, Benjamin Briggs and Abraham Estes.

“And the deponent Ann Hall, upon her oath, states that she knows of James P. Barnett having served in the Revolutionary War. That he served as a substitute for his father, JOHN BARNETT, and that he was under the command of Captain JOHN LEAK, and that he served a tour of three months as guard over the public magazine in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, which she thinks was in the year 1780, and that she knows of his having served a second tour of three months under the command of Captain JOHN MAY in the spring of 1781, and that he was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** as he has stated in the above declaration, as she was living in Guilford County at the time and had a personal knowledge of his services.”

Pension Application of Thomas Barnett, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 151 Application #S8041

THOMAS BARNETT, a resident of Mecklenburg County, NC, aged 74 years:

“I entered the service of the Unites States in the spring of 1779 as a substitute in place of JAMES STUART. We were ordered to **Hillsborough** and there rendezvoused in the County of Orange, North Carolina under WILLIAM HARDIN, Captain, THOMAS BARNETT, Lieutenant HUGH BARNETT, Ensign. I was orderly sergeant, Colonel LYTLE of Orange County was our colonel, Major DIXON our major, WILLIAM SAUNDERS adjutant. We were kept there between one and two months waiting for orders. Was then sent home until called.”

“Stayed some time at home and in the same summer was called under the same officers, and when collected, was marched towards South Carolina, and when we came to the south line, their months was near expired and a number refused to cross the line, and some did not. We were then marched to the city of **Charleston**. I served three months and ten days after we went to South Carolina and was discharged in the night in a severe thunderstorm to keep the enemy from knowing our regiment was discharged. The enemy was then in sight but had not stopped the passage by land into the town.”

“In the year 1781, I went into **Guilford County** NC to see two brothers who lived there. They were raising a company of horse to suppress the Tories who were doing great damage at that time in the Counties of Guilford and Chatham, NC. I then substituted myself in place of a man by the name of MICHUM [*maybe MEACHAM?*] for three months, under Captain JAMES ROBINSON, Lieutenant JOHN BARNETT, Ensign WILLIAM BARNETT. Colonel LITERAL was our colonel, Major KNIGHT our major, and when the British under Lord CORNWALLIS came to **Hillsborough**, I was taken prisoner by a party of Tories under the command of Colonel PYLES, who commanded about three hundred men. I was rescued by LEE’s troop of horse [*per Heitman, Pyle’s Defeat, February 25, 1781 at Holt’s Racepaths*] before they got to the British camp. I then joined Colonel MALMEDY on **Haw River**, who was pursuing some Tories, and served my tour out and was discharged, but this discharge is also lost.”

“In June 1781, I turned out and volunteered in a troop of horse for three months under Captain HARRELSON, Lieutenant MARTIN, Ensign STEPHEN STUART. I was orderly sergeant. We marched into South Carolina and joined General GREENE, marched with him on to the **Eutaw Springs** and was in that battle on the 8th of September [*per Heitman, date is correct*]. Was sent, in the time of the engagement, to guard about three hundred prisoners we had taken. We guarded them on to **Salisbury, Rowan County**, NC. We there left them, marched on home and was discharged.”

“Personally appeared...ISAIAH DEWESE...that he was personally acquainted with applicant THOMAS BARNETT and lived at his (THOMAS BARNETT’s) father’s, during some part of the time which said BARNETT was in the service, and distinctly remembers him being in two tours, the one to **Charleston**, the other in the counties of Chatham and Guilford. In this last, he was taken prisoner by the Tories.”

“Personally appeared...HEZEKIAH DEWESE...that he saw THOMAS BARNETT twice in a troop of horse in South Carolina during the War of the Revolution,

in the 1781, a short time before the **Battle at Eutaw Springs.**”

Pension Application of James Barr, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 155, Application #S31537

JAMES BARR, a resident of Jackson County, Georgia, aged 71 years:

“That he volunteered his services at the age of 16 years under the command of Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, and being a horse company. The company of Captain GILLESPIE was called the company of minute men, whose duty it was to be always ready at a minute’s warning to obey the officer’s summons to suppress the Tories. This was about the year 1778. The services which he performed as a minute man were as follows: Viz. First against a Tory Colonel by the name of BRYAN, Colonel **PAISLEY** commanding the whole squad or battalion. In this service we were in no battle, skirmish or rencontre, the Tories flying before us and scattering at our approach. He was out in this tour about three weeks.”

“The next service which he performed as a minute man was against Colonel FANNING, another commander of the Tories; we marched upon him with the expectation of taking and defeating him, but he also fled at our approach and escaped. I was out in that tour one month. The next was against one WALKER, another leader and captain of the Tories. He likewise fled before us. In the service over three weeks.”

“The next against Captain ELROD, was another leader of Tories. We chased him also out of our reach. In this tour, one month.”

“The next against the same Colonel FANNING above-mentioned. We again drove him off and scattered his forces, he always eluding our grasp in spite of all our attempts. In this service, over one month.”

“After this we were called on to guard a **public magazine at Guilford Courthouse** for one month, which service was performed according to requisition.”

“The next service was a three months tour under the same captain and colonel, and under General RUTHERFORD at **Wilmington**, NC. During this period, we were rendezvoused several times at different places, but were in no battles or skirmishes.”

“The company to which he belonged was in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], but the applicant had gone to Pittsylvania Co, VA, to remove his father without the reach and abuse of the Tories, and returned to camp on the same day of the battle, shortly after it had ended.”

“He was a standing minute man from the time of his enlisting as such until the end of the war, and performed the above terms of actual service, making in all a little over seven months and a half. He received a discharge from Captain GILLESPIE, but thinking of it as no value, took no care of it. It has long since been destroyed or lost.”

“He was born in **Guilford County**, NC, on the 7th February, 1762. He has no record of his age except in his family Bible.”

Pension Application of Andrew Bay, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 181, Application #S2940

“Your petitioner, ANDREW BAY showeth that during the War of the Revolution, he enlisted as a soldier in the service of the United States under Captain THOMAS MCCRORY, which took place on or about the \_\_ day of January, 1777, in the North Carolina regiment of the Continental Army, commanded by Colonel JOHN WILLIAMS, and continued in the services of the United States until about the \_\_ day of \_\_\_\_ 1779, having served about two years and six months, and was discharged by Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE and Major JOHN NELSON, in South Carolina, the term of service having expired. He received a regular discharge which has been worn out and destroyed by length of time, not believing it would be important to keep and preserve this. He served and fought in the **Battles of Brandywine** [*per Heitman September 11, 1777*], **Germantown** [*per Heitman, October 4, 1777*] and at the **Battle of Briar Creek** in Georgia [*March 3, 1779*]. His captain, THOMAS MCCRORY is since dead. He does not know of any officer within convenient distance except Captain JAMES TATUM, who knew him in service. He returns herewith his account made off in the year 1783 by said TATUM and certified by him at a time when his discharge was in existence. He never received any pay or compensation for the account hereto annexed, or for any of his services, and hereby releases the same...”

28 October 1828-“I, ANDREW BAY of the age of 74 in the County of Wilson, in the state of Tennessee, do hereby declare that I enlisted in the Continental line of the Army of the Revolution for and during the war, and continued in its service until its termination, at which period I was a sergeant-major in Captain THOMAS MCCRORY’s company in the 9th regiment of the North Carolina line, all of which was heretofore satisfactorily proven by the testimony of Major TATUM and KENNEDY BAY, to the Secretary of the Treasury, on an application under a former law for a pension, and which will now appear by reference to the papers filed in the office at said department. These witnesses are since dead, and it is out of the power of this declarant to prove the same facts so satisfactorily by any other living witnesses...”

Sumner County Court, August term, 1829:

Declaration of ANDREW BAY aged 74 years-“That he, the said ANDREW BAY enlisted for the term of three years on the 20<sup>th</sup>? day of December, in the year 1776, in he state of North Carolina in the company of Captain THOMAS MCCRORY in the regiment commanded by Colonel WILLIAMS in the time of the State of North Carolina on the Continental establishment, that he continued to serve in the said corps until \_\_\_\_\_, when he was discharged from the service in the state of North Carolina...”

Andrew Bay, a resident of Wilson County, Tennessee:

“Applicant enlisted in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina in 1776 under Captain MCCRORY for three years, and served two years and a half, and was discharged in consequence of infirmity. Soon after he enlisted, he was promoted to the

rank of Sergeant-Major in which office he continued until he was discharged. Said BAY was attached to the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment of North Carolina troops commanded by Colonel WILLIAMS, WILLIAM POLK (now Colonel POLK of Raleigh, North Carolina) acted its major to the regiment.”

“The evidence of the services of applicant were forwarded to Washington City at the time he was placed on the pension roll and still remains true. He service was clearly proven by Colonel POLK who was at that time on a visit to Tennessee, and by KENNEDY BAY, who was likewise in service with him, and under the proof made at that time, he was allowed to draw the pay of sergeant-major of nine dollars a month for the time mentioned as aforesaid. Applicant, during his service was in the **Battle of Brandywine, Germantown and Briar Creek**. At the time he was placed on the pension roll, he was a resident of Wilson County and still is a resident of said County of Wilson...”

Pension Application of Edward Beeson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 203, Application # S12984

EDWARD BEESON, a resident of St. Clair County, AL, aged between 70 and 80 years:

“He entered the service as a volunteer from the state of North Carolina, **Guilford County**, now Randolph. It was the spring of the year 1778, as he believes. DAVID BROWER was his captain, JAMES WOODS-Lieutenant, this deponent ensign, and \_\_\_ sergeant. ROBERT MCLEAN was their major, THOMAS DOUGAN, colonel, BUTLER- general. Their object was the destruction of the Tories. Next day, after they left **Johnsonville**, their place of rendezvous, their captain and three men were killed by the Tories who waylaid them (the Tories were commanded by Major RAINS) and fired on them from a steep hill on the side of **Brush Creek**.”

“After BROWER was killed, WOODS became captain and this deponent Lieutenant. They pursued the Tories about forty miles to **Fork? Creek**, and there besieged them in a house belonging to one JOHN NEEDHAM [*per The Old North State, Eli W. Caruthers, this was in the fall of 1781*]. In the morning before they got to NEEDHAM’s, their colonel (DOUGAN) joined them. This deponent was then ordered with half of his company to the back of the house under concealment of an orchard, while the rest were to attack in front. This deponent’s company were the first who took possession of the same, those in front having feigned a retreat to draw out the Tories, which accordingly succeeded. Twenty-one were killed, seven at the house and fourteen at the place where they kept the horses, the Tories having fled there, to where they were concealed on the bank of **Deep River**, and where Colonel DOUGAN himself had gone with a detachment to surprise them if they should be driven from the house.”

“They then marched down to **Cape Fear** (or **Fair**)**Town** and from there to the **Brown Marsh** near **Wilmington**, where they again had to battle with the Tories on open ground [*per the Old North State, Eli W. Caruthers, after the Battle at Cane Creek, which was on Sept. 13, 1781*]. They there (again) defeated the Tories who, being reinforced by the British from their shipping at **Fort Johnson**, they returned and defeated us in turn. From thence they (the Americans) returned by **Cape Fear** to **Guilford** (now Randolph). At this time they were out three months and were discharged.”

“Soon after this, the Tories gathered and took **Hillsborough** when this deponent and his company were again ordered out. This deponent having been elected on the very next day after his return from his first service as captain, one WOODS being his competition for the same. JOHN JHONES or [*JONES*] was his lieutenant and WILLIAM BROWN his sergeant. They then marched down to **Hillsborough** and joined with the Orange and Wake men and some from Chatham for the purpose of attacking the Tories and rescuing Governor BURKE [*per David Fanning Narrative, Burke was taken by the Tories September 12, 1781*]. This, he believes, was the fall of the year, but is not certain. They marched to **Cane Creek** [*the Battle of Lindley’s Mill, per Heitman, September 13, 1781, also see pgs.55-56 in David Fanning’s Narrative*], and there attacked the Tories, at which time John LUTTERAL who acted as colonel was killed, and a number of our men. We were defeated \_\_\_\_\_. After a short time? \_\_\_ this deponent was then ordered with half of his company to **Guilford**. The Tory general HECTOR MCNEIL was killed in a

skirmish [*per The Old North State, Eli W. Caruthers, this is confirmed, he died in the Battle at Cane Creek, Sept. 13, 1781*] and their Colonel FANNING had his arm broken. This deponent's company had permission to return home for a short time. This term of service was something less than four, though over three months."

"His next term of service was again as a volunteer. This he believes was the next year. At this time they were roused by the Tories who came and burned Colonel DOUGAN's house, and Colonel BALFOUR's house, at the same time killing Colonel BALFOUR [*per Eli W. Caruthers in The Old North State, this occurred on Sunday, March 10<sup>th</sup>, 1782*]. They also killed JOHN BROWN and burned his house. Also MILLIGAN's and COLLIER's houses were burned. They pursued them under the command of Colonel BLETCHER (or BLEECHER) [*Brashear?*], this deponent being still captain and remaining so until the close of the war, the same lieutenant and ensign were with him at this time as at the last."

"This deponent, previous to the last service mentioned, had been on another tour, which through mistake was not put down previous to the others as it ought to have been. He went out from the same district and state. REED was their colonel, BLETCHER their major, and LILLINGTON their general, after they arrived at **Charleston**. They arrived there at the time the British were lying at **St. John's Island**. This deponent was with his company at the time **Charleston** [*per Heitman, May 12, 1780*] was taken, at the place and in the town. The regulars being intrenched down on the wharf were taken, but his company escaped. At this time he was out in the service four months, and was discharged by General LILLINGTON. He received a written discharge which is lost or destroyed."

"This deponent served several other times for a short space, not here mentioned, and the particulars of which he cannot either recollect or describe as this deponent's memory is so impaired by age that almost common occurrences are forgotten by him. This deponent has no documentary evidence and knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service, except his commission as captain. His first commission was given him by Colonel DOUGAN, which he lost during the War. \_\_\_ the colonel to supply its place afterwards \_\_\_ evidence had it supplied by the governor of \_\_\_. This was done that he might receive his pension for his services.

Pension Application of William Bowden, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 298, Application # S2388

WILLIAM BOWDEN, a resident of Maury County, TN, aged 91 years:

“That he volunteered as a soldier in the army of the United States in the year 1776 and went into the service under the following named officers (to wit) Captain JOHN NELSON, sergeant ROBERT MARTIN, Colonel JAMES MARTIN and General \_\_\_\_\_ RUTHERFORD, whom he served under during this tour. Applicant at this time, lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina.”

“The company rendezvoused within one mile of **Guilford Courthouse** and from thence marched to the **Pleasant Garden**, where they united with, or joined, the Mecklenburg and Rowan companies, and were all placed under the command of General RUTHERFORD. From thence, they marched on the 7th day of September 1776 through the mountains crossing **Little and Big Savannah Rivers**, also **French Broad River**. They proceeded on into the Indian Nation, and in passing through the same, they destroyed the following named towns (to wit), **Serve, Watauga and Allador**, all of which were situated on the **Little Tennessee River**. They also destroyed many other Indian towns during their march, the names of which is not recollected. They also destroyed a great deal of corn, and in fact almost everything they met with belonging to the Indians.”

“During this march through the nation, they fought no battles, but applicant believes they would have met with an engagement had not Colonel WILLIAMSON, who commanded the southern army, got ahead of them, and routed the Indians, who were lying in wait for them. After doing all the damage they could do in the Indian nation, they set out for home, and marched on immediately to **Cathey’s Fort** on the **Catawba River** in North Carolina, where they were dismissed from service. This tour lasted for thirteen weeks, and he got no regular discharge from service.”

“Applicant further states that he again entered the service of the United States army as a soldier in the year 1781, but he cannot recollect whether he was drafted or not, though he distinctly recollects that the company were all **classed**, and the company he was attached to was called out into service. Applicant went out and served this tour under the following named officers (to wit) Captain JOHN BOSTICK, Major JOSEPH VINCENT, adjutant JAMES ARMSTRONG and General PICKENS. Applicant lived at this time in Surrey County, North Carolina.”

“They commenced the march about the last of January [1781] down to **Haw River**, where they joined the regular army, that was commanded by General PICKENS. They kept ranging about through the county with a view of keeping the British from furnishing their regular army with provisions (who were then stationed in **Hillsborough**). They acted during this time as mounted horsemen, and had a very warm engagement with the British at **WHITESELL’s Mills** on **Haw River** [*per Heitman, March 6, 1781, see pension of Lee Clark*], at which battle Major LEWIS was killed, together with several other men whose names are not recollected.”

“The army kept ranging about for some short time after this battle, and then marched on to **Guilford Courthouse**, where they arrived about the time that General

GREENE retreated from the enemy, when they kept ranging from place to place until dismissed (applicant obtained no dismissal). This tour lasted eight weeks, or two months.”

“Applicant further states that he again entered the service of the United States army as a soldier in the fall of the year 1781, but does not recollect whether he was drafted or how he was called into service. He went out and served under the following named officers (to wit), Captain EDWARD LOVELL, Adjutant PATRICK MCGIBBONEY and Colonel ISAACS. They marched in November from Surrey County, North Carolina where he still lived, on to the **Moravian Town**, which is now called **Salem**, where the General Assembly was in session, and Governor MARTIN retained their company to guard and protect the General Assembly from the enemy for some three or four weeks.”

“After the adjournment of the Legislature, they marched on to **Deep River** where they joined the army that was commanded by Colonel ISAACS, and they ranged about the country for a short time and were dismissed without being engaged in any battle this tour. Listed for ten weeks. Applicant got a discharge from Colonel ISAACS, which he, some years after the war was over and he left North Carolina, sent it back there by one John Morgan, to draw his pay, and was afterwards informed by said Morgan, that he lost or misplaced the same, and applicant has neither seen nor heard of it since, etc.”

Pension Application of Benjamin Bowen, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 299, Application #W20743

BENJAMIN BOWEN, a resident of Anderson District, SC, aged seventy-seven years:

“This deponent was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania in 1756, aged about seventy-seven, removed to North Carolina 1775. He lived in North Carolina when called into service. He has lived in South Carolina since the Revolution and now lives in Anderson District. He entered the service in July 1776 as a volunteer under Captain JOHN NELSON, Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel JOHN LOCKE, General RUTHERFORD in **Guilford County**, NC, and served during an **expedition** against the **Cherokees** in North Carolina, about three months.”

“Volunteered again under the same captain in 1777 and served five months in South Carolina **under the same officers**. After five months service, returned home and was a substitute employed by a Continental officer PATRICK MCGIBBONEY, to supply the place of one whom he does not recollect. Captain GEORGE PEARCE, Colonel **PAISLEY**, General DAVIDSON, the officers under whom he served. In service this time three months.”

“He again volunteered under Captain FORBIS, Colonel not recollected, General GREENE. Served four days and was at the **Battle of Guilford**. In 1781 he volunteered under Captain SMITH MOORE, Colonels **ISAAKS** and **PAISLEY**, to subdue the Tories in various parts of the state of North Carolina. This deponent was liable to do duty whenever called on for six years and actually in service much more than two years, etc.”

BENJAMIN BOWEN’s Amended Declaration:

“This deponent’s age was recorded in a family Bible which has passed into the hands of one of his children since removed to Tennessee. He never received but one written discharge which was at **Pocotaligo** in South Carolina on the 10th day of April 1778 at the end of the second tour set forth before, but which has been long since lost.”

“In stating his first tour to be about three months, he was careful to declare to no longer period than he was assured he did serve and if the phrase be less objectionable, he will say at least three months. His second tour in which he was in South Carolina may be ascertained from his discharge 10th April as above. He was out for a six month tour and has \_\_\_\_\_ scarcely that he was actually out that long but preferred setting it down as five months positively. The third tour in which he substituted was commenced in August 1780 and was for three months. His tour in 1781 was commenced in the month of October and was discharged in January after, and continued at least three months.”

“The foregoing tours he distinctly recollects, was often out for a few days at a time which from the description of service ‘tis impossible to set forth with precision. For six years he was a volunteer and subject to orders. Fourteen months and four days he has been able to call to mind of actual service as before set forth, and is satisfied that two years of actual service and more was seen by him during the struggle. He acted in the capacity of a private, etc.”

Pension Application of William Boyd, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 308, Application #S30881

WILLIAM BOYD, a resident of Barren County, KY, aged 79 years [*Sept. 1832*]:

I, WILLIAM BOYD of the County of Barren and state of Kentucky, being in the 79th year of my age, and having served as a soldier of the Revolutionary War, do hereby proceed to make a declaration of some of my service, but so long a time has elapsed since, that many things have escaped my recollection.”

“I was a citizen of **Guilford County**, North Carolina when the war commenced in the year 1776. I enlisted sometime in that year for the term of six months. My captain was JOHN WALKER, the lieutenant was ABSOLOM TATOM, the Colonel who commanded was by the name of FRANCIS NASH. We marched to **Wilmington** in North Carolina. There, I was stationed a short time. We then moved about six miles below and built some barracks, but the soldiers becoming very sickly there, we were marched up **Cape Fear River** where there were a party of Tories collected. They removed down the river and we pursued them to a creek called the **Widow Moore’s Creek**, where we overtook and defeated, killed their leader whose name was MCCLOUD [*MCLEOD-per Heitman, February 26, 1776*] and dispersed the party who escaped our hands. We were continued the balance of the six months ranging from **Wilmington** to **Fort Johnston** at the mouth of **Cape Fear River**, trying as much as possible to prevent the British and Tories from plundering and destroying our citizens. At the expiration of the six months I received a written discharge from my commanding officer at **Wilmington** which has been lost long since by me.”

“I then returned home and sometime after I volunteered, I believe as near as I can recollect, for a term of three months, the date I do not recollect. I was then marched to the **Cherokee nation** under the command of General RUTHERFORD. My colonel was JAMES MARTIN [*his lieutenant-colonel during this campaign was JOHN PAISLEY*] and Captain NATHANIEL WILLIAMS. The other officers I do not recollect. We were marched to the valley towns, but had a severe skirmish with the Indians before we reached the towns. We were then continued in the Indian nation as well as I recollect, the balance of our term of service, hunting and pursuing the Indians. We then returned home.”

“Some time afterwards, I was drafted for three months, the date I cannot now recollect. My captain was THOMAS FLACK, Lieutenant GEORGE DILLARD, our colonel was by the name of LYTLE. I was then marched to the **White House** in **South Carolina** and was commanded there by General ASHE. We then crossed the **Savannah** at **Blackledge Ford** and marched down the river to the mouth of **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. There, the British and Tories met us and we were shamefully defeated. Our general forsook us in the commencement of the engagement and the whole army was nearly all made prisoners and killed. I narrowly escaped by making my way through a tremendous mire and lagoon, which was made from the river. I afterwards met with some of my dispersed comrades and we returned to the **White House**. I was there continued until my term of service expired. I then returned home.”

“Some time after I was drafted for three months. My captain was by the name of

BUSTER. His first name I do not now recollect. Our colonel was **JOHN PAISLEY**. We were during that term in North and South Carolina, obstructing the progress of the British and Tories. I do not recollect of any very important circumstances taking place during that time.”

“I sometime after, removed from **Guilford** to Wilkes County. I then volunteered for two months in a horse company. My captain was JAMES TAYLOR and our major was by the name of STEVETON [*Stevenson?*]. The other officers I do not recollect. Our range was, during that time, generally in the counties of Mecklenburg and Rowan, after the Tories.”

“I was then discharged and immediately entered as a substitute in the room of another man for three months. My captain was by the name of MORGAN. Our General’s name was DAVIE. Their first names I do not recollect, neither do I recollect the names of my other officers. During that time, we met the British under Lord CORNWALLIS at the **Cherokee Ford** on the **Catawba River** [*per Heitman, February 14, 1779*]. We had an engagement with them. Their and our general was slain in the action. I do not recollect anything more of importance taking place during that campaign.”

“Sometime afterwards, I volunteered under Captain SAMUEL JOHNSTON. Our major was by the name of HARDGRAVES. The other officers names I do not now recollect. The object of this campaign was to destroy or rout a number of Tories who had collected on the **Yadkin River**, commanded by one FANNING and CHEEK. Our commander, Major HARDGRAVES marched us home before we completed what he was sent to do. He was immediately arrested for his disobedience of orders. Colonel ELISHA ISAACS took command of us and we returned to the **Yadkin** and succeeded in dispersing the Tories who had collected there.”

“I was at different other times, called out on short tours and had several skirmishes with the Tories, but cannot recollect the particulars now. I generally received a written discharge at the expiration of each tour I but had no thought at that time they would ever after be of any service to me. I was not careful to preserve them and therefore they are all lost...”

William BOYD, a resident of Barren County, KY, aged 79 years *March 1833*]:

“When he first entered the service of the United States, he lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. In the fall of the year 1776, the exact time he cannot remember, he enlisted as a private in the army of the Revolution in the North Carolina militia under Captain JOHN WALKER, Lieutenant ABSOLOM TATOM, in the regiment commanded by Colonel FRANCIS NASH. The number of the regiment he does not now remember.”

“He joined said company at **Hillsborough**, North Carolina and marched to **Wilmington** where he was stationed a short time. From **Wilmington**, he was marched some miles below, and built some fortifications, but the soldiers became very sickly. He was marched up **Cape Fear River** where the Tories were collected, who moved down the river. He and his fellow soldiers pursued them to a creek called the **Moore’s Creek** [*per Heitman, February 27, 1776*], overtook and defeated them, killing their leader who this applicant thinks was one Colonel MCCLOUD [*MCLEOD*]. He then continued ranging for the balance of six months, from **Wilmington** to **Fort Johnson** at the mouth of the **Cape Fear River**. He was discharged at **Wilmington** by the commanding officer,

Colonel NASH, which discharge is now lost. On this tour, he served six months.”

“In the fall, to the best of his recollection of 1778 [1776], he again volunteered to go to the **Cherokee nation** of Indians under the command of General RUTHERFORD, Colonel JAMES MARTIN, [*the lieutenant colonel at this time was JOHN PAISLEY*], Major THOMAS OWEN, in the company commanded by Captain NATHANIEL WILLIAMS, his other officers he does not remember. He was marched to the valley towns of the Cherokees, having a severe skirmish with the Indians on the way. He continued in the **Cherokee nation** until the expiration of his term of three months. He received no written discharge from this service. On this tour, her served three months.”

“In the fall of the year 1780 he was drafted for three months in the company commanded by THOMAS FLACK, Lieutenant GEORGE DILLARD. The colonel was called Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE. He joined Captain FLACK’s company in **Guilford**, from thence he marched to the place in South Carolina called the **White House**. There he was commanded by General ASHE. He then crossed the **Savannah River at Blackledge Ferry**. He and his fellow soldiers were then marched down the river to the mouth of **Briar Creek**, where they were met by the British and Tories. Our General ASHE forsook us in the commencement of the action and the troops were entirely defeated. Nearly all of the troops were made prisoners, and this applicant narrowly escaped through an immense lagoon or bay, which was made up from the river. This applicant was then returned home in **Guilford County**, after going back to the **White House** and serving his tour out. He got a written discharge at the **White House** from Colonel LYTLE which is now lost. On this term of service he served three months.”

“In the spring of the year, the precise year he cannot now from loss of memory remember, he was again drafted under Captain John BUSTER, Lieutenant (GEORGE, he thinks) POOR and the colonel was one **JOHN PAISLEY**. On this tour he was engaged in North and South Carolina in opposing the progress of the British and Tories. He does not remember any very important events which took place on this tour. He served his full three months out. He received from his captain a discharge, but it is now lost.”

“He, after the end of the last 3 months service, removed from **Guilford** to Wilkes County, North Carolina and volunteered for two months in said county in a horse company under Captain JAMES TAYLOR, Lieutenant DANIEL SHIP?, his major was one (JAMES, he thinks) STEVENSON, the other officers he does not now remember. During this service he ranged together with his company in the Counties of Mecklenburg and Rowan after the Tories. He was discharged from this service at the **Twelve-Mile Creek** which emptied in the **Catawba River** in Mecklenburg County. Said discharge is now lost. On this tour he served two months.”

“Immediately on his discharge from the above last mentioned service, he entered the service in Rowan County as a substitute for a man by the name of POOR. His given name he does not now remember, for three months, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN MORGAN, he thinks, Lieutenant and other officers, not remembered.”

“The general was one WILLIAM DAVIE. His other officers he does not now remember. He marched with his company to the **Cherokee Ford** on the **Catawba River**, where they met with Lord CORNWALLIS on the other side of the river. They had a skirmish with the British, in which General DAVIE was killed, and the British were suffered to cross. He was then marched back to Rowan County where he was discharged,

receiving a discharge from Captain MORGAN. On this tour he served three months.”

“In the fall of the year, the particular year he cannot now from the frailty of his memory state, he again volunteered under Captain SAMUEL JOHNSON, and Lieutenant MORRIS, he thinks. His major was one HARDGRAVE, his first name not remembered. The object of this tour was to break up a party of Tories who had collected on the **Yadkin River**. He was marched in pursuit of the Tories on the waters of the **Yadkin**, as a ranger. Before Major HARDGRAVES had completed what he was sent to do, he was arrested for disobedience of orders. Colonel ELISHA ISAACS then took the command and marched us to the **Yadkin** where he succeeded in dispersing or driving away the Tories. From thence he went to **Wilkes Courthouse**, where he (this applicant) was released from this service, having served three months under said Major HARDGRAVES and Colonel ISAACS together. He received no written discharge from this service...”

Pension Application of John Brasher, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 325, Application #R1162

JOHN BRASHER, a resident of Fayette County, Alabama, aged 74 years:

*[Sometime between October-December 1780-see last paragraph.]* “That in his first tour of duty under Captain TAYLOR, he served under said captain near two months and at **Hillsboro** we supposed that if we should be attacked by the enemy, he would desert his post, and one night we raised a false alarm in order to try him, at which time he left the camp, and for such conduct he was broke of his commission. William MCKEE was then appointed in his stead, and I served under his command the remainder of the time, which was a full three months from the time I entered the service, and after I was discharged I returned home and remained there until August thereafter.”

“The Tories became so troublesome in the neighborhood where I resided that I was compelled to leave home, and at that time my cousin JOHN MABEN commanded a regiment. I went and joined a company in his regiment under the command of Captain MCCAULY at a **Quaker Meeting House** about 4 miles from my residence. We then marched to **Littoral’s Barracks**, from thence to the **Seven Islands** at **Brewer’s Mills** on **Haw River**, where the army was stationed for some considerable time. During said time, the Colonel detached myself with THOMAS WARD, CALEB WILLIAMS and JACOB BLACK for the purpose of taking a Tory by the name of HOLLOWAY from which place he went to **Cole’s Bridge** on **Drowning Creek**, and there took him and returned to the mill with the prisoner, and was then sent as a guard over him to **Hillsboro** (at which place he was afterwards hung).”

“I then returned to the troops at said **Mills**, and in a short time after my arrival, I was again detached with THOMAS WARD and ABNER SHERIDAN in search of another Tory by the name of SIMON LINDLEY, whom we took on **Deep River** below **Ramsour’s Mills**, and started to carry him to General BUTLER at **Hillsboro**, who had offered a reward for him, but within about 18 miles of **Hillsboro**, he attempted to make his escape, and I shot him so that he died in a few minutes. “I then returned to the army at said **Mill**, and after I arrived I was again detached with others to go in search of one MCCAUL (who was then acting in the capacity of major under Colonel FANNING), who we took on the east side of **Haw River**, and on the way with him to **Hillsboro**, after dark, he made his escape. (Said MCCAUL was in a few days, re-taken and hung at **Hillsboro**).”

“I then returned to the army at said **Mill** and in a short time after my arrival, we were marched to **Hillsboro**. During the time the army was at **Hillsboro**, I was detailed as sergeant of the guard over the wagons to go in quest of provisions about forty miles from said place, and after we returned, the army was marched to **Whitesell’s Mills** on **Alamance**, from which place we were marched to **Ramsey’s Mills** thence to **Brewer’s Mills**, thence to **Hillsboro** and remained there until sometime in the summer of 1781, and was discharged at said place. After being in service full nine months or more during the whole of said time I acted as first sergeant in the company, and for such service could claim a pension. My discharges were both burned in my house soon after the war. He has no reason to adduce why he was continued in service so long a time as nine months only at the time he volunteered, it was for the purpose of serving a twelve months tour, but

was discharged previous to that time.

The Pension Application of Andrew Breden [Breedon], Natl. Archives Series M804, Roll 327, application #W779:

Andrew Breden , a resident of Anderson County, TN, aged 75 years:

“...That he volunteered in the army of the United States in the year 1779 in the month of July or August with Colonel PICKENS. The number of the regiment he does not now recollect, neither does he recollect the name of his captain. He marched under Colonel PICKENS to **Haw River** in North Carolina, then around, as he believes, **Ramsour’s** at which place and at the **Mills of Ramsour** as he believes on said river they had a battle [*per Heitman, June 20, 1780*] with a few British and some Tories in this engagement. The enemy retreated and left the **Mills**. He continued with Colonel PICKENS in this section of the country on **Haw River**, **Hughes** or **Stony Creek** in Guilford and Orange Counties for the space of three months. He received a discharge, as he believes but cannot tell what has become of it.”

“Some short length of time after he returned from this tour of duty [*fall of 1780*], he volunteered under Captain EDWARD GWINN and Lt. THOMAS HOWEL, was remarched to **Haw River** in North Carolina, where a body of Tories were stationed and we took possession of their station. We marched from there to **Stony Creek**, to a settlement called **Bracken’s Settlement**, where a number of Tories were embodied with whom we had a battle, which the enemy fled.”

“We then marched to the falls or shoals on **Haw River**, near the residence of my captain in **Guilford County**, NC. We ranged the country on **Haw River** for several days, then marched to **Stony Creek**, taken 4 or 5 Tories, sent them under Lt. HOWEL to headquarters. He was remarched to the falls or shoals of **Haw River** to the residence of Capt. GWINN and were then discharged. Served this tour, six weeks.”

“He returned home about one week, went to the station of Colonel PICKENS on **Haw River**, was with him six weeks in securing the country on **Haw River**. He received from his colonel in Orange County, NC, he believes, a written discharge. He then went and joined Capt. GWINN, was under him, ranging the counties of Guilford and Orange and some adjoining counties for two months. Having now regulated the Tories as was thought, in this section of the country, he was discharged.”

“Captain GWINN? raised a company in which applicant volunteered. He marched to **Hicks? Hughes? Creek** in Guilford, North Carolina in order to protect the inhabitants in that location of the country from the Tory deprivations. We taken after Tories, they bolted or fled, they left their position. He ranged the country under Captain GWINN this tour, three months and was discharged at Capt. GWINN’s in the month of June or July 1780.”

“In the month February or March 1781, he volunteered under Lieutenant HOWEL? and marched after the Tories that was stationed at **Stony Creek**, in Guilford or Orange County, but the company to which he belonged was thought insufficient to encounter the enemy, they then joined Captain GWINN, marched to **Stony Creek**. Before the company reached that place, the enemy left the country. He served in the Revolutionary War, seventeen months at the several different terms as above stated. He had no other officers, field or company officers, but the above named. He left the service

in the month of May or June 1781.”

“On this 5th day of May 1840, personally appeared in open court before the justices of said court, for the county of Anderson, ANDREW BREDEN...on his oath, make the following amended declaration...He states as to the precise term of any of the engagements that he was in, he cannot say positively...”

“Applicant may be mistaken as to the time the battle took place at **Ramsour’s Mills** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1780*], as he is informed he is mistaken as to the time of that battle which he was in, but he believes that he is not mistaken as to the time that he enlisted the service differently and the length of each tour. Applicant was very young at the time he entered the service and owing to the great length of time since he entered the service he may have been mistaken as to the time of some of the engagements that he was in.”

“Applicant is informed and believes that in his first tour of 3 months, then one of two months, two others of three months each service, making together making eleven months service, will come under the law passed 7th June 1832. But should applicant be entitled to pension for his service as stated in his former declaration, may they set? get forth?” Then set further in this, his amended declaration:

“...That he resided in the **County of Guilford** in the State of North Carolina, when he entered the service. His \_\_\_ Revolutionary claims to a pension or an annuity \_\_\_ except the present, and he \_\_\_ that his service is not on the Pension roll of any other state. He moved from Guilford to Amelia County, VA, from there to Pittsylvania, from there to Franklin, from there to Montgomery County, VA, then moved to Anderson County, TN, where he now lives. \_\_\_\_\_ in support of his claims, he has no record of his birth, but from the records kept by his parents. He was born 4th Feb, 1765. \_\_\_\_\_ no Continental or Regular officers when he served, but he is \_\_\_\_\_, that Col. PICKENS was the \_\_\_\_, Samuel Dunn and Alford England reside in my present neighborhood and will testify as to my character for veracity.

Testimony of JAMES BRADDON:

“While said BREDEN were under the command of Col. PICKENS and Captain GWINN. The first time I saw said BREDEN, were I think in a place called **Ramsour’s Mills**. The next time I saw him were in Guilford County. I saw him 4 or 5 different times at different places, having been with him a few days while he were in service in Guilford. I became partially acquainted with him, having learned his name, and supposed it were a relation. I became anxious to ascertain the fact, but after some conversation with him I found our names were not the same, in he spelt his name BREDEN and I spelt mine BRADAN, but from this interview it occasioned my further notice of him, and I am certain that I saw him 4 or 5 different times, etc.”

Pension Application of Charles Breden Nat'l Archives microfilm series 804 Roll 327, application no. W334:

CHARLES BREDEN, a resident of Wilson County, TN, aged 79 years:

“At the time he entered the service of the U.S. he was a citizen of **Guilford County**, and being called out, he served a tour of 3 months as a sergeant in the company by Captain ROBERT BELL. The regiment to which he was attached was commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN, Col Commandant, Lt. Col. **JOHN PAISLEY** and Major THOMAS BLAIR. He was mustered into the service at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC, marched from thence to **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up the same, and crossed the **French Broad River** at **Swamano**. Continuing next to the valley towns, from thence, returned home, having served a tour of 3 months, was regularly discharged. Gen. RUTHERFORD commanded the expedition. He is now aged and very infirm and cannot state with certainty the time he first entered the U.S. service, but his best recollection and belief is that it was in the summer of the year 1776.”

“Shortly after this, I served another short tour as a guard in taking prisoners from **Guilford** to **Hillsborough**. Was on duty eight days at least. He was again called upon to serve a tour of three months, but was discharged at the end of two months. This was called the **Raft Swamp** expedition, and he was in the company of horse commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. Cannot state with certainty in which year the service was rendered, but believe it was in the year 1777.”

In the course of the next year, (I believe) I served another tour of one month (though I was called out for three months) in the company commanded by Captain FLACK of Guilford County, marched southwardly against the Tories.”

“Some time after the last mentioned service, I was called upon to go against the Tories in the company commanded by Captain BELL. Marched about one hundred miles to **Cross Creek** and was in actual service about ten days at least. At another time he served a tour of eight days in General GREENE's army and part of that time as a guide for the troops. After that, again I served fifteen days or upwards in the company commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE and principally against the Tories to the south.”

“According to his father's family register, he was born the 16th April, 1753.”

‘...he is however, intimately acquainted with Capt. WILLIAM DONNELL, and Mr. GEORGE DONNELL, citizens of this county, who were his fellow soldiers part of the time above mentioned, and by them he can prove positively some part of his services and their belief of the balance as claimed to have been performed by him.

“He was a militia man the whole he served in the Revolutionary War and was not in any battle, but was in some skirmishes. He knew Gen'l GREENE and Major JOHN DONNELL, STEPHEN? JOHN, of the regular army. C. or G. NELSON, Capt. HADLEY, Capt. FORBIS, Capt. JOHN RANKIN.

His wife testified that he was taken sick on **Haw River** in North Carolina just before the **Battle of Guilford**, was not in that action. He had to be hauled home.”

WILLIAMS BROOKS, a resident of Sandy Run, Rutherford County, NC, aged 89 years:

“That he enlisted in the army of the United States in the year 1776 and in the month of February with Captain SIMS and served in the regiment of Colonel SMALLWOOD. He was living in the town and County of Frederick, state of Maryland when he entered the service. He was enlisted for the term of twelve months and was thirty-one years old when he enlisted, as he was told.”

“He first marched to **Annapolis**, and from there to **New York**, then to **Long Island**, and was in the battle there on the 27th of August, commanded by Lord Stirling and in this battle, General Sullivan and Lord Stirling was taken prisoners. He then went back to **New York** and had a skirmish between there and **Harlemtown**. He was then marched to the **White Plains** where they had a battle commanded by General McDougal, which took place, he thinks, on the 27th of November. In this battle, he got his leg broke, and was sent from there to the hospital. He served ten months time before he got his leg broke, was two months in the hospital, then discharged by a doctor, whose name he has forgot. He got home in the month of March.”

“He then moved to **Guilford**, North Carolina. He was then drafted in the year 1779 for three months under the authority of North Carolina, in December, to the best of his memory, under Captain FROST, Lieutenant LEMMONS and GEORGE DUN, commissary sergeant, in the regiment of Colonel LYTLE, and was marched to **Charleston**, South Carolina, where General LINCOLN commanded. On the first of April, we made a ditch from the heads of different swamps, and dug deep holes in short distances of each other. We also threw up breastworks to keep the British from landing. On the fifteenth or sixteenth, we made a camp at a place called **Monck’s Corner** to keep up the communication between the town and the country, but the militia was routed by the enemy [*per Heitman, April 14, 1780*].”

“About this time the British killed a great number of the horsemen on the **Santee River**. He believes General LINCOLN surrendered to Lord CORNWALLIS between the tenth and fifteenth of May 1780. And when the three months had expired, he volunteered under the same officers for three months more, and in a few days after the surrender of General LINCOLN, he received a parole home, as my last three months was not quite out. He was in the service six months and ten days from the time he was drafted until he got home to Guilford.”

“And in the month of June 1781, he was drafted for three months under Captain CONNERS and Lieutenant Colonel PAISLEY, and took a tour on **Deep River** after the Tories. He was in no general engagement, but had several skirmishes. And when this draft was out, he volunteered for three months more under Captain MOORE, Lieutenant BARNES, in Colonel PAISLEY’s regiment. He then went home to Guilford. He shortly after moved to **Sandy Run**, where he now lives. He was not employed in any civil pursuit during his terms.”

Interrogatory by the court: Answer-“I was born at a place called Yellow Britches in the state of Pennsylvania, in the year 1745, as I was told by the man who raised me.

Pension Application of John Burns, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 423, Application #S1944

JOHN BURNS, a resident of Bedford County, Tennessee, aged 79 years, six months:

“That he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer in the County of **Guilford**, and state of North Carolina, in Captain JOHN NELSON’s company, attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN. He states that his lieutenant was by the name of JOSIAH GATES, and that he volunteered and was mustered into service in the spring and summer of 1776, he thinks about the 1st of June. He states he was marched from **Guilford Courthouse** in North Carolina to **Salisbury**, from that to **Cathey’s Fort on Catawba River**, from thence into the Cherokee nation to **Catawba Town**, at which place one of our men killed an Indian. Our troops destroyed **Catawba Town** and a great many other towns that he cannot recollect the names of. He recollects **Turkey Town**, the Americans destroyed the corn that was growing by cutting it down.”

“Deponent further states that he remained in the nation for some time and was then marched back home and discharged or dismissed at ROBERT NELSON’s in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, he thinks and believes about the first of November, in the same year.

“He also states that afterwards he was numbered when every ten men had to furnish a man for the Continental service, and in this way, my class furnished three men at different times. He does not recollect the year. He further states that the governor at North Carolina called for troops to guard the Legislature of the state, convened at **Salem**, he does not recollect the year, but he thinks he served about one month as a volunteer on this occasion, under JOHN NELSON as captain.”

“He afterwards volunteered under Captain JOHN NELSON in **Guilford County** aforesaid, to go against the Tories who were embodied on the **Yadkin River**, about a mile from the **Shallow Ford** on said river, but they were driven from that place as he was informed, by Colonel CAMPBELL from **Holston**, before Captain NELSON and his men reached that place. He states that Captain NELSON returned home with his men in about six or seven days, after which they were dismissed.”

“He states that afterwards he volunteered with the same Captain JOHN NELSON, his Lieutenant was JOSIAH GATES, his Colonel was JAMES MARTIN, he thinks he volunteered about the first of February in the year 1781. He states he was mustered into service at a WILLIAM MONTGOMERY’s about six miles below **Guilford Courthouse**, in the state of North Carolina, in General GREENE’s army. He states the troops remained for some time when they were mustered into service, but was ordered and marched to **Works Bridge on Haw River**.”

“He states that he was ordered from that place to pilot some baggage wagons to the **Rocking Springs** now in Rockingham County, NC and after some days, was ordered to have said wagons moved across **Dan River** into **Henry County, VA**, which he performed agreeable [to] orders. He states that afterwards he was marched to the battle ground of the **Guilford Battle** to bury some of the Americans who fell in that battle and were left on the ground. They found six men and buried them. He thinks he served on this tour of duty about one month and a half, and was dismissed, making in all about seven

months and twenty-one days. He states he knows Major JOHN NELSON of the Continental line, but does not know what regiment he was attached to...He knows of no person whose testimony he can procure except the testimony of WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM..."

"Personally appeared, WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM...who saith that he entered the service of the United States as a drafted soldier in Captain JOHN NELSON's company, where he became acquainted with JOHN BURNS...in the year 1776 in an expedition against the **Cherokee nation** of Indians. The said BURNS was a private soldier in the same company with him and he was informed had been in the company before he joined it. Said BURNS remained in said company during the whole time he remained with it, was, he thinks, was about three months and how long he, said BURNS, remained with said company afterwards he does not know."

Pension Application of Andrew Carnahan, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 473, Application #W8577

ANDREW CARNAHAN, a resident of Rutherford County, Tennessee, aged 72 years:

“That he entered the service in the fall of the year 1781 as a substitute. The circumstances of his entering the service was as near as he can remember, the following. There was a call for a regiment of one thousand men to be raised by a draft in the militia in the state of North Carolina, where he then resided, which men were directed to be raised, he thinks, by an act passed by the General Assembly of the state for the defense of the state. Each company [*the term he should have used here was ‘each class’*] was required to furnish a certain number of men, or perhaps only one man.”

“The company commanded by SMITH MOORE of **Guilford County**, North Carolina, in which county and state declarant resided, agreed to hire a man to serve the term for which the troops were called out, which was for twelve months, in preference to standing a draft out of their company [*class*], and accordingly they made an engagement by the captain, the aforesaid SMITH MOORE, with declarant to serve the tour. And in pursuance of said engagement, he entered the service as aforesaid in the fall of the year 1781.”

“He entered in the company commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON, in which company JAMES and HUGH MCCRORY were appointed first and second lieutenants by the Assembly of North Carolina, but they declined accepting said appointment, and he does not think \_\_ there was any acting lieutenant in the company. The regiment was raised as aforesaid, and in which he served was called the “State Regiment”. It was commanded by Major JOEL LEWIS, and he also thinks there was a Major CROFTEN who had a command in said regiment, but his recollection about him is not as distinct as it is about Major LEWIS. He thinks there never was a Colonel belonging to said regiment, or if there was, he has no recollection of him.”

“Declarant states that he rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, North Carolina, where he joined his company and regiment as aforesaid. When he reached **Salisbury**, there was some militia troops then guarding the jail, in which a Tory Colonel by the name of BRYANT who had been taken prisoner by the Whigs, was confined. There was also at the same time confined there a Tory Colonel by the name of HAMPTON, and a Captain WHITE. By whom said militia troops were commanded, he does not remember. Their term of service being out, he was discharged a short time after he reached there.”

“Declarant states that his company remained at **Salisbury** until sometime the ensuing spring, guarding the jail in which aforesaid prisoners were confined. During the time he so remained there guarding them, they were tried, convicted and sentenced to be hung. But they were pardoned, rather respited for a short time, and therefore not executed on the day appointed. He remembers that a great crowd of country people had assembled, on the day on which the said prisoners were sentenced to be executed, to witness it, and on finding that the prisoners had been respited, they were greatly exasperated, and it required the utmost vigilance of the troops to which he belonged, to prevent their taking said prisoners out of the jail and hanging them forthwith. He thinks said prisoners were respited as often as twice, and finally were pardoned, and allowed to be exchanged with

the British as prisoners of war, and he remembers they were sent to **Augusta.**”

“The company to which declarant belonged was ordered to march down the country to DOWD’s *[his comrade, John MCCRORY called this mill, **Brewer’s]** Mill on **Deep River**, which he thinks was in Randolph or Sampson County, to join the balance of the regiment who had marched previously down there. Declarant was furloughed together with JOHN MCCRORY, to go by home, and meet the company at the place above stated. He states that he and said MCCRORY did go by home, and at the time appointed, repaired to **Dowd’s [Brewer’s] Mill**, and then united with the company to which they belonged, which as before stated was commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON.”*

“But when they reached there, the main body of the regiment had marched farther on down the country, and Captain GORDON’s company took up the line of march in pursuit of them and finally overtook them. But the place at which they overtook the regiment, or how long it was, he cannot remember. He thinks he marched through some swamps before he overtook the regiment, but his recollection is so indistinct about that, that it appears almost like a dream to him. He has been reminded by JOHN MCCRORY, his comrade, that they marched through **the Raft Swamp**, which he believes to be the fact.”

“At the time he joined with the main body of the regiment, it was sometime in the summer, he thinks about harvest. A short time before they overtook the regiment when in about four miles as he supposes, a detailment of horsemen of fifty in number, who belonged to General SUMTER’s troops, met with our regiment. Both parties when they met, mistook each other for Tories, and fired at each other. The only injury done by the fire was the killing of one of SUMTER’s men. This is the information declarant afterwards received from his regiment, of the affair. And he understood that not another man or horse was wounded. The horsemen, after being fired on, retreated a short distance, and in the retreat, one of them was thrown by his horse, and was taken up by declarant’s regiment, and from him they learned that his party was Whigs, and for the first time become apprised of the mistake they had made.”

“After declarant’s company joined the balance of the regiment, but he cannot remember how long, the whole regiment except Captain GORDON’s company to which he belonged, or rather twenty five men of said company, of which number he was one, marched up the country. The twenty-five men as aforesaid were left behind as a guard to keep in awe, and prevent the rising of the Tories, who it was feared would rise if the whole of the Whig military forces left the country. He thinks he remained in that part of the country with said twenty-five men, about three months. He remembers that during a part of that time, he was encamped on the creek called **Drowning Creek**, and a part of the time he was encamped **at Cole’s Mill on Hitchcock or Hedgecock Creek**. His memory does not serve him to state all the particulars of his service during this three months, but there was nothing of importance or particular interest occurred during the time, except the following:”

“There were fifteen Tory soldiers who had been taken prisoners by General GREENE, who were returning home on a parole from General GREENE, and were interrupted and taken prisoners by the command of Captain GORDON. There was also a captain who belonged to this same company of fifteen soldiers who were taken prisoners, but he was permitted to escape after being abused and ill-treated. These prisoners were

treated with great cruelty by Captain GORDON and compelled to strip off and take switches to others, and whip each other, and he took their clothes and money from them, and it was reported that he had sold one of them into the regular service for one hundred dollars. About the truth of this report he has no knowledge, but he remembers that after that report, he never saw but fourteen of the fifteen prisoners. The fourteen prisoners were sent to **Hillsborough** and put in jail there, as he understood. Charges were pressed against Captain GORDON for this cruelly treating and taking prisoners those who had been paroled by General GREENE, and declarant remembers that he was summoned to **Hillsboro** as a witness on his trial. GORDON did not make his appearance to stand trial, and he believes was never tried.”

“After this affair with Captain GORDON, declarant together with the other men that had been in Captain GORDON’s company, were attached to Captain TROUTON’s company, as he thinks, though his recollection does not serve him to enable him to state particularly about his officers after this time, but he thinks he performed but little service afterwards, his time being nearly out, and this he supposes is the reason why he does not remember distinctly about his company officers after he left GORDON.”

“Having returned to **Hillsboro**, and his time being about to expire, Major LEWIS directed him together with such others of the soldiers whose time was about to expire, to meet him in Wilkes County, North Carolina upon a certain day, at which time he would discharge them. Declarant accordingly met with him as directed, and received from him a written discharge, having served near about twelve months, the time for which he entered the service.”

“Declarant has not now his discharge, having sold it sometime after he received it, to Captain SMITH MOORE, the person who engaged him to enter the army as a substitute. He did not know he would draw any pay for his services, and having an opportunity of selling his right to his wages for a certainty, he thought it most advisable for him to do it, and he never expected that it would be important for him to produce it at any subsequent time...”

“Previous to the term of service as aforesaid, declarant served several short tours in pursuit of the Tories in North Carolina, but he cannot remember with sufficient accuracy to state anything positive about it. He remembers that he was once out about six weeks in Captain FORBIS’s company, in which he thinks the lieutenant’s name was GILMORE. The troops to which he belonged during this time were under the command of General DAVIDSON. After having been in service about six weeks as above stated, he agreed to join a company of light horse, and went home to get his horse, but his mother who was at that time alive, was so much opposed to his returning, that she prevailed on him to remain at home, she hiring a man to go as a substitute in his place. At this time, he was not much more than sixteen years of age...”

“He has no documentary evidence of his service as a soldier of the Revolution, but he states that JOHN MCCRORY, whose certificate is hereto annexed, knew him in the service, and served with him on the tour as above stated, and was for a considerable portion of the time, a messmate with him...”

“Personally appeared, JOHN MCCRORY, aged 69 years, doth certify that he was well acquainted with ANDREW CARNAHAN...at the time he states he served a tour of twelve months in Captain GORDON’s company in the regiment of North Carolina State

Troops, in which Major JOEL LEWIS and Major CRAFTON commanded. He states that he himself served the same tour of duty, and was in Captain CHARLES GORDON's company with the said ANDREW CARNAHAN, and was his messmate during the whole time, until the said CARNAHAN remained with Captain GORDON and twenty-five men in the lower part of North Carolina in the neighborhood of the swamps, at which place he left him, and afterwards belonged to Captain JOHN MABEN's company. He has recollection of seeing the said CARNAHAN in service after he had marched up to join the balance of the regiment at **Brewer's Mill** on **Haw River** in Chatham County North Carolina, and he believes afterwards he saw him at **Lindley's Mill** but a short time before his term of service expired, at which place, affiant was taken sick and was sent home."

From The State Records of North Carolina, Vol.22, page 113-114:

Pension Application of Andrew Carson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 165, Application #S8173

“The first campaign he served under Capt. JOSEPH DIXON, Lt. CARR or KERR, Ensign ERWIN. He does not recollect the year, but it was late in the fall-recollect the snow was plenty (it was cold)-familiarily the **Snow Campaign** [*per Heitman, December 22, 1775, Cane Brake*]. Went out to **Ninety-Six** (now called **Cambridge**) South Carolina under the command of General RUTHERFORD. His son JAMES RUTHERFORD was aid to his father. WM. LEE DAVIDSON was Adjutant. Was engaged with the Tories at **Ninety-Six, S.C.** Was gone three months and discharged at **Sherrill’s Ford** on **Catawba** by Captain DIXON, which discharge is lost.”

“The next campaign was against the Cherokee Indians under the command of Captain DAVID CALDWELL, the same General, adjutant and aid as before; started about **August 1776, lay 6 weeks at Cathey’s Fort, on Catawba**, waited for the army to collect, marched against the Cherokee Indians, had a battle and defeated them on **Tennessee River** and destroyed some of their towns-don’t recollect names-was gone three months and discharged at **Cathey’s Fort** by Captain CALDWELL, which discharge is lost.

The next campaign was under Captain CALDWELL and General RUTHERFORD. Was stationed at **Purysburg** on the **Savannah River**-remained say 4 or 5 weeks, then moved up the river to **Two Sisters** (so called then) SC, with the British on the Georgia side of the river, whom we were watching. As the British moved, the Americans followed them for 3 days when they learned the British had moved back and the Americans retraced their steps to the **Two Sisters**, then to **Purysburg** lying alternately at the two places for 4 or 5 months. During the latter part of the Campaign, had a **Battle at Brier’s Creek**, March 3, 1779 [*per Heitman, the date is accurate*], in which affair he lost two good horses. The tour was 5 months and was in fall and winter of 1778-79 but he stayed about 6 months owing to the relief not coming in time and was discharged by Generals LINCOLN and RUTHERFORD.”

“From this time until **Shallow Ford Battle** with Tories, he was engaged in several small tours of days and weeks, at a time at a time not recollected, except one month he was out under Captain JOHN READ going to the **Congaree**, where he joined Col. WADE HAMPTON and was discharged. Another tour was under Capt. D. CALDWELL after Tories and foraging-about 52 days. Also he was on duty for 6 weeks after the Tory BRYAN who was followed down to the **Pee Dee** under Col. LEWIS-overtook him and defeated him at **Colston’s**. Also a tour under General DAVIDSON of 4 weeks.”

“Another of 31 days-was after the Tory BRYAN under Capt. JOHN GRAHAM-he was at all times on the alert and considered a minute man with a good horse and arms. Previous to the battle at **Shallow Ford** he was informed of the marching of the Tories and mounted his horse to ride 62 miles to **Headquarters** of General DAVIDSON, where he arrived about sunrise next morning, who immediately gave him the command of 52 men, with which he returned and after maneuvering for two weeks he came upon and routed

the main body of the Tories at **Shallow Ford** on the **Yadkin River** after an obstinate engagement in which Captain FRANCIS, a Whig was killed. There being no officer ranking above Captain-each one commanded his own men.”

“He was out more or less until the **Battle of Guilford**, where he arrived the day after it. This activity he continued until the end of the war, serving as a ranger and commanding a Company of Volunteers at other times. He omitted to state that in 1776 in May he joined Colonel MEBANE at **Norfolk, VA** being one month’s service. The Colonel was going to **Charleston** ‘but did not get on he thinks till the battle.’”

“He was born in Rowan County, NC, March 1, 1756, and when in the service he was on **Catawba** in that part of Rowan, now Iredell County, and now lives there. He was mostly in what was called the partisan warfare and very little with the regulars as the Tories of North Carolina was sufficient to keep the Whigs engaged. He had a family record as kept by his father; it is lost.”

Pension Application of Samuel Caruthers, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 489, Application #W5244

SAMUEL CARUTHERS, a resident of Gwinnett County, Georgia, aged 73 years:

“That he entered the service in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina wherein he then resided, as a volunteer in the militia service under Captain JOHN NELSON, Lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES and Ensign LOVETT REED and attached to **Colonel WILLIAM?** [*probably supposed to be John*] **PAISLEY**'s regiment for five months. He cannot recollect the date but is very certain that it was the same year that the battle was fought at **Stono** [*per Heitman, 1779*], that from **Guilford Courthouse** he marched under the before mentioned officers to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where he joined General RUTHERFORD's brigade, and Colonel LOCK. From **Charlotte**, we marched on to **Purysburg** in South Carolina. We joined General LINCOLN on the **Savannah River**, that he was stationed at **Purysburg** for some weeks.”

“That his Lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES beat up for volunteers and that he turned out under the said lieutenant and crossed the **Savannah River** and went over in the state of Georgia and joined Colonel LYTLE and General ASHE and just got there in time and had a battle with the British and Tories at a place known by the name of **Briar Creek**, in Georgia [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. And after the **Battle at Briar Creek** he returned under the said Lieutenant HUGHES and joined General RUTHERFORD's army, and then was marched to a place called **Sisters Ferry** on the same river in South Carolina, and from there he marched under his said Captain NELSON back to North Carolina and **County of Guilford**. That he well knows that he was called out in the month of October and did not return until some time in April thereafter, making six months. That he was discharged by his officers, but did not take a written discharge owing to the fact that his officers lived in the same neighborhood with himself.”

“In some few months after his return that he joined a minute company commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant JAMES MCCUISTON and Ensign JAMES FLACK in the month of November or December of the same year [*1779*]. That he returned from his before mentioned tour of duty, that from that time until peace was made, that he was on duty against the Tories which was headed by WRIGHT, near the mountains and FANNING in Randolph, for at least half of his time. That during the time of his belonging to this minute company was something like two years and that he was in the service of his country at least during said time, as much as one year. That the foregoing several tours, was rendered in North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia and under the before mentioned officers, etc.”

In SAMUEL CARUTHERS amended declaration:

“According to the best of his recollection he served not less than the periods mentioned below, and in the following grades: As a volunteer he entered the service for five months, in the month of October 1778 and remained in that service one month longer than his term and was discharged in April 1779, and was a private soldier, making this term of service six months, which he actually served. That in his annexed declaration where he states that his service was the same year of the **Battle at Stono** [*1779*] he meant

and intended to so state that it was the last-mentioned year as the year he was discharged, that the **Battle of Stono** was fought.”

“That in the latter part of the year, (the month he cannot recollect, but thinks it was in November or December), 1779, he again volunteered as a private and served in that capacity and as stated in his declaration and under the officers therein designated and served a term of three months, then returned home as on permit. A short time thereafter, in the year 1780 entered the same service and was engaged for five months and in the year 1780 he served at least five months more. All the three last services or tours was own service, he had volunteered for no definite period, but was to continue in service as long as his country required it of him and was not regularly out of service until the War ended and the Tories and Indians had ceased to burn and destroy their neighbors property and slay the inhabitants who were Whigs.”

“In his first tour he recollects ALLEN WALKER, JAMES HAYES, ABNER JOHNSTON and AARON? JARON? ALLEN and JOB BAKER of his mess in the first tour of duty. That in his last service he was in several? messes. He recollects that THOMAS JAMES, BENJAMIN LINNY? LIRRY? TINNY? and IAS\_\_ HENDERSON were of his mess when they had regular messes, but they frequently all mingled together. That in this service he was in a skirmish at **Whitesell’s Mills**, North Carolina with a portion of TARLETON’s light horse. He was in another with the Tories on the **Yadkin River** and on frequent chases and skirmishes all the time with the Tories, British and Indians and securing the upper part of North and South Carolina and Georgia, and was all the time a private soldier. That all the material facts of his service have been mentioned in his annexed declaration and this amendment, and for such service, he claims a pension.

Pension Application of Joseph Chapman, National Archives Microseries M804, Roll 521, Application #S21691

JOSEPH CHAPMAN, a resident of Pickens District, SC, aged 87 years:

“..That he was born in Halifax County, VA the 25th of December, 1745 and when he entered the service of his country he resided in **Guilford County**, NC, when he enlisted or joined General RUTHERFORD in an expedition against the **Cherokee** Indians and was in several engagements or skirmishes with said Indians and in which expeditions he acted as captain and served four months.”

“On his return, he enlisted or joined under Captain ANDREW VANOY and joined a body of men under the command of General LOCK at **Wilmington**, North Carolina and was marched to a place called **Pine Tree** in South Carolina, which force was designed to meet the British, and served in this expedition four months.”

“He returned home and immediately removed to South Carolina and settled in **Turkey Creek**, then in **Ninety-Six** District, which removal [*took*] place a short time previous to the fall of **Charleston**. A short time after the fall of **Charleston**, he joined a company under the command of Captain ROBERT ANDERSON and marched against the fort at **Ninety-Six** then in the hands of the British and Tories. Colonel ANDREW PICKENS commanded the regiment to which his company was attached, and the whole was under the command of Major General GREENE, and he was present when the first spade of dirt was thrown up at the **siege**. LORD RAWDON, coming to the relief of the fort, the besieging army retreated. The company to which he was attached, dispersed, and met 15 or 20 miles below **Ninety-Six**, when he was allowed to return home to his family. He served this time about four weeks.”

“A few weeks after his return home, he enlisted under Captain ROBERT MAXWELL, who raised a company of dragoons and joined Colonel ANDREW PICKENS in an expedition into the **Cherokee Country** and was engaged in many skirmishes and scouts. One engagement was at an Indian town by the name of **Tesenty**, when we destroyed the town and killed and took the inhabitants. The same day of the **Battle of Tesenty**, he was out on a scout about four or five miles from the town with Captain MAXWELL and 25 men. The company was separated and he and MAXWELL and two others came across four Indians at the camp. The Indians broke in different directions, this deponent pursuing two Indians up **Toney Mountain**, when he fired on them, but misfiring, the Indian turning on him, he was shot through the body with a rifle. Colonel CLARK was in the above engagement with a detachment from Georgia. This deponent was never able to serve after the wound above stated, and returned home.”

“Personally came JOSEPH CHAPMAN:

“That he entered the services of the United States in the summer of 1776 under **Colonel PAISLEY**, General RUTHERFORD’s Brigade, served four months as a Captain. That his enlistment under Captain MAXWELL was for a tour of eighteen months, that he served to the best of his recollection, three months of said tour, when he received a wound which rendered him unable for service and was put under the care of Doctor RUSSELL where he remained all winter.

Pension Application of Adam Clapp, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 547, Application # S30937

ADAM CLAPP, a resident of Union County, Illinois, aged 77 years:

“He lived in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina sometime in the fall of 1776 or 1777. He volunteered in the service of his country as a soldier under Captain HENRY WHITESELL and was put under the regimental command of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, by whom they were marched to **Salisbury**, where General RUTHERFORD took the command of the troops then assembled from the different counties.”

“The soldiers about thousand or upwards strong, were marched by General RUTHERFORD to the **Cherokee nation**, where they were joined by the troops from South Carolina, aided by the Catawba Indians. The day after this junction, they fell in with the Cherokee Indians, who first attacked the troops from South Carolina. In the battle, the Americans lost no men, and the Indians but few. The remainder of this term of service, three months and two weeks, they were occupied in scouring the country and demolishing such villages as they could find.”

“They were marched back to **Salisbury**, where, where at the end of this term of service, they were discharged. He does not recollect the precise time either of his entering in or leaving it, but is certain that it was in the latter part of 1776 or 1777 he was discharged. There was no regular soldiers with them.”

“In the beginning of the year 1778, he turned out again under Captain WHITESELL, under whose command the company was stationed at **Guilford Courthouse** as guard over the public ammunition. There were no other troops there, while Captain WHITESELL remained, a period of two months, at the expiration of which time they were discharged and dismissed to their homes. Another company was then stationed there in the stead of Captain WHITESELL’s.”

“During the year 1781, he thinks before the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, he turned out as a drafted militiaman, under Captain ELI NEWLAND on a twenty-days tour, under the regimental command of Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL, to be marched to **Cross Creek**, now called **Fayette** he believes, against the Scotch Tories. Upon their route, having reached the neighborhood of a strong body of the enemy, Colonel O’NEAL made preparations to sustain an attack from him, which he (Col. O’NEAL) was informed would be made. But that after waiting some time in readiness, he proceeded to where the Tories and Scotch were thought to be embodied, and upon arriving there found that they had fled.”

“The Americans immediately hurried upon the pursuit, and overtook them as they had crossed **Deep River**. As soon as we could obtain a passage across the River we recommenced the pursuit, but the Scotch and Tories dispersed upon the pursuit growing closer, and thereby put it out of our power to overtake them, so as satisfactorily to effect the object of our expedition. We were then marched back to **Guilford County**, where we were discharged. On this service or tour, we were engaged two months or upwards, although we were called out for twenty days only.”

“Soon after, in two or three weeks, the Tories having again gathered and embodied themselves, as was reported, this applicant again turned out under the same

*[Captain]*, but under a different Colonel whose name he does not recollect. We were again marched in the same direction, but without any important result, the Tories having again scattered. We, however, succeeded in taking some few who were summarily punished and turned loose.”

“In the course of two or three weeks, the British having come down into **Guilford**, we returned to **Guilford County**, where Captain NEWLAND’s company was transferred to the command of Captain WHITESELL. The captain marched the company towards the courthouse, near which they were put under the command of **Colonel WILLIAM** *[probably meant John]* **PAISLEY**, by whom they were marched to the main army, where General GREENE took command as General-in-chief. They arrived at the **courthouse** the day after the battle of that took place. They proceeded immediately after the British, who had retired towards **Newbern**. The militia went as far as the county line only, where they were discharged, and General GREENE followed with the regulars. We were engaged in this service against the British about twenty days. In this service he remembers to have seen Col. WASHINGTON and General GREENE, the only regular officers whom he now recollects.”

Pension Application of Jacob Clapp, Natl Archives Microseries M804. Roll # 548. Application #W17624

George Albright, son of JACOB CLAPP, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC:

May 27, 1840-George Albright, one of the heirs at law of the late Jacob Clapp...“That JACOB CLAPP was in the militia in the United States service as herein set forth:

1.-“George Albright has reason to believe...that in the spring of the year of 1775 in consequence of hostilities threatened by the Cherokee Indians, there was a call upon the militia to serve a five months tour of duty. That said tour of duty...commenced on or about the month of February of...1775, and rendezvoused at **Martinsville (Guilford Old Courthouse)**. That in this tour, WHITESELL was captain and JACOB CLAPP was lieutenant, and in that capacity served all of said five months tour in Captain WHITESELL’s company. This tour...proved by GEORGE NEESE, whose affidavit is hereto annexed and marked **A**. NEESE sets forth that in said tour he was private in the... company of Captain WHITESELL.”

“That said JACOB CLAPP died in January 1832. That upon his death, all his papers passed into the hands of his executor Christian Clapp, who some four years ago removed to the state of Indiana, and it is now not known what has become of his Revolutionary papers.”

“This declarant has also procured the evidence of HENRY ALBRIGHT (pensioner)...who states that he was acquainted with...JACOB CLAPP, that he went a tour after the Indians, but how long he was gone does not now remember...The affidavit of said ALBRIGHT is hereto annexed and marked **B**.”

“And the said George Albright...also furnishes the evidence of FREDERICK SOOTS of Guilford County (pensioner) who sets forth in his affidavit hereto annexed and marked **C**. That to his knowledge...JACOB CLAPP served a tour after the Indians of about five months.”

“And the said George Albright...has procured the evidence of JACOB CLAPP of Guilford County...That...CLAPP was lieutenant in the **Cherokee expedition**, but unable to state the length of time his deceased relative served, but thinks the army went away in the spring and not return till some time in the fall of the same year. The witness JACOB CLAPP’s affidavit is hereto annexed and marked **D**.”

2. “And the said George Albright states that he has reason to believe...that in the year of \_\_\_\_ JACOB CLAPP was appointed captain of a company of militia in the said War of the Revolution and that said company was of Colonel **PAISLEY**’s regiment. That in this tour, which was of three months duration, this company was in the service part of the time in the south. This tour, this declarant proves by the affiant SOOTS, whose affidavit is hereto annexed and marked **E**. From the best information this declarant can procure, he believes the...tour was in the fall and winter of 1780.”

And the...declarant also produces the affidavit of the witness JACOB CLAPP of Guilford County, who states that...Captain JACOB CLAPP did serve a three months tour of duty in Captain FORBIS’ company in the fall of 1780. See affidavit of...JACOB

CLAPP hereto annexed marked **F**.”

And the said George Albright, heir and declarant...has reason to believe...that... JACOB CLAPP as captain in the militia...did serve a tour of duty as is proven by the affiant DANIEL APPLE in...the War of the Revolution, but whether this tour is the same with that mentioned by the affiant SOOTS, this declarant is unable to say, but is under the impression it may be the same, as **PAISLEY** was colonel of the regiment. The affidavit of the said APPLE is hereto annexed and marked **G**.”

1. “This declarant from the evidence furnished believes that...JACOB CLAPP did in the War of the Revolution, serve the United States in the militia five months as Lieutenant in the year 1775.”

2. “That as captain of militia, the said JACOB CLAPP in the War of the Revolution did serve the United States two or more tours of three months each, believed to be in the years of 1780 and 1781, for which service this declarant for himself and the other heirs of...JACOB CLAPP do claim a pension.”

“And this declarant further states...that...JACOB CLAPP had a family record in German language and is hereto annexed...so set forth by the affiant ALBRIGHT whose affidavit is marked **B**...”

#### **A**

April 17 1840-Guilford County-GEORGE NEESE...aged 96 years...“That he was well acquainted with the late JACOB CLAPP...and that he served as a private under Captain WHITESELL and...JACOB CLAPP in the **Cherokee expedition** for the space of five months and that during that expedition the said JACOB CLAPP served and acted as lieutenant.”

#### **B**

November 25, 1839-HENRY ALBRIGHT aged 80 years...“That he was acquainted with the late JACOB CLAPP senior of Guilford County. The deponent states that...CLAPP went a tour after the Indians. How long he was gone he does not know...”

#### **C**

November 21, 1839-JOHN MCBRIDE, aged 95 years...That he knew JACOB CLAPP senior and that he went in service to the Indian nation under Captain \_\_\_ and that CLAPP served as lieutenant under Captain FORBIS in the fall before the **Guilford Battle**, and CLAPP was lieutenant at the **Guilford Battle** at **Martinsville** under Colonel **PAISLEY**.”

#### **D**

March 14, 1840-Captain JACOB CLAPP aged 73 years...“That he was well acquainted with the late JACOB CLAPP, deceased...and that he well recollects that he, JACOB CLAPP served in the **Cherokee expedition** and as JACOB CLAPP was lieutenant and acted, this deponent thinks he served as lieutenant in the Indian war, but is unable to say how long he served. The army went away in the spring and returned some time in the fall of the year. This deponent further saith that...JACOB CLAPP afterwards

served three months in the Revolutionary War as a lieutenant as he was informed...the fall year preceding the **Guilford Battle**...”

### E

February 14, 1840-FREDERICK SOOTS, aged 82 years...“That he was acquainted with the late JACOB CLAPP...That he and the said CLAPP served one tour together three months towards the south, and that he, JACOB CLAPP was captain of the company. He further saith that **PAISLEY** was their colonel. He further saith that he knows...CLAPP served one tour after the Indians about five months...”

### G

November 19, 1839-DANIEL APPLE, aged 80 years...“That he knew the late JACOB CLAPP and that he knew him in the Revolutionary War and that he served as captain in the said war with him, the said APPLE, about nine months and he further said that he does not recollect the date, but recollects that it was the year of the **Battle at the Cowpens**, and further saith that he served under Colonel **PAISLEY**...”

December 14, 1840-Elizabeth Albright, aged 70 years...“That she was acquainted with the late JACOB CLAPP of the county of Guilford, and she states that from circumstances that took place, she is very confident that JACOB CLAPP’s house was burned some short time after the Revolutionary War was over, and that all of his papers and goods was destroyed in the fire, so she has heard him say...”

December 9, 1840-John Clapp...“That he knew of JACOB CLAPP senior dwelling house was burned after he came a cripple in his arm, which was done during the Revolutionary War...”

Guilford County, February 10, 1842

Dear Sir,

“I have always taken a great deal of pleasure in conversing with our Revolutionary Fathers, and have had a great deal of talk with my mother-in-law, Mrs. **PAISLEY**. She lived with me 12 or 15 years. She related to me a full account of her house being burned and scarcely anything saved, and also many interesting scenes that she witnessed during that eventful crisis. I have had a good deal of conversation with my old neighbor JACOB CLAPP, deceased. He showed me his wrist where he got wounded during the war when in the service of his country, and also told me that his house got burned up, and what little property was in it. He was a brave old man, and of good moral deportment, and therefore could place the utmost confidence in any assertion he would make.” Respectfully, Jos. Gibson

December 18, 1840-John **Paisley**...“That the dwelling house of his father’s (**Colonel JOHN PAISLEY**) was consumed by fire and all that it contained some 8 or 10 years after the Revolutionary War...”

Pension Application of Leodwick Clapp, National Archives Microseries M804, Roll 548, Application # S8211

LEODWICK CLAPP, a resident of Guilford County, aged 90, [states]:

That he was born in Burks County, Pennsylvania, and moved when he was very young to that part of North Carolina now called **Guilford County** in which he has lived ever since. That at the commencement of the Revolution, in the spring of '75 or '76 [*it was '76*], he was drafted and called out on the **Cherokee expedition** under the command of Captain WHITESELL, Lieutenant JACOB CLAPP (his brother), Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel MARTIN. That he was marched westward to the headwater of the **Catawba River** near to a small stream making into the river, and encamped in a place called the **Quaker Meadows**. That he there joined troops under General RUTHERFORD and marched thence to headquarters 12 miles east of the **Blue Ridge**. That he was marched over the ridge, the **French Broad River**, the **Pigeon**, and in short, nearly all over the eastern part of what is now the state of Tennessee, and destroyed all the Indian towns that could be found."

"That he was then marched back home nearly the same route, separating from General RUTHERFORD near the **Catawba River**. That he received no written discharge. That it was cold weather when he returned and thinks he was gone four or five months. That from this time '75 until 1781, he was always ready at the call of his country and served a very great many small tours under Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel MARTIN, and **Colonel PAISLEY** after the Tories and consumed at the least on third of that period in service of this kind. Sometimes down among the **High Hills of Randolph County**, sometimes down towards **Fayetteville**, down among the **Raft Swamps** and often up on the **Yadkin**...that he regrets much his inability to date these several tours and mention the length of time he was out at each, but states that the Whigs in his section of the country were almost surrounded by Tories and had to be always on the defensive."

"That he recollects that towards the close of the war, of starting a tour to the south. They met the enemy on the march north, but that his brother, Lieutenant JACOB CLAPP had accidentally got his arm shot, and that he was sent by his captain to convey his brother home and attend to him. That he is known to JOSEPH MCLEAN, MATTIAS IRVINE, GEORGE NEESE, and WILLIAM ALBRIGHT, who can testify from their personal knowledge to his services..."

Amendment to declaration:

"...That he spent on the **Cherokee expedition** (in '75 as he believes) not less than 4 months and that he was called out on various frequent tours after the Tories under FANNING, BRYAN, BELL and many others which, if added together would make more than two years more. He believes from the best of his present recollection that he spent more time from home than at home, but that much of his service was performed in company with some of his Whig friends who would unite sometimes without being called out or under any particular commander, on sudden emergency. But that he can safely say that in all he must have served in general? order? called out not less than two years. That

he served mostly a private volunteer, if not always, except the Cherokee expedition when he thinks he was drafted. That GEORGE NEESE, MATTIAS SWING and WILLIAM ALBRIGHT were with him in service, and that they mostly served together under Captain WHITESELL, but that the company sometimes did service under the command of other officers...”

“MATTIAS SWING, maketh oath that he did service with LEODWICK CLAPP...during the Revolutionary War in the minute company commanded by Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP, his brother. That he marched with him on the Cherokee expedition. That he was likewise with him in various and frequent tours regularly called out by his officers, Captain WHITESELL and Colonel PAISLEY against the Tories. That he served as a private volunteer and a faithful soldier and did long and faithful service...”

“Captain WILLIAM ALBRIGHT and GEORGE NEESE, who, on their oath, [state] that LEODWICK CLAPP was a true and faithful soldier of the Revolution, and that we know it from the fact of having done actual service with him in the minute company by Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP, his brother. That he was out \_\_\_\_\_ south? Mecklenburg County under General CASWELL?, Colonel PAISLEY? in the summer or fall of the year 178? in a tour of some? six? seven? months but that the greater part of his service was performed in various and short tours after the Tories, who lived down among the **Caraway Mountains** in Randolph County, down towards **Cross Creek** (now **Fayetteville**) and **Wilmington**, and up on the **Yadkin River**. That he was a true and faithful soldier of the Whig party, from the commencement to the end of the Revolutionary War. That he stood ready at the command of his officers Captain WHITESELL and Colonel PAISLEY, which was frequent. That few American soldiers did more service and suffered more hardships than the Whig soldiers of this section of North Carolina in making their frequent and various expeditions to operate against the Tories.”

“And GEORGE NEESE, one of these affiants, further states that the aforesaid LEODWICK CLAPP was with him in the Cherokee expedition And was out on that tour several months in 1775 he thinks, perhaps ’76. That he is a man of unquestionable honesty and truth, and there lives no man who can say with truth that LEODWICK CLAPP did not serve long and faithfully during the Revolution.”

Pension Application of George Clark, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 554, Application #S3157

GEORGE CLARK-"That he was born in York County in the state of Pennsylvania, on the 22nd day of June in the year of our Lord, 1749. That he is now eighty-four years old...He entered into the service of the United States during the revolutionary War as a volunteer, in the year, I think 1776, in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, in a company commanded by Captain BELL. There was no colonel or other superior officer in command. We were taken on a tour of service against the Tories. We took a great many and carried them to **Guilford Courthouse** and put them in jail. In this tour I served three months."

"I volunteered the second time in said year 1776 [*summer-fall of 1776*] as well as he now recollects in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina, in a company commanded by Captain COLLIER, which was attached to a regiment commanded, I think, by **Col. PAISLEY**. The army was commanded by Gen'l RUTHERFORD and marched against the Cherokee Indians over the **Tennessee River**. We burned twenty-eight towns, had some skirmishes, but no battle. In this tour he served three months as a private soldier."

"That he volunteered the third time in **Guilford County**, N.C. in the year 177\_ (he does not remember the date) [*siege of Charleston was in May 1779, per Heitman*] in a company commanded by another Captain BELL, marched into South Carolina in a regiment commanded by **Col. PAISLEY**, with the intention of going to **Charleston**, but we were stopped at **Camden** and remained at **Camden** until the tour of service expired. In this tour he serviced as a private soldier three months and returned home."

"He again volunteered in **Guilford County**, N.C. as a private soldier in a company commanded by the same Captain COLLIER (he cannot recollect the date, but it was during the revolutionary war). Our company was attached to a regiment commanded by **Col. PAISLEY** and this whole were under the command of Gen'l. MARTIN. We marched towards **Wilmington**, N.C., but before we reached that place, we received word that a battle had been fought with the Tories near a bridge (the name of which I forget)- [*Moore's Creek Bridge-per Heitman, February 27, 1776*] and the Tories defeated. In this tour, as a private soldier, four or five weeks."

"That he served at intervals as a minute man, many unimportant tours, sometimes of a week, sometimes shorter periods, and sometimes longer ones, but he makes no account of this service as he cannot remember their duration. He was ready as a minute man at New \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_. He does not remember to have received any discharge from his officers. If he did, he has long since lost them. He knows of no person living by whom he can prove his service except a part of them which is established by the deposition of Col. JAMES DOUGAN and ROBERT DOUGAN, whose depositions are herewith transmitted, etc, etc."

Attached was a statement from JAMES and ROBERT DOUGAN, which contained an item of interest:

"That GEORGE CLARK was a volunteer in Captain BELL's company, the first

volunteer service in North Carolina in the commencement of the Revolutionary War and performed tours of duty during the war when called upon until peace was made. I served with said CLARK at **Camden** in a tour of three months under the same Captain BELL, also three months against the Cherokee Indians under Captain COLLIER and many other services I cannot account for, not having a distinct recollection of them.”

“Being informed a few years ago that a story was put in circulation that said GEORGE CLARK was a Tory, and was with Col. FANNING, a Tory, I hereby an oath, certify that said report is false as circulated, that said GEORGE CLARK was not with Col. FANNING at the killing of Colonel BEDFORD [*Probably BALFOUR*] and Captain JOHN BRYANT, being that night and morning in my company and my brother ROBERT DOUGAN and others. And that said CLARK was a true friend to the country during the whole struggle foe our independence...etc, JAMES DOUGAN”

“ROBERT DOUGAN being next examined on oath, saith that the night that Col. BEDFORD and Captain JOHN BRYANT above alluded to was killed by Col. FANNING, the said GEORGE CLARK was most part of the night on duty with him, watching the Tories, and he and said CLARK frequently met during said night and exchanged salutes and gave information to each other of what passed, and that he, CLARK, remained in company next morning and traveled with me about four miles on my way home, etc, etc. ROBERT DOUGAN.”

Pension Application of Lee Clark, Nat'l Archives M804, Roll 562,  
Application #S2431

LEE CLARK, aged seventy-six years, of **Guilford County**, NC:

“That he entered the service of the United States and served under the following named officers. That at the time of his entering the service, he lived in Brunswick County in the state of Virginia, where he was drafted and placed under the command of Captain MACKLIN and Lieutenant JOHN LUCAS, and marched to Portsmouth in Virginia, where he remained for six weeks in defense of that place, after which time he was dismissed and returned home to Brunswick, where he found that his mother (his father having died) together with his family, had moved to the state of North Carolina and settled on **Haw River** in the **County of Guilford**.”

“That the affiant pursued on to North Carolina and again met with his family, Some time in the fall of the year 1780, where he remained but a short time, before he was again drafted to march to the north under the command of Lieutenant ROBERT MOORE, Captain GEORGE PEARCE, Major BLAIR, and Colonel PAISLEY. That his company was organized under the above named officers at the **Guilford Courthouse**, commonly called **Martinsville**, and from thence was marched on southward through **Salisbury** on to **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, N. C, where they were joined by the forces under the command of General DAVIDSON, who took command of the army the assembling, and who was detained for the purpose of collecting a larger force with a view of going over into South Carolina to join the southern army there under the command of General GREENE. That he remained in the company for twelve weeks when he was discharged near the **Catawba River**. That he received a written discharge which he has since lost in his pocketbook together with several papers of importance, with the book.”

“He further states that after his discharge, he returned home where he remained for some time, when he was called out to join a company of Light Horse or as we usually named in that day, minute men, under the command of Colonel WINSTON, also Captains PEARCE, BOSTICK, and MOORE. That he was marched down to the lower end of **Guilford County**, near the Orange line, where there was a body of Tories and British dragoons harassing the country. In the campaign there was no engagement, nor any bloodshed, except Major LEWIS who was shot from ambush in a reconnoitering expedition [*see description of ambush in Eli W. Caruthers, The Old North State, pg. 128 this occurred about the time of the battle of Whitesell's Mills, March 6, 1781. See also, pension of Wm. Bowden*]. That he remained out only a week or two when his company was dismissed in consequence of their being unable to summon a force sufficient to enable them to enter into an open engagement.”

“That shortly after his return home, he went back to Virginia to see his relatives who live in Brunswick where he remained for a sometime, when he was again drafted and placed under the command of Captain HOWE and marched on to **Haw River** and was taken sick while at **Prince Edward Courthouse**, where he remained confined for two weeks. That he was out in the campaign six weeks and before his recovery from sickness he received the news of the surrender at York [*per Heitman, October 19, 1781*].”

Thomas CUMMING was his witness to the tour in **Charlotte**, and the tour in lower Guilford County, etc, etc.

Pension Application of Captain Henry Connelly, Natl Archives Microseries 804, Roll 628, Application #W8188

HENRY CONNELLY submitted his application from Floyd County, KY in 16<sup>th</sup> August 1833, aged 81 years:

“That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated:”

“That he entered the service and commanded one hundred men as State troops of North Carolina (called militia) as the Captain thereof on the 7th day of July, 1777, for five years or during the war in the **County of Guilford**, NC. His Colonel in the first instance was Colonel JOHN WILLIAMS, then under **JOHN PAISLEY**, then by Colonel JOHN TAYLOR, and lastly by Colonel BILLY WASHINGTON.”

“This applicant’s company was a Horse Company and was raised for the especial purpose of keeping down a daring Tory Colonel by the name of FANNING who had made several daring attempts in the neighborhood of **Salisbury** and **Charlotte**. During the first year of the service of this applicant, by the orders of his Colonel, the company traversed and marched to Rowan and Guilford in order to keep FANNING and his confederates down. During this year, in the month of October, the company encountered his scouts and routed them with some loss. The general rendezvous of the Tories was in that region of the country called the **Haw Ford** on **Haw River**.”

“These counties and the adjacent neighborhood was assigned to the applicant’s charge by His Excellency the Governor of North Carolina, in the month of June 1778. This, this applicant and his company continued to do, during the year 1778 and that winter, he and his company rendezvoused at **Salisbury**. The particulars of this year’s service was only a few fights with the Tories. The War was raging in the North, whither that distinguished and active officer, Colonel WILLIAM DAVIDSON had gone, and all remaining for the constituted authorities to do was to keep down the Tories, which were so numerous in this region of North Carolina. During this year of 1778, the men suffered much for clothes and every necessary, and our forage master frequently had to press forage for our perishing horses.

“Continental money was then one hundred dollars for one-for this applicant could not get a breakfast for \$100 in Continental money. During this year, by order of the Governor, this applicant’s company was placed under the direction of Colonel DAVIE, who then commanded the North Carolina Cavalry; but he renewed the old orders, and my district still remained as under my former orders”.

“Early in March 1779, the Tories broke out with great fury at a place called the **Haw Fields**, whither this applicant and his horse company repaired and dislodged them with the assistance of Colonel LYTLE from Rowan who commanded a regiment of militia. During this year the Tories were fast accumulating in Rowan, and this applicant’s Horse Company was almost withdrawn from **Guilford** to that section of North Carolina. The Whigs this year took a great many Tories, who were all put in jail and confined at **Hillsborough** (Hillsboro) and **Salisbury**.”

“In the month of November 1779, orders were received by **PAISLEY** from Colonel DAVIE, the Commanding Colonel, to rendezvous at **Salisbury** to start to the

South to join General LINCOLN at **Savannah**, but about this time news arrived that General LINCOLN was overtaken at **Charlestown**, and all was taken prisoners.”

“General DAVIDSON now raised several hundred men, and Colonel BREVARD had several skirmishes with the Loyalists, in which this applicant and his company actively participated at **Colson’s Mills** [*on the Pedee River*]. About this time at a place in the western part of the state (NC) the Tories had collected to a great number and we marched against them and met them at **Colson’s Mills**. This was in the month of May 1780, as well as this applicant recollects. He recollects well that it was just before or about the time of **Gate’s Defeat at Camden**. During this winter and the fall, this applicant’s company abandoned his district of “protection” and under Colonel DAVIE and General DAVIDSON opposed the passage of Lord CORNWALLIS through North Carolina.”

“At the time of approach of CORNWALLIS to **Charlotte**, under Colonel DAVIE, the troops posted themselves to meet the enemy. On the enemy’s approach, the companies commanded by this applicant received the first onset from TARLETON’s cavalry, and the firing became general on the left wing. The troops were commanded by Colonel DAVIE in person, and for three times we succeeded in repulsing the enemy. At length we had to yield to superior numbers. In this battle we had many men killed, several from under this applicant.”

“In December, just before Christmas, General NATHANAEL GREENE, from the north, took command of us all. This was in 1780. We all, by his proclamation and the orders of our Governor, were placed under his command, and assembled at **Charlotte**. From there this applicant was placed under Colonel WASHINGTON and marched to **Augusta** and **Ninety Six**. After marching in a southern direction for several days, news came that TARLETON was after us. We was all now under General MORGAN, and a terrible conflict ensued at the **Cowpens** between TARLETON’s men and the army under General MORGAN.”

“Here the Americans was victorious and took a great many military stores, cannons, baggage and six or seven hundred British and Tory prisoners. This was in January 1781. It was cold weather but inclined to be raining during this battle. The company which belonged to this applicant was placed under Colonel HOWARD, on the extreme right of the division, and this applicant commanded a company in the center. Our company, when just about to catch up our horses which was about four hundred paces in the rear of the line of battle. (The enemy) fell upon us with great fury, but we was fortunately relieved by WASHINGTON’s Legion that hastened to our assistance.”

“After this engagement we all formed a junction with General GREENE, and retreated with him to **Dan (River)** and crossed over into Virginia and remaining there but a short period, marched back to **Guilford Courthouse**, and this applicant actively participated in that memorable battle, and he had the great mortification to see his men in a panic fly at the approach of the enemy; although this applicant endeavored to rally them, it was impossible, and many even retreated to their homes. But this applicant remained and continued to fight until the Americans were thrown into disorder and confusion and defeated. About this time or a few days afterwards, this applicant being unwell, and his company broken, obtained a respite for awhile, which was granted to him (by the Governor).”

“He remained at home and did not go with General GREENE to **Ninety Six**. During this summer he did all he could to get his company to assemble. Their cry was “no pay” and our families required them at home. He then went from Guilford over to Virginia, and in September 1781, he raised a small volunteer company for three months to join General Washington at **Little York**. **Little York** was, however, taken before this applicant arrived.”

*In a later paragraph, he supplements his previous comments:*

“I was directed by Governor BURKE and Colonel DAVIE to keep down FANNING in Guilford and Rowan. This, this applicant did, with one hundred men, a horse company. He served in 1777 in this capacity, likewise in 1778 and until the fall of 1779. He then joined General DAVIDSON and was with him at the battle of **Colson’s Mills** where he got wounded. This was in May or June, 1780.”

“He was at the **Battle of Hillsboro** [*per Heitman, April 25, 1781*] and had nineteen of his horsemen killed on the field and seven died the next day of their wounds. I was in the **Battle of Cowpens**, under Colonel WASHINGTON in January 1781, and TARLETON was defeated and we took his baggage and several hundred prisoners. I retreated with my horse company with General GREENE to **Dan**, went over into Virginia, and remained with the Army during all the **Battle of Guilford (Courthouse)**. I was in that battle and my men all broke very near at first charge, in a panic and fled, and many went even home. When my roll was called at the **Iron Works** I had but a few men left. I was then taken, in a few days afterwards, sick and was permitted for my health to return for awhile from the service. This was in April 1781. Gen. Greene went to S. Carolina and I went to Montgomery Co, VA to see my relations, and I here raised a three months volunteer company to march to Little York. I marched them on to the Big Lick in Botetourt Co, in Sept. and waited for orders, but before I rec’d them, it was too late...”

PHILLIP WILLIAMSON, Sr, of Lawrence County, KY, who lived in Guilford at the time of his enlistment, was with Captain CONNELLY in many of these engagements. “In the year of 1777, in the fall season thereof...Capt. HENRY CONNELLY was commissioned a captain in the North Carolina cavalry...I was frequently with him in the next year in Rowan. This was in the summer of 1778...I recollect to have seen him several times in **Hillsboro** where the prisoners were kept. I also recollect him and his company was in the service during the year following in 1779, for I well remember several Tories his company brought in...In 1780...Captain CONNELLY was out with his horse company [in May] with General DAVIDSON against the Tories...When we were retreating I again saw Captain CONNELLY commanding his company in the service... the infantry was compelled to assist the cavalry over the streams. He was at the **Battle of Guilford**.”

State the names of some of the regular officers...”

“...Colonel NAT WILLIAMS who commanded the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment, NC militia in 1778, Col. PAISLEY, Col. BUNCOMBE, Captain CHARLES BRYANT, Colonel BREVARD, Major/Colonel DE MALMEDY, old Col. CLEVELAND, Lt. JOSEPH LEWIS, Maj. CHARLES ANDERSON, and WILLIAM BOMA, Ensign.

CONNELLY was referred to as a “Dutchman”, and his accent was very thick according to his attorney. The 100 men serving under him were also called Dutchmen.

Pension Application of John Cook, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 636,  
Application #S16343

JOHN COOK, a resident of Elbert County, Georgia, aged seventy years and 10 months:

“The nineteenth day of July 1776, I entered the service of the United States as a volunteer, under Captain JOHN LEAK, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS, THOMAS OWENS was our major. General RUTHERFORD commanded. I started from **Guilford**, North Carolina. We went through **Salisbury** and up to the head of **Catawba** near a fort called **Cathey’s Fort**, from that fort we crossed the mountain and went down the **Swamano River**, thence to the Indian towns upon the **Tennessee** and its waters, and destroyed sixteen of their towns. I remained three months in that tour, and returned home.”

“2nd Tour- I volunteered for three months. RICHARD VERNON was my captain, ROBERT VERNON my lieutenant and joined Colonel *[unreadable]* in the state of North Carolina near the line of North and South Carolina, but does not recollect County or name of the place, it was called headquarters, not far distant from where CORNWALLIS and his army was stationed. I continued with General DAVIDSON during this time. There was a little scrimmage in **Charlotte**, North Carolina *[per Heitman, September 26, 1780]*. The army sometimes advanced and often retreated, being unable to come into contact with CORNWALLIS. General DAVIDSON discharged us when the time of service had expired, on the other side of the **Yadkin River**, and I went home.”

“3rd tour-In a short time after I returned home from the last tour, I volunteered under Captain THOMAS COOK, a Mr. O’NEAL was major, **John PAISLEY** our colonel. We marched down upon **Deep River** and dispersed a large body of Tories, said to be under the command of Colonel FANNING. I volunteered for three months, but did not stay all the time in service. The whole company was sent home until called for, but held ourselves in readiness (as ordered), when called upon.”

“4th tour-I volunteered again about one month after the said third tour was out under Captain THOMAS COOK. Started from **Guilford**, NC, marched down **Dan River** to a place called the **Red House** where the British had taken quarters. Our Colonel was JAMES MARTIN under the command of General GREENE. The British had dispersed from the **Red House**. General GREENE followed them, and I continued with the army under his command during this service (three months).”

“5th-I volunteered again (being unwilling to be drafted) for another tour of three months under Captain RICHARD VERNON. We rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC, equipped and prepared for service- but was ordered to return to our homes and hold ourselves in readiness when called upon. We were not called upon in this tour any further. My residence was, during the whole War of the Revolution, in Guilford County, in the state of North Carolina. I was born in the state of Virginia, etc...”

In an addendum to his previous application, JOHN COOK added the following statement:

“That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private on the nineteenth day of July in the year 1776, in **Guilford County**, NC, his place of residence at that time, under Captain JOHN LEAK and Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS, in a detachment commanded by THOMAS OWENS, all commanded by General RUTHERFORD. Joined his regiment at **Guilford** in the state of North Carolina, marched

from thence through **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina to the head of the **Catawba River** near a fort called **Cathey's**, from the fort crossed the mountains and went down the **Swamano River**, thence to the Indian towns upon the **Tennessee River** and its waters, and destroyed sixteen Indian towns and after serving three months as a private was discharged from the service of the United States in the month of October 1776.”

“That he also volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private on the \_\_\_\_ day of August in the year 1780 in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, his place of residence at that time, under Captain RICHARD VERNON and Lieutenant ROBERT VERNON, joined General DAVIDSON near the line of North and South Carolina, but does not recollect the County or the name of the place. It was called headquarters, not far distant from where Lord CORNWALLIS and the British Army was stationed under the command of Lord CORNWALLIS. The troops sometimes advancing and often retreating, not being able to come in contact with the British Army, which were hovering around us. After serving three months as a private in the United States service, was discharged by General DAVIDSON in the year 1780 and returned home, but does not recollect the day or month when he was discharged.”

“That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private on \_\_\_\_ the day of \_\_\_\_ in the year 1781, in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, then the place of his residence, under Captain THOMAS COOK in a regiment commanded by Major O'NEAL and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, marched down upon **Deep River** in said state and dispersed a large body of Tories said to be under the command of Colonel FANNING. After remaining for some time in the service, the whole company was marched back to **Guilford County**, where he remained until after the expiration of three months, where he was discharged after having served three months as a private in the service of the United States in the year 1781, the day or month he does not recollect when he was discharged.”

“That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private in the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_ in the year 1781, in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, then the place of his residence, under Captain THOMAS COOK in a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, marched from **Guilford** to **Dan River** to a place called the **Red House**, where the British were quartered. At that place joined the American army commanded by General GREENE, and that he continued with the army commanded by GREENE in all its various marching and counter marching through the states of North Carolina and Virginia, until the expiration of his three months service as a private in the United States, then was discharged in the year 1781, the day or month when he was discharged not precisely recollected. Making in all at the different time periods, twelve months which he served as a private in the United States service during the Revolutionary War.”

Pension Application of Theodosius Cook, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 640, Application #R2276

THEODOSIUS COOK, a resident of Henry County, Georgia, aged ?

“THOMAS COOK saith that he was well acquainted with THEODOSIUS COOK, the above named applicant and of his personal knowledge was knowing to his service as a soldier in the Revolution. That the said THEODOSIUS COOK volunteered his service in the month of September 1780 under the command of this deponent and then marched to headquarters, a place called **New Providence**, NC, there joined the regiment of cavalry under the command of Colonels BRISBANE and DAVIE and continued with the \_\_\_\_\_ until the British retreated to South Carolina, then said deponent states that the said applicant continued under his command of a reconnoitering company until peace was concluded and deponent further states that he has since been acquainted with said applicant in person, etc.”

Pension Application of Thomas Cook, Natl Archives Microseries M804. Roll 640, Application #S31618

“...Personally appeared, THOMAS COOK, a resident in the eleventh district of Henry County, Georgia, aged eighty years...I entered the service in the revolutionary war as a volunteer in the year 1776, in July, under Capt. JOHN LEAK in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, first lieutenant in said company, JOHN DAVIS, said company belonging to Col. MARTIN’s regiment of said county and state. We joined the main army under Gen’l RUTHERFORD in Rowan County, State of North Carolina and from said county marched to the Cherokee nation where we burned and destroyed sixteen towns and villages together with as many of the Indians as we could get hold of. I then returned home which was on about the first of Nov. in said year (1776), being out four months.

In the fall 1777, I was elected 1st lieutenant of a company in Col. MARTIN’s regiment, **Guilford County**, North Carolina. We cruised about, first one place and then another in said state without doing much of importance, but keeping the Tories in proper subjection. In Jan. 1778, I was elected Captain of a company in Col. MARTIN’s regiment-knocked about that year, doing but little of note, but always keeping ourselves in readiness for any emergency. This was our instruction from our Colonel. In the \_\_\_\_\_ spring? fall? summer? of said year we marched through North Carolina and South Carolina into Georgia on the **Savannah River**, where we was joined to the main army under Gen’l LINCOLN, continuing on the river until LINCOLN marched for **Stono** (leaving the militia under the care of Gen’l MOULTRIE) which was in the spring of the year 1779, at which time I was dismissed to go home by Gen’l MOULTRIE, and done so.”

“Immediately after Gen’l **GATES Defeat [at Camden]**, I raised a company of horsemen consisting of thirty called and known by the \_\_\_\_\_. We then directly marched out and joined Col. DAVIE and BRISBORN in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. This was in the fall and winter of 1778. We remained there scouting and knocking about until the British came over the **Catawba**, when we were forced to retreat back over **Yadkin**. I then got a pass and went home, during which time the British advanced to **Camden**.”

“In the first of the year 1781, I returned and joined the army then under the care of Gen’l GREENE, and directly after I joined GREENE, he was compelled to flee before the British through North Carolina into Virginia, I among the rest. I still kept with GREENE till after the **Battle of Guilford**, in which I bore a part, as Captain. Gen’l GREENE pursued the British to **Ramsey’s Mills on Deep River**, and then they evaded his vigilance.”

“From said **Mills**, I returned home with my company by my Gen’ls instructions and order to keep them during our stay from the main army in readiness, for any call that might emanate from him. I done so until I was informed that peace was made. I then disbanded my company after having been \_\_\_\_\_ in my country’s service for upwards of six years, four of which I acted in the capacity of Captain. I was commissioned Captain by Gov. CASWELL of North Carolina. The commission I have long since lost, taking no care at all of it, for I never expected to receive any pay but what I had at this late day. Time has nearly worn me away, but thank God, my mind continues vigorous and sound.”

His testators were listed as: Rev. Henry Hardin, of DeKalb Co, GA, Judge Charles Gates, of the county of Walton, GA, and THEODOSIUS COOK [*his brother*] County of Pike, GA.

“I was born in the State of Virginia, Hanover County, in the year 1752, on the 15th of May. I have a record of my age at home, transcribed from my father’s Bible.”

In additional pages of deposition, THOMAS COOK says the following:

“By reason of old age, and the consequent loss of memory, he cannot swear positively as to the proper length of his service; but according to the best of his recollections, he served not less than the periods below and in the following grades. As before stated in my former declaration, I entered the revolution on the tenth day of July, 1776 [*this date is accurate*], marched to the Cherokee nation in an embodied corps in Col. MARTIN’s Regiment, and General RUTHERFORD’s division or brigade, of the militia. There stayed in this service (actually) until the 25th of Nov. when we returned home, being out 4 months and fifteen days. This was known as the **Cherokee Expedition.**”

“In the year of 1777, in September, I was elected Lieutenant of a company of MARTIN’s regiment, attached to the same brigade as before, and in this year I served mostly in actual service in the lower part of the state of North Carolina in pursuit of the Tory commander MCCLOUD [*MCLEOD*], who was protected and supported by what was then called the Highland Scotch Tories [*per Heitman, called Battle of Moore’s Creek Bridge, occurred in February 27, 1776*]. All the aforementioned service was by lawful and competent authority of the state of North Carolina. This last expedition was known as the Scotch expedition. I served three months. Col. JOHN PAISLEY was our Col. in this affair.”

“On the first of January 1778, I was ordered out again to cover parts of state of North Carolina in \_\_\_\_\_ as before (in the year 1777), in pursuit of the Tories in the Scotch settlements of our state. In the winter of 1778 we came upon the Tories commanded by MCCLOUD, near a bridge near a place called **Drowning Swamp**, where we str\_\_\_ a fight. This was known as MCCLOUD’s Battle [*Beattie’s Bridge*] And the designation of this service was the Tory expedition. This service I was out three months.”

“In January 1777, I was elected Captain as stated in my former declaration, joined the regiment at **Guilford Courthouse**, marched to South Carolina; General Rutherford command, west through South Carolina to the **Savannah River**, joined Gen’l LINCOLN at a place called **Smokey Camp**. From said camp we marched to the **Sisters Ferry** on up river. From this last place we marched to a place called **Turkey Hill** and stayed some time at this place. From this place, Gen’l LINCOLN and MOULTRIE marched us up to a place called **Black Swamps**. I stayed with General MOULTRIE at this place until the relief came from North Carolina; was then discharged by MOULTRIE. Gen’l LINCOLN marched for **Stono**. In this service, I was out 5 ½ months and this was known as a five months service against the British; came home 1st June, 1779.”

“In the fall or first of Sept. 1780, I was ordered to raise a company of horsemen for three months; commanded by DAVIE and BRISBANE; the main object of this expedition was to keep the British in check until the northern army came, GATES having been defeated. Marched to the **Catawba River**. DAVIDSON was killed [*per Heitman,*

*Battle of Charlotte, Sept. 26, 1780*]. In this tour, I was out three months in actual service. I joined General GREENE on his retreat before CORNWALLIS and went into **Virginia**, and as soon as General GREENE thought himself strong enough for CORNWALLIS, we marched back into North Carolina to **Hillsborough**.”

“From there we went to **Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and continued there and thereabouts until the Battle. In the battle I took a part for about three hours, which was hot. General GREENE commanded. From the battleground we went to **Ramsey’s Mills** after CORNWALLIS. In this last service I was out three months. From **Ramsey’s Mills**, I was sent home to \_\_\_ and \_\_\_ men for General GREENE, which I done. From this time up to the surrender of Lord CORNWALLIS my service was of such a nature that I am not able to describe it better than I have done in my former.”

In an additional addendum to his declaration, THOMAS COOK said:

“That by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory, he cannot say positively and exactly to the precise time of his service; but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than the period below and in the following grades: In July the tenth, 1776, I entered the service as a private soldier in Capt. JOHN LEEK’s company (Guilford militia), North Carolina, **Guilford County**, Col. JAMES MARTIN’s Regiment, GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD, General. Marched to the Cherokee Nation to suppress the Indians, burnt their towns and destroyed as many of the Indians as we could get of; remained in the nation as long as we could get provisions, and was compelled to return back again. On the 25th of Nov. landed at our starting point, being out four months and fifteen days. 4 months + ½. This was known by the **Cherokee expedition**. This service was in an embodied corps called out by competent authority, the state of North Carolina.”

“On the 1st of September, 1777, I was elected first lieutenant of a company in MARTIN’s Regiment, company commanded as before by JOHN LEEK and attached to the said brigade, commanded by the same General (GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD). The intention of this service was to scout the country thereabouts for the Tories was very mischievous \_\_\_ in the lower part of the state alongside the seaboard. We were raised as the protectors of our state. MCCLOUD [*MCLEOD*] was the Tory General who headed the Tories in the Scotch settlements as aforesaid. In this service aforesaid, I was out three months, when we returned back to our county and home. This was known in that day as the Scotch expedition [*per Heitman, actually called Moore’s Creek Bridge-February 27, 1776*].”

“About Christmas or the first of January 1778, we were ordered out as before to the lower part of the state to hunt for the same Tory commander (MCCLOUD), for the Tories, as soon as we had left that particular section commenced their mischief. Some time in the winter of [*unreadable*] upon MCCLOUD in the Scotch settlements at a bridge (name of bridge not recollected) but near to a swamp called **Drowning [Swamp]** when we had a fight, and killed several of the Tories and caused MCCLOUD to flee with the balance. **Col. PAISLEY** commanded our regiment at this time, Col. MARTIN, with some of the men remaining in the upper part of the state. We consumed the whole of this year as we did the latter part of the former, backward and forward continually. This was likewise known as the Scotch expedition, making the whole in this kind of service fifteen

months. I was commissioned by Governor CASWELL.”

“Early in January 1779, I was elected Captain of a company in Col. MARTIN’s regiment composed of Guilford militia, and was commissioned by Governor CASWELL of North Carolina. Joined the regiment at Guilford Courthouse, marched immediately for South Carolina, General RUTHERFORD still commanding. Went through South Carolina directly to the **Savannah River**, joined General LINCOLN at a place called the **Smokey Camp** about twenty miles below **Augusta**. From the **Smokey Camp** marched up the river to a place known as the **Sisters Ferry**. From the latter place, a detachment was sent over under General ASHE into Georgia, where they had a fight with British and got defeated. This is known by **Brier Creek Battle** [*March 3, 1779*] or **ASHE’s Defeat**. During this expedition, I remained with the army under General LINCOLN and was on guard at the time and could hear the guns.”

“Immediately after the above fight, General LINCOLN and General MOULTRIE marched the main army up the river to a place called **Turkey Hill**, opposite to the place where the British main army were encamped, on the **Georgia side** of said river. We remained at said hill three weeks in full sight of the British army. In this time we frequently had intercourse by conversation with the British. We marched from the latter place under our aforesaid General, still higher up the river to a place called **Black Swamp**. The day before we left **Turkey Hill**, General LINCOLN had a road cut from the hill directly into the country for about six miles. This was done in sight of the British army, and as I thought, was done for a friend, but I now know the intention of our General in cutting said road for the day they quit the road, we directly marched up the river to **Black’s Swamp**. Stayed a few days.”

“General LINCOLN took the whole body of the regulars from the main army and marched for **Stono**. The balance of the army consisting of North and South Carolina militia was left under the care of General MOULTRIE at **Black Swamp**, at which place I remained until the relief came from North Carolina, which was about the 1st of June in said year. This was a six months expedition with no particular designation but that of the United States expedition against the British. At this time, I received a written discharge from General MOULTRIE to march my company home, and in our proper county, to be discharged. During our travel, we had from under the hand of our General, orders to draw provisions for my company at the various commissaries as we passed on. This brought about the middle of June 1779.”

“After our return home, we were instructed by our General to hold ourselves in readiness to meet any emergency that might arise. From June 1779 until the first of Sept. 1780, I was not in any embodied corps doing service, but was frequently called out by our Col, who at this time was **PAISLEY** to suppress large bodies of Tories. During this interval of time, it is impossible to relate fully the kinds of service performed, for it was of a very unsettled nature. We did not remain home at any one time longer than about 2 weeks before we moved upon orders to scour the country and restore peace and quiet for awhile.”

“In Sept. 1780, I was ordered to raise a horse company consisting of about 30 (thirty) or as many as I might think necessary, to meet the occasion, known as the rangers? I marched out and met DAVIE and BRISBANE in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. From this county, we marched in a body and joined General DAVIDSON on

the **Catawba River**, where remained scouting the country and harassing the British until DAVIDSON was killed. He was killed by the fire of a cannon across the river from the English side and by the British. After the death of DAVIDSON, we dispersed and fled over the **Yadkin**. We were in a very distracted state after the death of our General until GREENE came to take charge of us. All this service was confined to the state of North Carolina. As General GREENE passed through our state with his regulars for the south we were required to join him and march with him to the south, until he could or should intercept CORNWALLIS. We marched from **Guilford** towards **Camden** in South Carolina, where we supposed the British to be. We met him about the **Catawba** and General GREENE's forces being too feeble, he retreated before him, into Virginia. Now I received orders from General GREENE to go back to my state and county to raise more men and meet him as speedily as I could-which I done. I met him at the **High Rock Ford** on **Haw River** and continued with him marching and countermarching through the country until we met the British at **Guilford**."

"In the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], I bore a part under GREENE; but our forces being too weak, we were forced to flee and give the ground. The British did not follow us as we guessed, just took our cannon and fired it upon us. I rode off with GREENE from the battleground and according to our agreement (if it should be necessary to give them the ground) we were to flee to the **Ironworks 7 miles**, which we did. The second day, including the battle day, CORNWALLIS sent to the General to come and bury his dead, which he did. From **Guilford Courthouse**, pursued CORNWALLIS to **Ramsey's Mills on Deep River**, where we came in sight of them; but the river being high and cause? General GREENE considered it not safe to undertake to cross for the British were on the opposite bank. I think the British used about ten thousand rails in the formation of a floating raft to pass over upon and after they had passed, were destroyed as much as was in their power, the means they had used in crossing."

"General GREENE considered it safest and best for our common country, to retrace his steps, and push for the **Eutaw Springs**. Upon our arrival near the place we discovered the British. We halted and prepared to attack. I think the Battle was in Sept. 1781 [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*], but will not say certainly. General GREENE gave LORD RAWDON a fight, and compelled him to retreat unto his British subjects and flee the country. During the battle, I and my company and several others was reserved by the orders of the commander in chief, to cover his retreat, should he deem it necessary for the safety of his country to make one."

"From the above place, I was sent back with my company and several more, to our proper county and state to protect and defend it and our women and children from the plundering of the Tories and British; for they were scattered over the whole country and distress and dismay covered our whole land. I was, by General GREENE, ordered not to disband my company upon our return home, but to be ever vigilant and scout the whole upper country of our state, until he should require our assistance, and if he should, we would immediately be informed of it and ordered to march. I done as ordered until I received instructions from Headquarters that peace was made and no more war for us. Before which news, I was discharged from the service and ordered to discharge my company. I done so, which ended my labors. I think it was in the spring of 1783, that we

were discharged as above stated.”

“In this declaration amendatory of my former, I have endeavored to be as particular and definite in relation to my services as was in my power. I know one thing, that if I cannot satisfy the war department of my services my country is enjoying the fruits of my labor for sin pay spent in her service.”

“In all of the above service, I was called upon regularly and legally by my country, and for the periods above mentioned, I was in the field as a regular embodied militia soldier, as above stated. As I have formerly stated, I was not, during the above periods of time, engaged in any civil or other lucrative employment or \_\_\_\_\_. I was a blacksmith and would frequently and very often shoe horses for the men of my state. The men had no money to pay me and said state weren’t sworn though able to pay what she was compelled to pay? so I went without pay. There is some difference in respect to duties in this declaration and the former, but I believe this letter to be as near right as my memory can serve.”

“It is impossible for me to be strictly correct in the stating of the whole of the vents and occurrences which took place during the war. I am a poor old man and deserve the assistance of my country now that she is willing to pay me for my services rendered to her fifty years ago. But if I cannot do all that the war department requires me to do, I have made the best statement in my power and if this will not suffice, my case? must suffer. \_\_\_\_\_ of all hearts know that what I have said is true and far be it from me in the very smaller degree to endeavor to practice a deception upon my country...”

And in yet more additions:

“THOMAS COOK does on oath say: That in the month of July, 1776, he volunteered as a private soldier in the company of Captain JOHN LEAK, in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, which company belonged to the regiment raised in said county under the command of Col. JAMES MARTIN, which regiment, with others, assembled at **Salisbury**, North Carolina, under the command of Gen’l \_\_\_ RUTHERFORD, which Christian name he thinks (but is not certain) was GRIFFIN- they marched over the mountains to the Cherokee country on the waters of the **Tennessee River**, where they burned sixteen Cherokee towns, deponent was in this expedition which lasted at least four months.”

“Shortly after, in the beginning of the year 1777, deponent was elected lieutenant in the company of the aforesaid Captain JOHN LEAK, and was frequently engaged for several weeks at a time, in scouting for Tories, the number of different services not recollected by deponent among the events of that year. He recollects that he was in the battle fought at a bridge near **Cross Creek** tour, in which battle MCCLOUD, a Scotch General & a Tory, was defeated [*per Heitman, February 27, 1776*].”

“In the year 1778, the particular time not recollected, was elected Captain of a company in Guilford County, North Carolina, and said company was attached to the aforesaid Col. MARTIN’s regiment. He received a commission as Captain from Governor CASWELL of North Carolina. His commission is lost or cannot be found. Under this commission he marched his company to **Smokey Camp** on **Savannah River**, in South Carolina, and then joined the regular army under General LINCOLN. And his company was attached to Major NELSON’s \_\_\_ of infantry. They only camped in various

places, to wit, **Turkey Hill**, the **Two Sisters Ferry**, and **Black Swamp**. During several months in the immediate vicinity of the British army, which was on the opposite side of the river. This company was raised at the time of five months and was discharged at the expiration thereof by General MOULTRIE in the absence of General LINCOLN.”

“Deponent marched his company home and discharged them, but immediately thereafter, obeyed orders and was engaged more than half his time until CORNWALLIS with his army upon the **Catawba River** and there command constant active service which continued until after the **Battle of Guilford**. (The deponent has omitted to mention that his services as a captain commenced just before the defeat of General ASHE at **Briar Creek** in Georgia, when deponent joined GREENE’s army on his retreat before Cornwallis into **Virginia**) and deponent was with GREENE’s army when a number of North Carolina and Virginia militia was discharged at **Ramsay’s Mills** on **Deep River**. Deponent then marched his company home to **Guilford County**, North Carolina, & then continued to discharge his duty as Captain (being more than half his time in active service performing the usual scouting duties of that day) until peace was declared.”

In a separate sheet, BENJAMIN COOK, his brother states: “That he is the same Captain THOMAS COOK of the North Carolina Continental line, of the Army of the Revolution.”

Pension Application of James Cotton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 661, Application #W6942

JAMES COTTON, a resident of Madison County, Alabama, aged 67 years:

“That having no record of his birth but confiding in the tradition in his father’s family concerning it, affiant believes he was born in **Guilford County** in the then colony of North Carolina, in October 1765. In January 1781, when visiting relations in Henry County, Virginia, he substituted himself in place of one NANCE, (thinks JOHN NANCE), in Captain GEORGE HARSTON’s company of men, drafted from that county for a three months tour to North Carolina to assist in combating the British and Tories, who then infested that colony.”

“He and his company were marched directly into North Carolina, where at **Dan River**, as he thinks, they joined Major General GREENE’s army. He proceeded with that army in its movements until the enemy under CORNWALLIS was met **near Guilford Courthouse**. According to his best impressions, the General shortly after sunrise approached the large waste field of the battleground from the east, leaving that portion of the militia in which affiant was on the eastern skirt of the field as a reserve. The enemy about the same time advanced from the west under a cannonade. The battle lasted several hours, when affiant with the reserve were led before the enemy to cover the retreat of the regiments which had been engaged and only fired a round or so, and were ordered to retreat with the main body of the army. The whole retreat was in order and as affiant believes, without pursuit, except some horse who showed themselves in the rear as far as the bridge over **Haw River**, about two miles distant from the scene of action.”

“General GREENE halted at **Troublesome Ironworks** about 10 miles distant and in a few days marched upon the enemy and again halted at **Ramsey’s Mills on Deep River**. When marching to the latter point, the army proceeded in files of four, and an order was passed along the line to open the files so as to leave a space in the center, when some field officers rode swiftly through the space and during this movement, the attention of affiant was pointed to a man hanging under a tree in the right of the line with a paper spread on his breast, which advertised, as was asserted? reported?, his name, vocation and deeds as a Tory. Over against adjacent him on an eminence sat some ten or dozen men, by whom, affiant supposes the Tory had been caught and elevated.”

“Whilst the army was encamped at **Ramsey’s Mills**, there was an alarm and the army put in motion toward the point as if to meet the enemy and a hollow square formed around a tree in an open space as if to repel a charge from cavalry, when to the surprise of all, two men were conducted into the center and hung to the same limb of the tree. They too were doubtless Tories.”

“Affiant and his company were then ordered to join Colonel LEE’s light horse at **Cape Fear**, where the colonel addressed the company and urged twelve of them to enlist in his regiment declaring that that number would complete it. Affiant and eleven of his comrades enlisted under Colonel LEE until the close of the war as regular dragoons or light horsemen. The rest of HARSTON’s company was then discharged.”

“The next morning Colonel LEE inquired for someone acquainted in **Guilford County**, and being informed by affiant that he was, he stated he wished to send an

express to Colonel **PAISLEY** there, and affiant consented to bear it. On delivering it to Colonel **PAISLEY**, he directed affiant to go with him in his expedition against the Tories. In that expedition he was in Captain JOHN MCADOW's company."

"On returning, Captain JOHN MAY raised a company of horsemen into which affiant was put and appointed orderly sergeant, and another expedition against the Tories was performed. On affiant's return from this, he was put in command of the men left at **Guilford Courthouse** consisting of a few regulars and militia, some of whom had recovered of the wounds received at the **Guilford Battle** and returned to duty."

"Here affiant remained until on a certain day, some officers apparently in the regular service rode up, and one of them, he thinks Major RUTHERFORD, ordered affiant to put his men under arms, to draw ammunition as for battle and besides, full rations of rum. This being done and the men reported ready, and affiant expecting orders to march upon the Tories, RUTHERFORD appeared on horse, and read aloud the proclamation of peace, and gave permission to expend the powder and rum in rejoicing. A written discharge was neither asked nor thought of by affiant."

"He had been nearly a year (above six months) in actual continued service, above six months of the time a dragoon regularly enlisted and raised, as affiant then considered it, to the dignity of an orderly in his troop. He continued to reside in Guilford until 1789...Affiant knows of no one by whom he can now prove a personal knowledge of his services, except JOHN GIBSON, whose affidavit he has procured by great exertion, which he is advised wants farther authentication, but being unable to travel back to procure the authentication, he annexes it hereto."

"JEREMIAH GURLEY aged above 72, a citizen of Madison County...declares that having been in General GREENE's army on the march from **Troublesome Ironworks** to **Ramsey's Mills**, and having witnessed the incident of the Tory hanging by the roadside and the hanging of two others at **Ramsey's Mills** as describe in the foregoing declaration of JAMES COTTON, and from a variety of other incidents related to affiant, the said COTTON as occurring in the campaign in which those related occurred, he is fully convinced that said COTTON was actually engaged in the Revolutionary service as he in his declaration asserts."

From the pension application of JOHN GIBSON-Attached document, from JAMES COTTON, who swore: "That before and during the Revolutionary War, he was well-acquainted with a man by the name of JOHN GIBSON, both as being inhabitants of Guilford County in the state of North Carolina. I was an enlisted soldier in the horse, and in 1781 was attached to a company of horse under the command of Captain JOHN MAY of said county and state, the services of which company was rendered in subduing the Tories in the counties of Randolph and Chatham. Colonel **John PAISLEY** was the commandant of said troop."

Pension Application of William Cotton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 661, Application #S32187

WILLIAM COTTON, a resident of Franklin County, Indiana, aged 84 years:

“In the month of March 1780, he volunteered and served for six months under General SUMTER, Col. MARTIN, (major forgotten) and Capt. JOHN LEAK, the rest of the company officers he has forgotten. He left the service in the month of Sept. same year, after serving faithfully for six months, when he was discharged by Col. MARTIN.”

“He then afterwards, in the month of November, same year, volunteered a second time for six months and served out the full length of his tour under General RUTHERFORD, Colonel MARTIN, Major CANADA [*Major KENNEDY?*], Captain JOHN LEAK, (Lieutenant forgotten), and Ensign WALKER. He left the service this second tour in the month of May 1781, after first being duly discharged by Colonel MARTIN. This in addition to his former made the term of one year. This second tour he was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in North Carolina. He then in the month of July 1781, volunteered a third time and served under General SUMTER, Colonel MARTIN, Major CANADA [*KENNEDY?*], Captain JOHN LEAK and Ensign WALKER. He left the service the first of January 1782, after being first duly discharge by Col. MARTIN. This, in addition to his former tours makes the term of eighteen months, for which he claims a pension. At the time he entered the service, at all of the service times, he resided in **Guilford County**, North Carolina and continued to reside there until the War was over.”

“During his first tour he was in the **Battle of Cross Creek** [*per Heitman, Feb. 27, 1776, Moore’s Creek Bridge*] in North Carolina, where the Americans defeated the British, and in his second tour, was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], NC.

“During his first tour, he marched from **Dan River** to **Guilford Courthouse**, from thence to **Sandy River**, from thence to **Cross Creek**, where the engagement took place, from thence he marched back to **Guilford Courthouse**, where he remained stationed as a guard until he was discharged in September 1780.”

“During the second tour he marched from **Dan River** to **Guilford Courthouse**, from thence to **Blue Creek**, from thence to the **waters of PeeDee**, from thence (after remaining there for some time), he marched to the swamps, from thence up the D\_\_ling roads, from thence to the **Crossroads**, from thence to **Guilford Courthouse**, where he was engaged in the **Battle**, from thence to the **Crossroads**, and here he was discharged.”

“During his third and last tour, he marched against the Cherokee Indians and passed across the **Mayo**, from thence to **French Broad**, from thence to **Nolachucky**, from thence to the Cherokee towns, for many miles in the wilderness where he served for about three months, when he was marched home to **Guilford County**, by the way of the waters of **PeeDee**, from thence across the **River Dan**, from thence he marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, where he was discharged.”

“Applicant thinks it his duty to state to the Department that the marches may not be exactly correct, but in consequence of his extreme bodily infirmity and consequent mental imbecility he cannot be more exact. During all of his tours there were many regular soldiers with the troops where he served, but he cannot remember the particular regiments or companies to which they belonged. There were also other militia regiments and companies than the one to which he belonged. He remembers General GREENE, General SUMTER, General RUTHERFORD, Colonel MARTIN and some others...”

Pension Application of Thomas Crawley, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll689, Application #R2476

THOMAS CRAWLEY, a resident of White County, TN, aged 77 years:

“That he entered into the service of the United States as a volunteer in a corps who were know by the title minute men, that he enlisted in Pittsylvania County in the state of Virginia under Captain ABRAHAM PENN in the regiment of Colonel EDWARD CARRINGTON. Held their rendezvous at Pittsylvania Courthouse in the month of January 1776. They first marched to the town of Petersburg, thence to look into the conduct and bring to order some Scotch merchants who reside there. They thence marched to old Jamestown by the way of Cabin Point. They were for awhile, stationed at Jamestown. Thence they marched to Williamsburg where they were for awhile stationed. They thence marched to Guinn’s Island and while there performed some firings at a long distance at old Lord Dunmore, but it was thought without much, if any, effect.”

“The troops were then returned to Williamsburg and there stationed. Here they were stationed on the 4th day of July 1776, the day of the Declaration of Independence. The troops were thence marched again to Jamestown, where they were stationed until discharged, having performed a campaign of eight months.”

“His second tour of service was an enlistment for one year. He enlisted in Pittsylvania County, Virginia under Captain SAMUEL SCOTT, in the regiment of Colonel HABERSHAM and in General MCINTOSH’s brigade. This service was intended for rendered in the state of Georgia. They held their rendezvous on **Hies River**, marched to **Hillsborough**, North Carolina, stationed there for awhile, thence to **Camden**, South Carolina, stationed there awhile, thence to the **Sister’s Ferry**, **Savannah River**, Thence to **Ebenezer** in the state of Georgia, thence to **Savannah** town where they were stationed from two to three months, was present and a spectator of the duel fought between General MCINTOSH and BUTTON GWINETT.”

“While here, were sent out on several scouts where some skirmishes were had. Once with the Florida Scouts and others with Tories of whom they brought in at one time forty. Thence were marched to **Golphins Cowpens** on **Ogeechee River** to a treaty, taking with us ten Indians who were hostages given up by the Creek Indians, the better to secure the treaty. Thence to **Phillip’s Fort**, thence to **Long Creek**, where they were stationed nearly three months, where the Indians stole their horses. They pursued the Indians, had an engagement in which a Captain DOOLEY fell, with the loss of six others, and three wounded who escaped. The Indians kept their ground.”

“This applicant continued in service, did much more actual service in being sent back to Virginia after some deserters, until he was discharged. The time of his entering this service was in 1777.”

“His third term of service was a voluntary enlistment in the company of Captain JOHN DAVIS, and was attached to the regiment of Colonel CHARLES MCDOWELL in the brigade of Charles BUTLER. This enlistment was from **Guilford County**, North Carolina, the time of service for six months. This enlistment was in February 1779. They took up the line of march from **Guilford Courthouse**, thence to **Salisbury**, thence to **Charlotte**, then to **Golphintown** on **Savannah River**, thence down to the **High Bluffs**

where they joined General Lincoln, thence crossing the river and into Georgia, meaning to storm a British Fort on **Briar Creek**, but finding that the British had evacuated, they returned to South Carolina, thence to **Bacon's Bridge**. Whilst there, they had a skirmish with MCGIRT and his Florida Scouts, killed seven of his men, we having but one man slightly wounded, thence to **Simmon's old field**, from thence on the 20th of June, we marched on **Stono Fort** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], fought that battle, but had to retreat. Thence retreated to the same **old field** and was there discharged."

"His fourth term of service was performed as a substitute for WILLIAM ASTILL in **Guilford County** for a time of three months. This was taken in the year 1779. His captain was ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL in the regiment of Colonel HAMRIGHT. This applicant pursued the main army, overtook them at the **Smokey Camps** in South Carolina and was there received. After remaining there some time, were marched into **Charlestown**, where they were stationed and employed in fortifying the town until the term expired and they were discharged."

"His fifth term of enlistment was a voluntary enlistment in **Charleston** under Captain GEORGE LEMMON, in the regiment of Colonel WILLIAM LYTLE. This enlistment was about in 1780, and on the same day that he was discharged as above stated, he enlisted for another term of three months. The reason of this second enlistment was that General Sir HENRY CLINTON seemed to be menacing the safety of **Charleston**, and it was thought that this discharge of our corps at that juncture would greatly weaken General LINCOLN. Under this consideration, this applicant enlisted as aforesaid. They lay in **Charleston** until sometime in April, when CLINTON laid close siege to the town, and after a siege of thirty-two days, General LINCOLN surrendered the town on the 12th day of May 1780, and himself and his army prisoners of war. This applicant was retained a prisoner with CLINTON ten or eleven days, and then was paroled and permitted to return home, and never being exchanged for until after the capture of Lord CORNWALLIS at **Yorktown** in Virginia, he performed no further service during the war of the Revolution."

..."He does not know of any person whereby he can prove any part of his services except PETER BAKER (who was also a soldier of the revolution and whose affidavit will accompany this declaration.")

"PETER BAKER, aged 76 years, at his resident in White County, TN:

"That to his knowledge, the said THOMAS CRAWLEY was a soldier of the Revolution. That this affiant and the said THOMAS CRAWLEY were both present at and engaged in a battle fought at **Stono** in the state of South Carolina in the United States army against the English forces, he believes about the year 1779. He saith that he was acquainted with the said THOMAS CRAWLEY before the war, and that he was then in the regular service himself at the battle, but believes that said CRAWLEY was in the militia service. He was commanded by General SUMNER. We was marched from **Stono** to **Ashley River**, to **Bateman's** [*Bacon's*] **Bridge**, but does not remember where the militia was marched to."

Pension Application of Ezekiel Croft [Craft], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 694, Application #S16739

EZEKIEL CRAFT, a resident of Madison County, Alabama, aged 71 years:

“On the 10th November 1778 or about that day, he entered the service of his country in the North Carolina militia of the Continental troops. He engaged as a substitute for **JOHN WHITE** and commenced as a drummer. Was attached to Captain ENOCH DAVIS’ company of Colonel FRANK [FRANCIS] LOCKE regiment under General RUTHERFORD. He joined in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, was marched thro’ Rowan County, **Salisbury**, Mecklenburg County and **Charlotte** into South Carolina, thro **Camden** and down **Santee** to **Monck’s Corner**, thence to the **Ten-Mile House**, thence to the **Savannah River** at **Purysburg**, and up and down the left bank of the **Savannah** as the service required until the 9th of April 1779, when he received the written discharge of his captain herewith transmitted.”

“About the 10 of May 1780, he enlisted as a substitute for JACOB MCDANIEL in Randolph County, North Carolina. Was mustered into Captain ROBERT MCLAIN’s company of drafted militia. He thinks Colonel COLLIER was the colonel and well knows his company was attached to General CASWELL’s brigade. He was marched to **Ramsey’s Mill** to **Cross Creek**, thence to the upper part of Randolph County, thence to **Colston’s old field** near the **Pedee** in South Carolina, thence to a point below on that river where a junction was formed with General [GRIFFITH] RUTHERFORD, thence to **Lynch’s Creek** where they joined the division under Major General HORATIO GATES and Count [BARON] DE KALB and thence with that division by **Ramsour’s** or **Rugeley’s Mill** and **Clairmont** to the old plain near **Camden**, whence they arrived on the 15th August.”

“...About two o’clock a.m. of the 16th, the skirmishing commenced betwixt the pickets of GATES’ army and the British under the Earl of CORNWALLIS. The Battle commenced so soon after the dawn that affiant had but little opportunity of observing the ground or the positions of the different corps. He thinks the American artillery was placed near the center of General GATES forces and near to that affiant and his company. He well remembers that one of the causes of the retreat of the troops immediately next to him and of his own company was the circumstances of Colonel TARLETON, as was said, having carried the artillery and turned it upon the Americans. This was a three months tour, which had expired some three or four days prior to the **Battle of Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], but petitioner’s company were retained until after that battle and its disasters prevented the giving of discharges.”

“About the 27th August 1780, affiant, in the same county of Randolph, volunteered for a tour of six months under Captain JOHN HINDS in Colonel LUTTRELL’s regiment of horse. They were stationed at **Barracks in Chatham County**, North Carolina until December following, when then marched into South Carolina and at **Cheraw Hill**, joined the army of Major General GREENE, proceeded up the **Yadkin** to the **Trading Ford**; and affiant remained under General GREENE until his term expired, when he received a discharge, which is annexed.”

“About the 30th March 1781, in Randolph County, he volunteered for three

months under Captain HINDS and joined what was called the Randolph regiment now commanded by Colonel THOMAS DOUGAN, Colonel LUTRELL having been slain by the Tories. Their numbers and butcheries had multiplied since **GATES Defeat**, and especially the monster DAVID FANNING, at this period a colonel in the British service, was a dreadful scourge upon this colony. The Randolph regiment was mostly stationed at **Bell's Mills on Deep River**, whence it made various movements against the Tories."

"In one of these, in which Captain HINDS commanded in an attack upon the Tory Colonel some distance below the station on **Deep River**, affiant was desperately cut and mangled and left as dead on the ground, where some females of the Whigs found him and succeeded in preserving his life. He takes the liberty to mention that the hands of Lucretia Stroud and Margaret Bans were employed in that kind office, and have ever had his grateful recollection and blessings. He annexes the discharge of Captain HINDS in regard to the tour."

"In January or February 1782, he volunteered for six months in the same county of Randolph as a state ranger under Captain WILLIAM GRAY. Several such companies were raised to guard the civil authorities and their measures of military cooperation from the incessant assaults of the Tories. During this tour, he served under Colonel DOUGAN and was again badly wounded. The chief affair that occurred was the defeat of FANNING by Colonel DOUGAN at **Mrs. Spink's plantation**, where affiant had the joy to see him overtaken and routed at a moment when he was engaged in hanging some Whigs he had captured. Colonel DOUGAN's discharge to affiant for this tour is annexed."

"About the 1st of September 1782, affiant again volunteered for four months and served as a minute man or ranger for the state of North Carolina under Captains HINDS and YORK, and for this service has no discharge to produce."

"He continued to reside in North Carolina until 1799, when he removed to east Tennessee, and in 1808 settled in Madison County, then Mississippi Territory, now of Alabama, where he has ever since lived and now dwells. Having entered into the ministry of Christ, he on the 22nd September 1825, received from the county courthouse of that county and pursuant to the laws of Alabama, a testimonial of his ordination in the Baptist Church, and annexes that to this declaration..."

"SOLOMON GERON of Rowan County, Tennessee, of the age of 71...declares that EZEKIEL CRAFT...is well-known to him. That said CRAFT was with affiant in the tour above named, beginning about May 1780 in ROBERT MCLAIN's company and CASWELL's brigade. That he knows said CRAFT was with affiant in the marching stated by him above stated in **Battle of Camden**, that affiant was with said CRAFT on the two next tours above stated in LUTTRELL's and the Randolph regiment, and saw him about three days after he was badly and as was believed, mortally wounded in Captain HINDS' rencontre with FANNING and the Tories. And from information given to affiant by others about the times and shortly after the other tours above described, the said CRAFT was actually engaged in them also."

Pension Application of William C[r]ouch, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 662, Application #R2532

John Couch, son of WILLIAM C[R]OUCH, a resident of Hancock county, TN:

“That he is a son and heir-at-law of WILLIAM C[R]OUCH and of Margaret Couch...both deceased. That his said father, the said WILLIAM was a private of infantry in the Revolutionary War and the reason he states that his father was a private of infantry is from what he has heard his mother say often. She said that his father said he had rather be an officer in service, that their fares were better, and that he served a while as sergeant in the place of a sergeant that was sick, and the reason why he states that he was of infantry, he has heard his mother speak of how far in marching his father would have to walk, with very small rations, and that he was wounded in the **Battle of Guilford**, NC. Fought under General GREENE on March 15th, 1781, and that the British were victorious”

“...That he has heard his mother state the foregoing with other conflicts he had while in service, times past his recollection, and that for the last two or three years of his mother’s age, she lost her mind to such extent that she was not able to state the facts as correct as she could prior to that time.

Pension Application of John W. Crunk, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 706, Application #S38646

JOHN WALTER CRUNK, a resident of Madison County, Alabama in January 1819, aged 66 years:

“That in the month of March 1776 in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, he was enlisted by Lieutenant ROBIN ROLSTON into the company commanded by Captain DAVIDSON of the second regiment of the North Carolina line on Continental establishment, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. That in about the month of May following, he was transferred to the company commanded by Captain ARMSTRONG in the same regiment, and was appointed a sergeant. That he continued to serve as such in said company until, in or about the month of September following when he was commissioned an ensign in the company commanded by Captain KNOX, in the same regiment. He received this commission at **Charleston**, South Carolina, and soon afterwards marched with same under the command of Major [*JAMES*] WHITE for **Savannah**, Georgia. On his arrival in the neighborhood of **Savannah**, he was taken ill of a fever and remained hereabouts, too sick and unfit for duty until the month of April following.”

“Before this time, Captain KNOX with his company, had marched to the northward and shortly before this affiant set out from the neighborhood of **Savannah**, he wrote to Captain KNOX to inform him that he would soon be fit for duty again, and to request that Captain KNOX would inform him when he should join him. About the month of June 1777 at **Monck’s Corner**, this affiant received a letter from Captain KNOX informing him that he had believed this affiant to be dead. That the offices in his company was then all filled and that if this affiant wished to continue in the service, it would be well for him to join some other part of the army. This letter, as well as this affiant recollects, was dated from **Chestnut Hill, Pennsylvania**, where this affiant believes Captain KNOX’s company was.”

“In about the month of June 1777, and soon after receiving the aforesaid letter from Captain KNOX, this affiant joined the company of dragoons commanded by Captain DUFF, of Colonel WILLIAM FAIN’s regiment, and at **Camden** in South Carolina, received his commission as first lieutenant in said company and marched with said company from **Camden** and joined the regiment at or near **Fish Dam Ford of Broad River**. He continued in service acting as said lieutenant in said company and regiment until the month of March 1778, when he resigned his commission and left the regiment near said **Fish Dam Ford** and set out to return to his connections in **Guilford County**. On his way thither, he met with Captain JOSEPH BARRETT of the South Carolina militia then about to march with his company on an expedition against the Cherokees to the **head of the Pacolet River**, and at the request of said Captain BARRETT, joined his company, went with him on said service, and continued for three months, when this company was discharged.”

“In or about the year 1779, this affiant went as a private in the militia of Virginia on an expedition against the Tories on **New [or Neuse] River**, and continued in said service until regularly discharged.”

“In or about the year 1799, when this affiant resided in Lee County, Virginia, his home was burnt, together with his furniture and papers, and as he believes, his aforesaid commissions as lieutenant and ensign was then consumed. He believes that the aforesaid company of Captain DUFF and Colonel FAIN’s regiment were on the Continental establishment, and well recollects that said second regiment commanded by Colonel MARTIN was.”

“This affiant is now a resident of the United States residing in said county of Madison. He owns a house and four cows, and some few articles of household furniture, but neither land, negroes nor any other property to the value of five dollars, except as above mentioned...”

“On this 2nd day of July 1827, Davidson County, Tennessee...JOHN W. CRUNK, who...formerly belonged in the company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, in the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN...that he received a certificate of that fact...which was destroyed, and a duplicate issued...In March 1826, he was transferred from Alabama to Tennessee to be paid at Nashville from the 4th of March 1826. About the 25th of October 1825, he was assaulted in the house where he lived by four men and cruelly beaten. He believes they done this with the intention of robbing him, believing he had drawn his pension money, as the pension certificate cannot be found since that attack. It is believed they robbed me of the certificate and some other things...”

Pension Application of Thomas Cumming, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 710, Application # S6780

THOMAS CUMMING, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged seventy-four years:

“That he entered the service of the United States in the fall of the year 1780 under Captain JOHN GILLESPIE in a company of cavalry. That at the time of his entering the service he lived in the **County of Guilford**, North Carolina. That his company rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and was marched from there on through **Salisbury** to **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where General DAVIDSON was stationed with his army and were waiting for recruits and new forces with a view of marching into South Carolina to join in cooperating with General GREENE. Upon the arrival of his company under Captain GILLESPIE at **Charlotte**, it was placed under the command of Colonel DAVIE. That he remained there with his company until the British made their appearance in that quarter, when the division under the command of General DAVIDSON was compelled to retreat before superiority of numbers.”

“That during the campaign news arrived at headquarters that a large number of Tories had assembled at a plantation on the **Catawba River** called **Wahab’s [Lane]**, where Colonel DAVIE was dispatched with a force of one hundred cavalry and one hundred infantry to disperse them. That he was among the number sent and after traveling all night, they arrived early in the morning and found a large number of Tories who were immediately given battle [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] and defeated and upwards of thirty horses were taken by the company under command of Colonel DAVIE. At the expiration of three months, this affiant was dismissed and returned home to **Guilford** where he remained for some time.”

“That during his stay at his home, he was frequently called out to suppress the deprivations committed by the Tories and British. That he was once called upon for about two weeks to march to the lower end of **Guilford County** to check a parcel of Tories and British. That he was under the command of Captain GEORGE PEARCE and Colonel WINSTON, and that he was dismissed when he returned home.”

“And was next drafted to serve a tour of three months under his brother JOHN CUMMINGS, who commanded as Captain and was marched from **Guilford** on for **Wilmington**, and joined Colonel GRAHAM, who took command of several companies. That his company was marched through **Fayetteville** on in \_\_\_\_ of **Wilmington** when his commander turned his course and went on through the lower part of South Carolina in pursuit of Tories, who together with the colored population in the swamps were very obnoxious in that section of country. That during this campaign, a number of Tories were shot and cut to pieces, but no engagement was entered into. That after crossing and recrossing the **PeeDee**, his company was marched up into North Carolina near the mouth of **Uwharry**, where they were dismissed after a tour of three months. That he was called out in several little scouring parties to suppress the Tories but were never in any general engagements.”

“He further states that he has no documentary evidence and he knows of no persons whose testimony he can procure, who can testify to his service, except LEE

CLARK, who affidavit is hereto attached, who was with him in the army under the command of General DAVIDSON at **Charlotte**, North Carolina, and also in the party of horse called out to the lower end of Guilford to suppress Tories and British in that quarter, etc.”

Pension Application of Jeremiah Cunningham-Nat'l. Archives M804, Roll 712, Application #W6753

“JEREMIAH CUNNINGHAM, aged seventy-two years:

“That he was born June 6th, 1760 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and moved when very young with his father to that part of North Carolina now called **Guilford County**, in which he believed was since. That he has a record of his age in his family Bible.”

“That sometime before the British marched into North Carolina from the south, he was ordered out by Captain GILLESPIE and was marched [as a] horseman in a troop commanded by said Captain GILLESPIE and Col. **PAISLEY** towards the **Forks of the Yadkin River** after Tories commanded by one Col. BRYAN. That BRYAN made his escape after \_\_\_\_ the troops arrived into his neighborhood. That after staying a few days to collect more forces as there were many under BRYAN’s command, he was marched in quick chase after BRYAN’s company in their flight to join the British in South Carolina. That he traveled in pursuit into said state down near the **Cheraw Hills**, and coming into the neighborhood of the British army, it was thought prudent to return. That he believes this tour was in the summer of 1780, and that he was out at least three weeks.”

“That shortly after his return he was called out under the command of Capt. JNO. GILLESPIE and Col. DAVIE, and marched straightway south, passing through **Salisbury**, and joined the troops in the county of Mecklenburg about three or four miles beyond **Charlotte**. That these troops were commanded by Gen’l DAVIDSON. That he was continued there sometime.”

“That he was dispatched with other horsemen after Tories encamped a few miles beyond the **Waxhaw Creek** [*per Heitman, May 29, 1780*]. That the troops killed 30 or 40 of these Tories and dispersed the rest. That on this being done, he was marched back to headquarters. That after staying some days in camp it was ascertained that the British with a superior force was hard by them, when he was marched back to **Charlotte**. That after being one day in **Charlotte**, the next morning came and made attempt to take the horsemen who were still in the village and separated from the main body of Americans under General DAVIDSON who had continued his march north. That after receiving a few fires from the enemy, he was marched in retreat as rapidly to join the main body of troops. That he was continued on retreat until he arrived on this side of the **Yadkin**.”

“That he continued here some time, and was then marched under Col. **PAISLEY** to disperse a band of Tories collected in the **Forks of the Yadkin** not far from the **Shallow Ford**. That the Tories had been overtaken by a party of Whigs from the mountains and hills and scattered just before his arrival. That he was marched then under one Captain PEARCE and Col. **PAISLEY** to **Salem**, Stokes County, when he got a permit to go home, which was only 20 miles distant, to get clothes, with orders to join the army again as soon as practicable. But owing to his past exposure and his wading the **Yadkin River** (having permitted a friend to use his horse home before he started last for the **Forks of the Yadkin**) he was taken sick and confined for some time. That this service was in the latter part of 1780 and early part of 1781, and that in this tour he was out a long time, at least as much as five months.”

“That after the **Battle of Guilford** in 1781 (summer), he was again called out under Capt. GILLESPIE and Col. **PAISLEY** down among the **High Hills of Randolph**

**County**, called the **Caraway Mountains** after Tories commanded by Col. FANNING, and must have been gone a month.”

“That shortly after his return home, he was called out under the command of Capt. BRASHEARS and Capt. PEARCE, and marched down on a tour down towards the town of **Fayetteville** after the Tories and must have been gone as much as two weeks. That his memory has quite failed him and that he is unable to give a correct account of all his tours as he was out frequently after Tories.”

“That he was called out on his recovery from sickness in February 1781 under Capt. PEARCE and marched to annoy? the British in their march. That he joined Gen’l PICKENS of South Carolina at **Trollenger’s? Ford** on the **Haw River** in Orange County, but finding they could not parade force enough to effect anything, he was discharged and sent home, with orders to use every endeavor to keep the plunder and provisions from the British. That in this last mentioned tour, he was out perhaps a week.”

“That he was out many other small trips of which he does not now have any distinct recollections, but that he must have served in all, not less than ten months, and stood always ready at the call of his county officers. That he was not drafted, but was a private volunteer.” JOHN LOWRY was the only living witness that he could locate, from one of his tours... Rev. Henry Tatum was his clerical character witness. [*Tatum provided some of the anecdotes for Eli Caruthers’ books*].

Pension Application of William Cunningham, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 713, Application #S3249

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, a resident of Bedford County, Tennessee, aged 85 years:

“That he entered the service of the United States as a drafted soldier in **Guilford County** and state of North Carolina, some time about the last of July 1776, and was placed in a company commanded by Captain JOHN NELSON and Lieutenant JOSIAH GATES, who was under the command of General RUTHERFORD, Colonels JAMES MARTIN and **JOHN PAISLEY**. He states he was marched to **Salisbury** and from there to **Cathey’s Fort** at the head of the **Catawba River**, and from there he was marched into the Cherokee nation, passing several small Indian towns, the names of which he does not now recollect, on to the town of **Watauga**, where an engagement was expected, but the Indians had left the town and the Americans set it on fire and destroyed it.”

“Deponent says that the troops with General RUTHERFORD remained near that place for some days for the arrival of the troops from South Carolina under the command of General WILLIAMSON, and from there he was marched back into **Guilford County** again and dismissed in the month of November in the same year, after serving not less than three months.”

“Deponent says that some time after that, he thinks in the year 1780, he removed to that part of the country now called Washington County in the state of Tennessee and settled on **Nolachucky River**. And that he volunteered and entered the service again as a private soldier in Captain ADAM SHEA\_\_’s company of volunteers, who were under the command of General John SEVIER, and was marched upon **French Broad River** about the middle of June 1780, and was stationed there for three months, during which time he was frequently out on scouting parties against the Cherokee Indians, who at that time were very troublesome and frequently committed deprivations on the whites, and as well as he now recollects, he was dismissed from service about the middle of September 1780 after serving not less than three months, making in all a term of service of not less than six months actual service in the War of the Revolution for which he claims a pension, although he states he was on several scouting expeditions against the Tories previous to his removal from North Carolina for some eight or ten days at a time, but for that service he does not claim a pension...”

Pension Application of Peter Curtis, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 719, Application # W3005

PETER CURTIS-Garrard Circuit Court, Kentucky, 1818:

“This petitioner states on oath that he served as a regular soldier in the revolutionary war, under three several enlistments, for the period of about five years and six months. That he first enlisted together with three of his brothers, at **Guilford County Courthouse** in North Carolina, under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG a short time before Christmas in the year 1775, for the term of one year, and was attached to the second North Carolina regiment on the Continental line, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, and marched to **Wilmington**, and from there to **Charleston**, and continued there until the term was out.”

“In the spring of the year 1777, he and his brothers enlisted again at **Camden**, to go to the northward for three years, that they were furloughed to go home, that he was taken sick and was ordered on to the southward, when recovered, in the **New Levy**, serving for nine months, and was attached to the 1st regiment, commanded by Colonel JAMES CLANTON?, that he was with GATES at the **Defeat** at Rugeley Mills [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780-although he said the battle was at Rugeley’s Mill, it was somewhat closer to Camden, and is commonly referred to by Camden.*]. His time being nearly out he again enlisted about three weeks before the **Battle of Guilford** for the term of 18 months, that he was with General GREENE at the **Battles of Guilford** [*Per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*], that he was on a detachment against some Tories when the news came that CORNWALLIS was taken. He states that he obtained three discharges for the above terms of service, which he has lost, that he resides in this county, that he is in his fifty-ninth year, that he is very frail and infirm, and in indigent circumstances.”

The amended declaration of PETER CURTIS:

PETER CURTIS, a resident of Lincoln County, Kentucky, filed in 1824, aged sixty-three years:

“That he (the said PETER CURTIS) enlisted for the term of twelve months on the \_\_\_ day of February 1776 in the State of North Carolina, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, in the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in the line of the state of North Carolina on the North Carolina Continental establishment. That he continued to serve in the said corps until November of that year, when he was furloughed from said service in **Wilmington** in North Carolina and remained at home longer than was proper, as he has been since informed, he being entirely deranged during his absence, but before the expiration of his term was restored sufficiently to return to the service which he did, and served out his time in Captain WILLIAM’s company, Colonel DONOHO’s regiment, and General SUMTER’s brigade. He was deranged when furloughed, as he has been informed, and believes, for he has no recollection of it personally.”

“In the spring 1778, he enlisted again at **Guilford**, North Carolina under Captain JOHN LEAK, in the 3rd North Carolina regiment, and transferred to Captain

WILLIAM's in Colonel **PAISLEY's** regiment and served out his time, which was nine months faithfully, and was discharged at **Monck's Corner** in South Carolina near **Charleston** by Colonel DONOHO, but he has lost his discharge. During the service, he was in the **Battle of Stono** [*Per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], of **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], and **Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and **Eutaw** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*]; and in pursuance of the act of 1st March 1820, etc.”

“I had been told that I had been returned as a deserter during my first service. I now declare on oath that I never deserted and that if there be such return, it must have been produced by the absence occasioned by my mental derangement as aforesaid, etc.”

Pension Application of Enoch Davis, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 752, Application #R13582

ENOCH DAVIS, a resident of Washington County, Indiana, aged 94 years:

“That he entered the service of the Unites States at **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina about the month of **October, 1778** as captain of a company of drafted militiamen. The men composing said company were taken from Chatham, Guilford, Orange and Rowan Counties and rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, North Carolina, at which place this declarant took the command as captain. That there were 8 or 10 companies then assembled at **Salisbury**.”

“That the company which this declarant commanded as such Captain belonged to the regiment of **Colonel PAISLEY**, which were under command of General RUTHERFORD. That he marched with the army to **Charlotte**, Mecklenburg County, and there, General RUTHERFORD sent him back to **Guilford** to raise more men if possible.”

“That with all his exertions he was not able to recruit but one man, with whom he marched in pursuit of the army, and overtook them in the neighborhood of the **Savannah River** and there assumed the command of his company. That he marched with his company through different places to **Purysburg**, where they were stationed for most of the time during the winter. That in **April 1779**, the term of service for which this declarant’s company was drafted expired, and they were permitted to return home. This declarant then went to **Hillsborough** and there drew the pay for his company from General SIMMONS, paymaster General. This declarant further states that by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory, he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service...etc.”

Interrogatory:

Where and in what year were you born?

Answer-I was born in Philadelphia the 14th day of February 1740.

Have you any record of your age, if so where is it?

Answer-I have no record of my age at this time. There was such a record in an old Bible of my father, which has been lost or destroyed.

Pension Application of Joseph Denny, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 797, Application # S8323

From Vol. 22, North Carolina State Records:

“He was, in February, 1833, residing in **Guilford County**, N.C., aged 75 years, and states that about the middle of December, 1779, or '80 he was drafted into the company of Captain FROST and Lieutenant HANCOCK, marched from **Rockingham**, NC, directly to **Charleston**, SC, where they went into winter Quarters, and remained there until April 4th, following when he received his discharge from his Captain and returned home.”

“The next fall, he volunteered under Captain ANDREW WILSON, in which company he served sometimes, and sometimes in that of Captain O'NEAL, ‘and was used to counteract the scouting parties sent out by the British while on **Dan River**, VA and in Rockingham and Guilford Counties,’ but does not recollect how long he was thus engaged, probably, however, he thinks, at least two months.”

“In the latter part of June, 1781, he volunteered and marched under Captain ROBERT BELL, with other companies from the neighboring counties, to join General GREENE, at **Camden**, then over the **Wateree** to **Eutaw Springs** and at that place he was engaged in the battle of September 8th, 1781 [*Per Heitman, this date is accurate*], which commenced early in the morning and very quickly became general. After the battle he was marched with about 300 prisoners of the enemy, to **Rowan County**, NC. During the battle his company was placed under the command of a French Colonel, named, he believed, MALMEDY. He was discharged after 3 months service. His rank during his term of duty was as a private.”

“He was born in Ireland and brought when a child, by his parents to America and settled in Chester County, Penn., where he lived until 1772, then with his parents moved to NC, and settled in **Guilford County**, where he has since been living. In the reorganization of the Continental Army in 1778 and 9 and a more general one in the fall of 1780 and early in 1781, regiments and companies consolidated which changed the officers in command, and some became supernumeraries...”

Pension Application of Andrew Donnell, Nat'l Archives-Microseries M804, Roll 831, Application #S8347

“...ANDREW DONNELL, a resident of **Guilford County**, aged seventy-five years of age...That he was drafted in or about the year 1777, in the company of Captain BELL, and was marched to the **County of Cumberland** not far from **Fayetteville**. That with companies from many of the western counties he assisted (serving in BELL's company) to scour the swamps and drive the Tories out of them. That some of the Tories were taken prisoners, others killed and all were routed from the swamps. That General DAVIDSON and Colonel MARTIN, he believes likewise commanded. That he was discharged in **Fayetteville** and returned home after being out two months. That he has lost his memory to a great extent and does not recollect the time to his own satisfaction. That he is very much afflicted with the palsy, but forms his opinion from the distance and stay at several places after his arrival near the swamps.”

“That after he returned from **Fayetteville**, he was again drafted in the company of Captain STEWART, and marched to **Wilmington** to assist in confining the British and Tories to the town. That his memory will not enable him to say how long from the end of the tour to **Fayetteville** to the commencement of this tour. That after he arrived in the neighborhood of **Wilmington**, he was engaged with his company in checking the advances of the Tories and British who were sent out in parties from the town to pillage the country. That for this tour he was drafted for three months. That he stayed all the time and is satisfied of this fact: for he recollects that some of his company became dissatisfied from the impression that they were kept by their officers, Colonel MARTIN and General RUTHERFORD more than three months and went home before they were discharged, but that he continued until he was discharged with all his company at the **Forks of the North East River** where there was a bridge over the river 10 miles from **Wilmington**. That when he came over **Haw River**, Captain STEWART permitted him and all his men who were there with him to return home. That [he] knows it was in the fall of the year when he was at **Wilmington**. That it was towards the latter part of the year, and believes it to have been 1780 or 1781.”

“That in addition of the above stated tour, he was out on many short expeditions after the Tories down the country and often down into the **High Hills of Randolph County**, not far from **Cox's Mill**, and consumed in these several months. That he has put the time consumed in the tour to **Fayetteville** at two months in order to be safe and careful, but from the fact that the custom in drafting when a draft took place, was to draft them for three months, he cannot now know whether he was not kept on service longer than two months. That at the commencement of the war he was young, but always stood ready at the many calls of his country for which he has never received the first cent. That he was born in the **County of Guilford** and has always lived in the same. That he has a record of his age given to him by his father. That he knows DANIEL DONNELL and JOHN MONTGOMERY, who can testify to his aforesaid services...etc.”

Pension Application of Daniel Donnell, Nat'l Archives Microseries M804, Roll 831, Application S8351

DANIEL DONNELL, resident of **Guilford County**, aged 76 years...“That in the year 1776 or 1777, he was drafted in the company of Captain BELL, and went after the Tories down to **Fayetteville**, in Cumberland County, and after scattering the Tories and driving them from the swamps, killing some and taking others prisoners, he was discharged not far from **Fayetteville**, then called **Cross Creek**. That he started in February and was gone some time, but knows not the precise time, but one month or perhaps more.”

“That after being at home a few months, he volunteered in the company of Captain GILLESPIE, and was marched by him and Colonel **PAISLEY**, down towards **Caraway Mountains** after Tories and took many of them and put them in the jail at **Hillsboro**. That in doing this he must have been out near one month. That this was in the summer, that in the winter following, he went a volunteer in the same company after Colonel FANNING, a Tory, encamped in the same aforesaid mountains. That FANNING evaded the company. That in this trip, he was gone near a month.”

“That after sometime perhaps in the spring of 1780, he went with the same company as named with its officers [*Capt. GILLESPIE, Col. PAISLEY*], about up to the **Yadkin River** after Colonel BRYAN, a Tory, but BRYAN was put to flight before their arrival. That he was marched in pursuit, and taken down to the junction of this river, with the **Enoree**. When his officers determined to return home. That in this tour he was gone some weeks, near a month.”

“That in the latter part of 1780, he was marched a volunteer in the said company [*Capt. GILLESPIE, Col. PAISLEY*], out to Mecklenburg County, that other companies were marched along with him, that he was a horseman, and had for his chief commander, General DAVIE. That he was sent thence with the horse troops to watch the movements of the enemy (the British), marching beyond **Charlotte**, near the **Catawba River**. That his brother-in-law, JOSEPH ERWIN [*or ERVIN*], who was with the troops, was taken very sick, whom by permission of his officers, he brought home, and returned again and joined the army near **Rocky River** in Mecklenburg County. That shortly after he and his company were dismissed, and returned home to **Guilford** completing a three month tour, for which he had volunteered.”

“That he recollects of being once sent a particular trip during the war to **Hillsboro**, in addition to the above-named tours, to take provisions for which his captain considered him serving, and was gone two weeks. That he took many other short tours, but his memory having become very much impaired from age, he is unable to give of them now any definite or particular account.”

“That he was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, but was raised in York County in the same state, and moved when about 18 years old with his father to **Guilford County**, North Carolina, where he has since lived. That his name is recorded in his Father's family Bible, which is in his brother's house.”

Pension Application of George Donnell, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 831, Application #S3294

GEORGE DONNELL, resident of Wilson County, Tennessee, aged 73 years:

“That he belonged to the regiment raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, the county in which he resided, commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Col. Commandant, **JOHN PAISLEY, Lieutenant Colonel**, and Majors BLAIR and OWENS were the other field officers of this regiment. He entered the service in the militia under a draft in August 1776 as well as he recollects, in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL of Guilford County for the term of three months. He was mustered in service at **Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina. From thence they marched on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, passing through **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up to the head waters crossing **French Broad River** at the mouth of **Swamano**, thence to the **Tennessee River** crossing it at an Indian Town, thence to **Hiwassee River**. He was not during the service, in any general engagement, but was in several skirmishes. The North Carolina troops were at this time commanded by General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. After our term of service of three months expired, we were regularly discharged and returned home.”

“The next campaign he served in was as a substitute for his brother, LATHAM DONNELL, who was drafted, but was not able to serve a tour of duty in consequence of ill health. He was 1st sergeant in the company commanded by Captain JOHN DONNELL, **JOHN PAISLEY** was Lieutenant Colonel, but he does not remember who was Col. Commandant. General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD commanded the North Carolina troops. This was a tour on the **Savannah River**, South Carolina, against the British. He continued in the service of the United States at this time about six months, according to his best recollection and belief.”

“Some short time after the above service, he volunteered his services to guard some Tories that had been taken in Randolph and Mecklenburg Counties, and continued in this service for 8 days and was discharged.”

“He was soon called upon again, and volunteered his services to go to Randolph County after the Tories, and continued this time in the service of his country about three weeks. And these are all the services rendered his country by him during the Revolutionary War, in all about ten months.”

In his amended declaration:

“For three months he served as a private 1776 against the Cherokee Indians as set forth in his original declaration. He served as first sergeant, when a substitute for LATHAM DONNELL, against the British, in the year 1778 or 1779, but cannot undertake to state which year, not less than six months. At another time as a private, he volunteered as a guard to take some Tory prisoners from **Guilford** to **Hillsboro**, and served not less than eight days at that time. And lastly, he served as a private soldier against the Tories in Randolph (Colonel **PAISLEY** commanding officer the last campaign), not less than three months. And he thinks the last services were immediately succeeding his second campaign, but cannot recollect the year. He believes, however, these services were in 1778.

The Pension Application of John Donnell, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 831, Application #W4180

On behalf of the widow of JOHN DONNELL, the following testimony is give by JOHN MCBRIDE, aged 83 years, in the Court of Orange County, NC:

“...During the Revolutionary War and long afterwards, he [*JOHN MCBRIDE*] was well-acquainted with Major JOHN DONNELL, who served with him in that war. That in the month of \_\_\_\_ [*blank space*] in the year 1779, he served in the militia under the command of the said JOHN DONNELL, who was a major, on a tour of five months. That he was marched with said DONNELL into the state of South Carolina. That they were encamped near the **Savannah River**, that his superior officers were General LINCOLN and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, his commanding colonel. That he passed through **Salisbury**, **Charlotte** and on into South Carolina. That during this tour, they were in no regular engagement, but while the army was encamped on the east side of the **Savannah River**, a detachment was sent and fought the British at **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*], that affiant and Major DONNELL, by command of the superior officers remained in camp and was not in the skirmish or battle at said **Briar Creek**. That they were regularly discharged and returned home. That he is confident the said JOHN DONNELL served as major in this tour for the term of five months. That he received his commission, as affiant believes, from his superior officers.”

“That on his return, he continued in command as major under Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, and his companies were called minute men, for the reason that, by resolution and agreement they stood ready to march against the enemy of the country at all times at a minute’s warning. That this section of country was greatly harassed by the inroads and deprivations of the Tories.”

“That [when] called out into service the said regiment of militia called minute men repeatedly [went] down into **Randolph**, **Moore’s End**, and other places down the country, and sometimes up on the **Yadkin River**, and frequently about home to extend said protection to the Whig inhabitants. That he has personal knowledge of a great deal of service done by the said JOHN DONNELL as major in this way. That he, affiant, served with and under his command. That he, affiant, could not with certainty compute the precise length of time the said Major DONNELL did service in this way, but he feels safe in saying that the whole time in which he was in actual service in this way last described could not be less than three months. That the affiant is a pensioner for revolutionary services and begs leave to refer to his declaration to obtain the same. That the said major died in the **County of Guilford** in the year 1822. That he, affiant, is well acquainted with said Donnell’s widow, Elizabeth Donnell...etc.”

Pension Application of William Donnell, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 831, Application #S3293

WILLIAM DONNELL, a resident of Wilson County, Tennessee, aged 72 years since the 26th April last:

“The Regiment to which he was belonged was raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel Commandant; **JOHN PAISLEY**, Lieutenant Colonel, and Majors BLAIR and OWENS. He entered the militia services under a draft in August 1776, day of the month not recollected, for the term of three months, in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL of Guilford, which was the county of this applicant’s residence. Mustered in service at **Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina, from thence marched on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians passing through **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up to the headwaters, crossing **French Broad River** at the mouth of **Swamano**, thence to **Tennessee River** crossing at an Indian town, thence to **Hiwassee River**. He was not in any general engagement, but was in several skirmishes. General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD commanding the North Carolina troops. After the term of service expired, we were discharged and went home.”

“The next service rendered the United States was upon a tour under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE (as a volunteer), against the Tories in the mountains on the head of the **Yadkin River**, in the state of Virginia. Captain GILLESPIE was the highest officer in command of this tour, which continued one month. Cannot now recollect with certainty whether this service was in 1777 or 1778.”

“I became a volunteer after the above tour was performed, in the company commanded by Captain GILLESPIE until the termination of the war, and was out on frequent excursions against the Tories in **Randolph County**, North Carolina. It would be impossible with him to state with anything like certainty, the length of time he was in the actual service of the United States, but feels authorized to state from his best recollections to state that he served at least 12 months altogether in this last mentioned service, for he was called upon duty nearly as many as twenty times. And did not pretend to follow any other avocation of any consequence or count? During the time he belonged to Captain GILLESPIE’s company of volunteers, he was called upon by Col. JOHN GILLESPIE, who was wagon master, to drive a wagon down to **Newbern** after salt for the army. He recollects that he left on Christmas day in the year 1780, and returned home about the last of March, making a term of service of three months. He served another tour of three months in the **Raft Swamp** or **Wilmington** expedition as it was called...etc.”

From WILLIAM DONNELL’s amended declaration:

“In 1776, commencing in August he believes, he served three months as a private. In 1777 or 1778, he cannot state which, he served one month as a private soldier on the **Yadkin** expedition. He served three months as a private or wagoner in 1780 or 1781, having left home in December 1780 and returned home in March 1781 on a trip to **Newbern** after salt for the army. In this year he was almost continually in public service as volunteer in the light horse commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE, and when he did go home it was generally to recruit his horse and get supplies of clothing for

himself, so that he did not pretend to follow any other avocation, so that he believes he served not less than twelve months in this year, including the month of December 1780.

Pension Application of John Graham, Natl Archives Microseries M804. Roll 1105, Application #S6936

Pension Application of James Dougan, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 838, Application #S3306

JAMES DOUGAN, a resident of Franklin County, Tennessee, aged 80 years:

“In the year 1776, he then residing in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, volunteered to serve a tour of three months as ensign in the company commanded by Captain JOHN COLLIER in an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. We rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched thro’ **Salisbury**. The regiment was organized in part at least at **Guilford Courthouse** and was commanded by Colonel MARTIN. They met with other troops in the **mulberry fields** on the **Catawba**, where the brigade under the command of General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD was organized. We crossed the **Blue Ridge** and marched to the Indian towns on the headwaters of the **Tennessee**. We destroyed the towns and growing crops, the Indians having fled. We remained in the Indian country several weeks, marching from town to town, cutting up and destroying the Indian crops. After performing this service we returned home, having served the full term of three months, for which he got a discharge.”

“In the year 1777, as well as he now recollects, he again volunteered to serve as an ensign another tour of three months in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL. We rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, where according to his best recollection, the regiment commanded by FRANCIS LOCKE to which he was attached was organized and from thence we were marched to **Camden**, South Carolina, where we remained until our tour of service expired. All the troops in the expedition were commanded by General RUTHERFORD. Having served the full term of 3 months, he was regularly discharged.”

“The next campaign he served was in 1779. He volunteered for 5 months and served as a lieutenant by brevet in the company commanded by Captain ENOCH DAVIS, Colonel LOCKE’s regiment, RUTHERFORD’s brigade. We again rendezvoused at **Salisbury** and marched to the **10-Mile House** in South Carolina, and from thence to **Purysburg**, which was then the headquarters of the American army commanded by General LINCOLN. During our stay at this place a detachment under the command of General ASHE was sent out from the army across the **Savannah River** and had an engagement with the enemy at **Briar Creek**, in which they were defeated.”

“About the same time, he volunteered to go on detachment against a party of the enemy who were said to be marauding along the river. We had a battle in which we were victorious. Captain WILSON had the command of a picket guard at the **White House**, and in the battle. We were released at that place and returned to headquarters, where he remained performing camp and garrison duties there and in the neighborhood. Having served the term of 5 months, he was discharged and returned home with WILLIAM GRAY, a private.”

“In the year 1780, being a major in the militia of Randolph County, North Carolina, he entered as such to serve a tour of 3 months in COLLIER’s regiment, the deponent being first major. They again rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, and from thence we

marched to **Rugeley's Mills**, the brigade commanded by General BUTLER. General GATES' headquarter was at **Rugeley's Mills**, the headquarters of the enemy was at **Camden** under the command of Lord CORNWALLIS. The two armies met about equidistant between the two camps and had a battle in which the Americans was defeated. The army being defeated and dispersed, returned home. General BUTLER having issued orders for the troops to reassemble, he rendezvoused at **Hillsboro** under that officer. They remained there and in the neighborhood and in **Rowan County**, watching the motions of the enemy and guarding the county until his term of service expired and was regularly discharged..."

"...He states that after the war, he resided in the state of Kentucky, where his house was burnt and with it, his commissions, discharges and all his other papers..."

Pension Application of John Dougan, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 838, Application #W9836

JOHN DOUGAN, resident of Wayne County, Indiana, aged seventy years:

“I entered the service...in the year 1778, the day and month I do not recollect, in **Randolph County**, North Carolina, as a volunteer private, in a volunteer company of horse militia commanded by Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, and served in said company to the best of my recollection, one year, during which time we were stationed at **Bell’s Mill** in said county of Randolph, as a public store of provisions, said BELL then being a Commissary to furnish provisions for the Army of the Revolution. During said service, I found my own horse, saddle, and bridle and guns.”

“Our company was raised for the purpose of guarding said public store, and suppressing the Tories and disaffected, with whom that county was then largely infected. During the year service aforesaid, we were employed in guarding said public store, and in detached companies in guarding provision wagons conveying provisions to said store, and in traversing the country looking out for Tories and protecting the country from their incursions.”

“At the end of the said year of service, said Captain DOUGAN was advanced to the rank of Major and WILLIAM GRAY, the ensign of said company was advanced to the rank of Captain of said company and took the command thereof. During said year service, the inferior officers commanding in said company under the said Captain DOUGAN, were Lieutenant WILLIAM CLARK and Ensign WILLIAM GRAY, above named. The said WILLIAM CLARK at the expiration of said year service, to the best of my recollection, resigned his post as lieutenant. One NEWLAND was commissioned Lieutenant in his stead, whose given name I do not recollect, and one JOSEPH CLARK was commissioned ensign in said company. I continued in said company under Captain GRAY, Lieutenant NEWLAND and Ensign CLARK, and served as a private until the termination of the war, during which time we were stationed at **Bell’s Mill**, when not engaged in active service, until the latter part of 1782, to the best of my recollection. After that time until the close of the war, we were stationed when not engaged in active service, at the home of Colonel EDWARD SHARP, in County of Randolph, during all of which time I found my own horse, saddle and bridle, and arms.

“The first active service during said latter period of my service was a short time after Captain GRAY took the command of said company. We were ordered out under the command of Colonel JOHN COLLIER and Lieutenant ANDREW BALFOUR of County of Randolph, with a number of volunteers, in all about sixty men. We marched about twenty-five miles towards the east end of said named county to oppose a company of Tories under the command of one Colonel FANNEN [*FANNING*], a Tory Colonel who was embodying a Tory force in the county adjoining below ours. The second night after leaving our station, we encamped at the house of one JOHN NEEDHAM. During the night, we were attacked by Colonel FANNING and his Tory force. After a short conflict, we repulsed them with two of their men killed and four or five wounded. The next morning we pursued Colonel FANNING and two days after the conflict, we came upon one Captain MICHAEL ROBBINS, a Tory captain with ten or twelve Tories under his

command. We dispersed them with three of their men killed. We then returned to our station at **Bell's Mill**."

"The next active service we were engaged in was three or four months after the last named expedition, we were ordered out in the fall, I think in September [the year I cannot recollect], against the Highland Scotch of North Carolina, who were embodying a Tory force sixty or seventy miles from our station in the highlands of said state. We were joined by one Colonel SAUNDERS of Wake County, North Carolina, with a body of over one hundred men. Said Colonel SAUNDERS took the command of the whole, and marched us into the highlands and across **Cape Fear River**. We stole a march on the Tories by marching all night one night, and took fourteen prisoners. Our company was ordered to guard and did guard the prisoners to **Hillsborough** in Orange County, North Carolina, the District jail. We lodged the prisoners in jail and returned to our station."

"Another piece of service we rendered occurred a few weeks previous to the last named expedition (I did not think of it when I related the last named expedition), was in defending the public store at our station. The store was attacked by one Captain EDWARD FRANKLIN (a Tory captain commissioned by Lord CORNWALLIS) and his company about fifteen in number. We repulsed them and the next day we pursued them, overtook them, and killed FRANKLIN (the captain) and one of his men, and dispersed the company."

"The next active service that I now recollected that we were engaged in, I think occurred in March 1782 (the spring after Lord CORNWALLIS surrendered). Captain FANNING and his company consisting of forty or fifty Tories came into our county and ravaged the country and killed Lieutenant Colonel BALFOUR and Captain JOHN BRYAN in their own houses and burned my mother's house and barn (she being a widow), Colonel COLLIER's and Esquire MILLIGAN's houses. We pursued them and overtook them and put them to flight, but the day being wet, our guns missed fire, so that we only wounded two men."

"The next piece of active service and the last service I did during the war occurred as follows: Colonel ELROD, Captain MICHAEL ROBBINS and Captain SAMUEL STILL, Tory officers, were passing through said county of Randolph. They killed one young man and wounded another. We pursued them several days and our company separated into two parties. One part of the company overtook them, and killed Colonel ELROD and Captain STILL. The part of the company I was in was not present when they were killed. We marched over one hundred miles over the **Blue Ridge**, from thence we returned to the station at Colonel SHARP's, and shortly afterwards were disbanded."

"I cannot now state positively whether I received a discharge from my captain. But I do recollect that vouchers for my services were placed in the hands of my older brother, THOMAS DOUGAN, who took them to Hillsborough, North Carolina and purchased land for me with them. To the best of my recollection, the rate of pay that I received was twelve dollars per month for my services...etc."

The Pension Application of David Eirwin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 907, Application #R3369

DAVID EIRWIN, residing in Hendricks County, Indiana, aged seventy-five years:

“That he was drafted into the army of the United States in the summer of the year of the **Battle of Camden [1780]** and served as a private in the company of North Carolina militia commanded by Captain ROBERT MCLAIN, Lieutenant JAMES CRABTREE, other officers names belonging to the company not now recollected. The declarant, at the time he entered the service, resided in the lower part of **Guilford County** in the state aforesaid. He was drafted for three months. His company assembled at the time aforesaid near the **High Hills of Santee River**. They ranged through the country until the **Battle of Camden**, upon different scouting expeditions.”

“That about one week previous to that engagement his company joined the main army commanded by General GATES near their place of rendezvous, at the **High Hills of the Santee River**, and with his company, incorporated with the main army, moved towards **Camden**. That the engagement began about 10 o'clock in the night previous to the main engagement. That in the morning his Company was brought to act in the battle [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*]. He had 40 cartridges, and fired about 20 rounds before the militia broke ground. That out of his company, one man was killed and two wounded.”

“From extreme old age and subsequent lapse of memory, he is unable to remember the names of any other of the regular as well as the militia officers with whom he was acquainted, and being illiterate, has since these events been unable to refresh his memory by reading, and for many years past has been deprived of the opportunity of conversing with those who knew anything of these events that transpired at the times referred to and to which he shall have occasion to mention.”

“From the before described engagement, he returned to his father's in **Guilford County**, where he stayed a few days, when he received orders to meet with his company at **Bell's Mill**, 10 miles from his father's residence, where they assembled, and in a short time thereafter, he was with the rest of his company, was discharged by his captain, and received a written discharge from him, which has long since lost, having served the term of three months. The day on which the before described battle took place he cannot recollect, but he remembers that on his return home, he subsisted on “ration ears” and that it must have been in August or September.”

“That in the last of September or first of October of the same season after the **Battle of Camden**, the declarant volunteered for three months into a company commanded by Captain WILLIAM YORK, of the North Carolina militia, then residing with his father at the place aforesaid. That he served these three months as a private, except a short time he served as a sergeant, not less than two weeks. The officers he has entirely forgotten. The company assembled at one widow M. or W. ?Gee's? and then marched to **Litteral's Barracks**, where they remained nearly three months, when they took a scout up **Deep River**, until the three months expired, when he received a written discharge from his captain, which he has long since lost. That during this campaign he was in no engagement, nor met with no regular troops to his recollection.”

“That in the summer of the year succeeding the **Battle of Camden**, the declarant

again volunteered into the company commanded by Captain YORK, while residing in the place aforesaid, for three months, to serve as a private in the light horse. The principle object or rather cause of raising this company was to watch a body of disaffected, or Tories, commanded by one Colonel FANNING, and to which a brother of this declarant belonged, by the name of JOHN ERWIN, some years older than declarant and who resided about 20 miles from his father's residence. The company assembled at Captain YORK's. He does not recollect any other officer, except one Colonel DOUGAN was occasionally with the company. They were constantly engaged in their scouts or marches. The declarant with the company went down **Deep River**, up and down **Tar River** and **Cane Creek** in pursuit of FANNING. Near the close of the campaign, they came down on one side of **Deep River** and discovered FANNING's forces on the opposite bank. There were shots exchanged from each side of the two forces, but owing to the width of the river at that place, no harm or injury resulted to either party. At the close of the expedition, he received a discharge from Captain YORK, which he has lost, certifying his faithful service for three months in this last campaign."

"That shortly after the termination of the last tour of service, Captain YORK informed declarant that he, with others of his company, were about to proceed to the house of declarant's brother, JOHN, who had been associated with FANNING and to take him a prisoner, and proposed to declarant to go with a body of men and take him, himself, and command the expedition and thereby save his brother's life and have him sent to **Charleston** to be exchanged for some prisoner there who was attached to the cause of liberty. Declarant accepted the proposition, and took a body of men and proceed to the residence of his brother, where they arrived in the night, surrounded the house, and declarant entered the house and took him prisoner and he had him delivered to Captain YORK, or to some other officer who had him with others, sent to **Charleston** for an exchange of prisoners. He served about one or two years. In this last adventure the declarant was not engaged but a day on such a matter...etc."

"...He is well acquainted with JOSHUA HADLEY [*a Continental officer*], the only living witness who has any actual knowledge of his services as a soldier of the Revolution..."

Pension Application of Ansel Field[s], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 970, Application #W10021

ANSEL FIELDS, a resident of Sugar Creek Township, Shelby County, IN, aged eighty-five years:

“Sometime in the month of July 1780 [*The Cherokee Expedition actually took place in August to October, 1776, and George Peay’s declaration confirms this as the actual date*], (he does not remember the day of the month), he entered said service as a volunteer of the militia and was sergeant during all his service, of the company to which he belonged.) He resided then in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. The officers of his company was Captain JOHN LEAK, Lieutenant GEORGE PEAY, Ensign JAMES LEAK. Claimant himself was the sergeant of the same, to which office he was elected immediately after he volunteered and before the company marched. He does not remember the number of his company, nor of the regiment to which it was attached. The latter was called the Guilford Regiment, and was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Major ROBIN RALSTON. He was under the command of General RUTHERFORD.”

“After his company was formed and their officers elected, they assembled at **Spring Garden in Guilford County**, NC, from which place they marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, on their way to which place they met with another company, which joined them and they marched together to the courthouse. There they met the army of the militia, consisting, he thinks, of three thousand men. He thinks there were among them, no regulars.”

“From **Guilford Courthouse** they marched southward against the Indians who had been committing deprivations on the whites. The first important point at which they arrived was **Salisbury** in North Carolina, about ninety miles from claimant’s residence at that time, thence they marched to **Camden** in South Carolina, at least one hundred miles farther, thence they marched about two hundred miles to an Indian town, lying on the **Tennessee River**, he thinks, in the state of Tennessee. He does not know the name of this town, but thinks it belonged to the Cherokee nation.”

“This town they destroyed and burned the houses. They then marched thirty miles farther among the Ter??? Nation and took a white man called SCOTT, who had married an Indian woman. They were out of provisions, and returned home, where they arrived sometime in the month of October 1780. He there received a written discharge from his colonel which he has lost. He served during this engagement just three months. He was during this time, in no battle except at the destruction of the Indian town and a skirmish at the taking of SCOTT. He was with none of the regular forces, and thinks they were stationed at **Cross Creek**, now called **Fayetteville**, North Carolina. He does not recollect the names of any of the regular officers except Lieutenant BARNES, with whom he had been acquainted at home.”

“While crossing a stream on their march, an officer of the Rowan Troops took up a soldier on his horse behind him, and there being a great number of reeds growing about the edge of the stream, the lock or trigger of the private’s gun caught among the reeds and was fired off. The load passed through the body of the officer and produced his immediate death.”

“He received no commission as sergeant, and is now under the impression that the sergeant was at that time, a non-commissioned officer.”

“About the last of November 1780, he again volunteered in the militia. His company elected the same officers [*JOHN LEAK, GEORGE PEAY, JAMES LEAK*] as before, he being reelected sergeant in which capacity he served during the whole of this, his second engagement, of course under the same officers as in his first engagement. He, at this time, resided at the same place as when he first entered. He does not remember the number of his company nor that of the regiment to which he belonged. The officers of the regiment were the same as before. His general was the same also.”

“As before, his company assembled at **Spring Garden in Guilford County**, NC, and he marched to **Guilford Courthouse** where they joined the main army. They then marched one hundred and twenty miles to **Cross Creek** or **Fayetteville**, under the expectation that the enemy would invade that place. Here some of the regular army was stationed. Here they remained about a week during which time the regular army marched to **Purysburg**.”

“After remaining at **Cross Creek** a week, claimant’s company and the rest of the army consisting, he thinks, of three thousand, marched to **Salisbury**, about two hundred miles from **Fayetteville**, were stationed there one month, and then marched to **Camden**, in South Carolina, where they stayed one week guarding Tories in the prison and awaiting the approach of the enemy. They then, upon the enemy’s arriving within three miles, retreated for the purpose (as claimant thinks) of leading them farther into the interior of the country. The British pursued them at various distances on their return to **Guilford Courthouse**.”

“Shortly after their return to that place the enemy came up and a battle was fought [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], in which there was considerable loss on both sides. The Americans fought in an old field and the British in a wood. Claimant thinks both parties were beaten, as both retreated, the Americans having spent the ammunition. This battle took place sometime in March 1781. After this battle, the army was scattered. Claimant’s company scouted around in a circuit of fifty miles after the Tories.”

“At length they returned to **Salisbury**, where they were stationed about a month, at the end of which time claimant received from the colonel a written discharge, which he has lost. This discharge was about the last of August 1781. He does not remember the precise day of the month on which he entered or left the service, either in this or the previous engagement. In this engagement he served just nine months as a sergeant of the volunteers of North Carolina. He received no commission as sergeant.”

“When they retreated from **Camden**, they took the Tories from the jail with them, and lodged them in the jail at **Guilford County**, NC. He does not know the name of any other officers, either of the militia volunteers or regular army. During this or the former engagement, except those mentioned and Lieutenant BARNES, with whom as before stated, he was acquainted at home. During this engagement he was in no battle except that at **Guilford Courthouse**.”

“Claimant was born in Hanover, Virginia, on the 5th day of January, 1749 or 1750, O. S., or what he generally calls Old Christmas eve. At the age of twelve years, he removed to Guilford County, North Carolina.”

Pension Application of John Findley, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 975, Application #S6843

JOHN FINDLEY, a resident of **Guilford County**, aged about seventy-seven years:

“That he first volunteered and was out a month and some days in the fall, October or November, of 1776 or 1777 on a tour to **Fayetteville** in this state, after the Scotch Tories, under the command of Captain FORBIS and General DAVIDSON, and was discharged on **Hay Mount** by word, no written discharge was given.”

“That when he returned to **Guilford** whence he had set out, he again volunteered in a company which was called minute-men and rode as horsemen, sometimes under one captain and sometimes under another, but mostly under Captain JOHN GILLESPIE (a volunteer). That in this company he served as sergeant, but does not recollect how many tours, but not less than six. That in making them, he was marched down to the **Caraway Mountains or High Hills of Randolph County** and frequently down in the state as far as **Drowning Creek** after Col. FANNING, who commanded the Tories. That in performing these tours he must have consumed as much as seven months.”

“That in May 1780 in the **County of Guilford**, he volunteered under Captain MCADOW (a volunteer) and joined the militia troops under General DAVIDSON. That a company of volunteers in which he was sent under the command of said DAVIDSON into the **Forks of the Yadkin River** after Colonel BRYAN of the Tories, and that in this company he went in the character of sergeant, but BRYAN and his band evaded us. That he, with others, were marched under the command of Major WHITE back to **Salisbury** in Rowan County, whence they set out.”

“That he marched in July 1780 from **Salisbury**, and joined the Continental Army under General GATES near the **Cheraw Hills on PeeDee River** in the state of South Carolina, and was marched from thence under the command of General RUTHERFORD, Colonel ALEXANDER, Major WHITE, and Captain MCADOW, his particular and immediate militia commanding officers, and under the general command of General GATES, to a place called **Rugeley’s Mills**, 13 miles from **Camden**. That he believes that General DEKALB, a French General, was there a commanding officer in the army. That on the 15th day of August 1780 in the evening, General GATES marched to attack the British, who it was said were entrenched at **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 15, 1780*], the British at the same time stealing a march on us; the armies met about midnight, when the front guards had several skirmishes.”

“At day light the battle became general and cannon were used. That in this engagement he had the honor to command a platoon of 16 soldiers assigned to him by Major WHITE, two of whom were killed, and one wounded. That in this defeat his general to wit, RUTHERFORD, was wounded and taken prisoner, and General DEKALB and many other brave men were killed.”

“That he did not see his General, to wit, GATES, during the battle nor after, but on his retreat and return home about 30 miles from the battleground (which was seven miles from **Camden**) he saw the same beautiful sorrel horse on which General GATES rode the evening before the battle; which he was told General GATES left there about 10 o’clock in the morning of the battle. That after this defeat he returned home.”

“That in a few days after his return home, which was rapid; he volunteered and was marched to **New Providence**, Mecklenburg County, under Colonel and Captain FORBIS (volunteers), whence he was driven by the British before whom he retreated under General GREENE, over **Dan River**, to **Halifax Courthouse** in the state of Virginia. That the British did not cross **Dan River**, but turned towards **Hillsboro**, Orange County, NC, and thence up into **Guilford** and encamped in the **New Garden** settlement as he understood. That he went to **New Providence** under the command of Captain FORBIS of his own neighborhood, a volunteer.”

“That shortly after the army stopped at **Halifax**, intelligence came that the Tories were making ravages in their [*FORBIS’ company’s*] neighborhood. That to quell these, FORBIS and his men were permitted to return home. That on their return, Capt. FORBIS found that the Tories had escaped, and determined to join the general army again, which he did a very short time after the **Battle of Guilford**. That he did was not in this battle, but was left by FORBIS to go home and get clothing with orders to join him again as soon as practicable, which he was unable to do before the engagement commenced, and found on his arrival at the battleground that he could not join his company or any part of the American army, with certainty or safety. That after the battle, he and others of FORBIS’ Company conveyed their brave commander, mortally wounded, to his home.”

“That he continued in the service until he was taken with the small pox, which was 3 weeks after the **Battle of Guilford**. That as soon as he recovered he was sent by Colonel PAISLEY, belonging still to the minute company, down into the waters of the **Alamance** in his own county after some Tories who were drafted to increase the American Army and refused to serve.”

“That during the latter part of the summer and fall of 1781 until towards Christmas, he was always ready with the minute company to be sent at the command of Col. PAISLEY and Captain ROBERT PAISLEY, by whom they were sent out on various and different tours consuming at least one half of his time. That from 1776 to 1780 he was always ready at the many calls of the militia volunteer officers of his County and that he was out on many other short tours of which he is unable from his memory’s being greatly impaired, to give a correct narrative. That for the aforesaid period he was generally, if not on actual service, considered a soldier of the revolution.”

“ That he has no documentary evidence of his revolutionary services. That there are two persons in the bounds of his knowledge who can, from their personal knowledge testify to his services, to wit, ISAIAH MCBRIDE and WILLIAM SMITH, who are, from old age and decrepitude, unable to come with any convenience to come to court. That he was born in Frederick County of Virginia, of which a record is made in his Father’s Bible. That with his father, he moved in 1771 to **Guilford** NC. That he has lived in Guilford ever since, except for five years or thereabouts he spent in Williamsburg township in the state of South Carolina. That he never had a written commission, but served as a sergeant, quartermaster and forage master.”

“That he is known to Rev. WILLIAM PAISLEY, Rev. Eli W. Caruthers, Rev. John Coe (or Cox), Col. Walter McDonnell, Captain Robert L. Gilmore, Joseph Gibson, esq., Findly Shaw, James Thom, Joseph Hanner, JOHN PAISLEY, and David McAdow, esq. and many other respectable citizens in his neighborhood, who can and are willing to testify to his veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution.”

Pension Application of Samuel Findley, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 975, Application #R14183

SAMUEL FINDLEY, a resident of Spencer County, Indiana, aged Seventy-four years:

“This applicant states that he was born in **Guilford** County, North Carolina in the month of April 1762, and as well as he now recollects, early in the month of February 1781, an officer then called Colonel LEE who commanded a Legion came into the vicinity of his mother, then a widow living on a **Creek called Alamance** in the County of Guilford, and being much in want of a person to pilot him through that section of country, and this applicant being well acquainted with the adjacent country, by the permission of his mother, joined LEE’s troops and piloted said Lee to a place then called **Holt’s Race Paths**, where, in a lane they surprised and cut to pieces a party of Loyalists commanded by Colonel PYLE. This applicant was with LEE in the memorable **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** and also accompanied him to **Ramsey’s Mills** and when the army under GREENE accompanied by LEE’s troops in the month of April, marched to South Carolina, the applicant was discharged and returned home to Guilford County, having served two months under LEE.”

“In a few weeks after my discharge from LEE, I was drafted as a militiaman in the aforesaid **County of Guilford** for the term of six months, and we rendezvoused in the County of Randolph and as well as now recollected, at **ELISHA MENDENHALL’s Mill on Deep River**. The captain under whom I served was GEORGE STEWART. The major was JOHN GILLESPIE and our colonel, JAMES MARTIN. At this place we met the troops from Stokes County, Randolph and Surry Counties and the whole was commanded by General RUTHERFORD. From this place the army marched thru a town then called **Cross Creek**, now called **Fayette**, and went in pursuit of a Colonel FANNING who had Tories embodied and passed through a town then called **Elizabeth**, crossed the **Cape Fear River** and marched on to **Wilmington** where we remained until our tour of six months was completed, and this applicant was then honorably discharged in the latter end of the year 1781, the precise time not recollected, and this applicant here states that that the discharge which he received has been lost, and he knows of no living witness to prove his said service. Here closes my revolutionary services.”

“This applicant is advised that a narrative of my subsequent life exhibits claims on my beloved country, and he therefore proceeds to state that in a few years after the Revolution, he removed to the West and settled in the vicinity of the Cumberland River and lived in the family of Major Edward Douglas, about 18 miles from Nashville for three years. During my sojourn there, I went on many tours or scouts against the Indians. One was from a town called “Coldwater” on the Tennessee River and while I resided at Major Edward Douglas, I became acquainted with our present patriotic president, Andrew Jackson, who I hope, when this narrative is presented, will remember the person and name of this applicant, who is now old and infirm and needy, but who stood by the flag of his beloved country on many trying occasions.”

“I was at the Battle of Tippecanoe on the Wabash River in the company of Captain Spencer when every commissioned officer and upwards of twenty of the privates was killed or wounded.”

“I was in Barbour’s regiment in Canady under the command of Governor Shelby.

I was also in the memorable Battles at Orleans under Captain Allen of the regular service. I here again saw General Jackson who then recognized me and I hope and trust when this comes to his sight that he will again remember the worn-out soldier who now asks in the evening of life from his country, a small pittance to supply the wants of his few remaining years.”

Pension Application of James Finley, Natl Archives Microseries M804. Roll 976, Application #S6838

JAMES FINLEY, a resident of **Guilford County**, in the seventy second year of his age:

“That he was born on the plantation on which he now resides in the County of **Guilford**, and that he has here resided all his life in said county, that from an entry in his father’s family Bible, he was born on the 10th day of October 1760.”

“About the middle of August 1780, he entered the service of the United State as a volunteer under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, and Lieutenant **GILMER** and soon after marched from **Martinsville** in the County of Guilford to join the forces of General **WILLIAM DAVIDSON** in the County of Mecklenburg. That before he marched into Mecklenburg County, the forces with which he marched from **Martinsville** were stationed for two weeks on the **Yadkin**, at which time we formed a ?main? body of a company of three hundred volunteers under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** and Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, to attack a party of Tories under the command of Captains **BURK** and **BRYAN**, who had been committing depradations near the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin**, and that they arrived just as the Tories were defeated and routed by a body of Whigs by whom they had been attacked.”

“After returning from this scouting party and again joining the main body, he was marched into the County of Mecklenburg where General **DAVIDSON** took the command, remaining there for some time. He was marched under the command of a Captain **WILSON** from Caswell County and joined some forces under command of Colonel **DAVIE**, who was stationed on the **Catawba River** for the purpose of watching the movements and keeping in check the British forces under the command of Lord **CORNWALLIS**, which was encamped on the other side of the river. Shortly after this, he joined the main army again under the command of General **DAVIDSON** and remained with them till he was discharged, which took place in the month of November 1780 on the **Yadkin River**. He received a discharge at the time aforesaid, signed by General **DAVIDSON** and Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, which discharge has been lost or destroyed.”

“General **MORGAN** and Colonel **WASHINGTON** were frequently at the head[quarters] of General **DAVIDSON**, where he frequently [**FINLEY**] saw them.”

‘And the aforesaid **JAMES FINLEY** further states that shortly after the **Battle of Guilford**, from the scarcity of money and from the great depreciation of the money then in circulation, that it was a matter almost impossible to employ persons to assist as public agents for the procurement of provisions for the military stores which it was necessary to keep out in the country to supply the armies and officers who were passing from one part of the country to another. That it was necessary for prisoners to be employed in this service as soldiers and to be considered as such, and paid and discharged as such.”

“That he entered into the service under the command of Major **RUTHERFORD** who was stationed at **Martinsville** and continued it for the space of three months at the end of which time he received a discharge from Major **RUTHERFORD** which discharge he has likewise lost, and at the same time he was given a certificate from Major **RUTHERFORD** that he had performed \_\_\_\_ as equivalent to a three months tour, and

that he was entitled to the same pay with those who had served for that length of time.”

“In addition to the foregoing services, he was subject to a call at any time as a minute man, whenever the inroads of the Tories or any other threatening danger threw the country into a state of alarm. He was marched down to **Deep River** under Captain BELL for the purpose of attacking a parcel of Tories who were disturbing that section of country. After the dispersion of the Tories he returned home and was discharged by his captain. He is not certain as to the particular time of this service, but believes it to be a short time before **GATES’ Defeat**, as a part of the forces, after the dispersion of the Tories, went on to join the southern army.”

“In the spring of 1781, at the time General GREENE was retreating before Lord CORNWALLIS, he was again called out under Captain BELL, and marched to **Martinsville**, where he remained for the space of a week for the purpose of protecting the records of the county from destruction, but from the great destruction of property which was going on through the county at that time, he was discharged together with the rest of the militia there assembled in order to \_\_\_\_\_ their property from the plundering and pillages of the British and Tories. He is known to WILLIAM MAXWELL, who has been acquainted with him all his life, and by whom he can prove his service in his first tour under General DAVIDSON, they both being discharge and returning home at the same time...etc.”

Pension Application of John Fitzpatrick, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 985, Application #W7276

Sarah Fitzpatrick, widow of JOHN FITZPATRICK, a resident of Smith County, Tennessee:

BENJAMIN STARRITT...that he was well acquainted with JOHN FITZPATRICK of Surrey, North Carolina in the days of the Revolutionary War...The said JOHN FITZPATRICK entered the service of the United States in company with affiant as a drafted militia man for a tour of six months in Colonel PAISLEY's regiment and Captain DONNELL's company, which tour he served out and was discharged on **Savannah River** and returned home. During this tour, we were at the **Battle of Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]."

"That we remained at home in the same neighborhood until **GATE's Defeat at Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], immediately after which time myself and the said JOHN FITZPATRICK again entered the service of the United States in a light horse or cavalry company commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE in a regiment commanded by Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE. That the said JOHN FITZPATRICK remained in said service with this affiant and was in the mess with one HUGH MCCRORY, who was also a member of said company."

"That we remained in said service, being transferred to Colonel LEE's Legion, which was just before the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. That we were both at said battle, after which time we remained in service under General GREENE and was marched to the south. That we remained in said service until close of the war, and was honorably discharged at the Fort near a place called the **Two Sisters on Savannah River**, after which time we returned home."

"That during the time we were in said service, the said JOHN FITZPATRICK was a good and efficient soldier. That affiant was occasionally called upon and acted as a lieutenant to his company. That we were in various other battles, to wit: **Wahab Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] against the Tories, and at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*] and the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*]... Affiant also understood that he [*FITZPATRICK*] performed other tours of militia service previous to his marriage, but of this, affiant can say nothing of his own knowledge."

October 1838-Sarah Fitzpatrick...JOHN FITZPATRICK was a Revolutionary soldier, and served as a private in the regular army previous to her marriage with him from four to five years as she heard him say, but she cannot say under what captains or other officers...She recollects that just before the marriage took place, her husband was out on a tour of service, she does not know whether three or six months, but knows it was when the **Battle of King's Mountain** [*per Heitman, October 7, 1780*]. He was a light horseman and he afterwards when he came home showed this affiant where a bullet had cut through the lower part of his horse's neck in the battle."

"It was not very long after this day, the 7th of June following [*1780-her dates are not matching battle dates*], this affiant and the said JOHN FITZPATRICK were married in Surry County, NC..."A short time after the marriage, it came time to his turn to go

again into the service. He was drafted for a tour of three months and was marched to **Bluford's Bridge** on she thinks, the **Black River**. She knows it was called **Bluford's Bridge**. He served this time three months, and was discharged a few days before she heard of the taking of LORD CORNWALLIS at **Little York** *October 19, 1781*]. But she recollects that when the British army passed on to Virginia where they were taken, that they stayed all night encamped close to where she was living and her husband had not then returned home from his last tour above mentioned..."

March 1849-Sarah Fitzpatrick...states that...he remained in service until the close of the war...and returned home. This she thinks was some time in the early part of the year 1783...She has frequently heard her husband, the said JOHN FITZPATRICK speak of having performed various other tours of service previous to her marriage, but the particulars of which she cannot speak...recollects that he was in the service the greater part of his time after their marriage until the close of the war.

Pension Application of James Flack, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 985, Application #W1587

JAMES FLACK, a resident of Todd County, KY, aged seventy-one years:

“He entered the service under Col. MCDOWELL, General BUTLER and Captain DAVIS of **Guilford**. That he entered the service in the month of April 1779, went on a tour of nearly four months, and that all that time he was under the command of the above named officers. The second term of nearly four months, he was under the command of **Colonel PAISLEY**, and Captain ANDREW NELSON of Guilford County. On that excursion, said FLACK filled the office of ensign. The second excursion was in the fall of 1780. The third expedition of nearly four months was in the year 1781 and that time he served under **Colonel PAISLEY** and Colonel ISAAC of Surry County, and Captain SMITH MOORE of Guilford.”

“In his first term, the company to which he belonged rendezvoused at **Guilford** in North Carolina. From thence, they marched to **Salisbury**, from thence through **Charlotte**. Then we crossed **Savannah River** and went into the state of Georgia, and near **Augusta**. We remained there but a few days before we returned and marched towards **Charleston**, and after rec \_\_\_ing some time through the country, was discharged.”

“Our second tour, we went through Salisbury, thence to **Charlotte**, and camped not far from **McAlpin Creek**, then marched back to **Salisbury** and crossed at the **Yadkin River** after the British had fled? \_\_\_ to \_\_\_, NC and we then \_\_\_ there under the command of Col. DAVIDSON. Were discharged in Mecklenburg, without having any fights during this tour. In our third expedition, we were generally in Randolph County in North Carolina, and engaged most of the time hunting up Tories. He further states that he was at the **Battle of Stono** [*PER Heitman, June 20, 1779*] and was under the command of Colonel MALMEDY, a Frenchman, at which battle his left-hand man fell at his feet. He further states that at that battle, General LINCOLN had the command of the whole army. He further states that he has no documentary evidence, and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service, etc.”

“Where, and in what year were you born?

I was born in **Guilford County**, North Carolina in the year 1761.”

“Have you any record of your age, and if so, where is it?

I have a record of my age as made by my father in his lifetime at my house in this county.”

“Where were you living when called into the service, where were you living during the war, and where do you now live?

I was living in the state of NC, **Guilford County**, when I enlisted, and during the war. I live at this time in Todd County, KY.”

“Did you ever receive a discharge from the service, and if so, by whom was it given?

I do not recollect whether I received a written discharge or not. I was discharged, but by

whom, I do not recollect, etc.”

SAMUEL GANN, Sr, a resident of Rockingham County, aged eighty-one years:

“That he was living in **Guilford County**, N. Carolina at the time of the Revolutionary War, and entered the service of the Unites States as a private soldier, the year not now recollected (but it was to go against the British who were in South and North Carolina (under LORD CORNWALLIS, LORD RAWDON and TARLETON) for a term of three or six months, he is not certain which, under the following named officers (viz.), Captain THOMAS COOK, Lieutenant JOHN COOK, and **Ensign THOMAS CRAWLEY** [*another pension app, John Paisley’s, has called this officer THOMAS CLARK, and in Crawley’s own pension application he does not speak of being a captain, nor do his terms of service coincide with the service presented below.*].”

“Joined the regiment under the following field officers at **Guilford Courthouse**: DAVIE was Colonel, Cmt. DE BRISBOURN, Lieutenant Colonel, and WHITE was our Major. Were marched on to **Salisbury** in Rowan County, where we first under the command of Brigadier General DAVIDSON. This officer was killed in a short time after this by the British, not far from the **Catawba River**. From Rowan, we marched on, to the County of Mecklenburg, where we met with the British at **Charlotte Courthouse** and had a battle with them. The enemy were too strong for us and our troops were defeated [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*], after which we had a great many skirmishes with the British and Tories.”

“Sometime after this, we had an engagement with the Tories at **Waxhaw Creek**, S.C. DAVIE and BRISBURN conducted that expedition, which proved successful. We defeated them [*per Heitman, May 29, 1780-occurred before the Battle of Charlotte*] and took forty-seven horse, saddles and bridles. In a short time afterwards, our term of service having expired, were marched to **Salisbury** and discharged. I was drafted again in a short time after reaching home. But the situation of my crops required that I should stay at home and take care of it, or lose it. I hired a substitute in my place.”

“But in a very short time thereafter, another draft came and I stood my tour, and went into service for a term of three months. Fortunately for me, I fell under the same officers [*Capt. THOMAS COOK, Lt. JOHN COOK, Ens. THOMAS ‘CLARK’*]. Whilst on this tour, an American officer went to my house and informed my wife that he was a press officer and that he wanted provisions for the troops. He went into my house (as my wife informed me) and took as much of my bacon as he thought proper, which was, I suppose between 50 and 100 pounds and gave my wife a piece of writing which he said was a ticket on the government for me to be had for the same. But I never got anything for my meat. The paper was lost and that was the end of my claim.”

“I again joined the army as a volunteer, just before the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in General GREENE’s army. On the day of the battle, myself and several others of the troops were detached to take care of some beef cattle for the army. We were ordered to drive the cattle from a place called the Ironworks to a field within a mile or two of **Guilford Courthouse**, once there to guard them closely all day. On the day after the battle we drove the cattle to General GREENE’s army and they were killed and slaughtered up for the use of the army. In a short time afterwards, I was discharged and

returned home.”

“During the period of the Revolutionary War, whilst the enemies were so very troublesome in our part of the country, the militia had to be in constant readiness to march against the British and Tories. I was out in a great many different periods of service beside those above mentioned, sometimes for a term of 5 or 6 days, or sometimes for ten, fifteen and as high as twenty days, and then permitted to return home again. This condition of affairs continued for two or three years.”

Question- Where and in what year were you born?

Answer- I was born in Frederick County, State of Virginia about 15 miles of Winchester, in the year 1748 or thereabouts. I have no record of my age.

Question- Where were you living when called into service? Where have you lived since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now live?”

Answer- I was living on the **Mayo River in Guilford County**, North Carolina at the time I was in the service, and have lived in the same neighborhood ever since, and do now live on a small tract of land within two miles of the place I first lived on in the time of the Revolutionary War, which is now Rockingham County, which was taken off of Guilford, as near? In as \_\_\_\_\_ to nor I was in all my life.???”

Question- How were you called into service? Were you drafted or did you volunteer?

Answer- Sometimes was drafted and sometimes I volunteered.

Question- State the names of some of the regular officers with whom you served.

Answer-“I am unable now to mention ?any ?names with any degree of accuracy except Colonel WASHINGTON of the Light Horse, whom I saw at the Guilford Battle.”

Question Did you ever receive a discharge from the service and if so, by whom was it signed?

Answer- I received several discharges which I believe were given by my captain and colonel, the whole of them are lost or mislaid.

Question- State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood and who can testify to your character for veracity and their belief of your service in the Revolution.

Answer- James Scales, Sr, the Rev. John L. Wilson, and Nicholas Dalton, Esq.

...James Scales, Sr certifies that he has perfect knowledge of the present applicant's service as set forth in his declaration, that he lived in the immediate neighborhood of the applicant at the time of the Revolutionary War and has continued to live in the same place ever since.”

Pension Application of John Gates, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1055, Application #R3940

JOHN GATES, a resident of Laurens District, SC, aged sixty-eight years:

“...entered the United States service in February 1781, a short time previous to the celebrated **Battle at Guilford Courthouse**, under the command of Captain JOSIAH GATES, who was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN of the same state and county aforesaid. I entered the service as a volunteer for the term of six months. We were called minutemen at that time, being considered ready to march whenever required. Our regiment marched to join said General GREENE at or near **Guilford Courthouse**, but on our arrival within five miles of that place, at **CHARLES BRUCE’s store**, we met Colonel WASHINGTON’s horse and infantry (it being Sunday) and received information from Colonel WASHINGTON in which direction General GREENE was. We marched in pursuit and joined his army the next day in Caswell County and hence proceeded under his command to **Halifax (VA)**. We remained probably about ten days at **Halifax**, and from thence received orders to return to our different settlements in small squads not exceeding eight or ten in number to guard and protect the neighborhood from the incursions of the British and foreign parties. Colonel MARTIN accompanied us.”

“We were to rejoin General GREENE shortly afterwards at the **High Rock Ford on Haw River** in Guilford County. Owing to the march, my feet became so blistered and sore that I was unable to proceed in consequence of which, Colonel MARTIN gave me a furlough. This is the reason why I did not return with the rest of the regiment to share in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**.”

“On General GREENE’s leaving for the south, we were left to protect the settlements and I was not again in actual service until November following, when I was ordered out under Lieutenant WALKER of the dragoons (as a dragoon furnishing my own horse to guard the assembly of North Carolina which was then held its session in **Salem**. Captain BUSH commanded the infantry of the guard. After the adjournment of the assembly (Governor CASWELL having died in the meantime) the guard accompanied Governor ALEXANDER MARTIN, brother to Colonel MARTIN, my first commander to **Salisbury**, who succeeded Governor CASWELL. I received no discharge except from Lieutenant Governor MARTIN, which was verbal. Some time in January 1781 or not long after the **Battle near Camden**, 16th August 1780, called **GATES Defeat**, the militia in my neighborhood was formed into **classes** of ten men each from among whom, one man was to be drafted for the U.S. service for the period of eighteen months. We were compelled to hazard, or to find a substitute, in consequence of which we paid 15 dollars each to a man by the name of JOHNSON, who was received as a substitute, etc.”

The Pension Application of John Gibson, Nat'l Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1067, Application #S3395

“JOHN GIBSON, a resident of Lincoln County, Tennessee, aged about seventy-three years... That in the month of October 1778, he was drafted to serve a term of five months, and did serve that term in the militia as a private under the command of Captain JOHN NELSON of **Guilford County** and state of North Carolina. His company rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, marched from there to the town of **Salisbury** in Rowan County, NC; thence to **Camden** in South Carolina, thence through that state to the **Savannah River** adjoining the state of Georgia. Colonel LOCKE commanded the regiment of which his company was a part. He believes that General RUTHERFORD was first in command of the North Carolina militia, the forces of which he was a member, were encamped at a place called the **Black Swamp** in South Carolina, when his term of enlistment expired.”

“In the early part of February 1781, he volunteered his services and joined a company of horsemen, commanded by Captain THOMAS COOK of Guilford County, NC. Was marched into **Pittsylvania County on Dan River, Virginia** in order to join the troops under the command of General GREENE. They were subsequently marched back to **Guilford County** and he with such other horsemen as were citizens of **Guilford County**, was attached to the commissary department. Was employed in collecting cattle for the use of the army on the day of the **Battle of Guilford Court House**, between the armies commanded by General GREENE/Americans, and the British, commanded by LORD CORNWALLIS. He served to the best of his recollection at this time a period of not less than seven weeks.”

“It was the last week of August or early in September 1781, he volunteered again, joined a company of horsemen commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE, Colonel JAMES MARTIN, of Surry County, North Carolina, commandant. They marched towards the south boundary of NC, near the **Raft Swamps & Drowning Creek** in pursuit of Tories who it was understood had there secreted themselves, and it proving impracticable to ferret the Tories out, this declarant obtained a furlough from Col. MARTIN to return home, with an injunction again to join his company as soon as possible. In obedience to this order, he in a few days thereafter aimed to rejoin his comrades; but while on his way, for that purpose, he met Colonel **PAISLEY** at **Guilford Court House**, who informed the declarant that the Tories were embodied on **Deep River** in Randolph and Chatham Counties in such force as to render his return to his regiment extremely dangerous, unsafe and uncertain. At the suggestion of Colonel **PAISLEY**, who was first colonel of the Guilford militia, the declarant relinquished the idea of rejoining Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel MARTIN, and volunteered under Colonel **PAISLEY** who attached him to a company commanded by Captain JOHN MAY of the County of Guilford. In the course of one week, Colonel **PAISLEY** having assembled such troops as was found to be practicable, they, and this declarant, were marched into Randolph and Chatham counties to suppress the Tories there, then back to **Guilford Courthouse** and were dismissed.”

“At this time, he was in service, to the best of his recollection, a period of not less

than two months and two weeks, and here ended his services in the Revolutionary War, he having served in all to the best of his remembrance, a period of not less than nine months and one week. JAMES COTTON is the only living witness to any portion of his services in his power to procure. He was born in Orange County, North Carolina, as he was informed by his parents, on the 16th of September, 1760. His father caused the ages of his children to be recorded in the family Bible, and a copy of this is the only record of his age he has. He was raised to manhood in **Guilford County**, NC, at which place he entered the service as before stated.”

Attached document, from JAMES COTTON, who swore: “That before and during the Revolutionary War, he was well-acquainted with a man by the name of JOHN GIBSON, both as being inhabitants of Guilford County in the state of North Carolina. I was an enlisted soldier in the horse, and in 1781 was attached to a company of horse under the command of Captain JOHN MAY of said county and state, the services of which company was rendered in subduing the Tories in the counties of Randolph and Chatham. Colonel **John PAISLEY** was the commandant of said troop, during which term of duty, I do hereby certify that the above named JOHN GIBSON belonged to said company as a volunteer and performed the duty free of censure. And after his services as a volunteer was at an end, he the said GIBSON was dismissed at **Guilford Courthouse**. Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL had also some command in said troop, and I further state that I am now about sixty-seven years of age and Mr. GIBSON is some six or seven years older than I am...”

Pension Application of Thomas Gibson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1067, Application #S8560

THOMAS GIBSON, a resident of Randolph County, NC, aged sixty-nine:

“That at eighteen years of age he volunteered under Captain JOHN KNIGHT for the remainder of the war, holding himself ready to service when called on. He volunteered the month of the **Battle of Guilford**, he thinks March, in the County of Randolph, **then part of Guilford County**) and that throughout the whole of his service he was employed against the Tories, who were very numerous and dangerous, and in guarding the country against their deprivations, burnings and murders.”

“After joining Captain KNIGHT’s company they went in pursuit of Colonel FANNING, who headed the Tory party in North Carolina and who had become notorious for his many outrages, cruelties and murders, and in Randolph County, fell in with a party of his followers and had a skirmish with them at a place called **Larrance’s**. They also fell in with another Tory party on **Little River** in the same county, where the Whigs prevailed. They were thus employed in watching and chasing the Tories for about two months, when KNIGHT’s company joined a company from the **upper part of Guilford** under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE, at a place now called **Randolph Old Courthouse, or the Crossroads.**”

“Thence they marched down **Deep River** into the neighborhood of the **Buffalo Ford**, when they learned that Colonel FANNING with his Tory crew had retreated into South Carolina, about the **Waccamaw settlements** thence they returned to the **Crossroads**, thence to **Colliers’ on Caraway Creek** in Randolph County, where KNIGHT’s company remained sometime to guard Colonel COLLIER’s house, who had become obnoxious to the Tories. There, hearing of some outrage committed by the Tories about two miles from COLLIERS, he, with about twenty men under Captain KNIGHT went in pursuit of them; but managed so incautiously as to be perceived and fired upon in the night, by them, in which skirmish (which was a short one, the Tories soon flying) a ball grazed his head and Captain KNIGHT was also wounded in the head by a ball. He (GIBSON) conveyed KNIGHT to his (GIBSON’s) father’s, where he guarded him until his wounds got well.”

“He, then, with his company rejoined Colonel GILLESPIE’s company under Colonel John SAPP or SOPP at the **Crossroads** aforesaid, and the three companies marched into Moore County, where they were piloted by a boy to the rendezvous of the Tories, and where they killed some, took some prisoners and dispersed the rest. Thence they returned into Randolph, when the other two companies left KNIGHT’s.”

“He states further that he was in a skirmish between KNIGHT’s company and some Tories on **Jackson’s Creek** in Randolph, he thinks in the fall of 1781, in which one Tory was killed. That he was also under Colonel BALFOUR in a battle with the Tories in which three Tories were killed. He also recollects that he served with a Colonel ISAACS who commanded a company from the mountains in the western part of NC, and who came in pursuit of Colonel FANNING, the time he can’t recollect. He states also he served in Captain HODGE’s company from the **Haw Fields on Haw River**, and acted as a pilot for him.”

“...He thinks that he can establish a part if not the whole of his service by MANRING BROOKSHIRE under whom as lieutenant he served a part of his time. Also by PETER VIEWCANON? BUCHANON?, etc.”

Pension application of Wilbourne Gibson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1067, Application #R4000

WILBOURNE GIBSON, a resident of Ripley County, IN, aged seventy-five:

“I was drafted into the service of the United States in **Randolph County**, North Carolina in the spring of 1781. The precise month and day I do not recollect, and served for and during the term of three months. The captain of the company in which I served was John KNIGHT, Colonel [*THOMAS*] DOUGAN, Major [*JAMES*] DOUGAN, brothers. Names of the sergeants and corporals not now remembered. When my term of service was ended, I received from Captain JOHN KNIGHT, a regular discharge and considering it as no value or importance whatever, and being totally unlearned, it has long ago been lost and destroyed.”

“Under the command of the aforesaid officers, I was out on scouting expedition most of the time in and through the counties of Randolph, Rockingham, Stokes and Guilford, and was in several skirmishes with the Tories, but no general engagement. Colonel FANNING, as he was called, was the Tory that we were after most of the time, as he was constantly destroying of property, burning of houses, etc.”

“I recollect on one evening we were in a little town called **Hillsborough**, and were compelled to leave it for the want of provision, and on that very night, this Tory, FANNING took the town and all the inhabitants were made prisoners, and one gen'l, General TYRON, among the rest, and on that same night our company formed behind a fence along the road to take them by surprise, but we were afraid to fire for fear of killing our own friends who were prisoners, and so we mounted our horses which had been hitched back in the edge of the woods and retreated, and on the next day we had a skirmish at **Mendenhall's Mill**, in which we were defeated, but Colonel FANNING got his arm broke, etc...”

“The houses of John KNIGHT and Col. and Major DOUGAN, and many? other houses were destroyed by this same FANNING.”

Pension Application of John Nicholas Gift, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1068, Application # R4005

Regina Gift, widow of JOHN "NICHOLAS" GIFT a resident of Grates Township, County of Preble, Ohio, aged 90 years:

"That she is the widow of NICHOLAS, otherwise called JOHN N. GIFT, who was a private in the company commanded by Captain HENRY WHITESELL in the regiment of North Carolina militia commanded by Colonel PAISLEY in the War of the Revolution. That her said husband was drafted into the service of the United States at **Guilford County**, in the state of North Carolina where he then resided, on or about the last day of October 1780, for the term of six months. She further states that her said husband was in what was called the **Battle of Guilford**, which was fought about the middle of March 1781, and that his said services was principally confined to the state of North Carolina, and was engaged in defending and protecting the country from the ravage of the British army then marching through that state under CORNWALLIS. She further states that her said husband was honorably discharged from the service on or about the last day of April 1781..."

"Personally appeared, Daniel Christman, aged 83 years...I recollect **the Battle of Guilford**. It was fought in the spring season of 1781. I was then a boy and was living in Guilford County in the state of North Carolina. I was born and raised there. I was acquainted with JOHN N. GIFT, commonly called NICHOLAS GIFT at the time of the **Battle of Guilford**, we were living near neighbors, and I know the said Nicholas Gift served a six month tour of duty in the North Carolina militia, If I recollect right, he was drafted or went into the service in the latter part of the summer or fall season of 1780 and he did not return until the spring of 1781, after the **Battle of Guilford**. I always believed that he was in the **Battle of Guilford**. I was also acquainted with Captain WHITESELL and Captain FORBUSH [*FORBIS*] who lived in Guilford County..."

"Personally came, George Whitesell who...says 'I was well acquainted with JOHN N. GIFT, commonly called NICHOLAS GIFT... We lived near neighbors in Guilford County, North Carolina, and we came to the state of Ohio about the same time and lived neighbors here until the death of said NICHOLAS...I think no doubts ever existed in relation to his having served a tour of duty as aforesaid. I was well acquainted with Captain HENRY WHITESELL of Guilford County, North Carolina. He was our near neighbor and relative. I have often heard him say that NICHOLAS GIFT served a six month tour of duty as a private in his company in the War of the Revolution, and that he was in **the Battle of Guilford**..."

Pension Application of William Gipson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1078, Application #S17437. This version taken from The Revolution Remembered, by John C. Dann, with his preliminary commentary:

*“The Revolution in South Carolina and central North Carolina, inflamed by ethnic differences, British occupation, and a large and active Tory population, exhibited a vicious brutality matched in no other part of the country. GIPSON made occasional contact with the main army under GREENE, but he largely served with small companies roving the country, searching for Tories and meting out justice as they saw fit. The company headed by Colonel MOORE, on GIPSON’s third tour of duty, executed one prisoner and tortured another by “spiketing”, a brutal backwoods version of “picketing” (the spike was supposed to merely touch the foot, not be driven through it, as was the case here), an antiquated form of discipline occasionally used in both the American and the British armies. GIPSON’s narrative was included here because it demonstrates the harsh aspects of the war that are often forgotten in accounts of battlefield heroism.”*

*“In other places, GIPSON’s account is faulty, although it appears to have been the result not of intentional deception but of failing memory as to dates and officers. The **Battle of Briar Creek** occurred in March 1779, long before GREENE was in the south and a year and a half before GIPSON’s dating of the event. The Roebuck, on which he claims to have been imprisoned in Savannah, did not arrive in the South until early 1780, making a March 1779 capture improbable. There was an engagement at **Deep River**, North Carolina, on 29 July 1781, where a Colonel ALSTON and twenty-odd men were killed or taken, but this took place far north of **Briar Creek**. One can only guess about the engagement, place, and time when GIPSON was actually captured by the British.”*

WILLIAM GIPSON, a resident of Boone County, Indiana:

“In June or July in the year 1777, he volunteered and entered the company of Captain JAMES ARMSTRONG in Rowan County, North Carolina. Besides Captain JAMES ARMSTRONG, his company was officered as follows: one SHARP was lieutenant, one IRVIN was ensign, and this applicant was first sergeant; the company belonged to Colonel WILLIAM ARMSTRONG’s regiment. His company volunteered to go down into the lower counties of North Carolina in order to drive out and disperse the Tories collecting under one ELI BRANSON. His company rendezvoused at **Salisbury Courthouse**, otherwise known as Rowan Courthouse, two days, when they marched. No other company went with them, but General FRANCIS LOCKE and the said Colonel WILLIAM ARMSTRONG went in company with them.”

“This applicant, with the company. marched from Rowan Courthouse to **Randolph Courthouse**, thence to **Hillsboro**, thence to Chatham County, thence up **Deep River** to the **Sand Hills**. At the latter place the company took several Scots Tories and there hung one of them, thence proceeded up **Deep River** into Moore County, where they met with Colonel PHILIP ALSTON’s regiment and marched with his regiment about fifteen miles to the Colonel ALSTON’s plantation. He recollects there was one Captain JOHN CARRALL and one Major IRVIN belonging to ALSTON’s regiment. At

ALSTON's plantation they left his regiment, and applicant's company proceeded low down on the **Big Pee Dee River**, about the swamps on that river, where his company dispersed a collection of Tories."

"He then, with his company, marched up that river to the **Grassy Islands**, where the company halted, and his captain took out about thirty men, among which number this applicant was one, and went to the lower end of Randolph County to take or disperse one HUGH MCPHERSON and his associates, Tories, who were there collected and forming into a band to commit deprivations."

"This force of thirty men ranged through the lower part of Randolph and Rockingham Counties and went to a **Quaker Meetinghouse** in the latter county, where they took one CAMPBELL, a lieutenant in MCPHERSON's company, and from thence immediately started to meet the balance of his company left in command of Colonel ARMSTRONG (General LOCKE having returned home when the company were at Randolph County on their march out), and they proceeded on their journey about four days, when at night some disaffected persons in their detachment, as it was supposed, turned CAMPBELL loose, and he made his escape."

"The company then proceeded and joined Colonel ARMSTRONG in the lower end of Rowan County, on the **Yadkin River**, and then proceeded home, where he arrived about the last of November or first of December to the best of his recollection, making a campaign of about six months, the term for which he volunteered. During his absence, his mother, a widow woman, was tied up and whipped by the Tories, her house burned, and property all destroyed."

"This applicant would now set forth his second tour of duty as a soldier of the Revolution. In the month of March or April, but the precise month not now recollected, in the year 1778, General LOCKE ordered Colonel ARMSTRONG with the same company, or detachment, to march to the upper parts of South Carolina, on the **waters of the Pee Dee River**, to disperse certain Tories then in that neighborhood collected. This applicant, with his company under the same colonel, captain, and other company officers (except he declined serving as sergeant), in pursuance of the general's order, in the year and one of the months as above stated, met at General LOCKE's, the above place of destination being about sixty or seventy miles from **Rowan Courthouse**."

"That he thinks sometime in the month of May, but is not certain, he and his companions in arms on some small branch of the **Pee Dee or Yadkin** engaged with a number of Tories, and in the engagement Colonel ARMSTRONG received a shot in the hips which penetrated through and through. In this engagement, there were three of his company wounded and several killed, to the best of his recollection. The Tories were driven and a number killed and wounded. They were commanded, to the best [of] his recollection, by one BRYAN, and [he] is certain the Tory company were a squadron of BRYAN's men. Colonel ARMSTRONG was taken home, where he shortly thereafter, to the best of his recollection, died with his wounds above described, and after the engagement above related, this applicant and his company in about three weeks returned home nearly direct from a little town in South Carolina called **Charlotte**."

"The company marched to General LOCKE's in Rowan County, and there, this applicant received a discharge from the general including his first term of service of six months and the last tour of duty, three months, which was certified in the same discharge.

The last campaign he thinks, terminated in the months of July or August and made nine months which he had then served his country in the cause of independence. But the discharge showing these two terms of service, this applicant regrets to say, were not esteemed as valuable as the prosperity of his country and the gratitude of the present generation have since made it, and he in a short time afterwards lost or mislaid the same and has no knowledge at this time of its existence.”

“Sometime in the winter of 1779, this applicant’s family having suffered greatly by the disaffected party called Tories, his home and patrimony having been almost entirely destroyed in consequence of the attachment of himself and his brother to the cause of independence, he joined a very small party of Whigs who had been more or less harassed and inspired by the disaffected, which party were headed by one RISDEL MOORE (Colonel), Captain JOHN HALEY, Lieutenant ELIJAH CHARLES, Ensign ELISHA CHARLES, and others of **Guilford County**, North Carolina. This party ranged through Guilford, Randolph, and Surrey Counties.”

“That sometime in the summer of 1779, at one **WILLIAM BRAZELTON’s** in **Guilford County**, he and his party were in the house, when suddenly two armed men stood at the door. They, seeing the party within, immediately wheeled, and Colonel MOORE knocked down one of the men, who proved to be the notorious HUGH MCPHERSON, a Tory. His party soon took the other one, who proved to be one CAMPBELL and brother to the CAMPBELL taken prisoner and made his escape during the first campaign above related. His party took both of these Tories to **Guilford Courthouse**, about fifteen miles from the place of capturing them. There, a court-martial was held, composed of the officers of his party, and MCPHERSON was condemned and shot in the presence of this applicant. And CAMPBELL was condemned to be *spicketed*, that is, he was placed with one foot upon a sharp pin drove in a block, and was turned round by one THOMAS ARCHER, to the best of his recollection, until the pin run through his foot. Then he was turned loose.”

“This applicant cannot forbear to relate that as cruel as this punishment might seem to be to those who never witnessed the unrelenting cruelties of the Tories of that day, yet he viewed the punishment of those two men with no little satisfaction, as they were then supposed to belong to the identical band who inhumanly inflicted corporal punishment upon his helpless parent, who had committed no other offense than that of earnestly exhorting her sons to be true to the cause of American liberty. So notorious was the conduct of this applicant and his party towards the Tories of that neighborhood, that they were compelled to range the country, not daring to return home to stay anytime or separate until about Christmas 1779, where he stayed for the most part of his time until about October or November 1780.”

“In the months of October or November 1780, there was to the best of the applicant’s recollection, a call for a regiment of men in the counties of Guilford, Randolph, and MOORE, and Colonel PHILIP ALSTON and Captain CARRALL wrote from Moore County, where they resided, to **Guilford County**, where he resided, requesting him to join their regiment to go to the southward. And this applicant, upon receiving this letter, went without delay to Colonel ALSTON’s, and in about two weeks after his arrival the regiment was made up, and on or about the first of November, 1780, the regiment marched, as it was then said, to join General GREENE’s army. They crossed

the **Pee Dee** at the **Grassy Islands**, thence towards **Columbia**, South Carolina, and within a short distance of that place, had a slight brush with the enemy. Thence they marched towards **Camden**, crossed the **Wateree River** above **Camden**, thence towards the **Congaree**, where his regiment joined General PICKENS' regiment, who took command, crossed this stream below **Columbia**, South Carolina, thence they marched towards **Savannah**, crossed **Briar Creek**, and within a few miles of the crossing of that creek they joined the main army commanded by General GREENE, thence down to the mouth of **Briar Creek**, where the American army halted and the British army came up and gave battle [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. This applicant was [in the] engagement. He was close by Colonel ALSTON when he hoisted a white handkerchief upon the hilt of his sword as a signal of his surrender, and this applicant, with twenty or thirty of his regiment, including Colonel ALSTON, were taken prisoners, and a great number, but how many he does not recollect, were taken prisoners from other regiments."

"The prisoners in a few days were marched towards **Savannah**, and this applicant with the rest were there confined in an old ship called "the old *Roebuck*" which was placed at a considerable distance out in the bay. He thinks about five hundred prisoners were in the ship, including what were in before with the number captured at the mouth of **Briar Creek**. This applicant well remembers the severity of this imprisonment. He and his fellow sufferers were daily tempted to enlist into the king's army by gold and promise. A great many listed, and many died with disease."

"After he had endured for better than a month his imprisonment, Colonel ALSTON proposed to him and several others, particular and personal friends, to make their escape from the ship by throwing certain scantling out of the portholes. This project was accordingly, about ten or eleven o'clock that night, put in execution by the colonel by throwing a few pieces of scantling out as proposed. The colonel got out, and this applicant alone followed him, the others not venturing the hazardous enterprise."

"This applicant, placing himself upon a piece of scantling, followed his brave colonel, and together with him, as a good Providence would have it, this applicant was after some little effort and the aid of the tide, which was then favorable, carried to land safe. He and the colonel entered a swamp, and where they wandered that night. At daylight they were directed by the sound of an ax to a Negro man who was boating wood, or rather towing it out with a canoe. The colonel soon made an agreement with the Negro to set him and this applicant upon a certain point, not now recollect, and the colonel was to carry the Negro to the British and set him free as a reward for his services, and they were accordingly taken to the place."

"They then left the canoe in the care of the Negro, promising him to return soon and fulfill the agreement. That day, after the Negro landed them, they lazed about plantations, then being in the enemy's country, until night, when the colonel left the applicant and went to a house where he procured a piece of meat and returned. They attempted, dark as it was, to travel on towards the upper part of South Carolina."

"After several days, they arrived at one **HUGHES'**, an acquaintance of the colonel. He furnished the colonel with a Negro, a horse, money, and clothes, and with this applicant, proceeded to the **Waxhaws settlement** to the widow Jackson's, mother of the now venerable president of the United States, to the best of this applicant's present belief. At the widow Jackson's they stayed two days. There at the hands of the old lady, they

both received a suit of clothes, and the colonel was furnished also by her with a horse to ride home.”

“They arrived at the colonel’s residence in Moore County late in the winter of 1780. There, the colonel gave this applicant a discharge, and he thinks the last of February, 1781, making about four months. This discharge he also shortly after lost. He returned home to **Guilford County** and there stayed a few days, but such was the notoriety of his sentiments and feelings and attachment to the cause of liberty among the Tories that he did not feel safe to continue there but for a few days.”

“And about the first of March, 1781, with one Captain THOMAS HAMILTON with about fourteen or fifteen others, volunteered to go and meet the main army under General GREENE, then retreating before the British. They met the main army at **Charlotte**, North Carolina. Their little squad kept along near the main army for several days, until they arrived at **Salisbury**, and continued on in the same manner until they arrived at the **Moravian towns**, and thence through **Guilford County**, crossed the **Haw River** at the **High Rock Ford**, thence to **Halifax Old Town** in the state of Virginia, where GREENE’s army was reinforced. And the British retreated, and the American army following, recrossed the **Haw River** at the same place where the British burned their wagons, but this applicant’s party arrived on the ground before they were entirely burned.”

“Next morning, Captain HAMILTON of this applicant’s party had a little engagement with the flanks of the British, and this applicant had his horse shot from under him, lost his pistols, sword and cap, and made his escape back to the main army. Captain HAMILTON procured a horse and equipment for this applicant, and he was again mounted; thence they proceeded to **Guilford Courthouse** and the British to **Deep River Meeting House**, and at these two places the two armies lay preparing for battle several days.”

“The fourteenth of March, to the best of his recollection, Captain HAMILTON advised his party to join Colonel LYTLE’s company, and the party accordingly fell in upon the wing of LYTLE’s regiment. And on the fifteenth he was engaged in the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse**. With army, retreated to **Troublesome Ironworks** on the waters of [**Troublesome**] **River**, where they rendezvoused for one day with the main army, when, with Captain HAMILTON’s squad, they again returned to near **Guilford Courthouse** and there discovered the British to be upon the move.”

“They returned back to the main army but found them just ready to proceed after the British. His party continued to follow the main army, Camped with it (if not out at night) for several days, when GREENE turned again for South Carolina. HAMILTON, with his party, left the main army and went down into North Carolina, to one Colonel CRUMP’s, who commanded a regiment of militia, where this applicant with HAMILTON’s party stayed some days, perhaps a week.”

“Then they crossed the **Pee Dee** in South Carolina, joined a party commanded by one MARION, with whom they stayed about two weeks, caught one Tory, who was left with MARION to deal with. Then HAMILTON’s party went again to General GREENE’s army, laying between the **Wateree and Congaree**. When they came to the army, they were preparing to march to the **Eutaw Springs** [*Per Heitman, Battle of Eutaw Springs, September 8, 1781*], where the British army then lay.”

“The day after they arrived, the army moved towards the **Springs**. HAMILTON’s party continued to flank the main army until the day before the engagement at the **Springs**, when they attached themselves to [Colonel] WASHINGTON’s corp of horse and entered the engagement with the corps. The horse broke through the brush breastworks enclosing the springs. WASHINGTON was taken prisoner, and they retreated back about five miles upon the same road upon which they had marched to the engagement.”

“There the party under HAMILTON again left the main army and went back towards the **Springs** to take observations of the enemy, whom they found retreating, and they returned again towards GREENE’s army, and found him advancing towards the **Springs**. They proceeded, with the Americans harassing the British until the latter took shelter in **Charleston**.”

“GREENE marched them up to what was called “**the Four Holes**” to winter, and a short time after this, going into winter quarters, the army had cause to celebrate and rejoice at the fall of LORD CORNWALLIS, and soon after this memorable event, this applicant took sick, went about four miles from the main army, and lay at a private house all winter sick, and in the meantime his party under HAMILTON returned to North Carolina.”

“In March or April he went into camp, where he found that HAMILTON had left a discharge with one Colonel [blank] of the regular army and a recommendation or paper certifying the good conduct of this applicant, both of which this applicant lost or mislaid in a very few years. He returned home the summer of 1782 on foot, having the winter before, lost his horse.’

Pension Application of John Graham, National Archives Microseries M804, Roll \_\_\_\_\_, Application # \_\_\_\_\_

JOHN GRAHAM, a resident of Randolph County, NC, aged 71 years:

“He states that he was born in Paxtung Township in Lancaster County, state of Pennsylvania on 1st November 1761, and has a record of his age. That he removed to Randolph County (**then Guilford**) in the year 1775, and has lived in said county ever since, and now resides in it. He states that he entered the service of the United States with JOSEPH JOHNSTON, at the same time and under the same officers (to wit), he volunteered for three months under Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, Colonel BALFOUR and Colonel COLLIER, and armed and equipped himself for the light horse service, and joined the troop which the said Captain DOUGAN commanded. He states that this was early in the year 1779, and that the circumstances of his service so far as he can recollect them, are accurately detailed in the declaration of the said JOSEPH JOHNSTON, to which he begs leave to refer, and to adopt so far as these are concerned, as his own, deeming it unnecessary here to recapitulate them. He declares that his service amounted in all, to the best of his recollection to ten months; and that neither he nor JOHNSTON was in any important service in which both were not engaged.”

He stated that he can prove part of his service by his neighbor DAN MERRILL, and the whole of it, by the said JOSEPH JOHNSTON.”

Pension Application of Thomas Grear, National Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1117, Application # S8553

THOMAS GREAR, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 77 years:

“That he volunteered in Pennsylvania, Lancaster County in the company of Captain SCOTT, commanded by Colonel LOWERY, when nearly all of the citizens of Lancaster, York, and Cumberland Counties turned out and met at Philadelphia. That after leaving Philadelphia, he went with the troops up the Delaware to a town on the Jersey side called Burlington, below Trenton. That this was in the latter part of 1776 to the best of his recollection. That his company joined the regular army under the command of General WASHINGTON at Trenton. That he was engaged in the **Battle of Trenton**, that night put an end to the battle. That there ran a creek through Trenton. That General WASHINGTON continued on our side and the British on the other. That he marched off in the night in General WASHINGTON’s army. That he marched all the latter part of the night, and arrived at Princeton at daylight. That before leaving Trenton, he assisted in building large fires to deceive the enemy.”

“That shortly after their arrival, the Americans were engaged in battle at Princeton with a part of the British army coming to join LORD CORNWALLIS. That the enemy was defeated. That in this battle, General M\_\_\_\_\_ was killed. That he was marched thence to Somerset Courthouse and thence to Morristown, where the army took up winter quarters. That he continued in Morristown about two weeks. That there were brought to Morristown, prisoners from some place north? south? of that place. That these prisoners were sent under the care of the said Captain SCOTT and his own Co. to the C.H. County of Lancaster, PA to the barracks. That after he returned he was discharged from the service, and received a certificate of service for 4 months. That he resided in Pennsylvania until 1778.”

“That he and his father’s family then removed to **Guilford County**, NC. That at **Martinsville**, Guilford County, he volunteered in the company of Captain FORBIS August 1780 in **Guilford**. That he marched to the south under Colonel PAISLEY and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON below **Charlotte**, Mecklenburg County. That he retreated with General DAVIDSON back to **Salisbury**, Rowan County. That he was there left by the troops to take care of the baggage wagons. The troops marched to the south and returned late in the fall of the same year, 1780, when he was discharged and sent home to **Guilford** with some troops from the same county. That this was a three month tour.”

“That previous and he believes the summer [1779?] before the last mentioned tour, he volunteered and was marched under Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY up on the **Yadkin River** after one Colonel BRYAN, a Tory, in which he consumed a few weeks. That he took many other such short tours after the Tories off in various sections, but his recollection does not sufficiently aid him to give of them a satisfactory history, or their seasonal date.”

Pension Application of William Hall, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1166, Application # S2592

WILLIAM HALL, a resident of Randolph County, NC, aged 85 years:

“That he had removed to **Guilford County**, NC and was there drafted, to wit, in August 1782, and went into the minute service under Captain O’NEAL. He states that he was engaged in this service about four months, in endeavoring to suppress and keep down the Tories, who were rising in great numbers, and becoming troublesome upon the approach of LORD CORNWALLIS, to North Carolina. He states that he received no discharge from this service, but was sent with five others by his Captain to General DAVIDSON, according to a requisition to that effect, and joined General DAVIDSON’s army on the **Catawba** near the old **Nation Ford**.”

“He was then placed under the command of Captain ANDREW WILSON, in the regiment commanded by **Colonel PAISLEY**. At that place they were joined by General SUMNER with fifteen hundred men. From that place, they marched to **Sugar-land Creek** in Mecklenburg County where they lay about two weeks; and thence to **Charlotte, Mecklenburg Courthouse**. There they had a battle with the British army under LORD CORNWALLIS and the American troops were overpowered by numbers, defeated and compelled to retreat to the east side of the **Yadkin River** at **Sloan’s Ferry**, where they remained about three weeks. In this battle in which he was engaged, the Americans took forty-seven British and Tory prisoners, and that he was one of the guard sent to conduct them to **Guilford Courthouse**, whence he returned to General DAVIDSON, then at **New Providence** in Rowan County. At **New Providence Creek**, he got his discharge from Captain ANDREW WILSON, having served three months, which discharge is now lost.”

“He states that the whole term of his service was about seven months, etc.”

Pension Application of Thomas Hambleton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1169, Application #S32301

THOMAS HAMBLETON, a resident of Sumner County, TN, aged 71:

“...In the month of August 1780, when he was placed on the muster roll and was attached to the company of ARTHUR FORBIS, the company commanded by FORBIS at the requirement of the government. Volunteered to do a tour of duty for the term of three months. They rendezvoused and were mustered into the service under Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina, and they marched to the south and joined General DAVIDSON’s army at a place called **Blackjack Camps**, from that were detached off on duty and marched from place to place for some months as a scrimmaging party until they were reunited to the army in South Carolina. At this time the company to which he was attached was commanded by Captain JAMES *[could he have meant Andrew?]* WILSON, a call having been made for volunteers, applicant in company with WILLIAM GAMBLE, HUGH MCCRORY and others to reinforce Col. DAVIE’s troop of horse and marched to Col. DAVIE’s camp on the **Catawba River** from whence they marched back to headquarters at **New Providence**, where he was regularly discharged from the army.”

“On his return to his residence in North Carolina, he volunteered and joined Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE’s mounted dragoons. During this service he acted as a spy and pilot in different places until the 14th day of March 1781, when Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** with his command marched to the place where the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** was fought. On that day he was on guard and ordered to that post by General GREENE himself in person.”

“After the **Battle of Guilford**, Captain GILLESPIE’s company by the command of Colonel **PAISLEY**, reconnoitered through the counties of Chatham and Randolph, NC in order to suppress the spirit of disaffection that prevailed in that country and in pursuit of Col. FANNING, one of the most troublesome officers belonging to the enemy, until the fall of the year 1781, when he was ordered out under General RUTHERFORD and rendezvoused near **Cross Creek**, from whence they marched on in the direction of **Wilmington** and intercepted the enemy at the **Raft Swamps** and forced them to retreat into **Wilmington**, from whence he returned to his place of residence in the **County of Guilford** and stood in readiness until the next call, which was made in March 1782.”

“He then volunteered under Colonel EDWARD GWINN to take a route after Colonel FANNING and drove him from the country. He acted as a spy under Colonel WILLIAM WASHINGTON. He entered the service of the thirteen colonies in August 1780 and remained with little or no interruption from that time until the year 1782. General MORGAN, Colonel HARRY LEE, Colonel BILLY WASHINGTON, Generals BILLY SMALLWOOD and GREENE, regular officers in the Revolution. He received a discharge from Captain ARTHUR FORBIS for the first term of service which has been lost or mislaid, etc.”

Pension Application of David Hamilton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1170, Application # R4521

DAVID HAMILTON, a resident of Gibson County, TN, aged seventy-six years:

“This declarant states that some time in the summer of the year 1779, he was drafted to go into South Carolina against the British, who were daily expected to make an attack on **Charleston**. The captain, who commanded the company to which this declarant belonged was by the name of JONAS FROST, the Colonel in command of the regiment was by the name of ANDREW HAMPTON. This declarant states they were marched from **Guilford County**, North Carolina to **Salisbury** (same state) where they remained perhaps a week or two, when they were directed by the commanding officer to return home and hold themselves in readiness to march southward, at a minute’s warning.”

“This declarant states that sometime in the fall of this year, they received orders to go to South Carolina, 300 miles distant. They were again marched to **Salisbury** under the command of his before-mentioned officers. From this place the companies proceeded on southward. This declarant, not wishing to walk the distance, remained some days and hired a horse, and shortly after followed his company. He \_\_\_\_\_ on horseback as far as **Nelson’s Ferry** on the **Santee**, and there left his horse and proceeded on foot to **Charleston**.”

“When he arrived here he reported himself to his Captain (JONAS FROST), was enrolled and went on duty. He was also under the command of General LILLINGTON, and was attached to his brigade. Here the declarant states they lay three months, incessantly engaged in throwing up breastworks, making fortifications, etc. The British fleet were at this time, lying \_\_\_\_\_ the harbor, and the British army was encamped on the opposite side of the **Ashley River**, erecting their batteries and fortifications. This declarant states that while lying here he \_\_\_\_\_ General LINCOLN was in the command. Major SHARP and Major NELSON, Brigade Inspector, were the only Continental officers whom he saw. This declarant states that after his term of service was out, he received a regular discharge signed by his captain, JONAS FROST, and his colonel, ANDREW HAMPTON, which is hereunto affixed and forwarded with his declaration, also a certificate of discharge from Captain ROBERT BELL. After being discharged he returned home, having been out for service five months.”

“This declarant states that some time after he returned home, he volunteered to go against the Tories in North Carolina. They were marched up to **Moravian Town**, under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY**, where they remained about a week and then returned home. They were shortly afterwards again marched up to the **Yadkin** against the Tories, but states that they found none embodied. They were out about 3 weeks and then returned home. This declarant states he was engaged in scouting in **Guilford County**, NC during the time CORNWALLIS was lying there, but does not recollect how long. After the **Battle of Guilford**, CORNWALLIS marched into Virginia, when soon after the war closed...”

“DAVID HAMILTON, aged seventy-eight years old...doth make the following additional declaration...”

“He states that in 1779 he was drafted to go into the South Carolina against the

British. He was drafted from Captain ROBERT BELL's company, and of the 4th division near **Guilford Courthouse**, NC. He states that they immediately proceeded from **Guilford County**, NC under Captain JONAS FROST, who commanded the company to which this declarant belonged, to **Salisbury** (same state) where they remained two weeks, when they were sent home with directions to be ready at a minute's warning to march south. He states that in the fall of the same year (1779), they were marched by his captain, JONAS FROST, from **Guilford County**, NC to **Salisbury**. The troops were marched from thence to South Carolina, and this declarant states that he procured a horse and proceeded on after his company as far as **Nelson's Ferry** in South Carolina on the **Santee River**, when he proceeded on foot and joined his company in the City of **Charleston**, SC. His captain was still JONAS FROST, his Col. by the name of ANDREW HAMPTON, all under General LILLINGTON and General LINCOLN, who was the commander-in-chief of the Southern Department. This declarant states that he served here three months for which he received a discharge, signed by his commanding officers, Captain JONAS FROST and Colonel ANDREW HAMPTON, which discharge is appended to his first application for a pension. In this tour he states he was attached to General LILLINGTON's brigade. Declarant also states that after he was discharged, he returned home to **Guilford County**, NC."

"This declarant states that again in the summer of the year 1780, he volunteered to go under Colonel PAISLEY in **Guilford County**, NC, and served against the Tories. He states that they were marched up to the **Moravian Towns** in Surrey County, NC and was out on this expedition 2 weeks. When they returned to **Guilford County**, they changed their course and proceeded up the **Yadkin River** in Rowan County, NC, and from thence into Randolph County where they were engaged ranging the country in search of Tories, and succeeded in making prisoners of some."

Pension Application of James Hamilton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1171, Application #W155

Jane, widow of JAMES HAMILTON, a resident of Carroll County, TN, aged 79 years:

“The declarant cannot ascertain now, with distinctness, the different troops, company, regiments or corps he served in. She has understood from her deceased husband that he served some time under EDWIN GWINN as his captain, but she thinks this portion of the service was a volunteer independent company whose main object was to act against the Tories. This company she thinks, was raised in Orange and **Guilford Counties**, North Carolina. She does not remember if she ever heard her husband declare the date or the duration of service under Captain GWINN, otherwise than that it was in the Revolutionary War.”

“She states that she learned from her said husband that he was in the army at the time of General **GATES Defeat** [*at Camden, per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] and was at that time a soldier under his command, but that he was not in that action, having been detached to guard some prisoners at that time in possession of the American army, which were however, released immediately after General **GATES Defeat**, some of the guard being killed, some taken, and others dispersed. If she learned from her husband she does not now remember the other officers under whose command her husband at that time served, nor does she remember if she ever knew the duration of their term of service, nor its date otherwise than it was near into the time of General **GATES Defeat** in the War of the Revolution.”

“She states that at the time of the **Battle of Guilford**, her said husband was in the army as she has often heard him say, and she thinks it likely that he served there under a captain whose name was FORBIS. Of this however, she is not certain and thinks it possible the impression may be in her mind from the fact that a person known as Captain FORBIS was wounded in that action.”

“She states that he served a tour against the **Cherokee Indians** [*1776*], but she cannot now remember any of the officers commanding on that expedition. Its duration, she always understood from her husband, was five months. Her understanding was that this service was before the **Battle of Guilford** and also before the defeat of General GATES, though her mind cannot fix the date.”

“She does not know that she has heard her husband say whether he served as a volunteer or as a drafted militiaman, but her general impression is that his services were rendered in character of volunteer, and that those services altogether would cover a period of something like three years during the War of the Revolution.”

“And for more particular proof of her deceased husband’s services, she refers to the proof transmitted to the pension officer, and of the witness whose deposition was transmitted to that officer, having as she understands such \_\_\_\_\_, namely Mr. JOHN GWINN.”

[The next two pages only contain family data, and have been deleted, lacking relevant information for this study.]

“Personally appeared...BENJAMIN STARRITT, who...sayeth that he was in the army with JAMES HAMILTON in the North Carolina militia, drafted and was mustered

into service the tenth day of November, 1778 and was discharged the tenth of May following. We were in one mess, and were both in the **Battle at Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*], and served our tours and went home with honorable discharges.”

“After that, I saw him often in the army but not in the same troops with me, and do not remember who were his officers. That tour we served under General RUTHERFORD in a regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** in Captain JOHN DONNELL’s company. I do know that he was in service and on scouts too. He married a lady by the name of Jane Gwinn in February ’82. He was twice wounded by the enemy.”

“I have seen the deposition of his widow and think it correct and if any draws pensions, I would think she ought. I am 78 years of age and get a pension for my services in the regular army. In my former deposition I stated that we were out together in 1779 and till the following May. By mistake I stated it one year too late, which mistake I have corrected in this deposition. This will certainly account for our serving a longer tour than three months. We were drafted for five months, but were out as long as above stated.”

“The deposition of JOHN GWINN, a citizen of Depew? County...Tennessee, being now seventy-six years of age and of strong and sound mind: that he...JOHN GWINN, was a soldier in the Army of the Revolution and served in the North Carolina militia, and for said services he was entered on the United States pension list of West Tennessee. That he was well-acquainted with JAMES HAMILTON while in actual service in the Army of the Revolution.”

“Question 1st-What way did JAMES HAMILTON serve in the Revolution and how long did he serve?

Answer-He served as a volunteer, sometimes on foot and sometimes on horseback. We served together from **GATES’ Defeat** [*at Camden, per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] until the surrender of CORNWALLIS. I do not recollect the length of time.”

“Question Second-State the regiment and the names of your officers.

Colonel MOORE of Caswell County, NC was our colonel. DAVID GRES??? was our captain, FERGUSON? was our Lieutenant, and LESLEY? was our ensign. I have forgotten the No. of our regiment, but I think it was the second.”

“State the part of country through which you marched.

We marched from Orange County to **PeeDee River**, thence to **Lynche’s Creek**, thence to **Rugeley’s Mills**. Here we parted.”

“State which battles he was in.

**GATES Defeat** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] was the first, **Whitesell’s Mills** [*per Heitman, March 6, 1781*] the next, **Lindley’s Mills** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781*] the next, and the next day on to Colonel **PYLE’s Defeat** [*at Holts Racepaths, February 25, 1781*]. We were together the whole time, were even in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and were in several skirmishes with the Tories.”

“State whether or not he was wounded.

He was wounded through the calf of his leg and in the head at the same battle, all done at **Lynche’s Creek**. At the same time out in the same battle, I was also wounded in my shoulder. The surgeon? who attended us was from **Wilmington**. I have forgotten his name, though he was an Irishman.”

“How many tours did you serve with him?

We were out all the time from the first time we volunteered until the surrender of LORD CORNWALLIS. Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL had the command of us for some time. General BUTLER had the command of us all the time. We were under my brother EDWARD GWIN, who was our captain for some time.

State what part of the country he lived in when he went into service.

He lived in **Guilford Country**, NC. I lived in Orange, though we lived close together.

State the time and place of the marriage of JAMES and Jane HAMILTON.

Sometime in February 1782, in Guilford County, NC. I did see them married and they were legally married, and that I was well acquainted with JAMES HAMILTON from the time of his marriage until his death, which happened on or near the 7th day of April, 1831 and that Jane Hamilton was a widow on the 4th day of July 1836, and still remains a widow.”

Pension Application of Joseph Hamilton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1171, Application # R4517

JOSEPH HAMILTON, a resident of Davidson County, TN, aged seventy-three or four years:

“In June 1780, he volunteered his service as a soldier under Captain BELL, in **Guilford County**, NC. The company was placed under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY** and all of the regiments commanded by General DAVIDSON who occupied the station, at that time of General RUTHERFORD, who was in the hands of the British as a prisoner at war, taken at General **GATES Defeat**. Upon the rendezvous at **Guilford Courthouse**, it was the principle design of the General to awe a set of Tories who were flying about the country [of] **Guilford Courthouse**, last. All of the army went in pursuit of the Tories, up to **Spyker’s**, 18 miles from the **Courthouse**, where information was had of the Tories trail.”

“The next morning after our arrival, we pursued on to the **Richlands of Hugh Warrior**? Here it was discovered the Tories were marching for the British encampment, under CORNWALLIS, at **Camden**, and to overtake them, was deemed impossible, so all turned for **Guilford Courthouse** again, which reached, all were disbanded, excepting a company posted to guard the jail, which contained some prisoners. Sergeant SAM BELL commanded this company, applicant being one. When they had guarded these prisoners awhile, this company was turned over to Captain FORBIS, other companies raised, forming the regiment under Colonel **PAISLEY** and General DAVIDSON commandant, about the first of September of that year 1780.”

“All of the army moved off towards the British camp under CORNWALLIS, marched up through **Salisbury** in Rowan County, thence to Mecklenburg County, where General GREENE was met with the main regular army. The conjunction of the two armies was made at the **Black-Jack camp**. Each of the contending armies made many maneuvers, exerting their skill for supremacy in tactics, before any assault would be made.”

“Finally, and before the retreat of the American army, applicant, though but a boy of sixteen years of age, obtained a furlough on account of sickness from Captain FORBIS, and started back for **Guilford Courthouse**. This was about the twenty-fifth of December 1780, Christmas-time. His whole term of service this tour, beginning in the latter part of June 1780 and ending at or about the twenty-fifth day of December of that year, will make the term of service about 6 months.”

“Applicant served in the earlier part of 1780, when the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** was fought [*wrong year, per Heitman March 15, 1781*], but the service was short and bad recollection about it, together with the want of proof and dates, [*prevent?*] him from entering into the minutiae of his service, claiming compensation alone for the above enumerated six months, which he hopes fully to establish by evidence of an undoubted kind, and which will accompany or append this application-the certificate of service for three months under Captain FORBIS, applicant has, yet shall also be general-it has been defaced or torn, not enough though it is to be hoped to reward.”

“JAMES PORTER makes oath that he is well acquainted with JOSEPH HAMILTON, that he knew him when he enlisted in 1780 under Captain FORBIS, with

whom he served three months. Affiant well remembers this latter fact, because he was Sergeant in Captain FORBIS' company..."

Pension Application of Henry Hardin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1186, Pension #S31732

HENRY HARDIN, a resident of Walton County, GA, aged 71 years:

“That he entered the service in the year 1777, on the fifteenth day of October in that year, as a volunteer with Captain HENRY SMITH for the term of six months and served in Colonel PREVARD or BREVARD’s Regiment of the North Carolina militia under the command of General LINCOLN, Colonel LYTLE, and Major NELSON of the Continental line, and General WILLIAMSON of the militia; the names and rank of the other officers he states he has forgot. And the deponent further declares that he served the said term of six months in the land service and that he left the said service on the fifteenth day of April, 1778 at **Turkey Hill** on the **Black Swamp**, South Carolina, at which time and place last aforesaid he was regularly discharged, which discharge is no where in this deponent’s power and custody at this time, having been, as he believes, long since lost or destroyed.”

“And this deponent further declares that at the time he entered in the service, he resided in the County of **Surrey**, North Carolina, but he was born in Johnston County of said state, and that during said term of service he marched from the **Moravian Town** in said state to **Salisbury**, to **Camden** in South Carolina, and from that place to the **High Hills of Santee**, and crossed the **Santee River** at **Nelson’s Ferry**, thence by the **Eutaw Springs** to **Bacon’s Bridge**, thence to **Jacksonboro**, and from thence by the lower road to **Purysburg** at headquarters on the **Savannah River**, but this deponent sayeth that during said term of service, he was not engaged in any battle or fight with the enemy.”

“And this deponent further declares that he again entered into the service of the United States in the year 1780 in the month of June of that year, but the precise day this deponent does not now recollect, for a term of three months as a militia man with Captain ABSOLOM BOSTICK of Surrey County, North Carolina, DAVID HUMPHRIES, 1st Lieutenant, and this deponent as 2nd Lieutenant in said company, and that said company was attached or belonged to Colonel MARTIN ARMSTRONG’s regiment in General RUTHERFORD’s brigade under the command of Major General CASWELL of the militia, which was joined to the Continental line not far from **Cheraw Hills** in South Carolina under the command of General GATES; and from thence marched to **Lynch’s Creek** to **Rugeley’s Mill** on the road to **Camden**, and from thence towards **Camden**, about halfway to which place the American forces were met by the British forces. A battle ensued and the former were defeated and this deponent was engaged in said battle [*per Heitman, August 16th, 1780*]. And this deponent further declares that his commission as 2nd Lieutenant in the militia company aforesaid is lost or mislaid, that he cannot now produce it, but the fact is sustained by the affidavits of DAVID HUMPHRIES, 1st Lieutenant in said company, hereto annexed.”

“And this deponent further declares after General **GATES Defeat** aforesaid, the company to which he belonged was never afterwards reorganized, as there was no place of rendezvous for his company appointed, and he thereupon returned home to Surrey County, North Carolina; but in a few days, took his horse and went to [*New*] **Providence**, Mecklenburg [*Co.*], North Carolina, where he again entered into the service of the United

States by joining the militia Light Horse as a substitute for PETER EATON under Colonel DAVIE, who was the commander under whom he served two months and was then regularly discharged, after marching from *[New]* Providence to the **Waxhaw settlement**, where he was discharged as aforesaid, which discharge is lost or mislaid, so that he is now unable to produce it.”

“And this deponent further declares that he again entered into the service of the United States in the year 1781, in the month of March of that year, by order of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel HUNTER, who about the time CORNWALLIS entered into **Guilford County**, North Carolina, gave orders for every man who was able to bear arms to join the army under General GREENE, by joining Captain THOMAS COOK’s company of Light Horse, of the militia under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel JAMES HUNTER in which company this deponent served a few weeks, the company being disbanded after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** *[March 15th, 1781]*, North Carolina, in which county this deponent then resided, having removed there in the month of February preceding; but was not engaged in said battle by reason of his being absent on forage duty.”

“And this deponent further declares that in the fall of the said year last aforesaid *[1781]*, he was again in the service of the United States as a volunteer in the Light Horse company of Captain THOMAS COOK commanded by Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL in pursuit of the noted Tory FANNING, Colonel of the Tories. And this deponent further declares that he was at various other times and under various other officers engaged in suppressing and disarming the Tories which he does not herein detail as the terms of service tho’ numerous, were short and under partizan officers acting upon their own responsibility...”

“Personally came...DAVID HUMPHRIES... who sayeth that he acted as captain of a company of Surrey regiment of North Carolina militia in the year 1780; that HENRY HARDIN was put under my command as an ensign of that company, who now petitions the States for a pension, was put under his command in the year 1780, and with me at the time of **General GATES’ Defeat** near **Camden** in South Carolina, on the 16th day of August, 1780, on which day the army got broke up by the memorable defeat, and those that escaped got home as they could. The said HARDIN, while under my command, behaved himself well as a good soldier and friend to his country.”

“Honorable \_ Clayton, Presuming upon our acquaintance and I hope of good opinion of each other, I take this liberty of requesting you to attend to some business for me if your attention to it should not be incompatible with your other duties as a representative of the people of Georgia in the National Council.”

“I entered in this place three days ago my declaration for a pension to which I am entitled under the law passed by Congress last June. In that declaration I have stated a term of duty under Captain A. BOSTWICK’s company of the NC militia from Surrey Cty, as 2nd Lieutenant and that DAVID HUMPHRIES was 1st Lieutenant in said company; and also that I had lost or mislaid my commission as 2nd Lieutenant, but that the fact of my service as such 2nd lieutenant was sustained by the affidavit of said HUMPHRIES thereto annexed.”

“At the time that the declaration was drawn up and passed upon by our Inferior Court, I did not have the affidavit of said D. HUMPHRIES, nor had I seen him in a great number of years, as he lived in South Carolina. I have since having procured his affidavit by sending for it to SC and he stated in his affidavit that he was the captain of said company and that I was ensign. I have appeared to be a contradiction or discrepancy between his affidavit, my statement in my declaration. I have reflected upon the subject much and my memory enables me to give this explanation. BOSTWICK was the captain when we left Surrey County, NC, but about the time the company joined the Continental Army under General GATES near the **Cheraw Hills**, SC, or before the **Battle of Camden**, BOSTWICK had returned home in consequence of sickness and then 1st Lieutenant HUMPHRIES was promoted to the captaincy of said company.”

“I wish you to see the Secretary of War and attend to my claim and give this explanation to the apparent contradiction...etc.”

From a letter by A. Clayton, continuing the subject:

“...Consequently, he rose to the 2nd lieutenantcy from being ensign when they started. This is irresistibly inferred from his swearing he was 2nd lieutenant in his declaration. The report of the pension agent says the declaration must be returned that the applicant may show “if he served both as ensign and lieutenant, the length of service in each grade.” Now if it is returned, nothing more certain can be obtained than what already appears.”

“The whole service as an officer was three months, his service as an ensign was only a few days, during the march of the company from Surrey Co. NC to the **Cheraw Hills** in SC, a distance of about 90 or 100 miles, for which, if the pension office should think proper to exercise a rigour surely very incompatible with the spirit of humanity if the law, any deduction that may be made that may be thought right and just in the case... etc.”

Pension Application of James Hilton, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1282, Application #S30484

JAMES HILTON, a resident of Washington County, KY, aged 76:

“That in the year 1778, in the **County of Guilford**, North Carolina, he joined Captain MCADOW’s Light Horse company in the minute service in which service he continued for upwards of four years, during which time he was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** and six different skirmishes with the Tories and British, as follows:

1st On **Deep River** [*probably under Captain McAdow*] we dispersed about 300 Tories and took about a wagonload of arms.

2nd We had a skirmish with the British Light Horse at a place called the **New Gardens** [*this was just prior to Battle of Guilford Courthouse, would not have been under Capt. Thomas Clark, who was already dying or dead*], when we fired upon the infantry in **Guilford County**. We lost ten or twelve men and killed a good many of the British. We had to give way and make the best retreat we could.

3rd We had a skirmish in Randolph County when we took five or six prisoners and some arms, and several killed [*This may have occurred under Capt. Thomas Clark.*]

4th We had a fight with Tories at the **Soapstone Mountains** [*possibly under Captain Thomas Clark*] when we dispersed them.

5th And a skirmish with ?ditto at a place called **Tory Town** [*possibly under Captain Thomas Clark*];

6th and the last fight we had with the Tories was at the **Rice Swamp** [*did he mean Raft Swamp?-this could not have been under Capt. THOMAS CLARK, he died before both Guilford Courthouse battle in March 1781, and Raft Swamp in fall of 1781*] about one hundred and fifty miles from **Guilford**, when we lost about one hundred men. Colonel O’NEAL was our principal commander. We took about one hundred prisoners and killed about the same number in the fight and hung a good many also.”

“During his four years service as a minute man in the Light Horse, for he served in no other capacity than a Light Horseman, he was under the following named officers: Captain MCADOW, Captain MOORE and **Captain CLARK**. We were commanded by Colonel LEE in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, where we were badly whipped. We were discharged from the service of the United States after the surrender of LORD CORNWALLIS. During the four years he was attached to the minute service, he was fully two years in actual service, yes and upwards, for it is a fact not to be contradicted that the Tories were worse in Guilford, Randolph and Orange Counties, than the British. Our principal officers were General GREENE, Colonel LEE, Colonel O’NEAL and the captains above named. He further states that he was born and raised on **Deep River**, North Carolina...etc.”

The further declaration of JAMES HILTON...now a citizen of Mercer County [KY]:

“That in the year 1777 or 8, he cannot now recollect which, he entered the service of the United States in the minute service in **Guilford County**, North Carolina where his father then lived, in the company commanded by Captain MCADOW of Light Horse and

remained under him for about eighteen months, during which time he was in actual service in the field at least twelve months.”

“He then joined Captain MOORE’s company of Light Horse or mounted men, and served with him in actual service about the same length of time, then MOORE was promoted in some way, and **Captain CLARK** took command of us, and he served with him until the end of the war. He is fully convinced that he was with **CLARK** in actual service upwards of five months. He further states that he belonged to the cavalry and was in the minute service, and he knows that he was out more than half the time, and he served faithfully nearly five years.”

“It is impossible for him in his present situation to recollect all the different tours of actual duty, and the different marches and counter-marches they made, but the fact that he now exists is not more certain than his service in the War of the Revolution, and that was upwards of two years.”

“He will state one or two additional facts not mentioned in his former declaration. He was wounded in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** with a sword or cutlass across the upper part of the forehead, the scar is plainly to be seen, at the same time his horse was shot down dead, and in extricating himself, he was struck with the butt end of a musket across the right shoulder by one of the enemy and fell, but was quickly relieved by his comrades, and the British soldier shot dead.”

“He also states that he received another slight wound in the skirmish the **New Gardens**, across the right thigh. In this affair, the enemy brought the cannon to bear upon us, and their guns were so directed that the limbs of the black jack, or oak, as they are called, fell thick upon us.”

“In the conclusion, he does not now remember the precise time under the command of General GREENE and Colonel LEE. He cannot recollect the names of the places where he served, his recollection has greatly failed him, and he refers to his previous declaration in connection with this, and lastly, if any old soldier is entitled to receive the benefit of the act passed for them as soldiers and patriots of the Revolution, his is one of that number...”

Pension Application of Joshua Hitchcock, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1289, Application #S31126

JOSHUA HITCHCOCK, a resident of Floyd County, Kentucky, aged 91 years:

“He first entered the service whilst he resided in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina about the 10th day of December (but in what year he is not able to recollect). He met his company in the County of Rowan and under the command of Captain FROST (Christian name, I think was JONAS) as a drafted soldier for a tour of three months. He marched on with his company under the command of Captain FROST to the town of **Charlotte**, where Captain FROST with his company, 4 or five other companies also being there, when we halted and stayed 3 or 4 days, waiting for General RUTHERFORD to come on and march us on to cross the North Carolina line. Then General RUTHERFORD came on and marched us on over the line dividing North and South Carolina, which we crossed on the 24th day of December, to the best of his recollection.”

“He entered in this first tour as a militia soldier under the above named Captain FROST who also belonged to the militia of North Carolina. Colonel ANDREW HAMPTON was the commanding Colonel, Major DICKSON was the major, Lieutenant J??? HANCOCK was the lieutenant, JAMES RAY the ensign, and CHARLES DOUGHERTY the sergeant of his (this applicant’s) company. Colonel LYTLE and Captain LYTLE, Continental officers, also went along with us ‘til we got to **Charleston**, where they (Colonel LYTLE and Captain LYTLE) left us.”

“From the North and South Carolina line, we marched on to the town of **Camden** and **crossed the Wateree River** and encamped and lay there several days about one mile from the river. From this camp near the **Wateree**, we marched on and crossed the **Congaree River** and we camped near the river at **Colonel Thompson’s Mill** and lay there several days, time not exactly recollected, but we stayed at **Colonel Thompson’s Mill** he thinks about 7 or 8 days. From here, he was marched on by **Monck’s Corner** and on within 12 miles of **Charleston**, South Carolina, and lay there 3 or 4 days encamped in the woods. From here he was marched on to **Dorchester** where we encamped for one night only.”

“From **Dorchester** he was marched back and on to **Charleston** and encamped in sight of the town of **Charleston** in the woods at what was called the **Smokey Camps**, where we stayed about a month or nearly so, til on the 24th of February we entered **Charleston**. Whilst we were in **Charleston**, he was compelled to stand sentinel 2 hours at a time with an intermission of 2 hours rest. On the 24th of March, after staying in **Charleston** one month, he received a discharge signed by Colonel HAMPTON, which discharge has been lost...”

“One year from the September following after his first discharge, he was again drafted in the militia of North Carolina about the first of the month (September) but in what year he does not recollect. He still lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina when he was drafted the second time, which was for a tour of three months. He met his company at **Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina immediately after his second draft, where he arrived very early in the month of September, he thinks, not later than the 2nd

or 3rd day of the month. He stayed at **Guilford Courthouse** 3 or 4 days, waiting for the company to assemble, when the company all assembled, which was about the 5th of September to the best of his recollection.”

“Captain GEORGE STEWART of the militia took the command of the company. The name of the lieutenant of the company not recollected. He thinks there was no ensign. DAVID WADDLE was the sergeant of the company. From **Guilford Courthouse** he was marched on under the command of Captain STEWART, within a few miles of **Cross Creek**, where we met with a company under the command of Captain HUMPHRIES. Some short time after the companies under Captain STEWART and Captain HUMPHRIES joined, where we were encamped one night, a messenger came on from General RUTHERFORD with orders to join him (General RUTHERFORD) at headquarters on a small branch in the woods near what place he does not recollect, but not far from **Cross Creek**.”

“He marched on (the companies of Captain STEWART and Captain HUMPHRIES continuing together) ‘til we joined General RUTHERFORD and after staying there one night, he was marched on (General RUTHERFORD having the chief command) and marched over the country in different directions, never encamping more than two nights in one place, waiting, as he (this applicant heard it then said) for artillery to arrive to go on and storm **Wilmington**, which was in the possession of some Scotch troops. News came of the evacuation of **Wilmington** and General RUTHERFORD gave orders that such as wished to do so might receive a discharge and return home. He then received a discharge about the last of November or 1st of December, the exact time he cannot recollect, for a tour of 3 months, which was signed Captain GEORGE STEWART, and then went home to his residence in **Guilford County**, North Carolina...”

Pension Application of Prosser Hogan, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1299, Application #S36592

PROSSER HOGAN, a resident of Greene County, Kentucky, aged 54 years in 1818:

“That a little before the **Battle of Germantown** [PA], which he believes was in 1777, he enlisted as a regular soldier, received a bounty in the **County of Guilford**, North Carolina in the American Continental army in the Revolutionary War with Great Britain, in the company of Captain ANTHONY SHARP, in the regiment commanded by Colonel CLARK, and in the North Carolina line for three years. This affiant served the said three years as a soldier as aforesaid and underwent hard service a little before the expiration of said three years.”

“He re-enlisted in the same company which was then commanded by Captain TATUM, in same regiment [2nd, Continental] and line, for and during the war. Before the end of the war, he was taken prisoner at **Charleston**, South Carolina and deserted from the British at that place. This affiant of course, could get no discharge, his officers being then, all prisoners on Charleston, SC...”

Pension Application of Joseph Jackson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1400, Application # W370

JOSEPH JACKSON, a resident of Morgan County, Illinois, aged 72 years in 1832:

“About the month of March 1780, he volunteered to serve a tour of duty in the militia of three months at the **Haw River Presbyterian Meeting House**, Guilford County, North Carolina (he, at that time, resided in the said County of Guilford) under Captain ANDREW WILSON, of that county. There was a regiment formed in that county. The troops were mustered into service into the regiment organized at **Guilford Courthouse** in August or September 1780. **Colonel JOHN PAISLEY** commanded the regiment, marched to **Charlotte** and then joined the army under the command of General SUMNER. General SUMNER marched out towards the **Catawba River**, but returned to **Guilford** at the near approach of the British Army. The deponent does not recollect the various movements of the American or British army about this time. He remembers that **Colonel PAISLEY’s** regiment was discharged or dismissed from the army at a place called **New Providence**, and marched back to **Guilford Courthouse**, when the men were discharged. The deponent was not in any engagement or battle during this service.”

“Immediately upon his return home, he was again called on to enter the service as a volunteer. At this time the British and Tories were passing through the country in almost every direction, and the “Whigs” found it necessary for the protection of themselves, their property and their families, to keep themselves in constant readiness for action, pursuit or “retreat”. The above-named Captain ANDREW WILSON called on his company for volunteers. The deponent volunteered. The company did not march on any regular campaign, but acted in the county for the protection of the lives and property of the “Whig” or American party.”

“The company continued in this service until after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** in March 1781. This deponent cannot at this time, say how long he was in service, but according to his best \_\_\_\_, he was in service from August or September 1780 until about April 1781. He never received any pay or compensation for his services. He received a written discharge for the first three months service...He does not know of but one man who served with him in the army, whose name is THOMAS HAMBLETON. He resides (if living at this time) in Sumner County, Tennessee. JOSEPH SUMMERS of Morgan County, Illinois was acquainted with deponent during the war, and knows that deponent left home to go into the service, and knows from report, that he actually served...”

Pension Application of Abner Johnson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1418, Application #R5649

ABNER JOHNSON, a resident of Maury County, Tennessee, aged 73:

“In the year 1777 (and as well as he can remember) [*It appears from the battle description that the year was 1778-79*] in the month of October of that year, volunteered in **Guilford County**, North Carolina under Captain JOHN NELSON, who was a captain in his neighborhood, and when the men were called for, all who did not volunteer to make up the number wanted were to be drafted, this deponent volunteered, and so did all the rest, except one who was drafted. The name of the lieutenant was CHARLES HUGHES and the name of the ensign was GEORGE PARKS, and this deponent and one ALLEN WALKER were sergeants of the company. His company belonged to Colonel **PAISLEY**'s regiment, which together with Colonel SAUNDERS regiment from Granville County, NC were under the command of General RUTHERFORD.”

“The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse**, and after Colonel SAUNDERS regiment got to that place, they all marched to South Carolina, and on the march they passed through the towns of **Salisbury** and **Charlotte** in NC (as he supposes) and **Camden** in SC to a place called **Smokey Camp**, near a little village called **Purysburg** (as deponent recalls), from which, after some time, they were marched to a place called the **Black Swamp**, and then to a place called the **Two Sisters** and several times changed this camp.”

“Whilst he was out on this campaign, General LINCOLN commanded the regulars in that part of the country. During the same campaign General ASHE was defeated at **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. During the time he was out, they were a part of the time in the country between **Augusta** and **Savannah** on the **Savannah River** and served occasionally on the Georgia side. He was in no battle, but there were some little skirmishes with the British and Tories. The length of this service, he cannot state with positive certainty. He knows it was more than five months and he thinks he was absent from home more than six months.”

“He knows that after he volunteered in October, they were marched a few days after the 7th of November. He remembers a particular circumstance that took place on the 7th and he knows it was two or three days afterwards that the troops were under way, and that their time was out either on the 10th of April or the 10th of May following. He cannot after as great a lapse of time be positively certain which. When the time was out, the troops were discharged and he came home with his captain, who was Captain JOHN NELSON, and who lived in the same neighborhood with him, and whether he received a written discharge or not he cannot now remember. He knows he served out the time and was dismissed with the other troops...”

“After this campaign was over, but the precise date or year he cannot remember with certainty, he was again engaged in the public as follows: He lived in the same county (**Guilford County**, NC) with Governor MARTIN, who was governor of the state. There was a call for men to guard the governor against the Tories and British, from his residence to a place called **Nutbush** where the assembly was to meet, and this service was to stand as he now believes, as a three months tour of duty. This deponent

volunteered in this service, as they were requested to do by the governor, and went with him to the place where the assembly was to meet, where they remained some time, but in consequence of the times being troublesome, a sufficient number of members did not meet to make an assembly, when they were dismissed and returned home.”

“After this term was over, he again volunteered and went with the governor to a place called the **Moravian Town** or **Salem**, where the assembly was to meet, and after getting there and waiting some time, a sufficient number of members failed to attend to make a house. They were again dismissed and went home. This tour was also to stand as another tour of duty of three months, as the governor told them. These were the only regular tours of duty which he performed during the Revolutionary War, except in scouting parties, in several of which he was engaged against the Tories.”

From SAMUEL CARUTHERS pension application-“That he entered the service in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina wherein he then resided, as a volunteer in the militia service under Captain JOHN NELSON, Lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES and Ensign LOVETT REED and attached to **Colonel WILLIAM?** [*probably supposed to be John*] **PAISLEY**’s regiment for five months. He cannot recollect the date but is very certain that it was the same year that the battle was fought at **Stono** [*per Heitman, 1779*], that from **Guilford Courthouse** he marched under the before mentioned officers to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where he joined General RUTHERFORD’s brigade, and Colonel \_\_\_ LOCK. From **Charlotte**, we marched on to **Purysburg** in South Carolina. We joined General LINCOLN on the **Savannah River**, that he was stationed at **Purysburg** for \_\_\_ weeks. In his first tour he recollects ALLEN WALKER, JAMES HAYES, ABNER JOHNSTON and \_\_\_ ALLEN and JOB BAKER in? his? mess.”

Pension Application of Gideon Johnson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1421, Application #S4456

GIDEON JOHNSON, a resident of Williamson County, TN [*in 1832*] aged 78 years:

“That I enlisted in the army of the United States in the last of the month of July 1776 for the term of twelve months under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG from Surrey County, Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE from **Guilford County**, in North Carolina. I resided in **Guilford County**, NC at that time and joined the army in that county at a place called **Spring Garden**. Captain ARMSTRONG’s company joined the second regiment of the Continental line at **Salisbury**, shortly after my enlistment as well as I can recollect, which regiment was commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. We lay at **Salisbury** about three months when we marched thence to a place near **Hollisworth Mills** on **Duncan’s Creek**, which I think is a branch of the **Catawba River**. Receiving information that there were a body of Tories collected either on **Duncan Creek** about fifteen miles distant, we were marched thither in the night and surrounded them near daybreak, when we [were] fired on by their sentinels and our men closed in upon them and took, as was reported, one hundred prisoners, whom we marched to **headquarters** on **Duncan’s Creek**, where we guarded them two days when they were sent to **Charleston**, South Carolina.”

“Shortly after this, we rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, I going by home by furlough, whence I, in the company of Captain SAMUEL MARTIN who had recruited a company of fifty men with some delinquents, marched to **Charleston**, SC, where we joined the main army, the latter part of the summer of 1777. I in the meantime, having been employed in assisting Captain SAMUEL MARTIN in recruiting men, he being a recruiting officer of the U.S. Army and in scouting after the Tories in NC.”

“On account of the sickness of the troops in **Charleston**, we left that place where I took sick and was hauled to **Camden** in a wagon, where we lay 10 days. From that place the army marched towards **Salisbury**, NC and I being too sick to travel further, was left at the **Widow Sutton’s** on **Seven-Mile Creek** under the care of Sergeant REUBEN CURTIS. At the end of ten days I went to **Charlotte**, NC where I met with Captain SAMUEL MARTIN, with whom I traveled to **Salisbury**, where I arrived about the last of October, 1777, where I think I received a discharge signed by Colonel ALEX. MARTIN, which I have lost, not thinking it would ever be important to me.”

“Some years after this, when Colonel ALEX. MARTIN was chosen governor of N. Carolina, the year I cannot recollect, it being necessary for him to have a life guard, I was chosen by him as one of his life guard, and became such in **Guilford County**, and marched with him thence to a place called **Nutbush** in **Granville County** where we, after remaining some time were dismissed and returned home after an absence of about four weeks. Captain JOSIAH GATES commanded this company of lifeguards. It was represented to us when acting as his guard that that tour should answer as a three months tour, but whether I got a discharge for the same I do not now recollect.”

“In about 1778 or the winter of 1779, I carried an express from Colonel JAMES MARTIN of the **County of Guilford** to the western part of the state into Burke, Buncombe and Wilks Counties and delivered the same to Colonel and Major ERVIN,

Colonel and Major MCDOWELL and to Mr. GREENLEA of Buncombe County. In this expedition I underwent much hardship on account of inclement weather and high waters and returned home after having been absent about four weeks...”

“September 13, 1832-This day came JOHN W. CRUNK...that in the year of 1776 he was intimately acquainted with GIDEON JOHNSON in the Continental Army and further saith that he knew him to be a regular soldier in the Revolutionary War, in the second regiment of the North Carolina troops commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN and Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG’s company and her further saith that he (CRUNK) and the said JOHNSON both belonged to the same company at the same time, and he further saith that in consequence of sickness that he (CRUNK) was separated from the regiment and sent home and that he never returned to the regiment again, the time for which he enlisted having expired before he recovered from his sickness, but that said JOHNSON continued in the army for a long time, and returned home to **Guilford County** honorably discharged, the time for which he enlisted being eighteen months. He further adds that they were both born and raised in the same neighborhood.”

August 9, 1833-“GIDEON JOHNSON in addition and explanation of his said declaration...states that he served as a private from July 1776 till October 1777, fifteen months, for which he got a discharge as stated in said declaration.”

“He states that he served as a private for one month as a life guard for Governor MARTIN in the year 1778 as well as he recollects, he is not certain of the time.”

“He states that he served as a private one month in carrying an express from Colonel MARTIN to Colonel and Major ERWIN and others as stated in his declaration in 1778 or 9, making in all as near as he can recollect, seventeen months and in every instance as a private soldier.”

Davidson County Tennessee, January 1840:

“Personally appeared, GIDEON JOHNSON, aged 86 years...that he entered the service in the month of June 1775, he thinks in the second regiment of the Continental line of North Carolina as a regular soldier, under the command of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, in which there were four companies: First company commanded by Captain JOHN DAVIDSON of Rowan County, second company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG of Surrey County, third company commanded by Captain \_\_\_ PICKET of Anson County, fourth company commanded by Captain JOHN BELL of **Guilford County**, which four companies composed said regiment.”

“Deponent states that he first turned out as a volunteer under Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE, who was Lieutenant under his Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, at **Spring Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina** for a term of (he thinks) of twelve months; rendezvoused in the latter end of said month at **Salisbury**, and (he thinks) left **Salisbury** in September following. While at **Salisbury**, a dissatisfaction arose amongst the troops and a second enlistment became necessary and was proposed by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN for a term of eighteen months, for which time said declarant volunteered, he thinks about the last of July or first of August 1775.”

“The troops, when leaving **Salisbury**, were ordered south, kept **headquarters at**

**Hollingsworth Mills on Enoree River**, about four weeks, after which the troops were ordered south on a meandering route, to the **Hickory Camps**, he thinks near the borders of South Carolina, from thence, he thinks, in the month of January following, they were informed, there was a company of Tories collected on **Duncan's Creek**, to which place the troops were ordered and marched under the guidance of our informants. On our arrival at said **Duncan's Creek**, we had a small skirmish with the Tories. They fled, save three hundred prisoners we took, and marched back to **Hickory Camp**. Guarded them there two days and nights. Thence we were sent to **Charleston**, South Carolina under a guard of militia. From **Hickory Camp** we marched south in the direction of **Ninety-Six** through the country watered by **Tyger River, Congaree, Wateree Rivers**, falling down below **Ninety-Six**. Thence we went towards **Bell's Mills on Deep River** in the direction of **Fayetteville** in North Carolina. Thence we returned to **Salisbury**, where we stayed five or six weeks, and where many of the troops were furloughed for a small space of time."

"We were from thence marched to **Charleston**, through the **Swamps of Santee River** and arrived at **Charleston** some time in August, just in time to see the British embark, when they evacuated **Charleston**, or **Sullivan's Island** near **Charleston**, where we continued until (I think) the latter end of October following, occupying the old British **Barracks**. From which place we were then ordered to march in consequence of the bad health of the troops, of whom many had died. On our first or second days march at night, going towards **Camden**, in **Goose Creek**, deponent for the first time was taken sick and put in a wagon, he thinks about twenty miles from **Charleston**, and hauled from thence to **Camden**, he thinks 130 or 140 miles. There, in consequence of sickness of the troops we lay about three weeks. Some two or three men died there, and from thence we marched to **Seven-mile Creek** at **Widow Suttle's**. Deponent was given out for dead and left in the care of Sergeant REUBEN CURTIS for an attendant. Deponent thinks he lay here about three weeks, from whence deponent started about, leaving his gun and shot bag and belt? bit? not being able to carry them, has never heard of them since."

"He pursued the army alone (having left Sergeant CURTIS sick) to **Charlotte** in North Carolina, where he stayed with SAMUEL MARTIN, about two weeks. From thence, by the assistance of the said SAM'L MARTIN, he went to **Salisbury** where he joined the remaining fragment of his regiment, he thinks some time in the month of November 1776. After remaining at **Salisbury** a short time, deponent by permission of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN left for his house in **Guilford County**, being very weak. Arrived he thinks, in November, near the latter end. He afterwards saw Colonel MARTIN who gave him a discharge, his term of eighteen months being ended."

"Sometime in the month of January or February in the year 1777 or 1778, deponent was engaged by Colonel JAMES MARTIN of the militia of the **County of Guilford** to bear some expresses, he thinks to JOSEPH and CHARLES MCDOWELL living in **Wilkes County**, North Carolina, both bearing commissions in the United States service; and to Major ALEXANDER ERWIN and Major GREENLEE, living, he thinks, in **Burke County** and state aforesaid; for which service he, Colonel JAMES MARTIN gave him a receipt for a term of three months served as a militiaman."

"Deponent thinks in the month of May, June or July 1779, he again volunteered as a life guard to Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, to guard and convey him to **Wilmington**, he being appointed Governor of the State of North Carolina the fill the

place of [*Thomas Burk*], Governor who was taken prisoner by the British. In consequence of services pressed, which Colonel A. MARTIN met, we did not escort him quite to **Wilmington**. JOSIAH GATES being Captain, we marched back to **Guilford**, for which service deponent got from (he thinks) Colonel MARTIN a certificate for a three months term of service as a militiaman.”

“Deponent further states that he was at home plowing in his field when he heard the firing of the cannon and platoons at the **Battle of Guilford** on the 15<sup>th</sup> of March, he thinks 1781 or 1782. He immediately took out his horses, seized his gun and hastened hither, though not at that time in service himself. He had a substitute (ELIJU CURRAY). He met the baggage wagons near **Guilford**, making their way to a safe place, out on **Haw River**. He turned round, led them on till he knew they could not mistake the way. He then hastened to the place of action and joined his countrymen in that engagement, it having nearly ended. Reconnoitered and assisted in burying dead for about 9 days. This service was voluntary for which deponent had no receipt, nor did he expect or demand or wish any.”

“Deponent had been previous to this, summoned as guard to the Legislature at **Salem** in North Carolina in which service he was engaged about 3 or 4 weeks. Deponent further states that the discharge of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, the receipt of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and the last receipt from Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, making in all a term of two years service, etc.”

“...That his name is already on a pension roll of the agency of the state of Tennessee, was placed there on the 20th day of August 1833, and receives a pension of fifty dollars payable semiannually. That said pension is not proportionate to his terms of Revolutionary services for the want of a living testimony to the facts herein before stated. That he has, since making application before, found living, ?Olituopy, of whom he did not know, which accompanies this declaration; many things now also came to his own recollection since, which are true and not named in his former declaration...”

In 1832, an ABNER JOHNSON, of Maury County, TN aged 74 years, stated that he served in the Revolution a part of the time with GIDEON JOHNSON.

January 29th, 1840-“Personally appeared, RICHARD VERNON, aged eighty-one years: That he has been acquainted with GIDEON JOHNSON for upwards of seventy years, first in the state of North Carolina and then in this state. That he was present when said JOHNSON enlisted into the regular army in Continental service, with Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE of Captain ARMSTRONG’s company, Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN’s regiment. That the troops to which he belonged marched to the south as he then understood, that about the time his enlistment expired he returned to his father’s house, where deponent visited him and found him reduced almost to a skeleton by sickness. That said enlistment was for twelve or eighteen months.”

“That he knows Colonel JAMES MARTIN sent expresses to some persons in Wilkes County, North Carolina, but does not recollect who was the bearer of them. That he knows also that Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, when he was appointed Governor of North Carolina had a guard to escort him on his way to **Wilmington** and that JOSIAH GATES was captain of that guard, but he does not recollect who composed the guard; and

that said JOHNSON served as one of the guard to the Legislature at **Salem.**”

“Said deponent also states that he was personally acquainted with Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE and JOSEPH and CHARLES MCDOWELL. He also states that during the Revolutionary War and afterwards, said JOHNSON was considered a good Whig and a true friend to his country and was frequently engaged in active service during the War. He also further states that he was acquainted with WALT CRUNK, and would believe him on his oath, etc.”

Pension Application of Isaac Jones, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1439, Application #S31777

ISAAC JONES, a resident of Telfair County, Georgia, aged 74 years:

“That in the year 1777 during the Revolutionary War he was drafted in the said state of Virginia into the service of the militia thereof for the term of three months and served under Captain THOMAS BALDWIN from some time (the precise day not recollected) in September in the year last aforesaid until the 4th day of March 1778 when he received his discharge from the said Captain BALDWIN which has been lost or destroyed. That while in said service under said Captain BALDWIN, he was marched from said Frederick County to Fort Pitt on the Ohio River, where they joined Colonel JOHNSON and General HAND and from thence marched down the Ohio River to Fort Wheeling where he completed his service for the three months for which he was drafted as aforesaid, and a part of the troops called in the service were discharged, but the company in which he, the declarant served was (he still continuing in the service in said company) marched from thence up to Beach Bottom Fort to protect the frontiers against the Shawnee tribe of Indians and continued there until discharged as aforesaid, all of which service he, the declarant, performed as a foot or militia soldier.”

“That during the summer of the year 1778, he removed from the said county of Frederick, state of Virginia into **Guilford County**, State of North Carolina. That in the said **County of Guilford**, in the year 1779, he was drafted into the service of the militia of the state of North Carolina for the term of three months and served under Captain WILLIAM WILSON as a foot soldier for the term of three months when he received his discharge from the said Captain WILSON which has also been lost or destroyed.”

“That while in the said service under the said Captain WILSON, he was marched from the Courthouse in the said **County of Guilford** to the town of **Salisbury** where they joined General RUTHERFORD and from thence marched down the **Yadkin to Rocky River** where he was in a slight skirmish with the Tories embodied on said **Rocky River** at a place called **Colson’s old Plantation** [*possibly July 21, 1780*], whom they were drafted to dislodge or break up and from thence to the **Courthouse** in the said **County of Guilford** where he received from the said Captain WILSON his discharge last mentioned. The name of the colonel under which this last service was performed was Colonel NEWNAN.”

“That in the same **County of Guilford** in the year 1780, he was again drafted into the service of the militia of the state of North Carolina for the further term of three months and served under Captain PETER O’NEAL as a foot or militia soldier for the said term of three months. That while in said service under the said Captain O’NEAL he was marched from the **Courthouse** in the said **County of Guilford** toward the town of **Salisbury** until they joined Colonel ROBERT PORTERFIELD and General GATES, who was on his way from the north and from thence marched by **Cheraw**, state of South Carolina, toward **Camden** in the same state of South Carolina until they met the British Army at or near **Camden** aforesaid in which engagement he was [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], and from thence returned home to **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, but the American Army having been routed and the company in which he served

separated, he received no regular discharge...”

Pension Application of William Jones, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1448, Application #R5757

WILLIAM JONES, a resident of Carroll County, Tennessee, aged 87 years:

He states that he was drafted and entered the service of the United States as a private in the Revolutionary War under Captain O'NEAL, in **Guilford County**, North Carolina and served out his tour of three months for which he was drafted. He marched down the **Yadkin River** and crossed it, where it was called **PeeDee**, and then joined General RUTHERFORD. Soon after which GATES and RUTHERFORD's armies were united and marched to the engagement of **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] in which our forces were routed and dispersed, and the declarant states that this, he supposes, was the cause of the soldiers not being regularly discharged, not rallying again before his term had expired. He states that this draft and service occurred, he thinks, in the summer of 1780, or in fall of that year."

He states that in 1781, in the beginning of the year, he volunteered, living in **Guilford County**, for an indefinite period of service as a private under Captain PHILIPS, General GREENE commanding, and was in this service on the day of the **Battle of Guilford**, having on the morning of that day, 15<sup>th</sup> March '81, been sent by the General along with PHILIPS together with others, on express for arms. After this battle the soldiers dispersed and went home. He states that his service during this tour, as he verily believes, amounted to more than 3 months, but he is positive and believes it was that long."

The declarant states that he was not in the service he has just mentioned, what was called a minute man, having much of such service besides and for which he claims nothing. He states that there was further service rendered by him, but in such short and indistinct tours, and so long a period of time having elapsed, he can't remember anything about them distinctly..."

Pension Application of William Kerr, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1476, Application #R5892

WILLIAM KERR, a resident of Dearborn County, Indiana, aged 79 years (in 1835):

“That he entered the regular army in the North Carolina state troops as a substitute for his brother DAVID KERR, the month and year he cannot recollect [*very early, 1775 or 1776*], that he entered the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, Major ANTHONY SHARP, and commanded by Captain PATRICK MCGIBBONEY, Lieutenant WILLIAM DENT. That he was also acquainted with one Captain JOHN NELSON, who belonged to the same regiment. That he served in said company as a substitute aforesaid, the full period of eighteen months. That he entered in said service in said company at Guilford Courthouse, was marched from there into the state of Virginia and from there into South Carolina to **Charleston** and was discharged in South Carolina, as he thinks, on the **Peedee**. That he was in no battles or skirmishes during said period of 18 months, and had a regular discharge which he has lost. That at the time he entered the service as aforesaid, he resided in Guilford County, NC.”

“That a short time after he returned from the 18-months tour, he volunteered against the Tories, but the year and month he cannot recollect. That he was in a volunteer company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY, and Ensign WILLIAM GILMORE. That his company, with several other volunteer companies, met in **Anson County**, NC, and was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, and as he thinks, Major JOHN NELSON. That he volunteered for a tour of 3 months but did not serve the whole time. Was out six weeks at least and perhaps 8 weeks. That he was marched from his place of rendezvous in **Anson Co.** into South Carolina. Was in no battles, was acquainted with no regular officers this tour. Was marched back to North Carolina where he was discharged regularly, but has lost his certificate of discharge, and that he was discharged in **Guilford County**, NC, but the year and month he cannot recollect.”

“That the next fall after his last mentioned tour, but the year and month he cannot recollect, he was drafted in the NC militia for 2 months at **Guilford Courthouse**. That he was commanded by General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD, Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY and Ensign WILLIAM GILMORE. That he was marched from **Guilford** to **Charleston**, SC, from there to **Augusta** on the **Savannah River**, where he remained until his time was expired, when he returned to **Salisbury**, Rowan County, North Carolina, where he was discharged by General RUTHERFORD, but has lost his certificate. That he was in no battle, was acquainted with no regular officers and served the full period of five months, but cannot recollect the time when he was discharged.”

“That a short time after his last mentioned discharge, he turned out as a volunteer for “during the War of the Revolution”, and met at **Salisbury** aforesaid, the day and year he cannot state. [*He*] was sergeant in a company of horse commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant DANIEL GILLESPIE, Major [*JAMES*] WHITE, Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE and General [*WILLIAM*] DAVIDSON. That he was marched into SC. [*He*] was in a skirmish with the Tories in **Wahabs Lane** [*September 21, 1780*],

where they took 90 horses and 80 prisoners from the Tories where the British army appeared in sight before they left the ground. Shortly after which skirmish he was marched back to **Guilford**. That he served on this tour in the capacity of Sergeant, 3 months.”

“That in a very short time after his return from the above tour he was again called out, served in the same company when Captain GILLESPIE was made Colonel, Lieutenant GILLESPIE was made captain, GEORGE PARKS Lieutenant and he was made cornet. *[They]* left **Guilford Courthouse**, went to **Salisbury**, thence to Mecklenburg County, thence to **Camden**, thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where they joined the regular army, as near as he can at this time recollect, under General MORGAN. That during this tour he was in the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** *[March 15, 1781]*. *[He]* was acquainted with General GREENE of the regular army, that General DAVIDSON was killed at the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin River** *[February 6, 1781]*, when he fell under the command of Colonel WASHINGTON, that he was in the **Battle of Cowpens** *[January 17, 1781]* and **Eutaw Springs** *[September 8, 1781]*, that he was in a skirmish with the British at **Charlotte** *[September 25, 1780?]*, where Colonel DAVIE was his commander.”

“That after the **Battle of Guilford**, he marched under General GREENE into Virginia, and was at the **surrender of Cornwallis** *[October 19, 1781]*, though not in the battle. That after the surrender of CORNWALLIS, he was marched back to North Carolina and discharged but cannot recollect the name of the General who gave him his discharge. That during the last tour, he served as a volunteer in the capacity of cornet for the period of six months. That at this time he cannot recollect any of the periods when he entered or left the service... That he had a commission when he was cornet which was signed by the then governor of North Carolina, which has since been destroyed or lost.”

“...Personally came, WILLIAM KNIGHT, of lawful age, who being duly sworn deposes and says that he is now a Revolutionary pensioner of the United States. That he was personally acquainted with WILLIAM KERR (who is now applying for a pension) before he entered the service of the United States, that he was also personally acquainted with him in the Revolutionary War. That saw him while in the army at **Hillsborough**, Orange Co, North Carolina, also a few days before the **Battle of Cowpens**, also at **Charlotte**, also at **Salisbury**. That he was with him under General GREENE, in marching from North Carolina to Virginia, before the **surrender of Cornwallis**. That he also saw him after the surrender, on his return home. That he has a perfect knowledge of him and his service, cannot state the length of time he was in the army, but something more than one year, he knows of his being in the service.”

Pension Application of Peter King, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1489, Application #W7981

Jane King, widow of PETER KING, a resident of Smith County, Tennessee, May 1837:

“That she is the widow of PETER KING who was a private in the army of the Revolution and served in different tours of service almost throughout the Revolution. His first tour of services was in the militia service under the command of Captain BEARD and under Colonel MAYBEN or MAYBOURN [*MABEN*], and under General GREENE. He served this time three months as a volunteer and marched this time to **Richmond in Virginia** as well as she can recollect. She knows that his route was towards **Virginia** and **Petersburg**. They lived at this time in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. This was before the British had come about, but they had been fighting at the north some time before. He was discharged this time, but all his papers have been placed in the hands of some person in Jackson County in this state a short time before he died and this affiant can't recollect who was the person, as he was then endeavoring to get his pension, but died before he could succeed.”

“He entered the service again shortly after his return, and she thinks under General GREENE, but cannot recollect the name of his captain, but she recollects his being at the **Battle of the Eutaw Springs** [*September 8, 1781*] and at **Camden** [*April 25th, 1781, Orange Co militia, including Capt. James Ray were there*]. Her recollection of these battles are more fresh in her recollection than his tour of service. He served three months this tour. Was discharged as a militia volunteer but continued at home but a short time. She had two children at this time and the British were then coming toward North Carolina and it was necessary that all who could bear arms should go as a volunteer or be drafted.”

“He turned out as a volunteer again and joined the army of General GREENE. This was after GREENE had come into North Carolina and the British also was marching upon **Guilford**. She cannot recollect the captain's name this tour, but distinctly recollects his coming home with his brother who was very sick and his commanding officer, thinking it was the smallpox sent him out of the army and her husband took him home to his father's. This was two days before the **Battle of Guilford** [*March 15, 1781*]. She distinctly recollects the **Battle of Guilford**, they lived only four miles off when the action took place and a party of Americans came to where her father lived on **Reedy Fork Creek** and tore up a bridge fearing lest the British should come that way.”

“Her husband waited on his brother for seven days and then he died. It was not the smallpox as was thought, but a fever. On the death of his brother, her husband immediately joined the army. There was none of the British army came to her father's as it was off the road. He served this tour three months and was discharge, which discharge is mislaid as above stated.”

“He then with some persuasion, agreed to stay at home and hired a substitute for one whole year, but after having paid the substitute a likely mare, bridle and saddle, he found that he would be compelled to go again, and volunteered for a whole year. Was stationed sometimes at **Salisbury**, sometimes on **Pedee River** as occasion might require. He was at the battle with the Tories on **PeeDee River** [*Colson's Mill? July 21, 1780, possibly under Henry Connelly or Absalom Bostick of Surrey Co.*], **Ramsour's Mills**

*[June 20, 1780, some Surrey and Orange Co. militia there]* and at \_\_\_\_ **Ford** *[if this was Shallow Ford under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, then date was October 14, 1780].*

During this tour of service he frequently got furloughs to stay at home a week or sometimes a day or two. She can't recollect the name of his captain or officers on this tour of service, which was the most important took a considerable army to keep down the Tories. He was discharged this time as before, but it is with the other papers and cannot be found..."

"On this day *[May 1837]*...appeared James Davis...made oath that he is well acquainted with PETER KING in his lifetime, and Jane King, his wife. He became acquainted with them in Washington County, east Tennessee *[afterward Greene County, then North Carolina]*. They had moved from near **Guilford Courthouse**. This was in 1784. The Revolutionary War was but just over and he lived close by the connections of the Kings, and more particularly PETER KING and his wife Jane... This affiant has heard said PETER KING relate his services in the War of the revolution, particularly his engagement he was in the **Battle of King's Mountain** *[October 7th, 1780, Surrey Co. militia were there]*, also at several others but cannot say particularly at this distance of time..."

"This day *[May 1387]*...appeared William Bertram...that he has known PETER KING and his wife Jane King for thirty-two years past and he has heard PETER KING frequently speak and relate his services in the War of the Revolution. He has heard him repeat the circumstances of seeing Colonel WASHINGTON, TARLETON meet and the horse of the latter jumping across the wagon at the **Battle of the Cowpens** *[January 17, 1781]* frequently, and also other services in other tours..."

"On this day *[March 1840, Jefferson County, Illinois]*...appeared BENJAMIN KING...aged seventy-four years...and says 'His brother PETER KING entered the service of the United States in the year 1775 and served during the remainder of the war. His first trip in the service lasted three months. His second trip lasted six months, and he recollects of his having been out in the service at one time nine months without being at home. This trip was near the close of the war, he was scarcely ever at home, and when he was, it was but a short time, being kept busy in the service. He was a drafted militiaman and held the office of lieutenant all the time he was in the service. He was at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** and at a skirmish in **Hillsborough** *[April 25, 1781, or September 13, 1781].*'"

"On this day *[June 1843, Monroe County, Kentucky]*...appeared JOSHUA BROWN...aged eighty-five years...that he was in the War of the Revolution as one of the Virginia Blues and went over to North Carolina to the neighborhood of a place called the **Red House** *[January 1781]*. This affiant then lived in Pittsylvania County, state of Virginia, and his captain, who was by the name of Saulton, took sick on the day they started and did not go. They were mustered into service under Colonel THOMAS OWENS and Major BUTLER."

"It was at this place that affiant met with PETER KING from **Guilford County**,

North Carolina, with whom he became afterwards, well-acquainted. Affiant thinks PETER KING at that time was under a Captain WILLIAM BETHEL. Affiant has a more distinct recollection of PETER KING on account of his very *[or merry]* jovial and soldier-like manner than from any particular acquaintance with him, as affiant had lived previously in Virginia near the North Carolina line and PETER KING lived in **Guilford County** in North Carolina.”

“PETER KING was a robust, strong, athletic man, was fond of sport, had a very strong and healthy constitution, and when not engaged in action or exercises, would be engaged in various pastimes such as running fool races, jumping and wrestling, which made affiant take more notice of him. Said KING was a resolute and good soldier and affiant and he would take a glass of rum together when they could get it.”

“Affiant and said PETER KING were together at the **Battles of Eutaw Springs** *[September 8, 1781]* and **Cowpens** *[January 17, 1781]* and when the **Battle of Guilford** *[March 15, 1781]* was fought, cannot say whether saw KING was at **Guilford** or at **Bell’s Mills**. This affiant was engaged at **Bell’s Mills** against the Tories but was not at **Guilford**.”

“Said KING would endure an insult from no one. He messed with a different set of men from affiant, and of course would be together only when the army was at leisure and not on the march or engaged in fight. Affiant cannot state how long KING served because he was not with him all the time, nor under the same officers, but said KING must have served more than two years and chiefly as a volunteer and on one occasion said PETER KING informed him he was then under an engagement for nine months. All this information and acquaintance was during the Revolution War and under Generals GREENE and MORGAN and Colonel WASHINGTON. The knowledge affiant has is from seeing said KING in actual service and not from any acquaintance after the war of the Revolution.”

“The places the affiant has a more correct knowledge of seeing said KING in service are the following, to wit: Before and after the **Battle of the Cowpens**, before and after the **Battle of Eutaw Springs**, before and after the **Battle of Guilford**. On one time in July following after the **Battle of Guilford**, this affiant and PETER KING got discharged to go home, and then took a notion and volunteered again and served three months longer. Affiant would have made application for a pension on his own account long since, but had such a dislike to ask a pension from his government. Affiant had a brother SAMUEL BROWN who drew a pension, and if living is now in the state of ? Illinois?...”

Pension Application of Reuben Land, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1517, Application #S7135

REUBEN LAND, a resident of Guilford County, North Carolina, aged 73 years:

“That he was drafted for the tour of three months in the year 1781 a short time before the **Battle of Guilford** and served in a company commanded by Captain ANDREW WILSON. Said company joined General GREENE on his march through North Carolina and went with him to Virginia. That he continued with General GREENE, was with him at the **Battle of Guilford** and rendezvoused at **Troublesome Ironworks** after the battle and marched under General GREENE in pursuit of the British Army as far as **Ramsey’s Mills** in Chatham County, North Carolina. That when General GREENE directed his march towards South Carolina, this declarant and his company returned to the **County of Guilford** and were employed to keep the Tories or Royalists in check for the balance of his term of service.”

“That in the summer of 1781, he volunteered for the term of six months and served in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW and was employed during this tour aforesaid against the Tories under Colonel FANNING in the Counties of Randolph, Chatham and Montgomery in North Carolina. That during this tour aforesaid, he marched in pursuit of the Tories to the **Raft Swamp** near the South Carolina line and was sometimes in pursuit of the Tories through Cumberland and Bladen Counties in North Carolina.”

“When his last mentioned tour of service expired, he then volunteered to serve during the war, or as long as was necessary for the security of the country. The Tories under Colonel FANNING and other Tory leaders were extremely troublesome during the spring and summer of 1782, and kept the Whigs in Guilford and Randolph in a state of continual alarm. This declarant was almost constantly in the field against them during the last mentioned under Captain PETER O’NEAL, Captain BASIL, Captain SMITH MOORE, **JOHN PAISLEY**, Colonel and traversed the counties of Randolph and Chatham in pursuit of them. This species of warfare continued until the British evacuated South Carolina. The Tories then gave up the contest and this declarant was discharged from service.”

“This declarant further states that he has no discharges in his possession. He had but one discharge and that was from Captain SMITH MOORE. He gave the said discharge to one CHARLES BRUCE and obtained for it a specie certificate. That he does not now know of any person who can prove all his services. That JOHN MCBRIDE was lieutenant for the company in which he served his six months under Captain MCADOW. His other officers are now all dead. He has no record of his age at present.”

“During the late war [*of 1812*], he enlisted in the Army of the United States and marched to Salisbury, North Carolina. His wife being anxious to have him discharged from the army, procured a neighbor to cut the leaf out of the Bible on which his age was recorded and send it to Colonel Wilbourn, the commanding officer and it was lost, and this declarant served out the tour for which he enlisted...”

“JOHN MCBRIDE maketh oath that he was a lieutenant in a company commanded by JOHN MCADOW. That the above named REUBEN LAND was a private

in said company and served six months in said company against the enemies of the country. That he afterwards saw said LAND in service in several expeditions against the Tories.”

Amended application of REUBEN LAND:

“For the term of three months under Captain ANDREW WILSON as a private in the year 1781 as stated in his declaration.

“That he next served six months in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW as a private soldier in the summer of 1781.

“That he served for the tour of two months under Captain BETHEL as a private, which escaped his recollection when he made out his declaration.

“That he served three months under Captain SMITH MOORE as a private and had a certificate which was disposed of as stated in his declaration.

“That he served two months as a private in a company commanded by Captain PETER O’NEAL and also served upwards of two months in a company commanded by Captain BASIL, making together the term of eighteen months and for which I claim a pension.”

Pension Application of Alexander Lemonds, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1548, Application #S8831

ALEXANDER LEMONDS, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged 71 years:

“That he volunteered as a militiaman for the term of nine months sometime in the spring of 1779 as near as he can recollect, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN LEAK, that the whole company to which he belonged all volunteered at the same time at their company muster near **Spring Gardens**, in what is now the County of Rockingham, (**then Guilford**). That he marched first to **Salisbury**, from there to South Carolina to the **Savannah River** at a place called **Purysburg**, or some such name. That he remained there a while under the command of Colonel HAL DICKSON [*or DIXON*], that he, with a small detachment, marched to **Charleston** and remained there about two weeks.”

“That he returned from **Charleston** to headquarters at a place as well as he recollects called the **PonPon Roads**. That this was about a month before the **Battle of Stono**. That after his return, he was attached to a scouting party and on the night before the **Battle of Stono**, his party was out upon a scout. That he did not return to camp until late in the morning, when he found that the army had all gone out to battle. That the firing commenced shortly after his return to the encampment. That he was not in the battle, but was on the battlefield the next morning.”

“That his term of service expired in a month or thereabouts after the battle. That he received his discharge and brought it home with him, but it is now lost. He does not recollect the name of the officer who gave him his discharge... That he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure, who can testify to his service except one SNEED STRONG, who was present when he volunteered. He is also acquainted with one NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN with whom he has often conversed about his tour of service, and knows from the circumstances he relates, that they were in service together, but they were not acquainted at that time, he was in a different regiment. That Mr. JAMES OLIVER also states that he knows of his service, having met him at his return...”

August 1832-“SNEED STRONG...he is well acquainted with ALEXANDER LEMMONS...that he was present at the muster in 1779, as well as he recollects the year, when said ALEXANDER LEMMONS together with his whole company under the command of Captain JOHN LEAK, volunteered for the term of nine months. That he knows said LEMMONS marched to the south with his company and did not return until after his term of service had expired...”

August 1832-“JAMES OLIVER...he has been acquainted with ALEXANDER LEMMONS...ever since his infancy...that he knows that he volunteered under Captain JOHN LEAK for nine months. That he saw him on his return near **Holgen's Creek** in the County of Rockingham, about ten miles from his place or residence...”

February 10th, 1854-ALEXANDER LEMMONS, a Revolutionary soldier...now aged 93 years...that said allowance is for nine months service by himself, the affiant, in the company of Captain JOHN LEAK in the company commanded by Captain JOHN LEAK in the regiment of Continental line of North Carolina, commanded by Colonel DICKERSON, which service was performed in the year 1779. That he does not now

remember whether he claimed for additional services or not in his application made for pension some twenty years since, but that he did perform an additional service of three months in the militia of the state of North Carolina in the following manner and under the following circumstances:

“About the 15th day of April in the year 1781, a man by the name of JACOB JAMES, having enlisted or having been drafted and having become tired of the service, and did about three months before the expiration of his term, with the consent of, and agreement of his officers, employ him, the declarant to serve as his substitute for the remainder of his term, and that he the declarant, did about the 15th day of April in the year 1781, in the **County of Guilford**, now Rockingham and state of North Carolina, enter the said company as a substitute for said JACOB JAMES and with the rank of a private, did serve the remaining three months of said JACOB JAMES term and was at the end thereof, disbanded at a place called **Guilford Old Courthouse**...

“That he was at the time while a substitute for JACOB JAMES, a teamster and was in company with a guard transporting provisions to a town called **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg, in the state aforesaid, and upon his return from the point at which he deposited his stores, and by a called court martial, was disbanded and returned home.”

“...That he has not heretofore made application for an allowance for the term of service for the following reasons; that he was not aware that substitutes received any pay from government; that he was given a fine rifle by the said JACOB JAMES and a cow and a yearling. I state this because I have a distinct recollection of what I was to receive over and above the monthly pay, which he was to receive, and that he does now adduce the best proof in his power to establish what he herein sets forth, and trusts at this late day when all his officers and comrades are dead or removed beyond his reach, the said proof will be satisfactory to the accounting officers of the Government...”

Pension Application of Robert Lemonds, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1548, Application # S8832

ROBERT LEMONDS, a resident of Rutherford County, NC, aged 72 years:

“On the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1780, I was living in **Guilford County** in North Carolina at the time I first entered the service. I volunteered myself under Captain ABRAM PHILIPS. I was called out for a three months tour in Colonel MARTIN’s regiment. I met the regiment at **Guilford Courthouse** where we joined a regiment of Continental troops commanded by Colonel DAVIE or DAVIDSON, where we remained for the space of two weeks or more, then marched to **Salisbury** where we met General RUTHERFORD. We stayed there for the space of two weeks, then was ordered out upon a tour after a regiment of Tories commanded by Colonel BRYAN and then returned back to **Salisbury** where we remained for some time.”

“Was then marched for South Carolina to meet General GATES’ army, but before we met with them, I was taken sick and received a furlough from Captain PHILIPS with orders to follow the army if I recovered, but I did not recover until the time had expired and GATES was defeated. This was my first tour, which was about two months and a half.”

“I was called upon in a second tour under Captain PHILIPS in Colonel MARTIN’s regiment some time in February 1781. Joined a part of the regiment at the **Ironworks on Troublesome Creek**, marched from there to a place called **Dan’s Bridge**, there met and joined General GREENE’s army. Marched from there to **Boyd’s Ferry on Roanoke River**, from there to **Halifax Old Courthouse, Virginia**, there remained some time, then back to **Guilford Courthouse** some few days before the engagement, but was not in it, being some distance in the rear upon duty. This was my second tour, was dismissed but not discharged- August about the 10<sup>th</sup>, 1781. This tour one month [*this is inaccurate, if he joined up in February 1781*].”

“I was called upon a third tour under the same officers, Colonel MARTIN and Captain PHILIPS, met the regiment at **Dilling’s Mill**, there remained some time, marched from there through Randolph County to a place called **Waddle’s Farm on Cape Fear River**, marched from there to a place called the **Brown Marsh** [*per Eli W. Caruthers, The Old North State, skirmish was after Sept. 13, 1781*], where we joined General BUTLER’s command, and from there, close by **Wilmington** where we remained harassing the Tories, until peace was proclaimed and was then discharged, which was on the 30<sup>th</sup> of November, 1781, the only discharge I ever received.”

Question-State the names of some of the regular officers when you served, such Continental and militia regiments as you can recollect...”

I served all my tours under the command of Captain PHILIPS and Colonel MARTIN. On the **Pedee River**, South Carolina, we first met with General GATES and DEKALB, who marched us to **Rugeley’s Mills**, where I was taken sick. In my next tour, I joined General GREENE’s army at **Guilford Courthouse**, who marched us on to **Boyd’s Ferry, Roanoke**, Virginia and back to **Guilford** where we stayed till after the **Battle of Guilford**.”

Pension Application of Peter Lesley, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1551, Application #S4540

PETER LESLEY, a resident of Davidson County, Tennessee, aged 71:

“That he was born in the state of New Jersey the 13<sup>th</sup> day of January 1761, agreeable to my father’s record given me, and moved to **Guilford County**, North Carolina, where I was raised and in the month of March 1780, I was drafted in **Guilford County**, North Carolina and mustered into service at **Guilford Courthouse** for three months under the command of Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, RICHARD VERNON Lieutenant, and ROBERT NELSON, Ensign. We stayed in **Guilford** about eight days. We then set out for **Charleston** in South Carolina by the way of **Salisbury**, then to **Camden**, then to **Monck’s Corner**. There we stayed a few days when Colonel WASHINGTON and his horse were routed with PULASKI and [Major JAMES] WHITE, by the British under Colonel TARLETON [April 14<sup>th</sup>, 1780, see *Heitman*, page 682].”

“Then Capt. BETHEL’s company marched the next day about thirty miles, crossing the **Santee** at **Nelson’s Ferry**. We there met Gen. CASWELL with one thousand militia where we joined him on the **Santee River** and guarded **Nelson’s Ferry** and **Dupree’s Ferry** until we heard that **Charleston** had surrendered to the British [May 12, 1780, see *Heitman*, page 682]. Then we marched to **Camden** and on our way we met General BUFORD with three hundred regulars and one field piece. We all marched to **Camden**, then BUFORD marched to **Salisbury**, and we with CASWELL, marched to **Pedee River** at the **Cheraw Hills**. Then we marched to **Fayetteville** in North Carolina, where we stayed a few days. Col. MCDOWELL and part of his regiment were sent to guard several wagons loaded with salt [ROBERT RANKIN (b) dated this June 3<sup>rd</sup> or 4<sup>th</sup>, 1780] for the army, to Mecklenburg and Rowan Counties and when Capt. BETHEL’s company reached **Guilford County**, Col. MCDOWELL discharged us, for we had served a little over three months.”

“I was home about one month, and my stepfather, JOHN WILEY of Guilford County, North Carolina was drafted to serve three months tour, for which I went and served in his place, under the command of Captain FORBIS and WILLIAM GILMORE, Lieutenant, and ALEXANDER ALLISON, Ensign, and was mustered into service in Guilford County, North Carolina on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1780, and marched to **Salisbury**, then to **Brushy Camp**, where we joined General DAVIDSON. Then we marched to **New Providence**. There Colonel PAISLEY’s regiment joined us and we continued there in Rowan and Mecklenburg Counties until our time of service had expired, and a part of the time, Colonel MORGAN’s regiment were stationed there, also Colonel WASHINGTON’s, and his horse, a part of the time. I was discharged at **New Providence** by General DAVIDSON on, I think, about the last of November, 1780.”

“I returned home, and I think in January 1781, Captain FORBIS called on his old company again to take the field with him, as the British were in our neighborhood, and I and several of his company joined him as volunteers with Lieutenant GILMORE and Ensign ELLISON. We then marched down to General GREENE’s army on **Dan River**, and were attached to Colonel PAISLEY’s regiment.”

“We stayed about one month with the army and I was furloughed by Colonel

**PAISLEY** to go home, and to join the army again when called. I stayed at home about one month and was notified to join the army again, and about two weeks before the **Battle of Guilford**, I entered the service under the command of Captain FORBIS in Guilford County, marched up to **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of March 1781, I was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, in which our Captain FORBIS was mortally wounded, and went home and died, and **WILLIAM PAISLEY** of our company was slightly wounded. I was on the battleground in about three days after the battle was fought. The British had buried their dead and marched off. Our dead men was not all buried. I then went home and stayed some time.”

“I again entered the service in the same company as before, except Captain FORBIS, who was killed and Captain GEORGE STEWART commanded in his place. We then went down the country, crossed **Deep River** and crossed **Cape Fear River** below **Fayetteville**. Below **Deep River**, we joined Colonel JAMES MARTIN’s regiment under General RUTHERFORD which were some over 1000 strong, all militia. While on this expedition on **Raft Swamp** in the Tory settlement we were scouring the swamps in search of Tories, the militia on foot, and Captain GILLESPIE of the horse.”

“About five of the horse came to a house in search of forage where the Tories fired on the horsemen and killed John MCADOW, a colonel [*probably only captain*] belonging to the horse. A short time after this, there appeared in sight of our camp a number of women and General RUTHERFORD sent a guard to conduct them into camp, and after they stayed under guard all night, General RUTHERFORD ordered that they be drummed out of camp with our camp kettles and two sticks. We stayed there about two months in this Tory settlement, and five of our company were discharged before the drafted militia by Captain STEWART, because we were volunteers, and the rest militia. I think I served a little over three months as a volunteer under the last engagement and was discharged below **Fayetteville**, North Carolina.”

“After that I served about ten days in Randolph County after the Tories and caught several at a **wedding** and held them under guard until they agreed to join our side and help us to fight. Again I was called on to help thrash of the Quakers wheat, so much as would pay their part of the expense of the war, as they would not fight, and they agreed, they would not say no. I was ten days on this trip, in all I think I served nearly ten months, but I have lost my discharges. I can prove by Lt. RICHARD VERNON a part of my service and by WILLIAM GAMBLE also a part. I know of no person by whom I can prove the last of my service. I moved from **Guilford County**, N.C. in the year of 1801 to Tennessee State and first lived in Williamson Co., and then in Davidson Co., where I now live.”

“This day came WILLIAM GAMBLE...and made oath that PETER LESLEY did serve a tour of six months in the army. In the Revolution, was in the North Carolina militia under General DAVIDSON, Colonels **JOHN PAISLEY** and JAMES RUTHERFORD, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM GILMORE, Ensign ALEXANDER ALLISON. Under these officers the said LESLEY served one three month tour, and also one three months tour under General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD and Captain GEORGE STEWART, and I, WILLIAM GAMBLE have been acquainted with said PETER LESLEY ever since, and know him to be the very same man.”

“Personally appeared, RICHARD VERNON...and made oath that he was acquainted with PETER LESLEY in two tours of duty in the Revolution War. That in March 1780 we rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, state of North Carolina. He the said LESLEY was a soldier under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, and I was lieutenant in said company, and ROBERT NELSON, ensign. We then took up the line of march to South Carolina by way to **Salisbury**, where we met with General RUTHERFORD, who ordered us to march to **Charleston**, by way to **Camden** to **Monck’s Corner**, where we understood that the British had surrounded **Charleston**, so that we could not get in. There, where we lay a few days, and was routed by the enemy under Colonel TARLETON. From thence we retreated to the north side of the **Santee River**, where we lay until the arrival of Brigadier General WILLIAM CASWELL from North Carolina.”

“We then formed a regiment called the third regiment of North Carolina militia, Col. JAMES BRANNON our field officer, where we continued as guard for the **Ferries** on said river, until we heard that **Charleston** had surrendered to the British. We then retreated to the **Cheraw Hills** on the **Pedee River**, from thence to Fayetteville in North Carolina where we were detached under the command of Col. **MCDOWELL** to guard some wagons loaded with public salt, to the County of Mecklenburg, North Carolina.”

“Our time of service being out when we was disbanded and returned home where I remained until about the 25<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1780, and then was called on another tour of duty for three months, which tour I served as lieutenant in a regiment of militia commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** of Guilford County North Carolina, and under General Brigadier DAVIDSON, and this tour we served in the Counties of Rowan and Mecklenburg, and says that he is satisfied that said PETER LESLEY was in service at that time from several events which took place, which we both recollect., the man JOHN BRAWLEY getting shot through and fell dead accidentally [*probably at **Shallow Ford***], and said regiment was discharged about the 25<sup>th</sup> of November.”

“Personally appeared before me, PETER LESLEY...who saith that by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory...he served not less than the periods mentioned below and in the following grades: First I served three months as a drafted militiaman from the month of March 1780 as a private in Captain BETHEL’s company, and a second tour from the 25<sup>th</sup> of August 1780, I served three months as a private in Captain FORBIS’ militia company, and a third tour I served as a volunteer from January 1781, three months under Captain FORBIS and STEWART as an orderly sergeant, and the same year I served ten days in Randolph County after the Tories under the command of Captain GILLESPIE of about 75 men. We whipped several Tories and cut JOHN DICKEY very bad with a sword.”

“Again I served ten days in Randolph County under the command of Captain WHITESELL, after the Tories. About 75 of us caught several Tories at a **wedding** as per declaration, and last of all, I served ten days thrashing the Quakers wheat as per declaration. In all, I think I served at least ten months, seven of them as a private soldier and three months as an orderly sergeant. The above is offered as a supplement to my declaration in which is not named the first ten days I served in Randolph County after Tories and for which I claim a pension.”

Pension Application of William Lesley, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1551, Application #S31821

WILLIAM LESLEY, a resident of Oglethorpe County, Georgia, age sixty-nine years and eight months:

“That he was born in **Guilford County**, North Carolina in the twenty-fifth day of November, 1762. [*He*] has a transcript of his age, which he took from the family bible. Was living in **Guilford County** when he was drafted to serve in the Revolutionary War between England and America. He entered the service in the militia of North Carolina under General DAVIDSON, in the year 1780, does not recollect the day, but it was in the month of August in that year as he marched from **Guilford** to **Charlotte** he met General GATES’ men returning from their defeat near **Camden**. Marched from **Charlotte** to **Bushy Camps** towards **Ninety-Six**.”

“After arriving here, Generals GREENE and MORGAN took the command of the southern army and applicant’s commanding officers were Colonel **PAISLEY**, Major MOORE and Captain FORBIS. He belonged to the third regiment of North Carolina militia; was acquainted with the Maryland line who were the first regular troops of infantry that joined them. These were commanded by one HOWARD who was said to be a Virginian, an officer by the name of WILLIAM WASHINGTON (as he thinks) and another by the name of LEE, commanded the cavalry and overtook the southern army at **Sloan’s Ferry** on the **Yadkin [River]** as they were advancing towards **Charlotte**. This tour was of three months duration and its duties, as it happened consisted principally in marching from point to point. There was not so much as a skirmish during the whole tour.”

“He was discharged from this tour at **McAlpin’s Creek** in North Carolina. His stepfather [*JOHN WILEY*] drew his discharge and kept it so that applicant never got it. Indeed, his stepfather claimed it as a matter of right, inasmuch as applicant was not twenty-one years old, contending that he was entitled to the proceeds of applicant’s labor until he was of age.”

“In a very few days after his discharge from the first tour, he volunteered in the militia army in the same regiment and under the same officers, GREENE, the commanding general. A circumstance which assists his mind in arriving at the fact that the time between his discharge and his volunteering was only a few days is this: before he was discharged, HOWARD and WASHINGTON went on to the **Cowpens** in South Carolina, where they defeated TARLETON, and he recollects while acting as a volunteer, that he guarded some prisoners taken by them at the **Cowpens**, from near **Salisbury** to **fifteen miles below Guilford Courthouse** and there gave them to another party.”

“He recollects that it was a cold, wet day and that the guard called at the house of Colonel **PAISLEY**, where they had plenty of liquor and a good fire. Among the prisoners was a Colonel BURKS, a Tory, who thrust himself in to get the benefit of the fire. **PAISLEY** asked him what he came in for. BURKS replied, to warm himself. **PAISLEY** showed him the door and as he retreated, took a chair and knocked him out of the door into the lane.”

“From this place, the detachment went back and joined the main army again at

**Sloan's Ferry.** By this time, CORNWALLIS was said to be at **Charlotte** and our Colonel [*PAISLEY*] beat up for volunteers to go and stop a party of Tories who they heard were about to go and join him. He mustered about 300, of whom deponent was one. They set out and struck for the **Fork of the Yadkin**, crossed over into it, and went up to a place called the **Cross Roads**, about a mile from **Shallow Ford** and then while they were preparing for breakfast, the Tories came up on horseback, shouting praises to King George, and gave some appearance of being intoxicated. The detachment fired on them and killed sixteen. The rest fled rapidly through the woods. One man belonging to the detachment was mortally wounded, but deponent does not know whether he received his wound from the Tories or whether he was shot by carelessness in his own ranks [*was this JOHN BRAWLEY?*].”

“They moved from **Shallow Ford** and encamped near the river. Next day, went on to **Salem** or **Moravian Town**, where they stayed and dried their clothes, and that night deponent stood sentinel four hours in an old field. Thinks this was sometime in December. [*October 14, 1780, per Nothing but Blood and Slaughter, Patrick O'Kelley*] Marched from that place to the main army at **Sloan's Ferry**.”

“Not many days after this, GREENE commenced his retreat to Virginia. On the retreat march, they passed through **Guilford**, crossed **Haw River** at **High Rock Ford**, and went on by the **Red House**, crossed **Dan River** at **Boyd's Ferry**, waded **Staunton** and crossed **Bannister** on a bridge, and after passing some short distance beyond the old **Courthouse** in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, they stopped some days, took some rest and got provision. During this whole route, CORNWALLIS was close in pursuit, and the forces of the Americans he thinks were not more than 2000 men.”

“Having got a few days rest, WASHINGTON with the cavalry, went back into North Carolina to keep the British from pillaging, plundering and getting provision, and the infantry also went back, leaving GREENE to recruit in Virginia. On their return march, they scoured the country in every direction until GREENE returned, when then joined him and marched on to **Guilford** to wait for CORNWALLIS.”

“The night before the **Battle of Guilford**, CORNWALLIS laid at a place called **New Garden Meeting House**, and a detachment under the command of LEE and WASHINGTON and some riflemen commanded by a Colonel CLEVELAND, went out there and gave the British a smart skirmish before breakfast. CORNWALLIS arrived at **Guilford Courthouse** between twelve and one o'clock on the 15th of March, 1781.”

“Just before the battle commenced, Colonel LEE rode up to the lines where deponent stood and used some thing like these words, “My brave boys, your lands, your lives and your country depend on your conduct this day! I have given TARLETON hell this morning and I will give him more of it before night!” and speaking of the roaring of the British cannon, he said, “You hear damnation roaring over all these words and after all, they are no more than we!” and he went on to flank the left of the American army. This deponent's place in that battle was on the left of the artillery, not far from it. The 33rd and 71st British regiments breasted the 4th regiment of militia to which deponent then belonged. Their object seemed to be to take the artillery. The battle was commenced by the militia and two lines of them fought before the regulars came up.”

“Deponent believes that this tour of volunteer service exceeded three months in duration, but for the purpose of being entirely safe in his statement, he is willing to place

it at three months, which together with the three months tour heretofore described, makes six months service performed by this deponent in the Revolutionary War. He got no discharge from this last service. His captain [*FORBIS*] was mortally wounded at the battle just mentioned and died in about a week. Both before and after the services above mentioned, deponent was engaged in several scouting expeditions, but he cannot recollect any time with certainty and does not ask compensation for any more than the six months to which he has particularly alluded. Deponent does not know of any man living by whom he can establish his services. He had a brother [*PETER LESLEY*] two years older than himself, who was said to be alive five years ago, and who would be a good witness, but deponent knows not where to find him..."

"And at the same term of the court came WILLIAM LESLEY, and on oath says that on reflection he has remembered the following officers who were with him, whose names he failed to recollect when he furnished the above statement, to wit: Major JOHN DONNELL, Adjutant ROBERT ROLSTON, who was sick and left the army and his place was supplied by JOHN HARVEY. Captains WILSON, SPARKS, and PEARCE, Lieutenant GILMER, WILLIAM RANKIN, foraging master, who was taken prisoner by the British near **Ninety-Six**, and Chaplain HALL, a Presbyterian Clergyman."

Pension Application of William Lomax, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1579, Application #W5028

WILLIAM LOMAX, a resident of Davidson County, NC aged 70 years:

“...At about the age of 16 years, he moved to **Guilford County**, North Carolina and resided there a short time and as well as he recollects, in the year 1781 in the spring, though he was not on the muster roll, volunteered his service as a regular soldier for the space of twelve months. Left **Guilford County** (his residence) and went to **Salisbury**, North Carolina, Rowan County, and as well as he can recollect, entered the service on the 9<sup>th</sup> of May 1781, under Colonel ARMSTRONG and Captain MCKEE, who took his name upon the rolls and states that a man by the name of PREVARD [*BREVARD*] was ensign, not any other officer recollects at that time but he and the other state troops under the controls of Colonel ARMSTRONG were in haste to reinforce General GREENE and from **Salisbury**, marched towards South Carolina for **Ninety-Six**, to fall in under General GREENE. He marched along in the south and intersected with General GREENE’s troops, the main army in the south composed of the Continental troops, as he was in retreat from Lord RAWDON and his reinforcement.”

“He stated that he was then put into the 1st North Carolina regiment under Captain MCKEE [*or MCREE or MCRAE*] and the Lieutenant’s name he believes was ALEXANDER, the orderly sergeant by the name of BRIGGS. The two regiments were then under General GREENE as chief commander in the south with the following officers as well as recollects: Colonel HAL DICKSON [*or DIXON*], Colonel LEIGHTLE [*LYTLE*], Colonel MURPHY, Major DONAHOO and Colonel ARMSTRONG and one STILLWELL, fifer, MACKSTON, drummer and one TRACK was a musician, and he with the main army, marched under General GREENE, commander-in-chief, to the **High Hills of the Santee** and there stationed sometime, and after which time, marched towards the **Eutaw Springs**.”

“But before the army reached the **Eutaw Springs**, he WILLIAM LOMAX states that he was detached along of a guard to convey a number of prisoners into the possession of the militia, which object they done before they reached **Camden**. After the completion of that object, he with the rest of the guard, marched back to the main army and during their absence or recess of them as guard at that period, the **Battle at Eutaw Springs** was fought between the British and American troops or Continentals as well as he, the said WILLIAM LOMAX can recollect about the 9<sup>th</sup> of September 1781.”

“After the battle, the army was regulated and his captain MCKEE was promoted to the office of Major and then ELIJAH MOORE was appointed captain in Captain MCREE’s place, under whom he served the balance of his time in the 1<sup>st</sup> North Carolina regiment as a regular soldier. After that change in his captain, he states he marched to a place by the name of **PonPons** near **Charleston** and a little village called **Dorchester** not far from **Bacon’s Bridge**, where they were mainly stationed that winter and the greater part of the spring of 1782. But he, with other soldiers was frequently out on scouts in pursuit of the enemy or British troops by day and in the night under the control of our head officers whenever they deemed it necessary. The said WILLIAM LOMAX states that he was not in any regular battle, but was on other expeditions under the control and

instructions of his officers.”

“In consequence of his fatigue and exposure he has never been a right sound man since. He further states some of the names of the soldiers, to wit: STEPHEN BALEY in 2<sup>nd</sup> regiment, and the other following named persons regiment, not all recollected, but the most of whom he believes were in the first regiment, to wit:

“JOSEPH HALL, MOSES H?E?PPER, JOHN CONN, RICHARD LEWIS, NICHOLAS GRINDSTAFF, one PIEVE?HOUSE, WILLIAM ADAMS, one ALLBROOK, MARTIN PENNINGER, STOFLE BOSTON, ANDREW BOSTON, GEORGE SOMMERS, one MCCLARNEY, JESSE ASHLOCK and PHILIP PAUL. He states that his tour of 12 months service as he believes, expired about the 9<sup>th</sup> of May 1782, but he was held in service until the 1<sup>st</sup> of June 1782, and from the vicinity of **Charleston** he marched up to **Charlotte**, North Carolina and was then released after a service of twelve months and 22 days.”

“He states that when the soldiers dispersed in different directions, that his discharge was given to another man by the name of GATHRO MILLTEER through a mistake, who lived near Halifax, North Carolina, and the officer told him to take MILLTEER’s discharge so he WILLIAM LOMAX states that he was ignorant, without education and in ill health, that he could not get his proper discharge (MILLTEER left the army with his discharge before he knew it), therefore he states he never received anything for his services as a regular soldier of the Revolutionary War. He states that he sent MILLTEER’s discharge many years ago to Halifax to get what was due MILLTEER in the place of himself, but never received anything from that time to the present time...”

“MARTIN PENNINGER...that WILLIAM LOMAX...was a regular soldier...in the 1st regiment under Colonel ARMSTRONG, in Captain MCKEE’s [*or MCKEE’s*] and then in ELIJAH MOORE’s company in the years 1781 & 2, and the said PENNINGER states that he served with the said LOMAX as a regular soldier in the same regiment, during the same tour, both entered the service at the same time and that he believes the said WILLIAM LOMAX declaration to be correct...”

“STEPHEN BALEY...that he got acquainted with WILLIAM LOMAX...at the **High Hills of Santee**, South Carolina, in the 1<sup>st</sup> North Carolina regiment as a regular soldier...He, the said BALEY states that LOMAX was in the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment of the North Carolina troops and he was in the 2<sup>nd</sup>, at the time of the **Battle at the Eutaw Springs**, and after that period.”

Pension Application of Thomas Lovelady, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1591, Application #W8065

THOMAS LOVELADY, a resident of Russell County, Virginia, aged eighty-three years:

“That he entered the service the same year that **Charleston** in South Carolina was taken by the British [1779]. He then resided in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina, and was drafted for a three months tour to go against a band of Tories upon **Cross Creek** in the vicinity of **Newbern**, headed by one FANNING. The said THOMAS LOVELADY then belonged to a company commanded by Captain WILLIAM BETHEL. The name of the lieutenant and ensign not now remembered, the battalion to which his company was attached was commanded by Majors THOMAS OWENS and NELSON, and formed a part of the regiment of North Carolina militia commanded by Colonel MARTIN [*although not mentioned by LOVELADY, John Paisley was serving in the same regiment as a Lieutenant Colonel under James Martin, Colonel*], and served out the said tour of three months, and was discharged at **Lower Little River Bridge** and returned home, where he remained about ten days.”

“...He volunteered for a three months tour again under the same officers, marched through the country lying between **Guilford** and the **Congaree River**, into the state of South Carolina, but had hitherto been in no engagement, and after marching from point to point for the purpose of attacking the enemy, that tour of three months expired, and they were discharged and returned home.”

“Twelve of his company set out together and on their return, called at the home of an old Dutch Tory by the name, he thinks, of ADAM APPLE, living on a creek called **Stinking Creek**, a stream he thinks, of the **Big Alamance River**, and asked for some refreshment, which was refused. Pinched by hunger which has few restraints, they helped themselves, and after eating, the company, except the said THOMAS LOVELADY and the Dutchman’s daughter, lay down upon the floor and went to sleep, and he requested the young lady to go to bed, assuring her that she would not be interrupted. She, however, declined, and he, knowing that they were in an enemy’s home, determined not to sleep, lest she should give notice to the Tories that they were there. He however, overcome by fatigue, fell asleep in his chair, and awaking sometime afterward, missing the young lady and found she was not in the house, and immediately waked up his companions, and advised them to leave the house, but they refused, and about daybreak or a little after, the band of Tories commanded by FANNING and Major BILL NICHOLS [the \_\_\_ the same who killed WILLIAM LETCHER in bed in the **Long Hollows of Dan River**], came up and surrounded the house.”

“FANNING, whom the Tories called Colonel, shot one of their company by the name of JOHNSTON TYLER, and was in the act of shooting the said THOMAS LOVELADY, when the said BILL NICHOLS interfered, and said that he was acquainted with him, and had been raised with him, and by that means, saved the lives of the other eleven, but required them to take an oath, administered by the same FANNING, not to fight thereafter against his majesty, the king of Great Britain, and then released them upon a parole of honour. They then set out on their way homeward, and soon met with a company of Whigs, when six of their little party joined them, and the said THOMAS

LOVELADY one of that number, and returned back to see the old Dutchman and his daughter, and their morning guests. But FANNING and his party having fled, they took the young lady into **Stinking Creek** and gave her a sound dunking, and left her in a situation not the best suited to carrying speedy expresses, and returned homeward.”

“Reached home sometime afterward and soon made a visit to see a sister living in the then County of Washington, but now County of Scott, in the state of Virginia, where he volunteered under Captain MONTGOMERY, Lieutenant DANIEL FRAZER, commanded by Colonel EVAN SHELBY, to go against the Chickamaugy Indians on the Tennessee River.”

“They went down by water from the Long Island of Holston, and took from the Indians a good many horses and cattle, and after some little skirmishes, returned back to Washington County aforesaid, after having been in that service three months.”

“Some time afterward, he returned home to **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina and went with two horses at the request of his father, to the state of South Carolina to aid an uncle in removing to **Guilford County** in North Carolina, where property had been taken away from him by the Tories; and whilst there, enlisted for nine months with Captain ANDERSON, a recruiting officer, and was marched by him and Major ANDERSON, from point to point as the deprivations of the British and Tories might require; until a few days before the **Battle of the Cowpens**, when they joined the Old Wagoner, Colonel MORGAN, and remained with him until after that battle, and fought with him on that memorable occasion, which by the united efforts of Colonel LEE, and the brave Colonel WASHINGTON, ended in the complete discomfiture of TARLETON and his troops, and in which TARLETON narrowly escaped the pursuit of the intrepid Colonel WASHINGTON. Continued their marches from place to place, annoying the enemy and defending the country, until the nine months for which he had enlisted expired, when they were discharged and returned home.”

“Sometime afterwards he visited his relations in Washington County in the state of Virginia again, and again volunteered for no certain time, with Captain EDMISTON, Major DASEY, Colonel WILLIAM CAMPBELL, Colonel SHELBY and Colonel SEVIER, to go against the British forces in the south, whence they marched, and after crossing the **Blue Ridge** into the state of S. Carolina, they formed a junction with Colonel BENJAMIN CLEVELAND. All the forces then were put under the command of Colonel CAMPBELL. They then pursued the British under the command of FERGUSON, until the two armies met upon the top of **King’s Mountain**, where a most spirited and bloody engagement took place, which resulted in the death of FERGUSON, and about 400 of his men killed, and about 1200 taken prisoners.”

“Marched on from there with the said army, guarding the said prisoners, until they reached **Wilkes (old Courthouse)** in North Carolina, whence he and with others from the same section of country, was discharged, after having been in service of the country three months, and returned back to the County of Washington, where he remained until sometime in the winter, he thinks in the month of January.”

“When he volunteered again at Abingdon, in the state of Virginia, under Captain MONTGOMERY for another expedition to the south against the British forces under CORNWALLIS, who was said to be pillaging and devastating the southern country. He was then commanded again by his old leader Colonel CAMPBELL, who feared neither

Tory nor British redcoat, and marched from **Abingdon** by the **lead mines** upon **New River**, on to the **Moravian Towns** in North Carolina, in number about 1200 riflemen, and from thence to **Guilford County** in the same state, where they got upon the pursuit of CORNWALLIS, followed him nearly to **Boyd Ferry on Dan River**, when he took a turn round through Caswell County in the direction of the **Reedy Fork of Haw River**.”

“Colonel CAMPBELL took a nearer route and intercepted him at **Whitesell’s Mills**, when Colonel CAMPBELL found it necessary after a short engagement, to order a retreat, and was closely pursued, and would probably have been taken or cut to pieces but for the timely succor of Colonels WASHINGTON and LEE, who covered the retreat and then saved us from an enemy only superior in numbers. A few days after, Colonel CAMPBELL offered to let his riflemen return home, many of whom had lost their horses and blankets, and were badly equipped for a winter campaign, and nearly all of them accepted his kind offer. The said LOVELADY and 10 or 11 others remained with their old Colonel, and told him they wanted one more shooting match with the red coats, and sure enough, they got it.”

“They were then attached to a company commanded by Captain PERKINS, and the same day joined the army commanded by General GREENE. The two armies seemed to be watching the movements of each other, and maneuvering about for several days, until they came together about one half mile from **Guilford Courthouse**, where the engagement commenced, which occupied a good part of the day and ended at the said **Courthouse**.”

“And after a very bloody engagement, in which many were killed on both sides, General GREENE ordered a retreat, and his forces were marched to **Perkins’s Iron Works**, upon **Troublesome Creek** about 10 or 12 miles distant. They returned back the next day to **Guilford Courthouse**, and found that CORNWALLIS had buried his dead in rather a hasty manner, and left the ground. General GREENE had our killed [*men*] buried, and again pursued CORNWALLIS to **Ramsour’s Mills**, where the Virginia troops were discharged, and the said LOVELADY returned back to Washington County in the State of Virginia, after having been in the service that tour three months.”

“That in the month of September next, preceding the **Battle at Little York** in the state of Virginia, himself and six others left home to find their old Colonel CAMPBELL, who was yet in the army, and arrived in **Richmond** whilst he was there sick, and of that sickness died at that place, and they turned about and returned back to Washington County in Virginia. He, after peace was declared, went to the state of Georgia to live, and whilst there, had the misfortune to have his house burned, and with it, all of his several discharges and everything in his house, which was done by a party of Indians, so that he cannot now produce that evidence of his services, etc...”

“And on the same day, before the same court, came HENRY INGLE, who, after being first duly sworn, etc, deposeth that after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina, he saw THOMAS LOVELADY in the army under the command of General GREENE, and knows that the said LOVELADY is the same person who has sworn to and subscribed the foregoing declaration, but how long the said LOVELADY served in the War of the Revolution, the said HENRY INGLE does not know. That he remembers many of the incidents mentioned by the said THOMAS LOVELADY in his

declaration aforesaid...”

“...Personally appeared, JAMES ROSE, a witness on behalf of THOMAS LOVELADY...who saith that THOMAS LOVELADY...was in the army with this affiant at **Chesterfield Barracks** in the month of December next preceding the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina, where they remained together a few weeks, and separated, and the said LOVELADY was sent with a party to take a dispatch from Colonel WILLIAM DAVIE at the said **Barracks**, to Colonel WILLIAM CAMPBELL, who was said to be at the **lead mines upon New River.**”

“This affiant moreover, declares that from the time at which they separated as aforesaid, at the **Chesterfield Barracks**, he saw nothing of the said LOVELADY until the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, when he again saw the said LOVELADY in the American Army under the command of the said Colonel WILLIAM CAMPBELL, and remained there in the neighborhood of that place, occasionally together for about a week. This affiant is the more certain and distinct in his recollection as to the facts which he states from the circumstances of himself being at that time an invalid nearly, from an injury which he had before received in the left leg, and was helped into a wagon by the said LOVELADY on the day of the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** aforesaid.”

“This affiant moreover declares that from recent conversations with the said LOVELADY and the narrative which he gives of the circumstances and events which were notorious throughout the army in which he served, and of which this affiant has an indelible recollection, he verily believes that the said LOVELADY was in the army at other times, than when he said he saw him as aforesaid, and that he does not doubt that the said LOVELADY served as he states in his said declaration. This affiant is the more confirmed in this belief from a perfect recollection of hearing many of the incidents stated in the said declaration, at the time at which they are therein stated to have occurred and as the said incidents were chiefly known to those who were actually in the army, and from the further impression that he then had, that the said LOVELADY was regarded as a valiant and fearless soldier and devoted to his leader, Colonel WILLIAM CAMPBELL, of whom the said LOVELADY has always expressed? them and \_\_\_ in terms of highest admiration, etc.”

“...Personally appeared...JOHN HACKNEY, an aged and reputable witness, and who has for many years been a resident of the said County of Russell, and who has for many years been receiving a pension from the United States, and who after being first duly sworn...saith that he was acquainted with THOMAS LOVELADY in the Revolutionary War and that the said LOVELADY belonged to a company commanded by Captain ANDERSON, who as this affiant now thinks, was a regular officer, and another officer called and known as Major ANDERSON, of Colonel LEE’s infantry.”

“That he remembers well that the said LOVELADY was in the **Battle of the Cowpens** and also in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina. That he became acquainted with the said LOVELADY sometime before the **Battle at the Cowpens**, and although they were occasionally separated in the service, that he saw the said LOVELADY frequently between that time and the time of the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse**, and that he saw him there, and knows that during that time, the said

LOVELADY was regarded by all who knew him, to be a good and faithful soldier. That they retreated from **Guilford Courthouse** by order of General GREENE to **Perkins Old Ironworks** upon **Troublesome Creek**, and remained in the same army together for some time, and were, by the order of their officers, separated and never met again until they met in the said county of Russell.”

“That from the time he first saw the said LOVELADY until he saw him last in the War of the Revolution, that he is morally certain that the said LOVELADY was in the service of the Revolution in the states of South and North Carolina under the command of Captain and Major ANDERSON, fully nine months...”

Questions by the Court:

Where and when were you born?

I was born in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina in the year 1750.

Have you any record of your age; and if so, where is it?

I have the record of my age, in an old family prayerbook, now in my house.

Where were you living when called into service, where have you lived since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now live?

I was, when first called into service, living in my native county, **Guilford**, North Carolina. Since the Revolutionary War, I have lived in the state of Georgia, also in the counties of Washington, Augusta and Russell, in the state of Virginia, and was living in the last named county at the time of the late war, at which time, although old, I enlisted and went into the service again as a regular soldier. Served out the term of my enlistment, returned to the county of Russell again, where has lived ever since.

How were you called into service? Were you drafted, did you volunteer, or were you a substitute, and if a substitute, for whom?

According to my best recollection at this time, in which I believe I am correct, I was first drafted in **Guilford County**, North Carolina for a tour of three months under Captain BETHEL, Major THOMAS OWENS, and Major \_\_\_ NELSON and Colonel MARTIN. *[John Paisley was Lt. Colonel in this same regiment, during this time, although not here mentioned by Lovelady.]* Afterward I volunteered for another tour of three months, commanded by the same officers. Afterward, I volunteered in the then County of Washington, VA for another tour of three months, to go against the Chickamoggy Indians then on the **Tennessee River**, was commanded in that expedition by Captain MONTGOMERY, Lieutenant FRAZER, and Colonel SHELBY. I afterwards enlisted in the state of South Carolina for a tour of nine months and served under Captain ANDERSON and remained with him and Major ANDERSON until the **Battle of the Cowpens**. I afterward volunteered again Captain WILLIAM EDMISTON, Major DAVIE, Colonels WILLIAM CAMPBELL and SHELBY and SEVIER, but if for any specified time. I do not now remember, but am \_\_\_ morally certain that the time exceeded three months, but will say that upon that occasion, he was in the service three months at the least. I again volunteered afterward at **Abingdon, VA** under Captain MONTGOMERY for another tour of three months in an expedition to the south, and was

commanded again by Colonel WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

State the names of some of the regular officers who were with the troops were you served, such Continental and militia regiments as you can recollect, and the general circumstances of your service.

I remember that Captain ANDERSON whom I mentioned was a regular recruiting officer. Colonel MORGAN was also sometimes in the same service with, at one time, the company to which I belonged was attached to the 6<sup>th</sup> or 7<sup>th</sup> regiment of Virginia infantry, and marched sometimes before and sometimes in the rear of the cavalry. I remember also Colonel WILLIAM DAVIE who was with us at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**. At the same time and place, was also, General GREENE. I do not remember sufficiently well to name any particular Continentals or militia regiments further than I have already stated in this and my original declaration.

Did you ever receive a discharge from the service, and if so by whom was it given, and what has become of it?

I received a discharge from the recruiting officer Captain ANDERSON, one from Colonel MARTIN, whom I have mentioned, and who was as I afterward understood, promoted to the high appointment of General; one from Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, and another from Captain MONTGOMERY. All of which several discharges were afterwards destroyed by fire by the burning of my house in Elbert County upon Broad River in the state of Georgia, by the Indians, after the termination of the Revolutionary War, at which time almost everything he possessed was also destroyed, and my wife narrowly escaped as the Indians were approaching...”

Pension Application of Francis Mann, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1622, Application #S13826

FRANCIS MANN, a resident of Harrison County, Kentucky, aged 74 years:

“That in the later part of March or first of April 1776, he enlisted into the minute service of Virginia under Captain FRANCIS GOODE and JAMES MOODY was lieutenant for one year. That the services performed during this tour consisted of mustering two days per month until called for into active service. This was continued until about the first of September 1776, when the company was ordered into actual service. That they marched from Chesterfield County, where this declarant had then resided to Portsmouth, VA, and some time about the last of November, he was dismissed for home, whither he went.”

“That after that, he moved to **Guilford County**, North Carolina and some time after he had been there, he entered as a substitute for \_\_\_\_ [*blank space*] ALLEN, for three months in year 1780 under Captain O’NEAL and WILLIAM BETHEL, Lieutenant, in the regiment commanded by Colonel PORTERFIELD and Major ARMSTRONG of the light infantry under General RUTHERFORD. That he marched from home and to and through various quarters of the intermediate country until the forces came to near **Gum Creek**, South Carolina, where the battle in which General GATES was defeated was fought [*at Camden, per Heitman, August 16, 1781*], at which the Americans were defeated and this declarant with the balance of his company escaped home and never were called upon afterwards, his term being almost out...”

Pension Application of Andrew Martin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1637, Application #S11029

ANDREW MARTIN, a resident of Madison County, Alabama, aged 85 years:

“That in the month of June 1776, as near as he can recollect, he enlisted in the service of the United States in the **County of Guilford** in the state of North Carolina where he then resided. That he enlisted under a recruiting officer by the name of CAMPBELL, his grade he does not positively recollect, but believes he was a lieutenant. That immediately after his enlistment, he was marched down to **Cross Creek**, where he remained about a day, when, with fifty or sixty other soldiers he was taken down **Cape Fear River** as well as he recollects, to **Wilmington**, where he was placed under the command or attached to a company commanded by Captain JOHN BAPTISTE NASH.”

“He states he has no recollection of any of his company officers except his captain as above stated. He states he belonged to the sixth regiment of the regulars of North Carolina, that he has no recollection of any of his field officers except General MOORE and Major LAMB. Whilst at **Wilmington**, he states they were engaged in guarding the town, scouting around through the county. He states that he enlisted for the term of six months and served that length of time. That he was discharged in the latter part of December 1776. That on his way home, he was attacked by Tories, robbed of his money and everything he had except what he had on.”

“The applicant further states that about two years before he enlisted, he was drafted from the **County of Guilford** where he then resided, that of this his memory is very indistinct. He recollects marching to **Cross Creek** and at **Campbelltown**, down about a mile below, his company commanded by Captain ROBERT MABEN, took charge of the prisoners and carried them to **Hillsborough** where they left them and returned home.”

“That after this he was again drafted. At the time he was drafted, he was sick and unable to march. That he remained at home until he was able to march, which was about four months. He was then placed under the command of Captain THOMAS COOK, and taken by him into South Carolina near a little town called **Ninety-Six**, when his term of service which was five months expired and he returned home, At this term of service he was with, and knew Colonel DOBBINS and Colonel LOCK. He state that he has no documentary evidence of his services, that he had a discharge for his regular service, but that it was in his knapsack when he was robbed by the Tories and was taken by them...”

Pension Application of James Martin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1640, Application #W4728

JAMES MARTIN, a resident of Stokes County, NC, aged 70 years:

“In May, 1774, I moved from the State of New Jersey to **Guilford County** on **Dan River**, and on the 22nd day of April, 1774, I was appointed Col. Commandant of the Guilford Regiment of Militia by Samuel Johnson, President in Congress, then setting, and afterwards made Governor of this State, and soon after, in the year 1775, there was an insurrection of the Scotch Tories in and about **Fayetteville**. I was ordered by my brother, ALEXANDER MARTIN, who was appointed Colonel of the Second regular Regiment, to raise the Guilford Militia and, as ordered by Congress then setting, march them to **Fayette** in order to suppress them.”

“I accordingly marched to **Fayette** where said Colonel A. MARTIN was placed, having been made Colonel of the Second Regiment in the regular service of the United States; but previous to my having marched there the Scotch Tories had embodied and had started to march to **Wilmington**, but were met by an armed force of militia commanded by Colonel CASWELL and a battle ensued at a place called **Moore’s Bridge**. He killed their commander as he attempted to cross said bridge and the rest took to flight and said Colonel MARTIN and myself took most of their head men and imprisoned them and then I was ordered home with my regiment. The time that I spent in raising the men until I returned home was about two months as near as I can recollect for I kept no written journal.”

“About the middle of June, 1776, soon after the above campaign, I was called upon and commanded by General RUTHERFORD of Rowan to raise as many of the Guilford Militia as I could muster and to march them to join him at the **Catawba River** and to march thence to the **Cherokee** towns of the Indians to destroy them. Accordingly I marched with about 400 Militiamen and joined the General as he ordered.”

“Lieut. Colonel PAISLEY assisted me to raise the men and marched with us and thence we marched to the **Turkey Cove** at the foot of the **Blue Ridge** and then crossed over it to **Swamano**, thence to **Pigeon River**, thence to **French Broad River** and thence to **Tennessee River** where we come to some of their towns which we burned and cut down their corn moving from one town as we destroyed it and marched to another. Our commissary had about 3,000 beeves and about as many pack horses loaded with sacks of flour and where we encamped one night the beeves and pack horses destroyed the whole of it one night to the very stumps and destroyed the grass to the bare ground.”

“General RUTHERFORD took the pick of the better half of the army and went to the over hill towns as they were called and left me with the remainder of the troops to guard the provisions until he came back. He was gone about two or three weeks before he returned but had no skirmishes with the Indians and I believe saw none and destroyed some of their towns as he reported. While he was gone the Southern Army of Militia, on the same intentions we had, marched through our camp and had a smart skirmish with them. I heard their guns firing very plain and their commander sent to me for assistance and in the meantime I sent a Colonel CLEVELAND with about 150 men for his assistance, but before CLEVELAND got to them they had routed the Indians and killed

about ten or twelve of them and they lost about as many of their militiamen. I had sent out scouts every day to reconnoitre the country but they never happened to fall into their ambuscade. After destroying all their towns and corn we took our march for home by orders from our General. A few of the Indians had skulked about our camp and a few of our men when they caught them out single they killed but we had no battle with them.”

“And from the time I received the orders to raise the militia until we returned home-the orders to raise the militia came to me about the middle of June 1776, and we did not return until about the last of October or first of November, 1776, being about four months in service in all.”

“After our return we had some little relaxation until express was sent me from our **Courthouse** that the Tories in the south end of the County, now called Randolph County, were in a state of insurrection with one WILLIAM FIELDS as their head Colonel and wished to go to the British at **Wilmington**. I repaired to the **Courthouse** directly and ordered out DANIEL GILLESPIE our Captain of *[the]* light horse company and took FIELDS their leader and brother and three or four more of their leaders and brought them prisoners to the **Courthouse** and our gaol not being sufficient I sent them in wagons to **Hillsborough gaol** and previously I had ordered all their guns to be taken from them and all they could find among the disaffected and bring them to the honest Whig party that had none. The time that I spent at the **Courthouse** to order the suppression of the Tories in our County could not be less than six weeks off and on and I returned home to the **Dan River**, where I then lived. This is from recollection as I said before as I kept no written journal.”

“In 1781, about the first of January or the last of December, 1780, I was ordered and commanded by General GREENE to raise and call upon the Guilford militia en masse and to equip themselves as the military laws directed and for me to come and join his camp in the regular service and not depart without leave; but guns were wanting by a number of the men and I had to have recourse to impress and borrow as many as I could get and I could only raise about 200 to go with me to camp and they, hearing that the British were marching towards us in **Guilford**, it struck such a terror on them that some of that number deserted before the battle at old **Martinsville**.”

“However I marched and joined General GREENE with what I had and we retreated before the British until we came to **Roanoke** and crossed the river at **Boyd’s Ferry** and came to **Halifax Courthouse** in Virginia and encamped. Two or three weeks the British had followed us in sight of the river and sometimes their front on our rears but no skirmishes took place at that time and they returned again to **Guilford County** where they harassed and plundered the inhabitants as they pleased. General GREENE having encamped in **Halifax, Virginia** perhaps more than three weeks recrossed the **Roanoke River** and marched back in Caswell County and thence to part of **Guilford**, maneuvering about until he could collect all the militia of the different counties of the State and also from Virginia to meet the enemy for battle.”

“I came and marched with General GREENE to the **High Rock Ford on Haw River** and encamped there on the eastside of it. The British were maneuvering on the west side of the county and General GREENE after halting there about three weeks thought he had collected all the forces from Virginia and the lower counties of the State and resolved to move towards the British to give them battle as he did. He came to

**Guilford Old Court House** where he made a halt and hearing that the British were moving towards him he drew up his men in three lines about 100 yards behind each other and waited the advance of the British. I was posted in the front line with scarce a complete Captain's company commanded by Captain FORBIS, a brave, undaunted fellow. We were posted behind a fence and I told the men to sit down until the British who were advancing came near enough to shoot."

"When they came in about 200 yards I saw a British officer with a drawn sword driving up his men. I asked Captain FORBIS if he could take him down. He said he could for he had a good rifle and asked me if he should shoot then. I told him to let him in 50 yards and then take him down, which he did. It was a Captain of the British army and at that instant General GREENE sent his Aid-de-Camp for me to go to him and I went and asked him his commands. He told me as the battle had begun and as I had not a complete regiment he wished me to go with Major HUNTER to the **Courthouse** in case of a defeat to rally the men which we did and collected about 500 and was marching them to the battle ground when I met General STEPHENS of Virginia Corps retreating."

"I asked if the retreat was by General GREENE's orders and he told me it was. I then retreated with him and ordered the men to repair to **Troublesome Ironworks** to refit as General GREENE had ordered me, which we obeyed. The British then took possession of the **Courthouse** and after a few days they moved up towards **Wilmington**. General GREENE hearing of their movements started after them, but the militia of our County being so disheartened I could not bring any to join him again. This was in 1781. The time I spent then from the time I received orders was about two months."

"In 1778 or 1779, I forget which, a party of Tories commanded by their leader one BRYAN on the **Yadkin River** rose in a body in Surry County and started to join the British at **Wilmington** and being informed of it by express I ordered out Captain GILLESPIE with his light horse company and I went with them, got on their track, pursued them as far as **Uwharrie Creek** and found they had got out of our reach, returned back home again. The time we spent then until we returned home was about six weeks, that is one month and fifteen days."

"We had then some relaxation till the year 1781 of better than two months when about the first of July I was ordered by General RUTHERFORD of Rowan County to raise a part of my regiment and to join him on his way to **Wilmington** to try to dislodge a British Major CRAIG stationed there. I raised about 200 militia men and marched and joined him at the **Raft Swamp** and hearing a number of Tories had taken refuge in it General RUTHERFORD took about one-half of the army and myself the other and he entered the north end of it and I the south end. We made our way with much difficulty through bogs and morasses and some of the men and horsemen got mired but got out again."

"But we found no Tories or any body else save several camps which we supposed had been made by them. Thence we proceeded towards **Wilmington** but halted at a small stockade **Fort Foster** (?) about 20 miles from Wilmington off the **South East branch** of **Cape Fear River** near Frederick Jones's on the south side of the river near a bridge over it and our army encamped on the north side and while we contemplated to storm the said **Fort** we were saved the trouble and danger without fighting by their vacating it which we supposed was ordered by their Major CRAIG posted at **Wilmington**."

“At this time we heard of the capture of the British General CORNWALLIS being taken prisoner by General Washington at **Yorktown** near the mouth of the **James River**. We marched then to the town of **Wilmington** which we found was vacated by the British Major CRAIG and supposed it was by the orders of his British General (I think his name was CLINTON) to leave the State and come to him and we thought it very good luck that by their vacating the town we were released from the danger of fighting. So we were ordered home again and the time we spent on this campaign was from about the first of July until we got home again the 25th of November of the same year, 1781, about four months.”

“The whole time that I was in service was 16 months and 11 days-this from my best recollection of memory for I kept no written journal.

Jas. Martin, Senr.

Pension Application of Joshua Martin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1641, Application # S41793

JOSHUA MARTIN, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 64 years in April 1818:

“That he entered the Continental service in the month of May 1776 and was regularly discharged in May 1779, having listed for and served three years. He belonged to the 4th North Carolina regiment of infantry in the Continental services during the Revolutionary War. His discharge was sent on to get his land warrant and he has not seen it since. JONATHAN NELSON was his first captain and the second was GRIFFITH JONATHAN MCBRIE? of the 2nd North Carolina regiment...”

November Term, 1820: JOSHUA MARTIN, aged 64 years...that he enlisted in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina in the spring of 177\_ for the term of three years in a company commanded by Captain JOHN NELSON which company was attached to the 4th regiment of the North Carolina line and commanded by Colonel THOMAS CLARK. That he continued to serve in the army of the United States until his above mentioned term of service had expired, when he was discharged near **Albany, New York.**”

Pension Application of Samuel Martin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1642, Application # R15990

Jennet Martin, a widow of SAMUEL MARTIN, and resident of Davidson County, NC, aged 80 years:

“That her husband...SAMUEL MARTIN, in the early part of April in the year 1780, then residing in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, was drafted and entered into the service of the United States under the command of Captain PETER O’NEAL, HENRY DAVIS Lieutenant, SOLOMON COBB, ensign, and CALEB JOHNSON, sergeant. The company to which he was attached was employed a short time after he was drafted in defending the citizens against the Tories, who were very numerous in that part of North Carolina.”

“In May, to the best of his recollection, the company to which her husband, the said SAMUEL MARTIN belonged, joined the North Carolina division under the command of General CASWELL near **Hillsboro** in North Carolina. Then they marched across the **Pedee River** in South Carolina, thence to the neighborhood of **Camden**, where the North Carolina troops were joined by General GATES. Soon after, the battle was fought in which he, the said MARTIN, was engaged. After **GATES’ Defeat [at Camden, per Heitman, August 16, 1780]**, the said MARTIN with some more North Carolina troops were ordered [to] **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, thence to **Salisbury** in Rowan County, thence to **Hillsboro** in Orange County, NC, where he remained until the latter part of November 1780, when on account of lameness in his thigh leg, he was discharged...”

We, WILLIAM PATTERSON and JOHN KING of Davidson County, NC...we were acquainted with SAMUEL MARTIN...during and since the Revolutionary War, that he was drafted as above stated...”

Pension Application of William Maxwell, Natl Archives Microseries M804, roll 1657, Application #W5329

WILLIAM MAXWELL, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 70 years:

“That he entered into the service of the United States about the 20th or 21st of August under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain **ANDREW WILSON** and Lieutenant **HARDY** in Captain **WILSON**’s company of the 3rd regiment, a volunteer and that he served in said company and regiment for the space of three months, at the expiration of which time he received a written discharge from Captain **FORBIS** and General **WILLIAM DAVIDSON** at the **Yadkin River**, which discharge he has preserved and has in his possession at this day.”

“Some time in the month of August, he left **Martinsville** in the County of Guilford and marched to the **Yadkin River** where he remained encamped for about two weeks, and then was marched into the County of Mecklenburg and joined the forces under the command of General **WILLIAM DAVIDSON**, where he remained the greater part of the time, till he was discharged.”

That he went as a volunteer with Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** from the headquarters of General **DAVIDSON** to meet and oppose the British upon their entry into **Charlotte**. That he was drawn up in line of battle with the forces then under the command of Colonel **WASHINGTON** and Colonel **DAVIE**, about four miles distant from **Charlotte**, between that place and **Salisbury**, from which situation they retreated and again joined the main army of General **DAVIDSON**, who was retreating in the direction of **Salisbury**, soon after which time he received the discharge spoken of, above.”

“Again, in the month of September 1781, under the recommendation of Captain **WILSON**, he entered the service of the United States under the authority and command of Major **RUTHERFORD**, who kept a public store of provisions and ammunition at **Martinsville** in the County of Guilford. As a bearer of dispatches and letters between the northern and southern divisions of the U.S. army, that he was engaged in this employment for the space of three months, during which time he was exposed to great fatigue, privations and dangers from having to ride at great speed and frequently both night and day and from having to pass through a settlement of Tories by whom he was frequently annoyed and pursued. After the expiration of his term of service, he was again discharged by Major **RUTHERFORD** at **Martinsville**, which discharge has been lost or mislaid.”

“In addition to the foregoing service, he was subject to a call at any time when at home as a minuteman, whenever the dangers of the county required them to be called out. On one occasion, he went into the County of Randolph under the command of Captain **HAMILTON** and Captain **WHITESELL** against a body of Tories who they heard was assembled and took a large number of them prisoners. After this, he was discharged by his captain, until he was called out again in the spring of 1781 under Captain **WILSON** and marched to **Martinsville** in order to protect the records and buildings of the public from destruction, but he was after a short time discharged with the rest of the militia then assembled for the purpose of con \_\_ling their property from the ravages of the British and Tories which at that time were very great.”

“He has been for many years acquainted with JAMES FINLEY, who well knows of his services under General DAVIDSON, they both having received their discharge together.

Pension Application of John May, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1658, Application #W18476

JOHN MAY, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged seventy-five years:

“That in the fall of the year 1775 (the precise time he cannot recollect) he enlisted in the County of Rockingham, state of Virginia, as a minute man under Captain THOMAS BEBER?, JOHN NICHOLAS, first Lieutenant, EDMUND PETERS, second Lieutenant. That this description of troops were raised and held to readiness to go upon any expedition of emergency that might occur. That soon after his enlistment and during the same fall, he, under his aforesaid officers commanded by Colonel KAINE? MORGAN marched to the **River** \_\_\_\_ against the **Cherokee** nation of Indians. After reaching the **River** \_\_\_\_, news was received that the troops that had preceded those to which he was attached under the command of Col. or Gen. C \_\_\_\_ had met and defeated the Indians. They were directed to return. That deponent was out about three months on this expedition and was discharged at **New London** then in Bedford County. No written discharge was given him on this occasion.”

“That early in the year 1776 (the precise time he cannot recollect) he enlisted under Captain JOHN NICHOLAS (who had been my lieutenant in the foregoing expedition) on the \_\_\_\_ additional regiment of the Virginia line; he was immediately marched to the city of Williamsburg and placed under the command of Colonel GEORGE G \_\_\_\_ of the first regiment of the Virginia line. That for two years he served in said regiment commanded by Col. G \_\_\_\_ under the said Captain NICHOLAS as orderly sergeant, during all which term he was stationed and continued at Williamsburg in the state of Virginia.”

“At the expiration of the term, the regiment was ordered to join the Continental forces at the north, when deponent \_\_\_\_ commissioned by Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia as ensign in the second state regiment of Virginia under the command of Col. KAINE? MORGAN when deponent entered upon the recruiting service and traveled through various parts of the state, enlisting men to fill up said regiment. That he was in this way employed as ensign to the end of the period of his enlistment, which was for three years.”

“Deponent cannot with certainty state whether the service performed by him was regularly on the Continental establishment, or whether \_\_\_\_ on a \_\_\_\_ regiment to which he was attached as above stated were \_\_\_\_ on state establishment. Though he has been informed that \_\_\_\_ corps was received into continental service.”

“At the end of his engagement he resigned the commission received from the governor and early in the year 1780, he removed to North Carolina and settled in what was then **Guilford**, now Rockingham County. That in the spring of the year 1781, immediately after the **Battle of Guilford**, he volunteered as captain and commanded a company of militia under Colonel **WILLIAM PAISLEY** [*he meant John Paisley. There was a Paisley brother, William, and a Rev. Wm. Paisley who was Col. John Paisley’s son*] against the Tories on **Deep River** in the counties of Randolph and Chatham, N. Carolina. On this expedition he was engaged about two months.”

“That being requested to state whether he ever received a commission, he states

that as ensign he was commissioned by the governor of Virginia and in his last mentioned service he was commissioned by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, then commanding the militia of Guilford County. That he has long since lost or mislaid both these evidences of his revolutionary service, nor has he any documents now in his possession tending to prove the same...etc.”

See also, Captain John Mays “Constructed History in Volume 2 of this study.

Pension Application of James McAdow, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1661, Application # S2760

JAMES MCADOW, a resident of Wilson County, TN, aged 73 years:

“In the year A.D. 177?, I went with my wagons loaded with flour to **Charleston**. While there I was pressed with my wagon and team, into service for three months to carry the baggage from **Charleston** to **Purysburg**. I was then detained as long as the army remained and when they marched back, I returned to **Charleston** and carried the baggage. After I got to **Charleston**, I was again pressed as a baggage wagon to carry the militia to **Orangeburg** and was detained for two months, making in all five months of this kind of service, for which I have never received one cent.”

“In the year of 1778, I volunteered as a minute man in cavalry under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and JOHN GILLESPIE, colonel, against the Tories and British. I was often called out, some times for the space of two months and some times for a less period. I was often in pursuit of Tories, and routed Colonel FANNING, a noted Tory. I was out in all this service six months.”

“The next service I was a volunteer in the cavalry under Captain GILLESPIE in **Guilford**. We rendezvoused at **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg, North Carolina and placed under the command of Colonel DAVIE. While at **Charlotte**, we attacked the Tories in **Wahab Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] and killed a number and took a number of horses. We marched from **Charlotte** to **Salisbury**, then to **Guilford** and joined General GREENE in that action [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. I served out the whole six months. I expect I can prove part, if not all of my services by Captain WILLIAM DONNELL, who was out in the service with him.”

Pension Application of Isaiah McBride, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1663, Application # S7206

ISIAIAH MCBRIDE, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, was aged 80 years in 1832:

“Personally appeared, JONATHAN FINDLEY... That in April 1780, he was sent by Captain FORBIS in company with ISIAIAH MCBRIDE, lately deceased, down to **Orange** for arms and ammunition. That they took them to **Martinsville** according to orders, that on their return home, in May 1780, they volunteered again, under Captain MCADOW, and joined the troops under Colonel DAVIDSON, marched to **Salisbury**.”

“That he was sent into the **Forks of the Yadkin** after Tories, and that said MCBRIDE was marched to the south, and he always understood and never heard it contradicted, that said MCBRIDE continued in the service until some time in the fall of 1780, and must have been out on this tour 6 months.”

“That in the fall of 1777, he served with him for a month and in a tour after the Tories down about the town of **Fayetteville** and believes that said MCBRIDE did service not less than \_\_\_\_\_. He knows MCBRIDE was out many other trips after the Tories, down into Randolph, up on the **Yadkin**, etc...”

“Personally appeared Captain WILLIAM ALBRIGHT... That he served with ISIAIAH MCBRIDE in the Revolutionary War many tours after the Tories, and that in particular, recollects falling in with him in the summer of 1780 at **Salisbury**, Rowan County, and marching thence with him to headquarters at **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg a few miles beyond **Charlotte**, and that he continued to serve with him after meeting him at **Salisbury** for at least three months. That he was with him down into the County of Randolph among the **Caraway Mountains** and over down towards the town of **Fayetteville** as it is now called, then **Cross Creek**...”

“Personally appeared, JOHN MCBRIDE... That in the winter of 1781, he did service with ISIAIAH MCBRIDE who died a few months ago. That they served together in a company commanded by Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That they joined GREENE on his march to the north in **Guilford County**, and marched with him towards **Halifax** in Virginia, but that they were marched home from GREENE’s army to stop the ravages of the Tories in their own neighborhood. That in this service he served with said MCBRIDE not less than a month and that he knows of his being out after the Tories when he was not along...”

“I, JOSEPH MCLEAN hereby certify that I believe ISIAIAH MCBRIDE, Senior, who died a few months since, was with me in my tour to the southwestern part of the state under Captain FORBIS, Colonel **PAISLEY** and General DAVIDSON in the summer of 1780 on a three month tour...”

The Pension Application of James McBride Natl Archives Microseries M804,  
Roll 1663, Application #S4192

JAMES MCBRIDE, a resident of Lincoln County, TN, aged 82 years in October 1832:

“...That he was born in August 1750 in the County of Down, Ireland, from thence emigrated to Lancaster County, PA, and thence in 1771 or 1772 to **Guilford County**, North Carolina, in which county about the close of the year 1775, he enlisted for 6 months in the 1st regiment of the North Carolina line commanded by Colonel FRANCIS NASH. I will here remark that although NASH commanded the regiment to which I belonged, I never saw him until we were marched to **Charleston**, South Carolina.”

“Captain GEORGE DAVIDSON’s company in which I served being placed under the command of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who marched us first to **Fayetteville**, thence by water to **Wilmington**, thence by **Brunswick** and **Long Bay** to **Wochama River**, where we took shipping and sailed to **Georgetown**. Thence by land to **Charleston** where we lay until the attack on **Sullivan’s Island** [*per Heitman, June 28-29, 1776*] where we were sailed across the bay to **Hadrill’s Point** and kept during the action by the firing of the ship’s cannon. We were taken to the island and remained until the expiration of the term of our service when we were sailed back to **Charleston** and discharged. In **Charleston** I saw General CHARLES CATESWORTH PINCKNEY and on **Sullivan’s Island**, Colonel MOULTRIE.”

“On my return home [*summer of 1776*] I joined a volunteer company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS. This company, with three others commanded by Captains MOORE, WHITESELL and GILLESPIE, in the regiment of Col. **JOHN PAISLEY**, were employed principally against the Tories under FIELDS and WILLESBY. I performed in sundry tours in this service the duration and number of each not recollected, with an exception, which was three months. We ranged through Randolph, Chatham, Moore, Anson, Montgomery and Rowan Counties.”

“In the fall of 1778 three regiments were raised by draft to go to SC, commanded by Colonels **PAISLEY**, **LOCKE** and **SAUNDERS**, and the brigade by General RUTHERFORD. I was taken in this service in the company of Capt. JOHN DONNELL, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY and Ensign GEORGE PARKS, **PAISLEY**’s regiment. We were marched to **Purysburg**, on the **Savannah River**, where we lay until spring. Here I first saw General LINCOLN. I was then detached and placed under the command of Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE and Major JOHN NELSON, who marched us first to the **Black Swamp**, then to **Augusta**, where we lay a few weeks, then crossed **Savannah River** and marched about 60 miles to **Briar Creek** near which place we were joined by General SAMUEL ASHE with about 700? men.”

“Here on the 3rd of March 1779, we were surprised by the British under General PREVOST and Colonel CAMPBELL, and myself and about 170 other men were made prisoners, General ELBERT of Georgia of the number. I was kept until the last of August when myself and two others effected our escape, and he returned home after an absence of about ten months.”

“I was again engaged as I had previously been under Capt. FORBIS “Tory hunting”, but the periods of the different tours I cannot recollect [*probably 1779-1780*]. I

served one campaign in Colonel ISAAC's regiment, Capt. **ROBERT PAISLEY** of three months, but whether this was before or after the period of which I write, 1780, I am unable to say. The service was ranging for Tories through the same country as that previously mentioned under Colonel **PAISLEY**."

"Shortly before the **Defeat of Gates** at **Camden**, I volunteered under Captain **WHITESELL**, to go to **Suffolk**, Virginia for arms and ammunition. We were marched direct to **Halifax**, North Carolina, where we lay some weeks by order of Colonel **LONG** who was, I believe, Quartermaster General. We proceeded thence by **Winton** on **Chowan River** to **Suffolk** where we received two wagonloads of arms and lead and returned by the same route, stopping again at **Halifax** for the purpose, I believe of branding the arms. I have also forgotten the period of this service, but I believe it was between two and three months."

"The Tories about this time began to put on a bold appearance. They were commanded by Colonel **FANNING** who was considered an active officer and a considerable force was again employed against them. I was again in Capt. **PAISLEY**'s company engaged for three months, the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**. We scoured the country as far south as the **Pee Dee River**. From this period he served, as the occasion required, a number of short tours of duty against the Tories, until peace."

**WILLIAM SHAW**-“That I was with him in the War of the Revolution sundry campaigns, one in 1775, though in different regiments, another under Colonel **ISAACS** against the Tories, one to **Suffolk** in Virginia for arms and ammunition, and another under Colonel **PAISLEY**.”

Pension Application of John McBride, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1663, Application #W4730

JOHN MCBRIDE, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 76 years:

“That he first volunteered as an Indian spy or ranger and served three months as adjutant to about three hundred rangers commanded by Captains WHITESELL, WHITE and TAYLOR and composed a part of General RUTHERFORD’s army sent against the **Cherokee** Indians in the now westward part of North Carolina. That he marched from **Guilford County** to the now western part of North Carolina and that he was in a battle with the Indians in the **Fork of the Catawba River** in the now western part of North Carolina.”

“That he next served as a volunteer and as first sergeant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN NELSON for the term of five months. That he was marched from **Martinsville**, North Carolina to **Purysburg** on the **Savannah River** in South Carolina. Said company was under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, and attached to General RUTHERFORD’s brigade and General ASHE of North Carolina was the Major General. This service was rendered in the year 1779. That if he received a discharge (which he cannot recollect), it is lost.”

“That he next served as ensign in a company of Guilford militia commanded by Captain JOHN HAMILTON and was engaged in various expeditions against the Tories in Randolph and Guilford. **JOHN PAISLEY** was colonel. That he also frequently volunteered under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE in various expeditions against the Tories in Randolph and Guilford.”

“That he next served for one month and fifteen days as a volunteer in a company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS against Colonel BRYAN, a Tory or Royalist, who raised a number of Tories in Rowan and the adjoining counties in North Carolina, and marched to join the British army at or near **Camden**, South Carolina. This service was rendered a few weeks before the **Defeat of General GATES at Camden**.”

“That he was next engaged and served for the term of twelve months in carrying communications from Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** the com[mander] of the Guilford militia, and from the committee of Public Safety to different parts of the state, often at the hazard of his life.”

“That he next served as a volunteer lieutenant for the term of six months in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW, **JOHN PAISLEY** colonel, in pursuit of the Tory, FANNING and his followers through the counties of Randolph, Montgomery, Cumberland and Bladen. This service was rendered in the summer and fall of 1781.”

“That he was in the service of General GREENE as express rider on his march through North Carolina a short time before the **Battle of Guilford**. That he continued to serve as a volunteer in various expeditions against the Tories up to the close of the war. He further states that he has not either commissions or discharges now in my possession. That all the above named officers under whom he served as before stated, are dead. That he knows only of WILLIAM RYAN and REUBEN LAND who have any personal knowledge of his services and their affidavits are attached hereto...”

“January 1833-JOHN MCBRIDE...he served not less than the periods mentioned below and in the following grades:

“That he first volunteered as an Indian spy or ranger and served three months as adjutant, that he had his appointment as adjutant from Colonel MCDOWELL. That said commission was burned in his shop with many other of his valuable papers and he knows of no person now living by whom he can prove that he was appointed and acted as adjutant.”

That he next served five months in a company commanded by Captain JOHN NELSON as first sergeant of said company as stated in his declaration. That he next served as Ensign in a company of militia commanded by Captain JOHN HAMILTON, at least three months, that he was duly commissioned as ensign by RICHARD CASWELL then governor of North Carolina. The said commission was burned several years since with many other valuable papers in the shop of this affiant. That he served a month and fifteen days as a volunteer private in a company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS as stated in his declaration.”

“That he next served for the term of twelve months in carrying communications as stated in his declaration. That he served for six months as a volunteer lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW. That he was duly commissioned by the governor of North Carolina, THOMAS BURKE Senior, as he believes. The commission was handed to him by **JOHN PAISLEY**, then Colonel of the regiment to which he belonged. Said commission was likewise burned in the manner before stated.”

“That he next served at least three months as express rider under General GREENE while he was in North Carolina and Virginia and South Carolina. That after this affiant returned from the **Raft Swamp** expedition in the fall of the year 1781, he was almost continually in the army until the close of the war, but cannot now from defect of memory pretend to detail the particular services he rendered. He volunteered very often and went short tours against the Tories in the adjoining counties, sometimes as an officer and sometimes as a private...”

See also, the “Constructed History of John McBride, in which he provides us with more of his own testimony on behalf of other soldiers. This will be found in Volume 2 of this work.

Pension Application of Hugh McCrary, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1673, Application #S46254

May 1828-HUGH MCCRORY-"That I enlisted in the Continental line of the army of the Revolution for and during the war, and continued in its service until the termination, at which time I was a private in Captain BARRETT's company, which company was attached to Colonel LEE's regiment of horse. Some time after the **Battle of Eutaw Springs**, I was taken sick and furloughed by my Captain BARRETT, after which I never joined his company, but was retained in the service by Major RUTHERFORD for the purpose of carrying letters from one garrison to another and assisting in pricing provision for the army, and I was not a commissioned commissary as you supposed from your last letter, but only assisted in pricing provisions, and as I before stated, I was discharged by Major RUTHERFORD, but by what authority, I know not. He might have been only a commissary or forage master for what I know."

"One thing I do know, I was attached to Colonel LEE's regiment of horse, and in Captain BARRITT's company, and was discharged after the close of the war at **Guilford Courthouse**. I have heretofore made proof by Mr. MCCRORY of my having been in the army and which is now on file in your office."

September 1830-"Personally appeared...BENJAMIN STARRITT...that he was acquainted with HUGH MCCRORY, senior in the years 1778 and 1779 in the regular army under General LINCOLN. After I joined the horse, I was still acquainted with the said MCCRORY when he was taken prisoner by the British at **Guilford** under General GREENE. Then, after said MCCRORY was exchanged, he joined the horse under General GREENE and continued in the regular service of the United States army of the North Carolina line until the close of the war..."

June 1831-"Dear sir, I received yours of the 6th of May last, which informs me that my claims could not be examined until I stated the company and regiment I belonged at the close of the war. At the close of the war, I served in Captain BARRETT's company of LEE's regiment of horse [*Patrick O'Kelley, in Nothing but Blood and Slaughter, Vol. 3, shows a Captain William Barrett serving in Colonel William Washington's 3<sup>rd</sup> Light Dragoons, but by the Battle of Eutaw Springs, which McCrary said he was in.* I was taken sick and was furloughed by Colonel LEE to return home. This was the last company and regiment I served in. After I recovered my health, I acted as an assistant commissary at **Guilford Courthouse** under Major RUTHERFORD, a Continental officer of the North Carolina line, but at this day I do not recollect what regiment he belonged. I was discharged by said RUTHERFORD at the end of the war..."

HUGH MCCRORY, a resident of Bedford County, Tennessee, aged 74 years in August 1832:

"That he volunteered in the service of his country in the month of **May, 1778**, for nine months at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina under Captain RAIFORD of the North Carolina line, 4th regiment. We were marched to **Moore Creek** in **Caswell County, NC**, where we remained but a short time before we were furloughed to return home, to rendezvous again at a minute's warning."

“In the month of **November** of the same year, we received orders to join our companies and rendezvous with the army at **Salisbury**, from which place we were ordered to **Charleston** in the state of South Carolina. We were then marched to what was called the **Ten-Mile House**, near the said town of **Charleston** where we were ordered to **Savannah** in the state of Georgia. The officers in command were Colonel LYTLE, Colonel THAXTON and Colonel ARMSTRONG and said deponent believes Colonel THAXTON was highest in command until said troops arrived at a little town on **Savannah River**, which he thinks was called **Purysburg** at which place he thinks General SUMNER took command.”

“He further states that the troops remained in said **Purysburg** during the winter and were as he thinks, under the command of General HOWE a short time and afterwards under General LINCOLN, who was highest in command after the departure of General HOWE. He further states that in the spring they were moved up the **Savannah River** on the South Carolina side, opposite the town of **Augusta** in the state of Georgia, at which place the troops crossed the **Savannah River** into the town of **Augusta**, at which place deponent believes news was received that British army had crossed the **Savannah River** at or near the town of **Purysburg** and were directing their course towards **Charleston** in the state of South Carolina.”

“The troops were then marched down the **Savannah River** on the Georgia side to the mouth of **Briar Creek** where they recrossed into the state of South Carolina, directing their course towards **Charleston**. He states that on their march to **Charleston** they had a small skirmish *[with]* a party of British troops from which they took several wagons loaded as he understood and believes, with rum. This skirmish, he thinks, was on **Edisto River**, though he cannot say certainly that it was. He states that the American army followed after the British troops until they arrived at a place called **Bacon’s Bridge**, where the Americans halted. He states that the American guard were attacked at this place, but does not think any person was killed.”

“He states that he still continued with the said troops in their various marches and the several skirmishes that preceded the **Battle at Stono**, and that he was in said engagement which he thinks was on the **20th of June** *[Per Heitman, June 20, 1779]* and on Sunday. He also thinks Colonel ROBERTS was killed in this engagement. He further states that from the vicinity of this battleground, they were marched near a place called **Port Royal**, as he understood and believes, to prevent the British from leaving **Bluford Island**, at which place he remained until his term of service expired.”

“That he was then marched to **Bacon’s Bridge**, from which place he was marched to the **Ten-Mile House**, where he again volunteered to guard some prisoners to **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina, which service he performed. He was then legally discharged from the service of his country. His discharge was signed by Colonel LYTLE, dated in 1789, but does not recollect the month or date of the month. Which discharge he has lost many years past. He recollects the names of General HOWE and LINCOLN as commanding at different times in this campaign, General SUMNER, who he believes was a brigadier general of the N. Carolina line, Colonels LYTLE, THAXTON and ARMSTRONG, Majors ARMSTRONG and DIXON, Captains RAIFORD, LEWIS, RHOADES and CHAPMAN.”

“Deponent further states that he again volunteered in the service of his country in the year 1780 under Captain FORBIS in a regiment commanded by Colonel PAISLEY in General DAVIDSON’s brigade. He does not recollect the name or number of the regiment, in Rowan County in the state of North Carolina on the **Yadkin River**, from which he marched to **Six-Mile Creek** in Mecklenburg County, NC, where he remained during nearly all the winter, when he was discharge from the service of his country by Colonel PHIFER, to whose regiment he had been transferred. This discharge, as he believes, was dated February 1781, which discharge has also been lost. He believes he served during this term, upwards of three months, but cannot say the precise time.”

“Deponent further states that he again volunteered in the service of his country in 1781, and as he believes, in the month of March in the light horse, in Captain WALKER’s company and was commanded by Colonel or Major LEE. He states that he volunteered in **Guilford County** and was in a few days after being mustered into service, taken prisoner at Colonel O’NEAL’s [*in Orange County*], the state of North Carolina, by TARLETON’s troopers. The same day he was taken prisoner, he understood and believed that a battle was fought between Colonel LEE and a Tory Colonel by the name of PYLES [*Holt’s Racepaths, Per Heitman, February 25, 1781*]. This battle was fought within two miles of the place where said deponent was taken prisoner. He was kept under close confinement by the British for some time. He cannot now recollect exactly how long.”

“He was afterwards suffered to return home on parole, where remained as he now believes about two weeks, when he broke his parole and again volunteered in the service of his country in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina in a company of light horse commanded by Captain BRASHEARS, and joined General RUTHERFORD’s army on the **Cape Fear River**, near the **Raft Swamps**, from which place we marched to a place called the **Governor’s Bridge** in the vicinity of **Wilmington**, where they took possession of the said town. From which place we were ordered home and dismissed from the service of our country...thinks it must have been between three and four months.”

“Deponent further states that he again volunteered in the service of his country for three months under a man who was called Major RUTHERFORD, and who he supposes was a quartermaster, to ride expresses and assist in the public store at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina, which term of service he faithfully performed and was legally discharged by said Major RUTHERFORD. This discharge was dated as he believes, in the year 1782...that he does not know of any person now living, by whom he could prove more fully his several terms of service than he has heretofore done by the depositions of BENJAMIN STARRITT and FRANCIS MCKAIMY, whose depositions are now in the office of the Secretary of War...”

January 1833-“personally appeared...JOHN MCCRORY...That he was well acquainted with HUGH MCCRORY...and that the said HUGH MCCRORY went on nine months tour to South Carolina as a volunteer or substitute, he is not certain which. He also says that it was in 1779 or 80, he is not certain which. That the said HUGH MCCRORY started from **Guilford Courthouse** in the nine months service. Also he says that the said HUGH MCCRORY and himself went another tour in 1781 under Captain JOHN WALKER and that the said HUGH MCCRORY was taken prisoner by

TARLETON's dragoons in Orange County, North Carolina..."

February 1833-"Personally appeared...FRANCIS MCKAIMY...That he, said deponent was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and while serving as such, he became acquainted and knew HUGH MCCRORY, at that time a citizen of **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina, and that said MCCRORY was at that time a soldier in the army of the United States. Deponent thinks it was in the spring of the year 1778, and that said MCCRORY did serve a tour of duty as a private soldier for nine months. Deponent further states that afterwards he knew said MCCRORY in the service in the early part of the year 1781, and that said MCCRORY was taken prisoner a short time before the **Battle of Guilford**..."

June 1833-"Personally appeared...HUGH MCCRORY...according to the best of his recollections he served not less than the periods below, and in the following grades:

"That he served not less than nine months on his first tour as a private soldier and volunteer in Captain RAIFORD's company...and that he served not less than three months on his 2nd tour under Captain FORBIS, and that he served not less than four months as a light horseman, private soldier and volunteer in Captain WALKER's company, and that he served not less than three months as a private soldier, volunteer and light horseman in Captain BRASHEAR's company, and that upon his last tour of duty, he served not less than three months under Major RUTHERFORD, as a private soldier, making in the whole a term of actual service of not less than one year and ten months..."

"Dear sir, I received yours of the 17th March last [1842], which informs me that I did not mention the state in whose quota I served, nor sufficiently indicated the corps or regiment to which I belonged."

"I first enlisted under Captain RAIFORD, 4th regiment of North Carolina regulars, commanded by Colonel THAXTON under General SUMNER in 1778. We marched to **Charleston** in South Carolina, from thence to **Purysburg** on **Savannah River**. There General LINCOLN took command and I was marched to **Augusta** in Georgia, and from there to **Stono** in South Carolina. After the **Battle of Stono**, the 4th and 5th regiments were put together and commanded by Colonel LYTLE. I continued in the regular service until after General GATES was defeated. Towards to close of that year, I was discharged by Colonel LYTLE in **Salisbury**, North Carolina, 1780."

"In the year 1781, I enlisted (for during the war) in the light horse under Captain WALKER whose company joined Colonel LEE's regiment of dragoons a short time before the **Battle of Guilford**. A few days before that battle, I was taken prisoner in a skirmish. General GREENE commanded at **Guilford**. I was exchanged. I joined the horse again under Captain BRASHEARS and marched against the British and Tories at the **Raft Swamps**, North Carolina. I was then joined to General RUTHERFORD's brigade. Major GRIMES commanded the horse. I was at the **Eutaw Springs** under General GREENE, from there I marched to **Guilford Courthouse**. At the close of the war, I was discharged by Major RUTHERFORD. I was under some more officers during the war, but it was a short time and they are too tedious to mention..."

From pension application of ANDREW CARNAHAN-"He entered in the company commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON, in which company JAMES and

HUGH MCCRORY were appointed first and second lieutenants by the Assembly of North Carolina, but they declined accepting said appointment, and he does not think \_\_\_ there was any acting lieutenant in the company.”

Pension Application of James McCrory, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1673, Application BLWT# 2276-150

JAMES MCCRORY, a resident of Washington County, Alabama, aged \_\_:

“That he enlisted in Captain THOMAS MCCRORY’s company of the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment of the North Carolina line in the year 1776 and that said line rendezvoused at **Halifax** and marched to the north and joined headquarters the 6<sup>th</sup> day of June at **Middlebrook** in the state of New Jersey, and was under the command of General Washington at the **Battle of Brandywine** and **Germantown** and then went into winter quarters at the **Valley Forge** and was commissioned ensign by the state of North Carolina in Captain WADE’s company. The nine regiments, which composed the line being reduced to three, the supernumerary officers were sent home, of which he was one.”

“He then joined the nine months men and marched to the south and was at the **Battle of Stono**, the 30<sup>th</sup> of June in the year 1779, and was at General **GATES’ Defeat [at Camden]** the 15<sup>th</sup> of August in the year 1780, and was taken prisoner the 24<sup>th</sup> of February in the year 1781 by TARLETON’s dragoons, and was kept a prisoner at **Wilmington** five months and then paroled...In November 1782 he took prisoner Colonel BRYAN, a British officer, and gave him up to a regular officer of the American army.”

“...That he came to the state of Tennessee in the year 1784 and never went back to North Carolina, nor never drew his warrant or pay for his services from the state of North Carolina, nor never sold or bartered his claim to any person or persons whatever.”

HUGH MCCRORY...saith that he is the brother of JAMES MCCRORY...  
JAMES MCCRORY enlisted as a sergeant in Captain MCCRORY’s company of the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment of the North Carolina line in the year 1776...the supernumerary officers were sent home, and he was one of that number. He was then employed in enlisting men until he entered the nine months service, and on the 30<sup>th</sup> June, in the year 1779. He is well-assured that said MCCRORY was in the service at **GATES’ Defeat** in August in the year 1780, and we were both taken prisoners in the year 1781, and JAMES MCCRORY was kept on board a prison ship for some length of time before he was paroled. He again entered the service and continued in it until after the capture of LORD CORNWALLIS.”

“I, JAMES MCCRORY...do declare that I entered the service...on the \_\_ day of November in the year 1776, and that I served in the company commanded by Captain RAMSEY, as Ensign, in the regiment No. 9 commanded by Colonel WILLIAMS of the North Carolina line, and was honorably discharged in the spring of the year 1782 from the regiment commanded by Major WILLIAM POLK.

I further declare that I have never received a warrant for the bounty land promised to me on the part of the United States...”

ANDREW BAY...“That he is well acquainted with JAMES MCCRORY...and served in the same company with him, and when the regiments were consolidated into three and the supernumerary officers were sent home to recruit, he was one of that number, and I afterwards saw him with the troops who were raised to serve for nine

months. My term of service having expired before the expiration of the nine months, I was discharged, and MCCRORY came on with me as far as the **Waxhaw settlement** in South Carolina, and then returned to the army. I was in the **Battle of Brandywine** and **Germantown** with said MCCRORY, that he always understood and believed that the said MCCRORY was taken prisoner and was kept in the prison ship at **Wilmington** for some time...”

HOWELL TATUM-“That he knew JAMES MCCRORY while in service...and that the said JAMES MCCRORY was a subaltern officer when I knew him, and since, and that he is entitled to a military land warrant, if he has not already drawn it, but do not know the number of acres to which he is entitled...further states that he is acquainted with ANDREW BAY...” HOWELL TATUM, Captain of the 1<sup>st</sup> Artillery, North Carolina line

THOMAS BRADFORD-testified as a character witness, aged 79.

From pension application of ANDREW CARNAHAN-“He entered in the company commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON, in which company JAMES and HUGH MCCRORY were appointed first and second lieutenants by the Assembly of North Carolina, but they declined accepting said appointment, and he does not think \_\_\_ there was any acting lieutenant in the company.”

Pension Application of Nicholas McCubbin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1674, Application #W3574

NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged 72 years;

“That he entered the service as a volunteered in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina in the year 1779, sometime in the spring and received in the regiment commanded by Colonel **MCDOWELL** in the company of Captain JOHN DAVIS and Lieutenant GEORGE PEARCE. That said PEARCE was afterwards made captain of the company. That he entered the service for the term of nine months.”

“That his company first rendezvoused at **Guilford old Courthouse**. From there he marched to South Carolina, crossing the **Yadkin** at **Sloan’s Ferry**. That he was stationed about forty miles west of **Charleston** at a place called **the PonPon Roads**. That he remained there until after the **Battle of Stono**, which took place on Sunday the 20th day of June [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], as near as he recollects. That he fought in said battle until he received a wound in his ankle, which disabled him for some time. That his term of service expired shortly after the **Battle of Stono**. He recollects that General LINCOLN commanded on that day. He also recollects that General WILLIAMSON was there, and there were also several other generals there on that day. That General BUTLER commanded North Carolina troops. That he was discharged after having served his nine months by Captain GEORGE PEARCE, which discharge is lost.”

“That in the year 1780 as a drafted militiaman, he again entered the service for the term of three months in the company commanded by Captain GEORGE PEARCE, in the regiment of Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he was first rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, that he marched from there to **Six-Mile Creek**, about eight or ten miles from **Charleston**. That the same night he arrived at **Six-Mile Creek**, the British attacked them, and they were compelled to retreat with the loss of their baggage, that the enemy pursued them as far as **Salisbury** where they halted.”

“That he recollects when they arrived at the **Yadkin** in their retreat, they found the river up, and they were compelled to cross in one boat about three thousand, as near as he recollects. He remembers that the horsemen swam their horses over. That after the **Yadkin**, they halted until the enemy left **Salisbury** for the south, when they recrossed the river and returned as far as **New Providence**, the place where the w\_\_\_\_ had been before attacked and from there, in the presence of the enemy as far as the **Catawba River**.”

“That he served out his three months and received his discharge near **Six-Mile Creek** from Captain GEORGE PEARCE. That at this time he was under General DAVIDSON, who was killed a few days after his discharge in crossing **Broad River**. He recollects that he was discharged in the morning and on that day, on his return, he met General GREENE with his army marching to join General DAVIDSON. That he has lost his discharge.”

“That sometime in the winter of 1780-1781 he again entered the service as a volunteer militiaman for the term of six months in the regiment commanded by Colonel ABEL KOLB in the company commanded by Captain BEVELL [*BETHEL?*], and that he marched to **Pedee** in South Carolina, about six miles below **Cheraw Hill**, and continued stationed within about one mile of the **Long Bluff** until his term of service had expired,

when he was discharged, which discharge is lost. That he volunteered and entered the service as last mentioned at the house of Colonel KOLB on the **Pedee** and was stationed there until his term of service had expired. That he received his discharge from Colonel KOLB, that said discharge is lost.”

“That in August 1781, he again entered the service for the term of three months as a drafted militiaman in the regiment commanded by Colonel SMITH in Captain WILLIAM BETHEL’s company. That he served out his term and received his discharge from Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, which discharge he now has in his possession, and herewith transmits it to the pension office...”

“JOHN WHITWORTH... That he is well acquainted with NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN... that he knows he was in the service during the Revolution. That he marched with him from **Guilford old Courthouse** to **Sumner’s Ferry** on **Savannah River**. That he was in the company commanded by Captain JOHN DAVIS, that GEORGE PEARCE was lieutenant and one MOORE was ensign, as well as he recollects. This affiant states that he was discharged at **Sumner’s Ferry** and that he left said MCCUBBIN in the service, that he does not know how long he served at that time, but thinks he must have served in that tour as much as nine months.”

Interrogatory- *[Need to see original, photocopy mostly unreadable]*. As stated in my declaration, I first volunteered \_\_\_\_ for nine months. I was then drafted for 3 months. I then volunteered for six months, and then I was drafted for three? months. I then served as a commissary at the request of Colonel PETER PERKINS about a mile from Colonel PETER PERKINS house, Colonel PETER PERKINS family having inoculated for the small pox at that time. At that time, I served as his ?agent for forty days...”

State the names of the regular officers who were with the troops...

“I recollect in the first tour, General LINCOLN, General BUTLER, General WILLIAMSON and General SMALLWOOD and General \_\_\_\_, Colonel BELL, Colonel TINNEN, Colonel **MCDOWELL**, Colonel WASHINGTON, Colonel LEE of the horse, Major THOMAS OWEN, Major LEWIS.”

“In the second tour, General DAVIDSON, Colonel LOCKE Colonel **PAISLEY**. At this time, I recollect no others.”

“In the third tour, Colonel KOLB, Captain BEVELL [*BETHEL*] as stated in my declaration. In the fourth tour, General RUTHERFORD, Colonel SMITH, major not recollected, Captain BETHEL.”

Pension Application of Thomas McCuistin, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1674, Application #S8885

THOMAS MCCUISTON, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 70 years:

“That he entered the service of the United States in the first of the year 1781. That General GREENE on his retreat from South Carolina in the first of the year 1781 on to Virginia, passed through **Guilford**, and from the general disturbance of the county and the disaffection of the citizens in part of **Guilford County**, this affiant joined General GREENE’s army in its retreat and went on as far as **Charlotte Courthouse, Virginia**, where he remained for a short time and left the army and returned home to **Guilford County**.”

“On the return of the army of General GREENE to North Carolina, this affiant volunteered and joined the army, when he was ordered to take charge of a wagon pressed into service belonging to \_\_\_\_ CRAWFORD of Mecklenburg County, NC. and was principally engaged attending the foraging parties in hauling provisions in to the army. That he was thus engaged at the time the two armies met at **Guilford Old Courthouse**.”

“That he had been dispatched with his wagon from the army a day or two before the battle, while it was lying between **Haw River** and **Troublesome Creek** for the purpose of getting meal at **Brashear’s Mill** on **Troublesome Creek**, and on his return ascertained that the army had moved towards the courthouse at a place called the *[Holt’s]* **Race-Paths**.”

“That on the next morning when the firing commenced near to **Quaker Meeting House**, a general consternation took place, all cooking preparations were dispensed with, and after the firing seemed to approach nearer, the wagon-master as he was called, enquired if any person knew the road to **Troublesome Ironworks**, when this affiant answered that he did. When all the baggage and provision wagons were ordered to repair to that place, that he rendezvoused at that place with the army where General GREENE expected to be again attacked by the British horse, and made preparations in that purpose.”

“While the army there lay stationed at the **Ironworks**, this declarant together with two armed soldiers as a guard, was being engaged in collecting provisions from the more fertile country over upon **Dan River**, where the country had not been foraged by the army. DAVID ALLISON was the commissary who pressed provisions and was the cause of this declarant getting many a hearty scald from the stingy and prudent matrons of that section of country. That after General GREENE had rested his troops and procured a sufficient supply at the **Ironworks**, and learning that CORNWALLIS had turned to march towards **Hillsboro**, then the capitol of North Carolina, he immediately marched his army towards the south.”

“A few days before he reached **Ramsay’s Mills** on **Deep River**, this declarant was released from service by his father, who came down from the neighborhood of the battleground and he told General GREENE that on the Friday evening before the battle, LORD CORNWALLIS had marched up to his house conducted by a parcel of Tories, some of whom now live in the neighborhood, and expelled his family out of the house and kitchen, and gave to this declarant’s mother and the smaller children, a lean-to which

stood in the yard and stationed his army on the plantation, who burned up nearly all the fencing and left his plantation wholly unfit for a crop, and his family without the necessary means of subsistence, and his furniture was taken away or destroyed. Upon this representation, General GREENE granted the request and suffered the declarant to return home with his father. This declarant states that he was in actual service five weeks in this campaign in the manner above stated.”

“The declarant further states that upon his return home from General GREENE’s army which was the last of March or first of April, he aided his father in putting his plantation in repair and joined some time in the last of April, a company of volunteer light horse, which had been formed by the neighborhood at an early period of the war, commanded by Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel PAISLEY, which company were generally kept in readiness to suppress the Tories in the lower part of **Guilford** and in Orange and also frequently under the necessity of crossing **Deep River** and passing over into Randolph and Moore Counties, a section of country lying between the waters of the **Cape Fear River** and **Pee Dee**, much infected by Toryism during the whole war. That he was engaged in serving in this company at various times and was in actual service three months.”

“That sometime between the 15th and last of August, there was a call made for forces to march from the upcountry to suppress a strong band of Tories who had gathered between the **Cape Fear River** and the **South Carolina line**. When this declarant joined his company under the command of Captain GILLESPIE and marched on either to the lower end of Montgomery or Moore County, where they joined two companies of Lighthorse, one from Rowan and the other Mecklenburg County. That upon the union of the three companies, Colonel SMITH of Mecklenburg took command of the horse and General BUTLER had command of the infantry, who were dispatched for the same purpose.”

“Colonel SMITH marched on his cavalry and left the infantry behind. That they went to a place called the **Raft Swamps**, where they found about three hundred Tories assembled near the edge of the swamp, when orders were given by Colonel SMITH to charge and spare not. Upon the charge, the Tories took flight and sought refuge in the swamp, leaving their horses and little provisions behind. All were killed who could be come at, some sought refuge by a narrow causeway which led through the swamp and in the hurry of flight, many were thrown from the passage with their horses into the mud and water where the horses were left floundering in mud and their riders shared the fate of war.”

“That after this defeat, Colonel SMITH marched his troops through the low country in the vicinity of **Wilmington** and scoured pretty much all the disaffected sections of the lower counties, passed through **Elizabethtown** and upon the completion of the object of the campaign, Colonel SMITH dismissed each of his respective troops and Captain GILLESPIE marched his company home to **Guilford** and dismissed them in November. That he served in this campaign two months and one half. It was in this tour that he learned of the capture of CORNWALLIS. That the intelligence reached his company while at **Elizabethtown**.”

“After the return home in November from the eastern part of the state, this declarant was frequently called upon to join his company under Captain GILLESPIE to

suppress the Tories in the **south of Guilford** and Randolph Counties. That he served in this character six weeks at different periods which continued until the British evacuated **Charleston**, when the spirit of Toryism seemed forever to have closed itself in \_\_\_\_ in this state. That he served in his different campaigns eight months.”

“This declarant further states that WILLIAM RYAN whose affidavit is hereto attached was with him the greater part of the service herein set forth. That he knows of one or two other old men who could testify to the same, but who are too aged to attend court without inconvenience...”

“...That he never received a written discharge as General GREENE in the first instance gave him up to his father, and Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel PAISLEY were not in the habit of giving written discharges.”

Pension Application of John McDaniel, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1676, Application #R6681

JOHN MCDANIEL, a resident of Rhea County, Tennessee, aged 95 years in April 1835:

“That on the 12th day of June 1776 in the state of North Carolina he volunteered in the army of the United States in the company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, in the regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN [*Lieutenant Colonel was JOHN PAISLEY*] in the brigade commanded by General RUTHERFORD.

Rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, marched to **Salisbury**, from thence to a place called **Pleasant Garden** at the head of the **Catawba**, marched from thence to the head of the **Tennessee**, from thence across the country to the head of the **Hiwassee**, thence to a place called the **Valley River**. Burned thirty-five Indian towns, and was in two or three Indian fights, killed some and took a few prisoners [*Cherokee expedition*]. Returned back to **Guilford** about the 22nd October 1776, after serving 4 months and 20 days, when applicant was discharged. He received a written discharge which is lost.”

“In the year 1780, in August, he was again drafted under Captain FORBIS in the regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, in the brigade commanded by General DAVIDSON, marched from **Guilford** to **Catawba**, thence to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Charlotte**, where [*we were*] driven back by the British, almost back to **Guilford**, from thence back to **Salisbury**, thence into South Carolina to the neighborhood of **Camden**. Remained there two or three weeks on a creek called **Steele Creek**, returned back to **Charlotte**, thence to **Salisbury**, thence to **Guilford**. General GREENE took the command at **Charlotte** about three days before the **Battle at Guilford**. Applicant was sent by Colonel MARTIN on an express to **Prince Edward** in Virginia and came back to **Guilford**, when the company affiant belonged to and two others was mustered out of service in March 1781, after serving a few days over six months. Affiant received no written discharge at this time.”

“We were then retained in the neighborhood of **Guilford** and Randolph until September 1781 for the purpose of watching and keeping the Tories under subjection and prevent their doing mischief. Had one encounter, killed four Tories, [*and*] wounded two others, after serving six months. This last service was under Captain DONNELL (Captain FORBIS being killed at the **Battle of Guilford**), Lieutenant WILEY and the same Colonel MARTIN. Received no written discharge...He stated the names of the following officers with whom he was personally acquainted during \_\_\_\_: Generals GATES, SMALLWOOD, DEKALB, SUMNER (regular), GUE??? And Colonels LOCKE and MARTIN.”

John Pasley [*for Peasley or Paisley*], in his pension application, says he substituted for one John McDaniel for 3 months. It may not have been the same John McDaniel.

Pension Application of Francis McKaimy, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1688, Application #S1853

FRANCIS MCKAIMY, a resident of Bedford County, Tennessee, aged 74 years:

“That he entered the service of the United States as a drafted soldier in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina on the first of January in the year 1780, and was placed in a company commanded by Captain BRASHEAR and rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, where he says he was taken from the ranks of said company by order of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, the commanding colonel, and ordered to take charge of a public wagon and team as a driver of the same and said wagon was used in conveying public arms and powder and lead from **Halifax Courthouse** in Virginia to **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina, and to **Guilford** in the last mentioned states, and to various other places until his term of three months expired, when he says he was dismissed by Major RUTHERFORD and returned home.”

“Deponent further states that he was drafted again in the same county (**Guilford**) between the 15th and 20th of January 1781, and was placed in Captain BARNETT’s company and was again taken from the ranks by order of the commanding officers to take charge of another public wagon as a driver in company with about twenty-two others, and went to **Newbern** in said state of North Carolina for salt for General GREENE’s army. He states that before they returned, about fifteen miles below **Hillsborough**, he received information that the British were then in **Hillsborough**, and he says they were conveyed from there under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE across **Roanoke River** at **Taylor’s Ferry** into the state of Virginia, where he says they remained until after the **Battle of Guilford**, when they returned home and was discharged after delivering up the wagons to the public officers, for a tour of three months service, although he says he was very little more than two months in actual service.”

“Deponent further states that while he was in this last mentioned tour of duty, his brother, JAMES MCKAIMY was killed by the Tories and some of TARLETON’s men, and that he then volunteered immediately under Captain BRASHEAR’s company under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY** and was marched to **Deep River** in Randolph County in the state of North Carolina in pursuit of a man by the name of FANNING, a Tory Colonel, and from there he says he was marched into Chatham County, where Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel O’NEAL joined other armies together and encamped at **Ramsey’s Mill on Deep River** for some time, and while the troops remained there, he says he was in an engagement or skirmish with the Tories, in which three Tories were killed and an American. And from there he was marched to some **old barracks in Chatham County** and remained there some time. He says he was dismissed ‘til further orders after serving six weeks.”

“He states that after that he was called on again by the same captain [*BRASHEAR*] and Colonel [*PAISLEY*] and joined them at **Guilford Courthouse**, in about ten days after he was dismissed in Chatham, and was marched in search of Tory Captain by the name of PYLES. He was called Doctor PYLES, who it was said had collected a band of Tories near the **county line** between **Chatham and Cumberland Counties**, and after serving on this expedition four weeks, he was dismissed again until

further orders.”

“He further says that he was called on again by the same captain [*BRASHEAR*] and Colonel [*PAISLEY*] and was marched in search of another Tory captain by the name of FIELDS, but before the American troops reached the place where FIELDS and his men were, they had all fled off, and he says he was marched back home and then dismissed. He thinks he served two weeks on this expedition, making in the whole, a term of actual service of eight months...”

“...That he knows of no person, except what he can prove by MATHEW CUNNINGHAM’s affidavit which accompanies this, his declaration, whose testimony he can procure who can testify as to his service...”

“This day, MATHEW CUNNINGHAM...saith that he entered the service of the United States some time in the month of October, but does not recollect the date of the year, but believes in the year 1781, in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina as a volunteer in Captain GEORGE PERSON’s [*?PEARCE*] company, and was marched into Randolph and Chatham Counties in North Carolina against the Tories under the command of a Tory by the name of FANNING, when and where he knew FRANCIS MCKAIMY, a volunteer soldier in Captain BRASHEAR’s company of volunteers, and that he, said MCKAIMY, served as such...during the term that he served, but how long he served afterward he does not know...”

Pension Application of Joseph McLain [or McLane or McLean], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1693, Application #S8805

JOSEPH MCLEAN, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 80 years in November 1832:

“That he served under the following named officers hereinafter, states to wit that he was born in Pennsylvania, Philadelphia County, 13th Sept. 1752, and moved in the fall of 1762 into North Carolina and settled in that part of it now called **Guilford County** in which he has ever since resided. That at this commencement of the war he has known to be on the Whig \_\_\_\_ (page torn) and was constantly exposed to the \_\_\_\_ (page torn) inflicted on that party by the Tories, many of whom then were in his own section of North Carolina.”

“That from the commencement of the war \_\_ (page torn) 1775 until 1781 he spent half his time in small tours after the Tories sometimes down to **Fayetteville**, often down to the **Caraway Mountains** in Randolph County under Captain FORBIS, Col. **PAISLEY** and sometimes under Captain WHITESELL, and several trips up on the **Yadkin** after a Tory called BRYAN that he us unable to give any satisfactory history of any of them owing to his age and impaired memory.”

“That he believes his tour to **Fayetteville** was performed in the summer of 1777 and that he must have been out on this tour as much as 6 weeks. That of the many tours he made among the high hills of Randolph called **Caraway Mountains**, down to the **Raft Swamps**, tours on the waters of **Deep** or **Drowning Creek**, and up on the **River Yadkin**, he cannot state their particular dates and length, but states that he would be out sometimes a few days, sometimes a few weeks, and be at home in like manner. That the Tories were so plenty in this section of country that the Whigs were almost constantly forced to be armed and that his neighbors who were Whigs formed themselves into a company of minute men under the aforesaid officers to be always ready when called on and in a minute’s warning.”

“That in the summer of 1780 he volunteered as before and was marched under the command of Captain FORBIS to **Martinsville** [*an early name for Greensboro, which was prior to both of those names, called **Guilford Courthouse***], thence to **Salisbury**, and thence to **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg and joined the troops under Gen. DAVIDSON. That the Americans shortly driven from **New Providence** by a superior force of the enemy under the command of RAWDON and TARLETON. That he retreated with his officers back on this side of the **Yadkin River**. That staying here a few days he was marched again south to a creek called **Waxhaw** for the purpose of annoying the enemy on their march from South Carolina.”

“That on the retreat from the aforesaid **New Providence** the cavalry stayed behind and attacked the advanced guards not far from **Charlotte**. That as soon as this was known, Col. **PAISLEY** and Col. ARMSTRONG volunteered and requested others to join them and returned to assist the cavalry, then engaged. That he and others (among whom was his neighbor WILLIAM ALBRIGHT) joined them but they met their friends on the retreat. That he was discharged in the County of Mecklenburg, which discharge he still has and remits and by means of which he is enabled to fix with certainty on the dates of

this service.”

“...That on his return home he again set out and joined Captain WHITESELL’s company at **Troublesome Creek** and assisted him in guarding prisoners. That after the **Guilford Battle** he marched after and annoyed the British on their march to the south... That he is known to GEORGE NEESE, MATTIAS SWING and WILLIAM ALBRIGHT with whom he done service...”

Additionally, the Reverend **William Paisley**, Col **John** and Captain **Robert Paisley**’s brother, testifies to the good character of JOSEPH MCLEAN.

“...That from the commencement of the war 1775 until 1781, he spent half his time in several tours; that he always understood from his father that he served as private. That said Joseph McLean, his father, died on the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of December 1832, and left no widow, his wife having died before him several years; and that he left the following heirs, to wit, Marshall (himself), John, Mary Ann and Margaret.” Signed Marshall McLean.

Pension Application of Daniel Merrell, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1712, Application #S7222

DANIEL MERRELL, a resident of Randolph County, NC, aged 77 years:

“He was drafted and entered the service of the United States July 22nd, 1776 under Captain THOMAS FLACK, Lieutenant Colonel PAISLEY, and Colonel JAMES MARTIN. Was marched to **Salisbury**, NC, where he was placed under the command of General RUTHERFORD, thence marched into the **Cherokee** territory on the **Tennessee** and **Hiwassee Rivers** to subdue the Indians and suppress their ravages and check their inroads upon the settlements. After marching in the vain pursuit of the enemy for some time, who fled from their pursuit and concealed themselves, they were marched back into North Carolina, and at **Salisbury** each captain took his company into their respective counties, and he, under Captain FLACK, was marched into Randolph County, (then **Guilford**) and discharged the latter part of October 1776, having served three months. He received no written discharge.”

“He further states that on or about the 15th of September, 1780, he again entered the service of the United States as a volunteer under Captain JOHN JOHNSTON, Lieutenant Colonel JEDUTHAN HARPER, and Colonel COLLIER (volunteered for three months) under whom he was marched to **Salisbury**, being also under the command of General BUTLER whom the militia had joined on his way from Orange County to **Salisbury**. This he thinks was about five or six weeks after **GATES' Defeat at Camden**, and General BUTLER had stationed himself at **Salisbury** to wait the approach of LORD CORNWALLIS. He did not however, get as far north as **Salisbury** before his (MERRELL's) term of three months expired and he was discharged; but [*LORD CORNWALLIS*] was at **Charlotte**, Mecklenburg County, or the neighborhood of it. He was so discharged at **Salisbury**. His discharge is dated December 15th, 1780, signed by his captain, JOHN JOHNSTON, which he now has and herewith transmits.”

“He further states that after the entry of LORD CORNWALLIS into North Carolina, there was a general insurrection of the Tories in the state, particularly in the counties of **Guilford** and Randolph and the adjacent counties, who spread consternation throughout the whole country by their barbarities, burnings and murders, and that after the **Battle of Guilford**, March 15th, 1781, he was repeatedly called out by Captain JOHN KNIGHT, by Colonel COLLIER and by other officers to defend the country against the outrages of these Tories. These services were generally of short duration, for he was called out upon the spur of the moment upon some inroad of the Tory party, some outrage and cruelty perpetrated by them, or upon some apprehension that they were organizing a force to do mischief. It was indeed a Tory warfare when the summons to arms might be, and was often, the light of a dwelling house on fire, or women and children flying for safety from Tory cruelties. In one of these short tours of service, he states that with a small party of Whigs he was surprised and fired upon by a Tory party under a Robert Campbell. His horse was shot under him, several bullets passed through his clothes and he was taken prisoner by them and treated with great cruelty; he received a dangerous wound on the head, inflicted with a broad sword... This occurred on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April, 1781... He expects to be able to prove his service by Joseph Johnston and John Graham.”

Pension Application of John Merrill, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1714, Application #S7220

JOHN MERRILL, a resident of Buncombe County, NC, aged 75 years:

“That he lived in the County of **Guilford** and state of North Carolina and was drafted some time in the year 1778. That his officers were then General RUTHERFORD, FRANK LOCKE, Colonel, ENOCH DAVIS, captain, the major he does not recollect. That he joined the army at **Salisbury** in Rowan, state aforesaid. From **Salisbury** the army marched to **Charlotte**, Mecklenburg County and state aforesaid, from **Charlotte** they marched to **Camden**, state of South Carolina, from **Camden** they marched to the **Ten-Mile House** near **Charleston**, state aforesaid, from the **Ten-Mile House** they marched to **Bacon’s Bridge** on **Ashley River**, thence to **Purysburg** on **Savannah River**.”

“At that place he was attached to the light infantry and marched to **Augusta** under command of Captain JAMES CRAIG, Major JOHN NELSON and ARCHIBALD LYTLE, at which place General ASHE joined them with his army. From **Augusta** the army marched to **Briar Creek** in **Georgia** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*] at which place they had an engagement with the British and were defeated. He further states that at that defeat there was no general engagement, that there was scattering shooting for about three hours. That Captain LYTLE under whose command your deponent, there was ordered a retreat and after they had retreated, your deponent asked LYTLE why he did not let his men fire, to which LYTLE replied that the British were musket and bayonet men and as his men were riflemen, they would have rushed on them with their bayonets.”

“From **Briar Creek** they went to **Turkey Hill** below **Augusta**, not far from the **Two Sisters** [*Ferry*] where they joined RUTHERFORD’s army, where he remained until the 10th day of April 1779, when his time being out, he got his discharge and returned to Randolph County, State of North Carolina, **Guilford County** having been in the meantime, divided into **Guilford** and **Randolph Counties**. The discharge is herewith filed marked **A**.”

“That in the year 1781, he volunteered at the courthouse in Randolph County in the light horse under the command of Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, Major JAMES DOUGAN, and Colonel JOHN COLLIER. That they ranged about the country. That at that time the company with whom he served had a rencounter with Tories in the County of **Guilford** on the 15th day of April 1781, where he received a severe wound with a sword on his head, the marks of which are now to be seen. His brother’s [*BENJAMIN MERRILL*] horse was shot under him, and his captain, then JOHN KNIGHT, received two balls in his head. About the 30th of July, 1781, he received his discharge as may appear by the discharge herewith filed, marked **B**.”

“After that time, he never was regularly in the service, tho’ scouting parties and some rencounters with the Tories...I know no one who can testify to my services but my brother BENJAMIN MERRILL, who was with me on my tours, but he is now sick and unable to come here.”

Pension Application of Martha, widow of Henry Miller, Natl Archives  
Microseries M804, Roll 1725, Application #W5377

Martha, widow of HENRY MILLER, a resident of Roane County, Tennessee, aged 85 years in November 1844:

“That she was the wife of HENRY MILLER, who was a private under Captain WILLIAM DOBSON in the NC militia, regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER as she believes, in the fall of 1777, in **Guilford County**, NC, as a volunteer. That he was in the **Battle of Shallow Ford** [*per Heitman, February 6, 1781*], and at the **Battle of King’s Mountain**, which she believes was in the same fall [*not accurate...per Heitman, King’s Mountain was on October 7th, 1780*] that he entered the service, say ’77, in October. That he continued in the service without intermission as she believes, until after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], where he was in the engagement, which she believes took place in the year 1781, after which battle he was discharged and came home, having been absent in the service of the United States from the fall of 1777 until the summer of 1781, a portion of which time he served under Captain HENRY FRANCIS [*per Andrew Carson, page 62, he was killed at Battle of Shallow Ford*], but at what period she cannot state with certainty.”

“She has often heard him speak of General MARION, Colonel HORRY and others, whose names she cannot recollect, but she recollects distinctly his absence in the service of his country from ’77 until ’81 from the fact of having to stay with her step-father, Daniel Miller all the time her husband was absent, with her three children, the youngest of whom was born a short time after he entered into the service, who resided on Cripple Creek in Virginia, as she thinks, and this circumstance satisfies her that her husband was in the service from the time he left home in 1777 until the spring or summer of ’81, between which periods she believes he was engaged in actual service, and did not return to his family until the last period. She heard from him frequently during this time.”

December 1845-Martha Miller-“That she is the widow of HENRY MILLER who was a soldier in the Continental line, in the state of North Carolina... That she often heard him say that he served three years in all during the War of the Revolution, as an enlisted private... that she knows of no person now living who was present at her marriage except her near neighbor (Mr. James Wiley) who was present when the marriage took place [*in 1774*]...”

“Personally appeared... James Wyley... that he has been well acquainted with HENRY MILLER and Martha Miller... that the said Miller was absent from his wife and family about three years... and that they lived with me during nearly all that time... and previous thereto, the said HENRY MILLER served a campaign under Colonel CHRISTIAN against the **Cherokee** Indians...”

Pension Application of Abraham Mitchell, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1741, Application #S33102

ABRAHAM MITCHELL, a resident of Lawrence County, Indiana, aged 72 years in Nov. 1833:

“That he was sometime during the year 1778, but on what day or month he cannot now recollect, drafted as a militiaman in the County of **Guilford** and state of North Carolina, to serve for a nine months tour as a militiaman...in the War of the Revolution in the army of the United States, under the command of Captain SHARPE, and that Colonel MARTIN was the colonel of the regiment to which this declarant belonged. That shortly after this, declarant was drafted...and while the troops under the command of Colonel MARTIN and Captain SHARPE were stationed at **Guilford Courthouse** in... County of Guilford... where this declarant had remained since he was drafted, he was taken sick and was allowed to return home. That he remained at home a short while (the length of time he does not now remember) until he recovered.”

“That after his recovery he was called again into the service under the command of...Colonel MARTIN and Captain SHARPE. That while under the command of these officers...he did not, (nor did he ever at any time) join the main body of the army, which he thinks was during his tour of service stationed, or at least confined to the state of North Carolina...The companies under the command of...Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Captain SHARPE were not during that time, called out of that state.”

“That they started to march after some Tories whom they understood had collected themselves at **Lindley’s Mills** on **Clear Creek**, a branch of **Eno River**, but that, in consequence of hearing that the Tories were dispersed, they did not reach the mill, but that this deponent was at the capture of some Tories during the term of his service as a volunteer as hereinafter mentioned. That this declarant was not discharged until the whole term of 9 months had expired, when he received his discharge from Colonel MARTIN, who signed the same as he thinks did also some other officers. That he has lost said discharge in consequence of not having supposed it to be valuable.”

“And this declarant further states that he went again into service as a volunteer about the last of February or first of March in the year 1781, under he thinks...Colonel MARTIN and Captain SHARPE, that he was marched under the command of said officers from **Guilford Courthouse**...where he enlisted as a volunteer...to **High Rock Ford** on **Haw River** in said state of North Carolina, where they met that portion of the army under the command of General GREENE. That they joined the army under General GREENE and marched from thence during the night, to what place this declarant does not now recollect in consequence of a failure of memory, but does distinctly recollect the severity of the duty he performed on said march, he being placed in a baggage guard in the rear of the main body. That this declarant was at the capture of a company of Tories whom they surprised by suddenly coming upon them, the Tories having captured a man some time previous. This declarant thinks that this surprise of said Tories was in said **Guilford County** and he thinks now, was at his father’s house in said county...”

Pension Application of John Montgomery, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1749, Application #S9042

JOHN MONTGOMERY, a resident of Guilford County, NC, aged 69 years in August 1832.

He stated that he was born in Lancaster, PA and in 1767 he moved with his father to **Guilford**, NC, where he has ever since lived.

“In the latter part of 1780 he volunteered with Capt. BELL, who marched up the **Yadkin River** after a band of Tories there encamped, but the Tories being routed by the Militia from Surry County, he returned home, being gone from home more than one week. That shortly after coming home, he volunteered in the company of Capt. MCREA and marched by him and Maj. BLAIR up to **Abbott’s Creek**, in the county of Stokes on an expedition after the Tories. After they were dispersed he returned home, being gone something more than two weeks. That this tour was in the last of December 1780 and the first of January 1781.”

“That he was marched as a volunteer commanded by Capt. FORBIS, **Colonel PAISLEY** and Colonel MARTIN, to join General GREENE in his retreat before the British from the south. That he joined Greene’s army in Caswell Co. and marched with him to **Halifax Court House**, VA, and after being there a few days, intelligence was brought us that the Tories were making ravages in the neighborhood of Capt. FORBIS, who by permission from the chief officers, returned home to protect his neighbors. That when he returned, or left Greene’s army at Halifax Courthouse, Virginia, he received a ticket for six weeks service and when he returned to Guilford, it was found that the Tories had fled the county, when it was resolved by Capt. FORBIS to join the army again, but before we left **Guilford**, prisoners were sent to our company with orders that some of Forbis’s men should guard them, for which he was one of those assigned. That in this he was engaged for two or three weeks and that too when the Battle was fought at Guilford Courthouse.”

“That after the Guilford Battle, he was released from the care of the prisoners, and sent to Randolph County after some Tories gathered in the **High Hills of Randolph County**, called the **Caraway Mountains**, and that he was gone more than one week. That in September following he volunteered with Capt. STEWART, commanded by Col. MARTIN and General RUTHERFORD down the country to near **Wilmington**, and was engaged to near Christmas checking the ravages of British and Tories, who often turned out in parties to plunder and destroy plantations.” About three months. Andrew Donnell had personal knowledge of his services.

Pension Application of William Mooney, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1751, Application #S41885

WILLIAM MOONEY, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged 60 years in November 1818:

“That he enlisted as a private soldier in **Guilford County** in North Carolina in April 1781, in the company commanded by Captain TILGHMAN DIXON, in the \_\_\_ regiment or battalion of the North Carolina line on the Continental establishment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel HENRY DIXON and Major THOMAS DONAHO. He does not recollect the number or denomination of said regiment so as to declare it of his own knowledge, but refers to the certificate of the said Major DONAHO therefore.”

“That in, or about three months after his said enlistment, he was appointed for his good conduct and regular demeanor, a sergeant in said company, in which capacity he continued to serve in said company in the service of the United States until his company was discharged, which was at **Charlotte** in North Carolina at the end of the War, which was in the later part of the year 1782, making the period of service upward of nine months, by the said Colonel DIXON, which discharge has been lost or mislaid by time and accident. He further saith that he is in reduced circumstances... That he was in the **Battle of the Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, Sept. 8, 1781*].”

Pension Application of Robert Moore, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1758, Application #S2857

ROBERT MOORE, a resident of Henderson County, TN, aged 70 years in June 1833:

“When I was very young my father moved from Pennsylvania and settled in **Guilford County**, NC, that county being afterwards divided, I remained in the portion called Randolph County, and on the first day of March in the year 1779, I entered the service of the United States in Randolph County as a volunteer soldier under Captain **WILLIAM CLARK**. So soon as his company was organized we took our march and went directly to **Salisbury** and thence to **Charlotte**, thence directly to the **Saluda River** in South Carolina, where he, with his company joined the army of General LINCOLN. Here, our company was attached to the North Carolina regiment commanded by Colonel MCDOWELL, and under the command of General BUTLER.”

“From here, the whole army marched to **Augusta** in Georgia, there crossed the **Savannah River** and went directly on to **Bacon’s Bridge** near **Edisto River** in South Carolina. There they encamped for some time. During this time, I became acquainted with a Major MOORE belonging to the regular army, and the British having stationed themselves at a place called **Stono Ferry**, I left the company of Captain CLARK and joined the infantry under Colonel MALMEDY and Major MOORE. From here we marched to **Stono Ferry**, where we had a severe battle with the British, which was fought on the 20th of June 1779. I was in this engagement. So soon as the battle was over, we marched to **Bacon’s Bridge** again, where we remained until the British went to **Beaufort [Beauport?]**. After the battle, I again joined the company of Captain CLARK, and was by him discharged after I had served a tour of a few months. The date of my discharge I cannot now recollect, the same being lost or destroyed. I was discharged from the service at **Bacon’s Bridge** in South Carolina and returned home to Randolph County, North Carolina.”

“In the month of September 1780, I went out as a substitute for MALICA DICKERSON, who was drafted for the term of three months (the said DICKERSON having hired me to perform the tour for him), so I again entered the service of the United States as a substitute some time in the month of September 1780 in Randolph County, state of North Carolina, for the term of three months under Captain THOMAS DOUGAN. The company marched from Randolph to **Salisbury** and there joined Colonel DAVIE’s regiment. Then they marched to **Charlotte** and was there when CORNWALLIS entered that place. When there was a slight skirmish, CORNWALLIS retreated to **Camden**. We went in pursuit. On the route, I took the smallpox. The rest of the company’s time was out and discharged before my recovery. He therefore got no discharge.”

“After the **Battle of Guilford** when CORNWALLIS retreated through Virginia, I joined a light horse company in Randolph County, North Carolina under Captain THOMAS DOUGAN and Colonel EDWARD SHARPE, for the purpose of keeping down the Tories who would, every chance, rise up against the interest of the United States. In this capacity, I served from time to time as my services may be called for until the end of the war. What length of time I was in actual service during this time, I cannot

\_\_\_, from the great length of time, old age and consequent loss of memory, but I am positive I served not less than six weeks or forty-five days...”

Pension Application of Flower Mullins, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1787, Application #S1557

FLOWER MULLINS, a resident of Hawkins County, TN, aged 73 years:

“That he entered the service of the United States about the first week in May in the year 1777 or 1776 or 1778 in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, the county of his residence and served three months and marched near **Camden** in South Carolina. This service was in the militia under GEORGE PEARCE, Major THOMAS OWENS. The company joined General LINCOLN near **Camden** and after the three months ended he was discharged by GEORGE PEARCE and returned home, but the discharge is lost.”

“In about three weeks after his return home, he entered the service again as a substitute for Major OWENS’ brother, GLEN OWENS, who was drafted under Captain GEORGE PEARCE, Colonel TINNEN and served as a substitute three months more. General BUTLER then commanded and on that campaign, was in the **Battle of Cowpens** [*per Heitman, January 17, 1781*], at **Stono** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], and in several skirmishes about the **Black Swamp** and **Camden**, and was discharged by Captain PEARCE again, by written discharge.”

“He further states that he enlisted in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, after he had served the two tours before spoken of under Colonel MELVIN and served in Captain ROBERT H\_\_\_’s company, the number of the regiment not remembered. He believes Count ROCHAMBEAU commanded. From **Guilford** they marched to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Camden**, thence to **Augusta**, thence to the **Black Swamps**, thence to **Charleston**, where he was taken prisoner and carried to **St. Martin’s Island** [*Fort Moultrie*] and was at **St. John’s**, exchanged and then came to **Bacon’s Bridge**, South Carolina, where the troops lay for some time, and then went to the **Black Swamp** and there lay a considerable time at **New Providence**, and from **New Providence** went to **Augusta**, from thence went to **Golphin’s** where they were stationed for some time.”

“He was kept a prisoner after he was taken at **Charleston** about seven weeks, and during that service, was in the skirmishes at the **Blue Springs** [*?Green Springs?, SC-per Heitman, August 1, 1780*], at the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman September 8, 1781*], at the **Black Swamps**, at **Charleston** where he was taken prisoner, at **Monck’s Corners** [*per Heitman, April 14, 1780 or October 16, 1781*], at **Ninety-Six**, and at **Pine Tree**, and at **Savannah River**. He was wounded on the front of the left leg at **Stono River** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] in South Carolina, and he served two years and three months in the regular service and was discharged, and his discharge signed by a French captain whose name is not now remembered. His father’s house was burned after the war, and all his discharges in it, which is the reason he cannot present them...”

“He further states that he was in the regular service. He was commanded by GEORGE PEARCE, JOHN DAVIS, JACOB WILLIAMS, MELVIN and others, and was under the command of Generals LINCOLN, MARION, SUMTER and GREENE, but he does not know the number of the regiment, as he has forgotten \_\_\_ \_\_\_.”

“Personally appeared...DAVID BRAGG...that he knew FLOWER MULLINS... whilst said MULLINS was in the service in the Revolutionary War, and remembers seeing him at Sullivan County (now Tennessee). They then marched under Colonel

ISAAC SHELBY to **Burke Courthouse**, North Carolina, thence to **Camden**, thence to **High Hills of Santee**, where General GREENE's army lay, thence to General MARION, and served with him til the end of the campaign, under the command of General MARION..."

"Also personally appeared, BENJAMIN BIRDWELL...that he knew him during the Revolutionary War and he knew and saw said MULLINS in the service ...at the places named in DAVID BRAGG's deposition above stated...under the command of General MARION..."

Pension Application of William Mullins, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1787. Application #R7483

December 1843-“This day, personally appeared, FLOWER MULLINS...that he is upwards of 82 years of age, and that at about the age of seventeen, himself and his brother WILLIAMS MULLINS enlisted (at **Guilford County Courthouse**...in North Carolina) under Major THOMAS OWENS, and they was then placed under the command of Captain DAVIDSON [*JOHN DAVIS?*] and served in the company of Captain DAVIS for the space of five or six months and was then placed under the command of GEORGE PEARCE, under whom they served during the **Siege and Battle of Savannah** [*per Heitman, September 23, 1779 to October 18, 1779*], and in the engagement at **Jacksonborough.**”

“That they enlisted for the space of two years and six months and was together under the command of Generals COUNT D’ESTAING, LINCOLN and MARION, Colonel TINNEN, together with the inferior officers above named, and that him and his brother, WILLIAM MULLINS served together in the army of the Revolution under the above named officers from the time they enlisted for the space of something over twelve months, and after serving in the two engagements above alluded to, his brother WILLIAM MULLINS accidentally cut his leg with a tomahawk, which cause a rimming sore for some time, when the surgeon pronounced him incurable.”

“He was accordingly discharged and went home, and after he went home, his wound was cured and he intermarried with a lady of the name of Sally Triplett... Deponent does not recollect the date of the year in which they listed, but believes it to have been about the year 1776 or 1777, but from the long lapse of time, is not positive about the year, and that WILLIAM MULLINS was about four years older than this deponent...”

May 1845-“Personally appeared, Sarah Mullins...that she is the widow of WILLIAM MULLINS...that she does not know the date of the enlistment, but respectfully refers to the testimony of FLOWER MULLINS who was with him and enlisted at the same time, and in the same company. He served, as she has heard him say, under the command of Captain PEARCE, Major THOMAS OWENS, Captain DAVIDSON [*DAVIS*]. She has heard him say that he was in the **Battle near Savannah**, Georgia, also at the battle or skirmish at **Jacksonborough.**”

“She has repeatedly heard him and his brother FLOWER talking over their services. That they served their first tours together as regulars. Superior officers-she has heard him speak of being under the command of COUNT D’ESTAING, General LINCOLN and others. She has always understood that her husband was considerably over a year in the service, she believes, and so served a year and six months or thereabouts. That he lay three months under the care of the army surgeon, who finally gave up his case as hopeless and he was discharged, and after undergoing great fatigue and anguish, he arrived home and lay at least six months confined with his wound which was in the knee. He was afterwards in the militia, but of the extent of that service, she does not know.”

“November 1851-“personally appeared, Jesse Mullins...aged 60 years...That he is the son of William Mullins, who was a private in Captain COLLENDER’s

*[COLLIER's?]* company, and the name of the colonel who commanded the regiment he cannot recollect...that his father, WILLIAM MULLINS, he thinks, entered the service in the year 1777, and continued in said service for many years, at times coming home and staying a short time, and then returning to his post again.”

“That he continued through the whole war and was a portion of this period of service under Captain BETHEL and he thinks in the regiment commanded by Colonel LOCKE or LOPP, and that he was in a battle fought at a place called **Hanging Rock** [*per Heitman, August 1-6, 1780*], and another by the name of **Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and other ones that he cannot recollect the name of. That he states these facts merely from the recollection of his father’s conversation on that subject, being a man of no education at all...”

Pension Application of Joseph Nation, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1802, Application # W5398

Jereter Nation, widow of JOSEPH NATION, a resident of Preble County, Ohio, aged 86 years in April 1840:

“That she is the widow of JOSEPH NATION who was a private in the War of the Revolution. That at the time her said husband entered the service, they lived in Randolph County in the state of North Carolina, and that her husband, the said JOSEPH NATION served a six months tour of duty as a volunteer in a company of cavalry or mounted men under the command of Captain WILLIAM GRAY, in the Randolph regiment of North Carolina militia in the latter part of the year 1779 and forepart of year 1780, and that her husband, the said JOSEPH NATION was out and in actual service during the said six months and was engaged in defending the country from the British and Tories.”

“She further states that afterwards in the latter part of the summer and fall season of the year 1780 or 1781, her husband the said JOSEPH NATION served a three months tour of duty in a company of cavalry or mounted men under the command of Captain JOHN GILLESPIE in Colonel DOUGAN’s regiment of North Carolina militia. That during this tour, her said husband was out and in actual service three months and was engaged in defending the country from the ravages of the British and what was then called Tories.”

She further says that her said husband served the two tours of duty aforesaid, and in the manner aforesaid, making in the aggregate, nine months actual service. She knows of no other evidence by which she can prove his said services other than the evidence of Captain WILLIAM GRAY, hereto attached.”

April 1840-WILLIAM GRAY, aged 83 years-“That after their [*Joseph and Jereter’s*] marriage, the said JOSEPH NATION served a six months tour of duty as a volunteer in a company of mounted men or cavalry in the War of the Revolution in the North Carolina militia. That this deponent was captain of said company and commanded as such during said tour...and during said tour furnished his own horse and arms...and during said tour were attached to the Randolph regiment of North Carolina militia and were first commanded by Colonel JOHN COLLIER and after him, by Colonel JAMES DOUGAN. Deponent...thinks it was in 1779 or 1780...”

Pension Application of George Neese, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1805, Application #S7268

GEORGE NEESE, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 86 years:

“That in or about the year 1776, he volunteered in **Guilford County**, NC, in a company commanded by Lieutenant CLAPP, Captain WHITESELL, Colonel MARTIN and General RUTHERFORD, and was marched to the western part of the state and encamped near a branch making into the **Catawba River** called \_\_\_\_ [*no name given*] and marched thence to what was called headquarters about 12 miles on this side of the **Blue Ridge**. That he was marched thence over the ridge, crossed **French Broad River**, **Pigeon River**, to the **Watauga** towns after the Cherokee Indians who had been for some time, making deprivations on the whites. That after destroying these Indian towns and many others farther west called Over Hill or Valley Indians, that he was marched back to a place called **Hickory Ridge**, then the Western Territory, now Tennessee, that he was marched thence home, separating from General RUTHERFORD at a ford on the **Catawba**. That he left home in the spring and returned in the fall of the year, after being out on service for 4 or 5 months.”

“That after his return, he was engaged with his Whig friends against the Tories in the manner stated this day in open court by WILLIAM ALBRIGHT, with whom he served. That from 1776 to 1781 he was out at least half of his time on short expeditions up and down the country, and deems it unnecessary to attempt giving any other history of his little tours than that given by said ALBRIGHT, as he recollects but few more things than he states, as we have made our statements before the same attorney, before going into court. That he performed his last mentioned services under Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY. That he was born in Burke County, Pennsylvania, 1st November, 1744, which is written in an old Bible in his own house, and moved in 1769 to North Carolina, **Guilford County**, where he has resided ever since, etc.”

GEORGE NEESE made the following affidavit to amend his preceding declaration, the propriety of which was suggested by his representative in Congress, Augustus H. Shepherd:

“That he would have been more particular at first, but that he and his old friend and brother in arms, Captain WILLIAM ALBRIGHT made their statement before the same attorney and as it was the same in truth, having done service much together, that he still requests that reference would be had to said ALBRIGHT’s declaration and amendment, which he this day makes before Justice McLean. That he performed his **Cherokee expedition** before Albright moved from Pennsylvania into the bounds of his acquaintance and took part with him in this, our great and glorious struggle. That the greater portion of his services was performed in the manner described by said ALBRIGHT, a few days at one time, a few weeks at another, and sometimes something like a month in a tour. That there were many Tories living below him and very few Whigs between his section of the state and **Wilmington**. That he lived as it were, between the Whigs and Tories, and was compelled either to submit to the insults and ravages of these infamous, cowardly and reckless Tories, [*and*] join their party, or take up his arms and

fight like a man in defense of himself, his friends, and the freedom of his country.”

“That there was one Colonel FANNING, a Tory, who used every effort and stratagem to humble and in fact to impoverish and utterly \_\_\_ and destroy the Whigs. That said FANNING lurked as a place of safety among the **Raft Swamps** and would often venture up among the **High Hills** of Randolph County, called the **Caraway Mountains**, and send his men often into the immediate neighborhood. That there was also one Colonel BRYAN who lived on the **Yadkin River** who was likewise influential among the Tories and for awhile was a source of uneasiness to the Whigs.”

“That in order to operate with effect and success on these Tories, there were formed two companies in Guilford called minutemen, the one under the command of Captain FORBIS and Lieutenant WILEY, the other under Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP. That these companies stood always ready to march in a minute’s warning when there was invasion from a distance or insurrection among Tories of the immediate neighborhood. That it might be said with some degree of truth to have been a soldier of the Revolution from its commencement to its termination, that nearly as much time was spent in service as he was permitted to be at home, and that he was absolutely compelled as well as the Whigs generally to go armed at home, and even when at church. That he is a German, talks English badly, etc.”

The following affidavit was made by MATTIAS SWING at the suggestion of the representative from Congress, Augustus H. Shepherd, to more fully explain how he acquired his knowledge of the applicant’s service:

”That he [*SWING*] and NEESE served with each other often from the commencement of the Revolutionary War to the end of it, that his first service with him was on a tour after the Indians about the commencement of the war. That he was out often, very often down the country towards **Fayetteville**, then **Cross Creek**, down among the **High Hills** of Randolph County, called the **Caraway Mountains**. That the greater portion of said NEESE’s service was performed against the Tories, that these tours were so frequent and made in such a way that it would have been, to him, difficult even at the close of the war to have stated with accuracy and certainty the particular period, month or year when he performed them. That he could not say that said Neese was always with him when he was called out himself to do service.”

“That he distinctly recollects the happening of certain events, which convince him that NEESE was with him. That once when he was on a tour after the Tories, his company heard of a **wedding** where it was expected many of the Tories would be collected. That they marched immediately thither and took possession of both the Tories and their viands [*edible provisions*]. That he recollects him from the circumstance of breaking a fiddle.”

“That once on another tour further down the country, it was discovered that there were Tories encamped on this side and not very far from a large creek called **Deep Creek** (since called **Drowning Creek**). That it was supposed that these Tories would make for a bridge that was over said creek as soon as the Whigs should be discovered to be near. That to prevent their escape over this bridge, some of the Whig soldiers were sent with orders to station themselves at the other end of the bridge. That these soldiers succeeded in getting round the Tories and over the bridge with [*out*] detection. That when they

arrived at the farther end of the bridge they tore off the planks of the bridge at their end of it and hid themselves. That as soon as the Tories were attacked, they fled with great precipitation and confusion and many of them rushed on the bridge and were plunged into the creek before it was discovered that the planks of the bridge were taken up. That he recollects of NEESE being with him here.”

“That he could go on and mention many other little circumstances that occurred on other tours which enable him to recollect with certainty that NEESE was with him, but thinks this would be useless. That he is old and owing to his memory’s having failed him greatly, he cannot pretend anything like a correct history of the fourth of the little tours which he and NEESE were out [on] together, but states this, that the people in his section of North Carolina were divided from the commencement to the end of the war into two parties, the Whig and the Tory, which kept up a continued civil war and that the Whigs who were able to bear arms were compelled to be out on service near half their time. That George NEESE (aforesaid) was out on a tour towards the south in 1780 or thereabouts, in which this affiant was not.”

“That there were two companies of Whigs in his section that done almost constant service, one called the Dutch company and the other called the Irish company. That the Dutch were under the command of Captain WHITESELL, and the English or Irish under Captain FORBIS. That NEESE done the most of his service under Captain WHITESELL. That both companies were under the command of Colonel **JNO. PAISLEY**. That he would take it on himself to state the time that said NEESE was out on service, but would suppose not less than two years. That NEESE has become a very old man and has always been an industrious blacksmith, and has always been looked upon as a soldier of the Revolution.”

Pension Application of George Oliver, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1842, Application #S8906

GEORGE OLIVER, a resident of Lincoln County, NC, aged 72 years in November 1822:

“That he entered the service in the month of October in the year 1778, in the County of **Guilford**, North Carolina under the command of General LINCOLN, Colonel THAXTON and Captain RAIFORD. That he marched from **Guilford** through **Salisbury** to the **Ten-Mile House** from **Charleston**, South Carolina, from thence to a little town on **Savannah River** called **Purysburg**, from thence to **Charleston** and continued there until after the **Battle of Stono** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*]. He continued in the service of the United States for the space of nine months, but he lay in **Charleston** in the hospital for some time, and if that was taken into the calculation, he was in the service upwards of eleven months before he got his discharge.”

“He was in a small engagement at the **Savannah River**, and was in several skirmishes in the \_\_\_ to **Charleston**...”

“He further states that about a year after he returned home from his first service, he volunteered again and entered the service of the United States in **Guilford County** and served two months under General GREENE and under Captain [*THOMAS*] COOK, and was in **the Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*].”

“He then volunteered as a guard for Governor MARTIN at the seat of government in North Carolina and served one month under Captain [*JOSIAH*] GATES.”

“He again volunteered and served another month under Captain SAMUEL HENDERSON in the 18 month service and then hired a certain THOMAS WILSON [*or WATSON*] as substitute, who served about 3 or 4 months and then the war ended.”

“This statement he omitted in the foregoing declaration.”

Pension Application of John Pasley [for Peasley or Paisley], Natl Archives  
Microseries M804, Roll 1898, Application #S3646

JOHN PEASLEY, Hawthorne County, Tennessee aged 75 years:

“That in the year 1775, he was a resident of **Guilford County**, North Carolina. He volunteered for the term of three months under **Colonel PAISLEY**. The Captain and Lieutenant he does not now recollect. Inasmuch as he was ordered to take charge of and drive a baggage wagon, which team he had charge of and drove, during the whole tour. He states that he was marched to **Camden**, South Carolina, and remained there until discharged after serving a three months tour. He states that if ever he heard the number of the regiment to which he belonged, he does not now recollect it.”

“He states that some months after he returned home from this tour, there was a company of what was then called ‘**New Levees**,’ raising in the **County of Guilford**, North Carolina, where this applicant resided, in which company he volunteered for the term of nine months, under the command of ALEXANDER MARTIN, Maj. JOHN NELSON, and Captain DAVID COWAN. He states that all those who would serve nine months as above stated, once \_\_\_\_\_ a discharge for the same would be exempted from serving any other tour for the sum of three years. He states that he volunteered as aforesaid and rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** in said county and was marched as [far] north as **Moore’s Creek** in the state of North Carolina near the **Virginia line**. Then he states the troops were furloughed until a further call, with orders to hold themselves in readiness to march immediately when called.”

“He states that he remained home about six months on said furlough when he, with others were called on to march to South Carolina. He states that the troops again assembled at **Guilford Courthouse** under the same officers as before stated, with the exception of Colonel [ALEX] MARTIN and Lt. **CLARK**. Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE took the command in the room of the said Col. MARTIN, and Lt. **CLARK** in the room of Lt. \_\_\_\_\_ [name not given] whose name he does not now recollect. He states they were marched through North Carolina and South Carolina, to a small village on **Savannah River** in South Carolina called **Purysburg**, where he joined Headquarters or the militia of South Carolina under the command of Gen. SUMTER; where there was a company of light infantry called for to march up the **Savannah River**, on the South Carolina side to prevent the British from crossing over the said river into North Carolina; and he states he was marched up said river as high as opposite **Augusta** where the British camped for about the space of two weeks. When they (the British) left that place and marched back down the said river again.”

“Then he states that the American troops crossed the river at that place. ARCHIBALD LYTLE being his colonel and JOHN NELSON being Major and Lt. MCCALLEY (the Captain not being recollected, Captain DAVID COWAN having resigned previous to his march up river [*Perhaps Lt. CLARK was promoted to captain when DAVID COWAN resigned*]) took the command of his regiment in **Augusta**. And marched down the river after the British had crossed on a bridge and after crossing, had burned it down, and marched up said creek recrossed and attacked the American army troops in the fork between said [Briar] **Creek** and **Savannah River**, where there was a

battle fought between the Americans and English in which the Americans were defeated [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. The Americans recrossed said river at **Matthews Bluff** and joined General LINCOLN's command cover? of regulars at or near said bluff."

"He states that he was then placed under the command of Captain WILLIAM GOODMAN and Colonel MALMEDY, a French officer, Colonel LYTLE was continued under General LINCOLN. Major DIXON took the command in place of Major JOHN NELSON, and his former Lt. **THOMAS CLARK** was also continued. He was then marched in various directions under the command of said officers until the army was halted at a small creek called **Edisto**, near **Stono**."

"Then the American army to which he belonged under the command of General LINCOLN attacked the British in their entrenchments at **Stono**, which battle lasted near two hours, a close engagement [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*]. He states that he was then a sergeant [*to*] Captain GOODMAN, which afforded him an opportunity of ascertaining the number of killed and wounded. He states that in said engagement the Americans lost 64 killed and 96 wounded. The American army retreated in order to draw the British out of their entrenchment, but they being reinforced, the American army did not make a second attack. The British then left their entrenchment the next day after the battle, and the Americans buried their dead (He does not recollect whether the British were commanded by General HOWE or CLINTON); from which place he was marched to **Ashley River** near **Charleston**, South Carolina, where he remained some time."

"Then they were marched to **Charlotte**, North Carolina, where a part of the men were discharged from there. A part of the men were marched to **Salisbury**, North Carolina and discharged and others were marched from **Salisbury**, to **Hillsborough**, and discharged so as to suit the convenience of the soldiers. He states that he was discharged at **Hillsborough** by Col. ARCHIBALD. LYTLE, after having served the full nine months subsequent to the furlough above named..."

"He states that he made his home after he left the said service, at Colonel **JOHN Paisley**'s in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, where he had said discharge and also his state oath certificate. Was home? when house was burned with the said discharge and certificate. He states that his discharge bore date the last of August, the year not recollected."

"He states that in the March following for JAMES LETT [*served as a substitute for said JAMES LETT*] of **Guilford County**, North Carolina for three months under Captain GEORGE STUART, Lt. GEORGE NICKS, 1st Lt, and Lt. GEORGE DENNY, 2nd Lt. And was marched near **Fayetteville** to what was called the **Raft Swamps** against a body of Tories which was infesting that section of the country. He remained at that place some time, until they were marched in pursuit of Col. FANNING, a Tory commander, whose company was dispersed and returned home, after having served a tour of three months."

"He states he was actually? dismissed that tour? shortly after his return home to **Guilford County** North Carolina, under Captain FORBIS and General GREENE, to go against LORD CORNWALLIS, whose army at that time was in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. He was then marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, where the American army fought a battle with the British [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. The Americans were commanded by General GREENE, in which we were defeated. We again rendezvoused at

**Buffingtons Ironworks on Troublesome Creek, the Fork of Haw River**, where he was dismissed after he served a tour of six weeks. He states that his said Captain FORBIS was wounded in said battle, who afterward died of his wound, but previous to his death he received his dismissal from him. He states that he was in actual service during the Revolutionary War seventeen months and a week, exclusive of the time he was on furlough, which was six months, which in all would make twenty three months and one week. He states that he has no documentary evidence and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service. He also states that there is no resident minister of the Gospel in his neighborhood whose statement he can procure... etc, etc.”

“An additional statement of **JOHN PAISLEY** made before me, John Shough, Justice of the Peace for Hawkins County, Tennessee...”

“He states that he was born in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, on Schuykill about one mile from Indian Creek, as he is informed and believes, and at about the age of seven years he was moved to Orange County, North Carolina by his uncle, **WILLIAM PAISLEY** (the father and mother of this applicant having died in Pennsylvania), and he lived in North Carolina til he entered the service in the War of the Revolution, and he has lived in Burk and Wilks Counties in North Carolina, and in Hawkins County since the Revolution to this time.”

“He states that he served first three months, a volunteer under Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, then he volunteered for nine months under Colonels **ALEXANDER** and **JAMES MARTIN**, and marched to the north, and after three weeks was furloughed and remained on furlough six months, and then entered the service again and served out the nine months. Then he substituted in the room of **JAMES LETT**, and served three months under Colo. **HENRY DIXON**. He again substituted for **JOHN MCDANIEL** for six weeks, under Colonel **JAMES MARTIN**, and served out the time.”

“He then volunteered whilst British were in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, under Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS** in General **GREENE**’s army, and was then in the **Battle of Guilford**, in which action his captain was wounded and died of his wounds. He served at that time, three weeks, and which makes in all, seventeen months and one week’s service, exclusive of the time he was on furlough. In all his service he was a private, except during the nine months service he acted as corporal part of the time.”

Pension Application of George Peay, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1899, Application #S3673

GEORGE PEAY, a resident of Williamson County, TN, aged 75 years:

“That in January or February 1776, I joined the army of the United States as a volunteer in **Guilford County**, NC, under Captain JOHN LEAK and Colonel JAMES MARTIN. We rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched thence to **Cross Creek** where **Fayetteville** now stands. This expedition was against the Highland Scotch and Tories who had rebelled against the government. Governor CASWELL having defeated them before we arrived at **Cross Creek** [*per Heitman, February 27, 1776*], we in a day or two returned home and stayed there two weeks. Then we were called out again to go to **Wilmington** and when we had marched to **Rocky River** in Chatham County, an express met us stating the British had left **Wilmington** and hove out of sight. We then returned home, having been absent these two trips, three months. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded a regiment of regular troops and we lay at the **Cross-Roads** in Randolph County with his regiment nearly four weeks during the first trip.”

That about the 20th of June, 1776, I joined as a volunteer Captain JOHN LEAK and Colonel JAMES MARTIN, General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD being our Brigadier General. In the county of Rowan in the town of **Salisbury**, we rendezvoused and marched thence to the head of the **Catawba River** near **Cathey's Fort**, which is at a place called **Pleasant Gardens**, where we remained near four weeks until General RUTHERFORD and the balance of his army joined us. We marched thence against the Cherokee Indians across the **Blue Ridge** and stopped on the **Tennessee River** in the **Cherokee** nation where we remained four weeks, the Indians having been subdued by the Southern Army commanded by General WILLIAMSON. We returned home after an absence of about three months and a half, no battle having been fought this **expedition**.”

That about the 20th of June 1778, I joined the company of Captain JOHN LEAK as a volunteer, which company belonged to the regiment called **New Levees** commanded by Colonels ARCHIBALD LYTLE and HENRY DIXON. We rendezvoused about that time at **Guilford Courthouse** in Guilford County, and our two companies from Guilford, one commanded by Captain LEAK, the other by Captain GEORGE HAMILTON, marched thence to **David Logan's**, 4 miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, where we lay four weeks until the balance of said regiment commanded by said Colonels LYTLE and DIXON, joined us.”

“We marched thence to **Dixon's Ferry** on **Dan River** in Virginia, on our way towards the north, where we met an express which caused us to return into North Carolina, our services not being needed in the North. We marched thence to **Moore's Creek** in Caswell County, NC, where we remained about a month.”

“At this place, I was attached out of Captain LEAK's company and put into the company of Captain JOHN NELSON, who was a regular officer, after remaining in his company a week or ten days, I left the army and went to Henry County, Virginia, to attend to a lawsuit which I had there, my brother ELIAS PEAY filling my place in my absence. I returned to my father's in **Guilford County**, NC. I met my brother, who brought me a furlough from Captain JOHN NELSON until the 14th of March 1779, at the end of which

time I received a discharge from Colonel JAMES MARTIN for the whole nine months...I was in no battle during this campaign because there was none fought..."

"In the last of May 1779, our company of men was called out from **Guilford County** to join the army of General LINCOLN in South Carolina. I entered that company as a substitute for one Mr. ?RUMBY under Captain JOHN DAVIS, and GEORGE PEARCE lieutenant, and ROBERT MOORE, ensign. We marched to about a mile above **Guilford Courthouse**, when I was sent back by Colonel MARTIN to bring up some men who had remained behind. Before I could collect those men, the other part of the army fought the **Battle at Stono Ferry** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] in South Carolina and were defeated and returned home. I did not again join them, but Captain DAVIS gave me a discharge signed by himself for a three months tour. I was in no battle and saw no regular officers this expedition."

"Some time in the summer of 1780, I joined the company of Captain PETER O'NEAL as substitute for WILLIAM STUBBLEFIELD at **Guilford Courthouse**. We marched thence 14 miles towards **Salisbury** when I was sent back by Major THOMAS OWENS to bring up some delinquents and being engaged in preparing them to march for a week or two, the battle at which General GATES was defeated was fought [*at Camden, per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] and the men discharged. I did not join the army again, and received a discharge for a three months tour from Major THOMAS OWENS, signed by himself, which I left in North Carolina."

"Some time in July 1781, I joined the company of Captain CHARLES WILLIAMS in Pittsylvania County in Virginia as a substitute for NED WARREN. Said company marched to **Yorktown** at General Washington's headquarters where our company joined the regiment commanded by Colonel THOMAS MERRIWEATHERS and Major GIVENS and General EDMOND STEPHENS. I remained there till the last of the siege of **York**, where Cornwallis was taken..."

August 1833-RICHARD VERNON-"This is to certify at the request of GEORGE PEAY, to state on oath, that which I was witness to as it respects his service as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. It then shall be first stated that I am about 75 years of age. I was acquainted with GEORGE PEAY in the state of North Carolina in the County of **Guilford** in the year 1776, at which time an insurrection was raised by a set of people called Scotch Tories, and about the first of February 1776, the militia was called to arms."

"Mr. PEAY, along with myself and many others, turned out as volunteers and marched to **Guilford Courthouse** on the fifteenth of February 1776, and there formed a regiment under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Captain JOHN LEAK (I acted his subaltern) and at that period, Guilford County was in the western part of North Carolina in a district called Salisbury, which was commanded by Brigadier General RUTHERFORD, who at that time had all the militia of said district in arms."

"Then marching down to the lower part of the state where these Tories were embodied, our regiment joined General RUTHERFORD and then marched and proceeded with him to a town on **Cape Fear River**, at that time was called **Cross Creek**, where we understood for certain that the Tories were defeated by Colonel CASWELL [*Moore's Creek Bridge, per Heitman, 27 February, 1776*] near **Wilmington** in said state, we were then sent back home, excepting a regiment of regular troops that had marched down with us under the command of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN."

“In about fifteen days after we returned home, a general alarm took place throughout the state, caused by the British vessels appearing in the **Capes** adjacent to said state, at which time we were all called to arms. Mr. GEORGE PEAY with myself and many others volunteered again, under our former officers and marching in military order to **Wilmington**, and the only transaction that took place was an express that came to Colonel MARTIN stating that a party of Tories were embodying in front of us to make an attack. We advanced near them. Myself and 13 others were sent to discover their situation. We proceeded to the place in the night and discovered a large encampment. Their sentinels fired at us and we returned to our regiment. All preparation was made by us to advance and attack them the next day. Accordingly, we met and prepared for action. We then discovered they were our friends who had drove the Tories the evening before.”

“We then proceeded on our march for **Wilmington** and were met by an express from the executive of the state, stating that the British vessels had left the **Capes** contiguous to North Carolina. We were all remarched back to our homes where we remained until the month of June in the same year 1776.”

“The **Cherokee** Indians broke out and was committing great deprivations upon the frontier settlements of North and South Carolina. On which occasion a general call for the militia in the district of Salisbury took place about the month of June 1776. Then Mr. GEORGE PEAY and myself volunteered again under the command of said officers RUTHERFORD, MARTIN and LEAK. So we marched north, a determined resolution to destroy the Indian settlements on **Tennessee** and **Hiwassee**, which we effected by entering wilderness on the 9th day of September 1776. About the 25th November following, we were discharged.”

Pension Application of Charles Pope, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1951, Application #R8325

CHARLES POPE, a resident of Lawrence County, Alabama, aged 70 in October 1823:

“That he, the said CHARLY POPE was drafted in the militia of North Carolina in the Revolutionary War for the term of three months, on or about the \_\_ day of \_\_\_\_ term not recollected, in **Guilford County** of said state of North Carolina under Captain MOORE in regiment commanded by \_\_\_\_\_, not recollected, by whom in the line of the State of North Carolina, that he continued to serve until he hired a substitute who served out the balance of the three months unexpired, when said substitute was received in his stead, and the declarant obtained a discharge for the said three months tour of service.”

“On the \_\_ day of \_\_\_\_ in said county, he was drafted for a second term of three months in the militia of said state of North Carolina under the command of Captain JOHN HALEY, the regiment not recollected. He continued to serve some short time and hired PATRICK HALEY, a substitute, to serve out the balance of the three months, who did serve out the same, and the declarant obtained a discharge for the said last three months tour in the said state of North Carolina.”

He was not in any, but his substitute was in the service at the time of the **Battle of Guilford**. This declarant states that the two captains above named were commanded by General GREENE of the Revolutionary army...”

Pension Application of Richard Pope, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1951, Application #S8969

RICHARD POPE, a resident of Chatham County, NC, aged 71 years:

He was drafted in the **County of Guilford** in the state of North Carolina on the \_\_\_ day of May, 1780 and joined the North Carolina militia commanded by Captain MCADOW and Lieutenant COOTS. He joined the company at **Martinsville** in Guilford. He marched with the company to **Salisbury** (Captain ABRAHAM PHILIPS had the command of another company raised in Guilford who marched with us). He remained at **Salisbury** for some time, guarding the prisoners who were taken at **King's Mountain**. From thence he marched to **Cheraw** in South Carolina, near which he reached the army of General RUTHERFORD. From thence he was marched towards **Camden** and joined General GATES Army near **Rugeley's Mills** and remained with him several days, when he became sick and received a furlough from Captain MCADOW and returned home. He was employed and served in the above tour three months. He never received any written discharge upon this occasion."

He further states that sometime after the **Battle of Camden**, being in the County of Richmond in the state of North Carolina, he substituted himself in the place of JOHN ROBERTSON in the North Carolina militia and joined a small body of troops at **Mask's Ferry** on **PeeDee** under the command of FRANK LEAK. They were stationed there to cut off enemy communications and were not employed in any other service. He was engaged at least two months in the above service when he was discharged at **Mask's Ferry**. He received a written discharge on this occasion."

"Sometime after his discharge as aforesaid, he returned to **Guilford County** and volunteered his services in the North Carolina \_\_\_ and joined the company commanded by Captain MCADOW. He rendezvoused with the company at Colonel **PAISLEY's**, where a number of troops were collected under the command of General PICKENS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. At this time the British under the command of Lord CORNWALLIS were in the neighborhood of Guilford. He was employed with the troops \_\_\_\_\_. General PICKENS was defeated at **Whitesell's Mills** on the waters of the **Alamance**. He was not in the action, having been dispatched a day or two previous with a number of horses which were considered useless in the army, after which he did not join the troops again. He was actively engaged in the above service at least 3 months and was never regularly discharged therefrom."

He further states that sometime after his discharge as aforesaid, he was again drafted in **Guilford County** and joined the company of North Carolina militia under the command of Captain MCADOW and rendezvoused at **Center Meeting House**, from thence he was marched to **Buffalo Ford** at **Deep River**. This service was expended in operations against the Tories in Chatham, Randolph and Montgomery Counties and particularly in trying to take Colonel FANNING, the celebrated Tory. He was actively engaged 3 months in this service and was discharged in Guilford. He has no recollection of having received a written discharge on this occasion."

"Some time after his discharge as aforesaid, he being on a visit to Richmond County, he volunteered his services in a company of horsemen commanded by Colonel

CRAWFORD. This service was principally designed to act against the Tories and recover the horses that were lost by the Whigs at the **Battle of Betty's Bridge on Drowning Creek**. He was actively engaged with Colonel CRAWFORD in the above service at least two months, and was discharged by him in Richmond County...He knows of no person except WILLIAM RYAN, Esquire whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his services..."

"This day, WILLIAM RYAN...saith that he knows RICHARD POPE, son of CHARLES POPE, that he knows that he was soldier in the Revolutionary War, that he went with Captain MCADOW a three months tour in the year 1780. I saw him twice in the service after this time while the British were in this part of the state. He went a tour with Captain WADE to the lower part of the state after the Tories..."

"This day...JOHN MCBRIDE...saith "That he knew RICHARD POPE, son of CHARLES POPE. That he knew that he was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. That he went with Capt. MCADOW and myself as lieutenant, a three months term in the year 1781. I knew of his serving another three months term under Capt. MCADOW when I was not with said company, but saw him several times during said service in the same year as before stated, or the year before that. The said POPE, he believes remained in the service til the end of the war. That he after saw him after the times \_\_\_ mentioned, but never was in the same company with him after."

Pension Application of Samuel Porter, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 1955, Application #S21928

SAMUEL PORTER, a resident of Abbeville District, SC, aged 69 years in September 1832:

“That he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer militiaman under the command of Captain ANDREW WILSON, Major ARMSTRONG’s battalion, Colonel **PAISLEY**’s regiment of North Carolina militia. The adjutant’s name was RALSTON. That he entered the service about the first of September 1780. That the company formed at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina, from whence they marched and joined General DAVIDSON at a place called [*New*] **Providence** in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. That he continued to serve under the command of General DAVIDSON until his term of service expired, which was about the first of December as well as he now recollects, having served out his three months tour, that he resided in **Guilford County** when he done the service, and during the whole of the Revolutionary War.”

“That he was again employed by General GREENE to ride express from one part of the state to another, and from part of the army to another, from the **public store at Guilford** to the different detachments then under arms in the neighborhood, and found his own horse, for which service he was to receive the same pay and rations as if under arms, and it was to be counted to him as a tour of service performed, in which service he acted for the term of three months or more. That he entered the service about the 1st day of May, 1781, and left at about the first of August 1781.”

“That in addition to the above two tours of service, he was repeatedly out for two or three weeks at a time for the purpose of dispersing the Tories that was numerous and troublesome in Randolph County and other parts of the state. He thinks he was out in about six short scouts amounting in all to three or four months of service as a volunteer mounted militiaman...”

Pension Application of Robert Rankin [a], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2001, Application #S4042

ROBERT RANKIN [a], a resident of Gibson County, Tennessee, aged 84 (old style):

“I entered the service of the United States during the Revolutionary War in the North Carolina militia and served one three-month campaign called the “**Snowy Campaign**” [*from Heitman, pg.678, Dec.22, 1775, Cane Brake, SC*], under Captain DIXON, I think it was during the year 1778 or 79 [*wrong years named*], General RUTHERFORD of North Carolina commander. During the campaign we took 100 of the Scotch troops at **Cane Creek**, South Carolina, **Reedy River**. Major WILLIAM POLK was wounded in the arm here.”

“One other campaign of one month under Captain HOUSTON [*per Nothing but Blood and Slaughter, Captain James Houston.*]. I was during this campaign, in the **Battle of Ramsour’s** [*June 20, 1780, per Heitman’s, pg.678*]. Here I had a brother killed by the Tories. Colonel LOCKE and Major RUTHERFORD commanded here.”

“I then served one three month’s tour under Captain DIXON at **Camden**. No battle this campaign [*probably before Battle of Camden, August 16, 1780*]. Colonel LOCKE commanded. I knew here, Colonel PAISLEY of Guilford with the Guilford troops.”

“I afterward served as Captain guarding the **fords on Catawba River** one month. I served one other tour on **Bear Creek** [*south side of Deep River*], of one month under Captain CRAWFORD. I was in one skirmish during this campaign. General DAVIDSON (then Colonel DAVIDSON) was wounded here.” [*If this is the skirmish in which Davidson was wounded and killed, then his guard duty was February 1, 1781. Davidson was killed at Cowan’s Ford on the ?Catawba? or Yadkin.*]

“I then served one three months tour under Captain JOHNSON, when the British under CORNWALLIS crossed the **Catawba River**. I was then in the horse. I then served three months with my wagon and team under the command of Captain BELL and hauled baggage for 52 privates, when CORNWALLIS was taken at **York** [*October 19, 1781*].”

“I also served three months under Captain HUGGINS when the British came to **Charlotte** [*26 September 1780*], Colonel DAVIDSON [*It was William Richardson Davie*] in command. Sergeant LANGUM? pressed me, my wagon and team to haul ammunition from Mr. Nail’s in Iredell to **Camden**. I do not remember how long it took for this service.”

“I rendered other services which I do not recollect sufficiently to state. I fought for my country. I was acquainted with Captain BREVARD of GREENE’s army. He knows of no person in this country by whom he can prove the foregoing services, etc.”

Pension Application of Robert Rankin [b], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2001, Application #W5664

ROBERT RANKIN [b], a resident of McNairy County, Tennessee, aged seventy-four years:

“That he entered the service of the United States on the 16th day of June 1776 as a draftsman, under Captain BELL, Colonel CAVAL and General RUTHERFORD. He was mustered into service on the said 16th day of June 1776 at **Martinsville**, North Carolina. On the 7<sup>th</sup> or 8<sup>th</sup> day of July 1776, the army took up their line of march, and went through **Salisbury** and crossed the **Blue Ridge** at a place called **Savannah Gap**, then crossed **Savannah River** and marched directly on to the **Cherokee** nation of Indians. At **Big Pigeon River** in the nation, we had a fight with the Indians. We killed a few and took some prisoners, burnt the Indian huts and destroyed their corn. This was, as he believes, about the 20th day of August 1776. From thence, we marched directly back to **Guilford County** near the same way that we marched out and the first day of October 1776.”

“I was discharged, having gone out on a four months tour, and my service not being required for the balance of the time. I was discharged having served in this campaign, three months and fourteen days. I received a discharge from Captain BELL and had it for several years after the war, not knowing it would ever be of any service to me, I permitted it to be destroyed.”

“I then remained at home in **Guilford County** until the 3 or 4th day of March 1780, when I again entered the service of the United States as a volunteer under Captain RISDON MOORE, Colonel PAISLEY and Generals CASWELL and RUTHERFORD in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. After the army was organized, we marched directly to **Salisbury**, from there to the **Flat-Rock** in South Carolina, from thence to **Camden**, then to a place called **Monck’s Corner** [14th April, 1780. Also called *Biggins’ Bridge*, see *Heitman*, page 682]. Here we had a fight with the British horse. Some of our men were killed, and some taken prisoners. I think this took place the last week in April or the first week in May in the year 1780.”

“From here we were compelled to retreat before the British over the **River Santee** in South Carolina, where we met with Colonel BUFORD’s regular army. We joined him and the British horse and infantry pursued us until we got to **Camden**. Here our regiment separated from Colonel BUFORD’s army. BUFORD marched to a place called the **Flat Rock** in South Carolina, and was there defeated [*Buford’s Massacre*, May 29th, 1780, see *Heitman*, page 682].

“We marched to **Fayetteville**, North Carolina, crossing the **Yadkin** or **Pedee River** above the **Cheraw Hills**. When we arrived at **Fayetteville**, we took some salt in wagons, which was sent up to the mountains to keep from the enemy. I went with it up to the **Cross Roads** in Randolph County, North Carolina, where I was discharged. This was on the 3rd or 4th day of June 1780, after I had served the full end and term of three months out, the time I volunteered for. For this tour, I received a discharge from Captain MOORE, but it is now lost or destroyed.”

“After I received my discharge in Randolph County, I returned home to **Guilford County** where I remained for a very short time, and about the first day of July 1780, I

again entered the service of the United States as a volunteer soldier under Captain ROSS and Major DEVALD to fight the Tories, which was then rising in all quarters. So soon as I entered the service, we marched to a place called **Scrap's Mill** [*Clapp's Mill?*] in **Guilford County**, where we had a skirmish or fight. From here we marched from one place to another all over the state of North Carolina for the purpose of keeping in check the Tories."

"At length, we joined General GREENE's army, not far from **Guilford Courthouse**. Then the whole army marched on to **Martinsville**, where we fought the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina, which was on the 15th day of March 1781. This battle I was in, and on that day, I was commanded by Captain FORBIS, who was killed in the engagement. I was then discharged on the 16th day of March 1781, having served in this tour eight months and sixteen days. I received a discharge from my captain, but it is now lost or destroyed."

"I then remained at home but a short time, when I again entered the service of the United States as a volunteer soldier as a minute horseman under Captain MCADOW and Colonel PAISLEY. The month nor the day of the month which I entered the service at this time, I cannot now recollect, but I volunteered for the term of three months. So soon as we were organized, we marched to Randolph, Moore and Montgomery Counties to keep the Tories in check, and continued in service until my time of three months was out. I then received a discharge from Captain MCADOW, but it is now lost or destroyed."

"I resided in **Guilford County**, North Carolina until 1830, when I moved to McNairy County, Tennessee, where I now reside, etc.

Pension Application of Samuel Rayl, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2007, Application #S4034

SAMUEL RAYL, a resident of Jefferson County, TN, aged 81 years in February 1834:

“At the age of fourteen, he was bound by his mother to David Potts, a wheelwright of Burmudson County [PA], until he was twenty years of age. Declarant served his time out and after he was twenty-one in 1773, he moved by himself to the state of North Carolina, near **Guilford Courthouse**, about five or six miles from it.”

“At his company muster ground, at the house of CHARLES BRUCE in Guilford County near **Guilford Courthouse**, the declarant, together with many others, volunteered under Captain JOHN ?ALLUMS [?ELMS] in the month of July, day not recollected, in the year 1776, for the purpose of marching against the **Cherokee** Indians who had attacked the frontiers a short time before and had murdered some women and children and some men. Declarant had been elected ensign in Captain ELMS company of militiamen more than a year before, and still was the ensign of the company. Declarant received his commission as ensign from the hands of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who commanded the regiment. HEZEKIAH RHODES was the lieutenant, as declarant believes, though he is not certain. JAMES DELAY was the orderly sergeant, as he believes, though he is not certain. The other sergeants and the corporals are not recollected.”

“At the same place and time another company volunteered under Captain LEAK, so pronounced. The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 13th day of July 1776, this declarant reported there and within sight of **Guilford Courthouse**, a large body of men, many companies, number not recollected, were collected. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded them. This declarant was ensign in Captain JOHN ELMS company. Captain FORBIS was one of the captains. Declarant does not now recollect any other captains’ names. There were no regular officers or soldiers.”

“Many of the men being unprepared with guns and provisions and clothing, had to return to their homes to make ready. They were ordered to make ready and return immediately. This declarant returned home, prepared himself, and returned in three or four days to **Guilford Courthouse**. Thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the Cherokee towns. We marched a few miles only the first day, encamping the first night four or five miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. The third or second day, we reached **Salisbury**, within sight of it. Thence in four or five days, we marched to **Cathey’s Fort**, crossing on our way the **Catawba River** at the **Root Bridge Branch**. Here we remained a day or two waiting for reinforcements, who were occasionally joining us. The Root Bridge Branch was about a mile from Cathey’s Fort.”

“At Cathey’s Fort we remained for several days (about 3 or 4). From **Cathey’s Fort**, in a few days (five or six), we marched to **Cowee Town**, a Cherokee town on the **Hiwassee River**, crossing on our way, the mountains between North Carolina and what is now east Tennessee. We crossed the **French Broad** and **Little Pigeon Rivers**, and the **Little Tennessee River**. When we reached **Cowee Town**, it was deserted by the Indians. We burned the town. Here we found corn, fresh meat, hogs and chicken, and sweet potatoes, and we remained here several days, number not recollected. A considerable

body of men from Georgia joined us at **Cowee Town**.”

“While we were at **Cowee**, the Over-Hill Cherokees we were informed, were coming upon us and 400 of our men were sent in two divisions and ordered to take different routes. This declarant was not in either division, though desirous of going, he was prevented by his captain on account of his having an attack of inflammatory rheumatism, brought on by wading **French Broad**. One of the divisions that took the right hand *[position]* met the Over-Hill Cherokees who were coming on. About two miles from **Cowee**, our men engaged with and routed them, killing nine of the Indians with a loss on our part of two or three men. From **Cowee Town**, we marched to a town, the name of which is not recollected, not far from **Cowee**, which we also burned. We also burned several towns not far from **Cowee** that were attached to **Cowee Town**, the names of which, if they had any, not recollected.”

“We returned to **Cowee Town** on **Hiwassee River** after having destroyed the towns and provisions of the Indians near the **Cowee Town**, and thence returned home the same route we had gone on. We started in July, day not recollected, and returned the latter part of October, day not recollected, making a service of three months and twelve days. This declarant received no written discharge, and never applied afterwards for a written discharge, never thinking it would be of any service to him to get one.”

“This declarant received pay for three months and twelve days service in this way: There was a sale at **Cowee Town** of property taken in the Indian towns. Declarant purchased a horse and his account was an offset against his pay.”

“In the month of March 1777 *[this may have actually been in 1776, before the Cherokee expedition]*, day not recollected, declarant volunteered at his company muster grounds at CHARLES BRUCES’s house under his Captain JOHN ELMS, for the purpose of marching against the Tories on **Cross Creek**, who had been committing many outrages upon the Whig families in that and adjacent sections of country. THOMAS MCCRORY was lieutenant in this tour, declarant believes, though he is not certain from the impaired state of his memory. Declarant was ensign, sergeant or corporals not recollected.”

“At **Guilford Courthouse**, we collected together and thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the **Cross Creek** settlement about seventy miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. Captain LEAK was one of the captains. There were several companies, number unknown to declarant, as they joined us on our way from different sections. We marched in a southerly direction towards **Cross Creek**, waiting for reinforcements. We got into a settlement of Tories eight or ten miles before we reached **Cross Creek**. About ten or twelve miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, we crossed **Deep River**. We delayed for some time in going to **Cross Creek**. The Tories were collecting in a body under CONNER DOWD. On our approach, they dispersed.”

“All the Tories we could catch were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the state of North Carolina, and to support and maintain the independence of the United States against George 3<sup>rd</sup>, or any other king or foreign power. After doing this and destroying the property of those Tories who had been committing outrages upon Whig families, and had been aiding and abetting the British power, we returned home. We took some prisoners and had them tried at the townhouse of the country, name of the town and county not recollected. These Tories were suffered to go unpunished after taking the oath as above, which they did. When we had finished the destruction of the property of such

Tories as had been committing outrages, their trial and had compelled all that we could take to swear the oath of allegiance to the state, we returned to our respective homes, and this declarant was discharged verbally by his Captain JOHN ELMS at **Guilford Courthouse** after a tour of three months...Declarant volunteered in this expedition in the month of March 1777 [or 1776] and returned and was discharge in the month of June 1777 [or 1776], day not recollected.”

“In the month of March 1781, day not recollected, this declarant was drafted at **Guilford Courthouse** by Captain JOSEPH HOSKINS for a tour of three months as a private soldier, he having resigned his commission as ensign in Captain ELMS company in the intermediate time between his tour to **Cross Creek** and the tour that he was now drafted to perform. Being a wheelwright and blacksmith, this declarant was detailed from Captain HOSKINS company immediately after he was drafted, and was placed at **Guilford Courthouse** under FRANCIS MCNARY, a commissary who had charge of the wagons and provisions for the troops. We supplied the British prisoners who were at the **Quaker Meeting House** near **Guilford** and our own wounded men, that were at **Guilford Courthouse**. This declarant was employed, when not with the wagons, in mending the wagons with both wood and iron and shoeing horses for the troops.”

“This declarant was engaged in the service as a private soldier from March 1781 day not recollected, until late in May 1781, day not recollected. He was drafted and entered upon this tour early in March 1781, shortly before the **Battle of Guilford**, served out his term of three months as above stated, lacking twelve days, making two months and eighteen days. Declarant was discharged by commissary FRANCIS MCNARY at this service, no longer requiring the assistance of declarant...”

Answer 5th-there were no regular officers or soldiers where I served. In the **Cherokee expedition** under Colonel MARTIN, there was a Colonel PAISLEY...”

“...I was detailed for the service in the commissary department on account of my being a wheelwright and blacksmith and served in that dept. for two months and eighteen days, being engaged in attending upon the wagons, employed in hawking provisions and forage, and in mending wagons and shoeing horses for the troops...”

Pension Application of Lovett Reed, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2017, Application #W5671

LOVETT REED, a resident of Bledsoe County, Tennessee, aged 78 years:

“He was drafted for five months and entered the service in the militia in **Guilford County**, North Carolina in the company commanded by Captain \_\_\_ NELSON, Lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES and ensign \_\_\_ MCBRIDE (he thinks JAMES). He was marched from **Guilford County** to **Salisbury** where he thinks he fell in with General RUTHERFORD. He, at all events, was under the command of General RUTHERFORD during all this time of service and was in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**. Colonel LOCKE was along but declarant thinks he was under Colonel **PAISLEY**’s command.”

“From **Salisbury** he was marched to **Camden**, SC, from there across **Santee River** passing by a place called **Bacon’s Bridge** and to the **Savannah River** where the British had possession on the Georgia side. This was just above a little town called **Purysburg** and near a place called the **Two Sisters**. General ASHE was also on this expedition. He crossed the **Savannah River** with his forces and had a battle with the British at the mouth of **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] on the Georgia side of the **Savannah** in which he was defeated.”

“Declarant served out his term, being some times at one place and sometime at another along the river, which was for five months, and was discharged by Captain NELSON at **Camp Turkey Hill** on the 16th of March. He cannot remember the year in which he performed in this term of service, but refers to **Ashe’s Defeat at Briar Creek** to fix the date, as his defeat then happened during this time of declarant’s service. Declarant was a sergeant in Captain NELSON’s company for part of the time during the foregoing tour but cannot remember how long. He claims nothing additional on account of it.”

“Not long after aforesaid tour, he again entered the service (this time in Caswell County, NC, where he had moved from **Guilford County**) in the militia light horse in the company commanded by Captain REYNOLDS, Lieutenant SAUNDERS and the declarant coronet. He, this time, went as a substitute for a certain JOHN JONES. This tour declarant was principally employed against the Tories down on **Rocky River, Pedee** and **Cape Fear**, in which section of country he served out his tour, which was for three months and was discharged on the bank of **Cape Fear River**. Major MCCLARY (or MCCLEARY) was the commander this tour, and FANNING commanded the Tories.”

“Very shortly after the last-mentioned tour, declarant again entered the service in Caswell County in the militia light horse in Captain HARRELL’s company who was under the command of Major MCCLARY as a substitute for a certain HENRY HAYS. About the time he entered the service the last time, General GREENE came on through Caswell County, with whom declarant fell in with him. He marched to **Camden**, which the British had just evacuated. From thence to the **High Hills of Santee**, from there up the river about 20 miles across it and down again in the direction of the **Eutaw Springs**, where General GREENE had the battle with the British, but shortly before GREENE arrived there, declarant was taken with the small pox and left behind, when Major MCCLARY gave him his discharge and also discharged a certain BARRY HUDSON or

HUTSON BERRY to take care of declarant. He states that his last time was for three months and that during this and the preceding tour of three months he acted as a coronet in the light horse..."

Sibby Reed, widow of LOVETT REED-"...She was married the June of 1779... but knows that the June one year after, and the March then next after was the noted **Battle of Guilford**. This she distinctly recollects from calculation and fact that her husband came home a few days before said Battle on furlough, and her oldest son George Reed being born on the next day after said battle. She, declarant was in hearing of the cannon at the time of the battle, on **County-Line Creek** where she was married and lived."

"She states that her said husband was drafted shortly after they were married. She thinks that he had done no service against the British when they were married, had served a little against the Indians...that he served under an officer named LOCKE, GILL and MCCLARY, and was at **Savannah Sand Hills** and after FANNING."

Pension Application of Benjamin Rhodes, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2030, Application #S21444

BENJAMIN RHODES, a resident of Graves County, KY, aged 67 years in October 1832:

“That he volunteered about the first of October in the year 1780 in a company of light horse raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina by order of Colonel GILLESPIE and commanded by Captain ASA BRASHEARS, Lieutenant JAMES DELAY and Ensign HEZEKIAH RHODES, brother of this declarant.”

“He states that this company was raised for the purpose of acting and did act as an auxiliary to the main army under General GREENE in suppressing the Tories and watching the movements of the British. It was considered a company of minutemen, and he states that he, with the rest of the company was frequently at home for some days at a time, but was most of the time in actual service and always with the company when in service, which service was employed in scouring the **Counties of Guilford**, Randolph and Chatham, and for a good part of the time in search of a certain Colonel FANNING, a Tory whom they never could catch, but quite a few of his men were taken. He states that he procured his own horse and arms while in service, which service was of the severest kind, as they had to ride us \_\_\_\_\_ both night and day while in service, for which he was to have got one dollar per day while in service, but never received anything. He states that he first volunteered for three months, but the company being needed, he continued in service about seven months when he was discharged by his Captain BRASHEARS.”

Pension Application of Samuel Rose Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2085,  
Application # W7141

SAMUEL ROSE, a resident of Macon County, Georgia, aged 77 years in December 1832:

“That he entered the service as a volunteer under Captain SAMUEL SHARPE and THOMAS OWEN, major, and Colonel **PAISLEY**, and joined the main army at **Guilford Courthouse**, and started to go to **Cross Creek** and was dismissed before we reached the place. The tour of time was about ten days...”

“...The next place I took the state oath and was drafted under SAMUEL SHARPE, captain, THOMAS OWEN, major, and Colonel **PAISLEY**...and hired a substitute to go in his place to the **Cherokee expedition**, to fill his tour of time \_\_\_\_\_ about the year 1776...and served from that time when called upon to the end of the war as a minute man. The next expedition in Wilks County, NC under Captain HARDEN and Major JESSE FRANKLIN and Colonel BENJAMIN CLEVELAND...and that I never was attached to any regular troops and that I herewith enclose all the documentary evidence that I have in my possession...”

Pension Application of William Ryan, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2106, Application #S7436

WILLIAM RYAN, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 69 years in August 1832:

“That he was first drafted for the term of three months and served in a company commanded by Captain PETER O’NEAL in the month of May 1780. That he first marched into Randolph and Chatham Counties, North Carolina. That he then returned to **Martinsville, Guilford County** and from there marched to **General Rutherford’s camp** in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. That he then marched to **Cheraw Hill** in the state of South Carolina, and from thence marched and joined the American army under General GATES and the BARON DEKALB a short time before the **Defeat of General Gates**. That he was in the battle when General GATES was defeated near **Camden**, South Carolina [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*]. He retreated to **Salisbury**, North Carolina and after remaining there a short time was discharged by General CASWELL.”

“In the month of October following, he volunteered during the war, or as long as troops were necessary for the defense of the country and joined a troop of cavalry commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. He was first engaged in dispersing the Tories that were embodying to join LORD CORNWALLIS in his march through North Carolina. Then joined General GREENE as he marched through North Carolina and went with him to **Halifax**, Virginia. He then returned to North Carolina and joined General PICKENS and Colonel PRESTON and went into **Orange County** for the purpose of attacking the Tories under Colonel PYLE, and marched through ground on which Colonel PYLE was defeated on the same evening and before Colonel LEE had left the field [*Heitman, February 25, 1781*]. A few days after, he was in the **Battle at Whitesell’s Mills** [*Heitman, March 6, 1781*] in the eastern part of **Guilford County**. General PICKENS commanded the American forces at this battle. That he was taken sick and his Captain, DANIEL GILLESPIE, supposing he had the smallpox, sent him home.”

“When he returned at the time of the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] he joined his Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and continued in service (with the exception of some short periods that he was permitted to go home) until the close of the war. That he was frequently called out against the Tories under Colonel FANNING and other Tory leaders and in the summer of 1781, he marched from **Guilford County** to the **Raft Swamp** near the South Carolina line [A] and was about two months engaged in this service. On his return home, he heard of the surrender of LORD CORNWALLIS in **Fayetteville**.”

A-“That he marched to the lower end of Randolph County where he joined General BUTLER who commanded the troops sent against the Tories at the **Raft Swamp**. Col. ROBERT MEBANE was with General BUTLER. Col. SMITH commanded the cavalry which consisted of three companies commanded by Captain CHARLES POLK, Captain SIMMONS, and Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. That he was in the battle at **Raft Swamp** with the Tories.”

“The Tories under Colonel FANNING and other Tory leaders seemed to be driven to despair by the surrender of CORNWALLIS. They divided themselves into small parties and prowled about the country and sought every opportunity to commit the most

cruel and unprovoked murders and so frequent were murders, robberies and arson committed by them that the **Counties of Guilford**, Randolph and Chatham were in a state of continual alarm throughout the fall and winter of 1781, and the spring and summer of 1782. The troops of cavalry under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE to which he belonged being volunteers and always holding themselves in readiness for immediate service, they were always called upon in the slightest alarm, and they kept up this continual and harassing warfare until about the close of the year 1782.”

“That he does not now recollect whether he had a discharge for his first tour of service but if he did, he delivered it to his Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. After the close of the war he presented his claim for his services and had, through his Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE, specie certificates to the amount of sixty-two pounds, ten shillings, which certificates he afterwards sold for 8 or 9 dollars, being all that they would then bring in market, which is all the income had from his country for his services in the Revolutionary War...he does not now know of any person who can prove his services except JOHN MCBRIDE and JOSEPH LOVETT, all his officers now being dead.”

“Amended declaration of WILLIAM RYAN:

For three months under Captain O’NEAL in the year 1780 as stated...as a private. That he next volunteered in the month of October 1780 as a private under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and was almost constantly in the service of his country until the April following and he verily believes that he served at least four months between October 1780 and April 1781...that from April 1781 until August of the same year he served under Captain GILLESPIE and other officers against the Tories as a private in the cavalry and was almost constantly in the field and he verily believes he served at least three months during the last-mentioned period. That in the month of August 1781, he was called on and marched against the Tories embodied at the **Raft Swamp**...that he served as a private under Captain GILLESPIE in this expedition and was in service at least two months. That after his return from the **Raft Swamp**...he served under Captain GILLESPIE in a number of expeditions against the Tories in the counties of Randolph and Chatham during the winter of 1781 and the spring and summer of 1782, and he is positive that he served four months and more during the winter of 1781 and the spring and summer of 1782...”

Pension Application of James Scales, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2129, Application #S7459

JAMES SCALES, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged 79 years:

“He volunteered under Captain WADELL TATE, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS and JEREMIAH POSTON [*?BOSTON*] ensign, marched through **Guilford County** to **Salisbury**, North Carolina, thence to **Camden**, South Carolina. I entered the army under Colonel SHEPPERD. We remained pretty much stationary during our whole term of service, which was four months. At the expiration of my term of service I was discharged and returned home.”

“In a short time after, I volunteered with several others of my neighborhood as mounted men. Were enrolled as a company under Captain WEST, marched to South Carolina, joined the army under General SUMTER, was in the **Battle of Hanging Rock** [*per Heitman’s, page 683, August 6th, 1780*]. Our army was only about 6 or 800 strong, engaged about 1100 Tories commanded by a Colonel BRYANT, and about 200 British under the command of Major [*the first letter is definitely an ‘I’, when compared to ‘J’s and ‘T’s and ‘H’s*] **ISAAC**? who was killed in the action. I had a severe tour in that battle, had eight or ten deliberate fires at the enemy who were defeated with a considerable loss. We took 48 prisoners, all of their baggage and about 300 head of horses. Our time of service was not yet out, but our general said that as we had acted so very bravely and lived at a distance in another state, he would discharge us and let us go home, which was a distance of near 200 miles.”

“Some few weeks after I reached home, I was called into the service again, was marched to the **Forks of the Yadkin** against some Tories who were said to be embodied near that place, but when they heard of our coming they dispersed and in about two weeks we were permitted to return home.”

“Some time after this, I was called into service again under the command of Captain THOMAS COOK, were marched to what was called the **Red House** in Caswell County, NC. I continued in the service until after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. Was in that battle, under the command of Captain RICHARD VERNON, as a reconnoitering party, but I expressed a wish to the captain to join the infantry under Colonel JOSEPH WINSTON, which he permitted me to do, but the line of troops being thrown into a state of confusion, we did not render much signal service on that occasion. Some short time after this battle, I was discharged from service and returning home. I suppose that I was in active service between two and three months under that engagement.”

“After this I was engaged as one of the minute men until the close of the war, and always to be in readiness at a minute’s warning. I was called out for five, six, ten and twelve days, sometimes twenty days together and then permitted to return home again. These troublesome times lasted something near three years, in \_\_\_\_\_ the county in which I think I served in the militia near half that time in active service.”

“On one occasion under an Act of the General Assembly of our state, [*a class of*] 8 men were permitted to furnish one man for twelve months by which they were exempted for one term of service. Myself and 7 others hired a man for a term of 12

months for \_\_\_ hundred dollars for the service and surrendering him up to Captain LEAK, the commanding officer...”

Amendment to his declaration:

“He volunteered as a private in the militia of North Carolina in the year 1779, and served in that engagement a tour of four months. The second tour was also a volunteer as a private soldier under Captain WEST, in General SUMTER’s brigade in the year 1780 and served precisely one month. The third engagement was near the close of the year 1780. He served as a volunteer for a term of about two weeks and was discharged. The fourth tour that he took was in the latter part of the winter or first part of the spring of 1781. He entered as a volunteer in the state troops of North Carolina and served a tour of between two and three months and was discharged. With regard to the other small tours he took in the service of the Revolution, his recollection will not at this advanced state of his age, justify a particular statement, but can very safely swear that he served not less than eight months as a private soldier.”

Pension Application of Nathaniel Scales, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2129, Application #S18201

NATHANIEL SCALES, a resident of Cabell County, VA, aged 75 years:

That he entered the service of the United States in June 1777 [*probably 1776*], he thinks about the 10th day, as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. JOHN LEAK and Lt. JOHN DAVIS, in the regiment commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN. That they marched from **Salisbury**, North Carolina under the command of General RUTHERFORD against the Chickasaw [*probably Cherokee*] nation of Indians. That in that campaign the army under General RUTHERFORD destroyed thirteen Indian towns besides destroying their corn and carrying off their horses. This applicant thinks that this campaign lasted six months. This applicant will here state that he has always been under the impression that he enlisted for 12 months as a private soldier because he got ten dollars when he entered the service. He enlisted at the **Rocky Springs**, North Carolina.”

“This applicant further states that after they had subdued the Indians in the early winter, they were discharged. This applicant thinks he got a discharge but does not recollect who signed it, but he well recollects that Colonel MARTIN returned home with them. He also recollects that Captain LEAK ordered all those who had enlisted to be in constant readiness for active service, should they be called on. The other Colonels who served in this campaign were Colonel **PAISLEY**, Colonel GRIMES and Colonel ALEXANDER and the adjutant of that army was ROBERT MARTIN, brother of our Colonel.”

“This affiant further states that he again entered into the service of the United States as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER as a volunteer. We served in the state of North Carolina against the Tories a three months tour.”

“This applicant further states that he again entered the service of the United States as a private soldier as a militiaman in the month of February 1781, to act as one of the guard over the prisoners captured by General MORGAN at the **Battle of the Cowpens**. That he marched with said prisoners from **Henry County**, Virginia to **Staunton**, and while on our way to **Staunton**, an express came on for part of the troops to return and to go on towards **Guilford Court House**, North Carolina to meet the enemy, and before we got there, the **Battle of Guilford** was over [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. This applicant states that he served in this last tour, six weeks.”

“This applicant further states that he afterwards volunteered in the same year 1781, the last of April, to go in pursuit and on the hunt of some Tories that were laying out in the woods, and that he acted also in this service as a private soldier. That during the time of their hunts after Tories, they succeeded in taking four, and bringing them in and giving them up to Captain HAMAN CRITE? For this service after the Tories, this applicant received a discharge for during the war, but who gave the discharge, this applicant does not now remember.”

State the names of the regular officers who were with the troops when you served.

“In my first service, General RUTHERFORD commanded, and Colonel JAMES

MARTIN, Colonel **PAISLEY**, Colonel GRIMES, Colonel ALEXANDER, Captain LEAK, Captain GILLESPIE, Captain ELMS, etc.”

Pension Application of Isham Sharp, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2158, Application #W11442

ISHAM SHARP, a resident of Russell County, KY, aged 78 years in February 1833:

That he entered the service of the United States in the Revolutionary War as a drafted militiaman in the year 1779 [*Cherokee Expedition was in 1776*] in the County of **Guilford**, state of North Carolina, for three months under Capt. LEAK, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS. He does not recollect the name of the ensign. He was...put under Gen. RUTHERFORD and marched to the Cherokee nation, in which tour he faithfully served three months and was honorably discharged and returned home.”

“Sometime thereafter in the latter part of the same year, he was again drafted for six months and entered the service of the United States immediately under Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER [*Capt. Hunter was court-martialed soon after the Moore’s Creek Bridge battle, so this tour of duty probably preceded the Cherokee expedition in 1776*], same lieutenant as stated above [*Lt. JOHN DAVIS*], and marched to various places through the country after the Tories, no troops having joined them in this way. He served full six months and was honorably discharged by his captain and returned home.”

“In the year 1780, he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer militiaman under Capt. COOK for six months. He states that he does not now recollect the name of the lieutenant and ensign. He was immediately marched to various places in the neighboring counties. Their principle duty was to guard certain dangerous places. They were in many skirmishes with the Tories during that tour, and in which he faithfully served full six months and was honorably discharged by his captain.”

“Sometime after his return, he again volunteered under Capt. COOK/ TATE for nine months and was put under or in, Col. ROLSTON’s regiment and was previous to his joining said regiment and afterwards, marching to various places in search of the enemy, and was marched to **Guilford** and was there at the battle called the **Battle of Guilford**. This he thinks was in the year 1781 [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]...”

August 1833-ISHAM SHARP-“He states that the first tour he served, he was in Col. JAMES MARTIN’s regiment. He further states that the second and third tours he served in Col. PAISLEY’s regiment...”

“January 1834-“He states that in the early part of 1779 he was drafted for three months in **Guilford County**, state of NC. He then belonged to Capt. LEAK’s company. That he immediately entered the service of the United States as a private drafted militiaman under said Capt. LEAK, JOHN DAVIS, Lt. He was immediately attached to Col. MARTIN’s regiment, Maj. HUNTER’s battalion. Marched to **Salisbury** where they stayed a short time and joined Gen. RUTHERFORD’s brigade. They then marched up the **Catawba River** to its head where they remained for some short time, when they marched on the Cherokee nation where they burned several villages, killed two or three Indians and after remaining in that region some time, was marched on homewards and after reaching home he was honorably discharged by his captain.”

“He has, in his former declarations, called this a tour of three months and that in the time he was drafted for, but he positively states that from the time he was drafted and entered the service and took up the line of march, it was five months before he reached

home and received his discharge. It was early in the year when he was drafted, and it was in the latter part of the summer or fall before he reached home, and therefore he can with certainty say...that on this tour, he faithfully served five months instead of three..."

"He states that soon after he returned home, he was again drafted and put into Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER's company, Maj. JAMES HUNTER's battalion, Col. PAISLEY's regiment [*Capt. Hunter was court-martialed soon after the Moore's Creek Bridge battle, so this tour of duty probably preceded the Cherokee expedition in 1776*]. They then marched to Randolph County, Chatham County and many other places, guarding and protecting the inhabitants, routing the Tories, driving and dispersing them. He was not attached to any other troops or brigade in this expedition. He has stated that he was drafted in this time for six months and he yet thinks so, if he was not so drafted, he served that length of time before he was discharged..."

"Soon after he returned home and was discharged, he turned out as a volunteer under Capt. COOK and was attached to the same battalion and regiment as stated in the preceding tour. That they marched to **Surrey Courthouse** where they quartered for awhile. He was then joined to Col. HENDERSON's regiment and marched across the **Yadkin River** and turned down said river where they made a stand for some days near where there was a large body of Tories collected, and for some time a general engagement was expected, but the Tories finally abandoned their position and retreated down the country, and the regiment pursued them many miles, recrossed the river, and marched on to many other places, which he cannot now particularly recollect, in the course of a month or six weeks spent in this way."

"They then marched back to **Guilford County** and immediately marched on again to Randolph and Chatham Counties, where they had several skirmishes with the Tories. From thence, they again marched on to the **Yadkin River**, crossed the same, and continued in that region for a considerable time and again marched back to **Guilford**, a distance of about fifty miles. They remained in **Guilford** some time, and again marched to Randolph and Chatham, where they continued for a long time, scouting and guarding, and was finally marched back to **Guilford**..."

"Soon after his return...he again volunteered under Captain TATE and was attached to Major ALCORN's battalion, Colonel NELSON's regiment. He was marched on to **Haw River** and had some skirmishing, was marched back to **Guilford County** and was attached to General GREENE's army and was kept in constant active service for some time in ranging about, he being detached for that purpose, and about five days before the **Battle of Guilford**, the party to which he was attached had a **Battle at Whitesell's Mills** [*March 6, 1781*], about six miles from **Guilford Courthouse**."

"They then returned to the army and remained with the main army until the **Battle of Guilford** was fought, in which battle this declarant was in, from beginning to end. The army lay at **Guilford Courthouse** a few days after the battle, when Gen. GREENE took up the line of march to the north. This declarant marched on with the main army about one hundred miles when, as this declarant understood, the Tories and British was collecting again in **Guilford County**, when Col. NELSON's regiment was sent back to that place, where he continued marching from county to county for a considerable time, to about the last of July, when this declarant was attached to a party and sent on the Henry Co. state of VA to guard provisions, on to N.C. and other places, and in this service he

continued until a few days after the surrender of CORNWALLIS...He would further remark, least some doubt might exist, as to the time he was engaged as an escort of beeves and provisions, that he was taken out of the ranks, it was not upon any private engagement.”

Pension Application of Samuel Sharp, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2158, Application # W9290

SAMUEL SHARP, a resident of Breckenridge County, KY, aged 83 years in November 1832:

“...That he served under the following named officers...Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, General GREENE, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS.”

“He entered the service about the commencement of the Revolution, the year not recollected and served in the first tour about 4 months. He resided in the County of **Guilford** in the state of North Carolina, when he entered the service. He was in the **Battle of Eutaw Springs** [*Per Heitman, September 8, 1781*] where we were defeated. Marched down to **Deep River**, there joined some other companies, from thence we marched up to **Salisbury**, thence on towards **Charleston**, South Carolina to **Pine Tree Camp**. He volunteered for, and during the war, to serve whenever called on. We were discharged at **Pine Tree Camp**, subject to be called out at any moment.”

“About eight months after his discharge, he was called out again by Captain HUNTER. We went to **Salisbury** and joined General RUTHERFORD’s division, from thence to the Indian towns in South Carolina, about 250 miles. At this town, we had a little battle against the British and Indians and defeated them [*per the accounts of other men, this Cherokee expedition occurred in summer of 1776*]. During this tour, we destroyed several Indian towns, the name of one of which was **Sciota**. After destroying these towns we were again discharged and he returned home after having served in this tour about 4 months, about the last of October. I still resided in **Guilford County** when I entered this service, served under Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, and General RUTHERFORD.”

“3rd Tour-Some short time afterwards I was again called out into the service of the United States under Captain HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, Major **PAISLEY**, and General GREENE, and continued in the service three months this tour, making in all eleven months. Still resided in **Guilford**, NC when he entered the service. I was at the **Battle at Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. Joined the main army at **Guilford Courthouse**. Besides these, he was frequently out on short tours against the Tories...that he knows of no person but ISHAM SHARP, Sr, whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service...”

“ISHAM SHARP...states that he is well-acquainted with SAM’L SHARP...that they both lived in **Guilford County**, NC...That he knows said SAM SHARP did volunteer 3 times in said county...He was at the **Battle of Guilford** at the time himself, during the time said SAMUEL was serving his country...this affiant was engaged in the same good cause, and was not all the time with him, he was sometimes in different companies... but he has no doubt he served as he has stated...”

Pension Application of Robert Shaw, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2162, Application #W6006

Elizabeth, widow of ROBERT SHAW, a resident of Sumner County, Tennessee, aged 85 years in July 1840:

“That...ROBERT SHAW entered the service in the year 1775 as an enlisted soldier in the regular army for a tour of two years in Captain SMITH’s company of the 4th regiment and was discharged on the tenth of August, 1777...ROBERT SHAW was then living in **Guilford County**, NC and that in the year 1779, he again entered the service in what was called the **New Levees**, for a tour of nine months, but this declarant does not recollect whether it was as a volunteer or as a militiaman...She was informed by her husband...ROBERT SHAW that whilst he was out in the tour, he was at the **Battle of Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*].”

“He, after this tour, returned home to **Guilford Co.** and in the year 1780... ROBERT SHAW entered the service as a substitute for one MOSES MCLAIN for a tour of three months as a militiaman, but she does not recollect his officers names, but understood from him that he was at the **Battle of Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*] and after he returned home from this tour and remained some time during which... ROBERT SHAW and this declarant was married and immediately after we were married, the said ROBERT SHAW entered the service in a light horse company commanded by Capt. DANIEL GILLESPIE, and that her husband was then living in **Guilford Co.**, and was shortly afterwards marched to **Guilford Courthouse** and was in that **Battle** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], after which time ROBERT SHAW was continued in service until after CORNWALLIS was taken, after which time he returned home.”

JOHN RANKIN-“South Union, Logan County, KY, January 1841

“Friend Jones, I received your letter of the 4th instant, by which you request me to give all the information I can respecting...said [*ROBERT*] SHAW’s war services in the Revolution...I know that he took an active part under the militia officers of **Guilford County** against the Tories in Randolph and other adjacent counties. In the month of March 1780, I volunteered to serve a three months tour in **Charleston**. Said SHAW was in the same company which was commanded by Capt. WILLIAM BETHEL. The regiment was commanded by Colonel BRANNON, the brigade by WILLIAM CASWELL. After marching and counter-marching on the British lines in hearing of the siege in order to keep the Tories from flocking to the British. On the 12th day of May, **Charleston** was surrendered and we returned home in June with SHAW in company... The claimant’s [*Elizabeth’s*] brothers, JAMES, THOMAS, and ROBERT HAMILTON, if alive, can give a better statement of the things in question than that above.”

WILLIAM RYAN-“That he... WILLIAM RYAN served with him (ROBERT SHAW) as a soldier under Col. DONNELL, DANIEL GILLESPIE in the American service when the British come into this state, and he served with him several tours under GILLESPIE in the horse in 1781 and 1782, the length and time he served in all I cannot recollect, but we served in ’82 a good deal, I well recollect, for in them two years we was called on very often for service, for by the time we would get home, we was called out again. The British and the Tories was in the south part of the state and we had to go

whenever we were called on and as to his service in the regular army, I cannot say anything about that, I only heard that he served either one year or more...”

THOMAS CUMMINS-That he knew ROBERT SHAW in the time of the Revolutionary War. He said that SHAW was a soldier under Captain JONATHAN GILLESPIE, and thinks to the best of his recollection that ROBERT SHAW served three months at that time, and he, the said THOMAS says that he only served with GILLESPIE that one tour...”

THOMAS HAMILTON-Gallatin County, Illinois, aged 80 years in July 1840: “That he was well acquainted with ROBERT SHAW and Elizabeth Shaw his wife and that said Elizabeth Shaw is a sister to this affiant...The first acquaintance that this affiant had with ROBERT SHAW was in the year 1778, and that said SHAW was a soldier in the War of the Revolution. That he served his first tour as a regular soldier for two years, which was in the early part of the war, as he was informed by said the ROBERT SHAW, and that the said ROBERT SHAW then lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina and that in the latter part of the year 1780, the said SHAW joined the service with this affiant as a volunteer in Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE’s light horse company and that he continued in service until after CORNWALLIS was taken, and that we was at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** together. This affiant further states that the said ROBERT SHAW was also at the **Battle of Charlotte** and at **Wahabs Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*]...”

BENJAMIN STARRITT, a citizen of Fayette County, Tennessee, being now near 78 years of age...“That he was a soldier in the army of the Revolution and served in the Colonel LEE’s regiment of horse...That he was well acquainted with ROBERT SHAW who was enlisted in the army of Revolution in the North Carolina line for the term of three years by Lieutenant JAMES STARRETT and Captain JOHN NELSON’s company in Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN’s regiment. This regiment was ordered to the north, in which ROBERT SHAW was an acting sergeant in the recruiting department and while this regiment was in the north, ROBERT SHAW was discharged and returned home to **Guilford County**, NC the same settlement were he enlisted.”

“Some time after his return home, the same ROBERT SHAW again enlisted for the term of nine months in ?company of troops called the **New Levees** in the North Carolina line, and while this same ROBERT SHAW was in the line of his duty in this nine months tour, ROBERT SHAW and I, B. STARRITT was both engaged in battle against the enemy at **Briar Creek**, and I know he served this nine months tour fully out.”

“And afterwards, I, BENJAMIN STARRITT met with the same ROBERT SHAW in the army and in Colonel DAVIE’s regiment of horsemen and in Captain GILLESPIE’s company. This army of men engaged in battle with the enemy at **Wahab’s Lane** in Mecklenburg County, NC. We again engaged in battle with the enemy at **Charlotte** in the same state and county. The enemy was commanded by LORD RAWDON...”

“...Afterwards General GREENE engaged in battle with LORD CORNWALLIS at **Guilford Courthouse**, and said ROBERT SHAW was there engaged in battle and acted bravely. Also the same ROBERT SHAW was again engaged in battle at the **Raft Swamps** [*summer or fall of 1781*]. In all of the above named battles, this soldier ROBERT SHAW was both brave and obedient and generally acted in the army as an uncommissioned officer...”

Pension Application of William Shaw, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2163, Application #W127

WILLIAM SHAW, a resident of Lincoln County, Tennessee, aged 75 years in October 1832:

“That he first entered service in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina in the fall of 1775 under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel Com, **JOHN PAISLEY**- Lieutenant Colonel, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY, and Ensign WILLIAM GILMER were my company officers. I also served a second tour under the above-mentioned officers, but have no distinct recollection of the exact time I served in either of the two tours, he thinks between two and three months.”

“My third tour was against the **Cherokee** Indians in 1776 under the command of Brigadier General RUTHERFORD, the regimental and company officers above [*Col. JAMES MARTIN, Lt. Col. JOHN PAISLEY, Capt. ARTHUR FORBIS, Lt. WILLIAM WILEY, Ens. WILLIAM GILMER*] mentioned, and was in service between three and four months. I again, in the latter part of the year 1779 I think, served a tour of three months in the capacity of orderly sergeant in Captain SMITH MOORE’s company under the command of a Colonel ISAACS. One of my subaltern officers’ names was CHESLEY BARNES, the others are forgotten. During this tour we were principally engaged in ranging through Randolph County, **Caraway Mountains, Pedee**, Montgomery County and others, against the Tories and others.”

“Again in 1780 a short time before General **GATES’ Defeat at Camden**, I served a tour of duty under the command of Captain WHITESELL to go to **Suffolk** in Virginia for arms and ammunition. We marched direct to **Halifax**, from which place Colonel LONG, Quartermaster General, I believe, sent other wagons under the escort of our guard. We proceeded to **Suffolk** where we obtained both, and returned by the same route and were engaged therein between two and three months.”

“I also served a tour of three months under Colonel **PAISLEY** against the Tories on **Pedee River** and the adjoining counties, but cannot distinctly state the exact period when it was. In the latter part of the year 1780, I attached myself to a company of light horse under the command of Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, DANIEL GILLESPIE- Lieutenant, and GEORGE PARKS, Cornet. DANIEL GILLESPIE subsequently became our captain, GEORGE PARKS, lieutenant, and WILLIAM KERR, Cornet, JOHN GILLESPIE having been promoted to the command of a regiment. From this period until the conclusion of peace, we were continually employed in scouring the country from **Guilford County** in North Carolina to **Waxhaw Creek** in South Carolina and were engaged in various skirmishes with the Tories and British, one at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*], one at **Wacham’s Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] and sundry others of less note. We were in active service about two years and six months, two years of which I served in the capacity of orderly sergeant. Our principal commander was Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE, both at **Charlotte** and **Wacham’s Lane...**”

“On each tour of duty I was called on, I entered the same as a volunteer, with the exception of the tour against the Cherokee Indians, when I was drafted, and in addition to

the officers already mentioned, was Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who was the regular officer who commanded us on my first tour of duty in 1775, employed principally against Scotch Tories under MCDONALD, MCLEOD and others.”

“I received a discharge of each tour of duty I was engaged in, together with certificates of pay, all of which I lost by the burning of my house, and am therefore unable to say here precisely how long I was in service, but was in all between three and four years.

JAMES MCBRIDE...“That he is acquainted with WILLIAM SHAW...That he saw him in the service of his country in the year 1775, in the regiment of Colonel JAMES MARTIN of the militia. That he afterwards served a tour with him of three months in Colonel ISAACS regiment and a tour to **Suffolk** for arms for two or three months and subsequently another tour of three months under Colonel **PAISLEY**- and further that he knows of his serving in the light horse as they were then called, under Captain GILLESPIE, but has no distinct recollection of the duration of said service, only that he remained therein until the war ended.”

Pension Application of William Shropshire, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2180, Application #W7180

WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE, a resident of White County, Tennessee, aged 67 years in August 1827:

“That he... WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE, enlisted for the term of twelve months in the month of September 1775 in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG in the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in the line of the state of North Carolina in the continental establishment. That he continued to serve in the said corps until September 1776 when he was discharged in **Guilford County**, state of NC...”

Rockingham County, NC, JOHN FIELDS-“That WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE was a soldier in the regular service of the United States under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG in the 2nd regiment of North Carolina regulars. That this deponent states that he served with the said WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE in the year ‘76 and that ALEXANDER MARTIN was the Colonel Commandant. That this deponent further maketh oath that he was a sergeant in Captain ARMSTRONG’s company, and that said WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE served under him.”

Rockingham County, SNEED STRONG...made oath that WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE was in the militia service of the United States in the year ‘80. That himself and said SHROPSHIRE received their discharges both at the same time. That GEORGE PEAY was captain, and getting sick, he served under RICHARD VERNON, lieutenant in said PEAY’s company.”

Lincoln County, Tennessee, JOHN W. CRUNK-“That he is well acquainted with WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE...that he enlisted in the service of the United States in February 1776. That he served in Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG’s company in the continental army, the 2nd regiment, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. That he remained in the service for nine months or more. That he was taken sick and furloughed to go home. That deponent further states that he also was a soldier and served with the said SHROPSHIRE.”

Pension Application of Isham Simmons, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2186, Application #W8725

ISHAM SIMMONS, a resident of Monroe County, KY, aged 78 years in March 1834:

That he entered the service of the United States as a private volunteer militiaman from the **County of Guilford**, NC, under the command of Captain HENRY DIXON, the number of the regiment not recollected, but was commanded by Colonel NASH. The claimant cannot state as to the day or the month when he entered the service, but recollects it was the later part of the year 1776. They rendezvoused at Captain DIXON's own house. We were marched down near **Wilmington** on the **Cape Fear River**, where we continued until the spring of the year 1777, having served six months, and was marched back to our own county without having any engagement during this tour, and was discharged by Captain DIXON."

"He further states that he volunteered as a private in the militia from the same county and state above mentioned, and under the same captain [*HENRY DIXON*] and colonel [*NASH*], about the first of July 1777 for six months in General MOORE's brigade. We rendezvoused at Captain DIXON's own house and was marched down the **Cape Fear River** when we learned the Tories was embodied near **Moore's Bridge** [*per Heitman, February 27 1776*]. We were marched towards them but before we reached said bridge, General CASWELL defeated them."

"Thence we were marched to **Wilmington**, NC, thence to **Charleston**, thence to **Brunswick** [*per Heitman, March 7, 1776*] where we had an engagement with the British and was defeated by them after firing three or four rounds, we retreated to **Fort Johnson**. We was marched to **Wilmington** some time in the month of December and his captain went home and did not return to our camp until in the month of February, when he was discharged by his captain, which discharge he recollects was given for seven months and eight days."

"The claimant further declares he was drafted from the same county and state and served as a private in the militia under the command of Captain DAVIS and Colonel MCDOWELL for the term of four months, he is of the opinion in the year 1780, but the day nor month is he certain of, or even the year. During this tour, they had an engagement with the British at a bridge called **Bacon's Bridge** [*see pages 94, 219*], and was discharged by Colonel MCDOWELL..."

Pension Application of John Simmons, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2187, Application #S4672

JOHN SIMMONS, a resident of Grainger County, Tennessee, aged 80 years in December 1832:

“That he enlisted in the army of the United States in the year 1776 under Captain JOHN BUSTER in the regiment commanded by General RUTHERFORD and Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. I resided in the County of **Guilford** and state of North Carolina when I was drafted for and served a three months tour under Captain BUSTER and was marched from **Guilford Courthouse** to **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina. From **Salisbury** we marched against the **Cherokee** tribe of Indians upon **Little Tennessee River** where we remained until our term of service had expired and then we returned home.”

“In the fall of the same year (1776), I volunteered and served one month under Captain BUSTER, Colonel **PAISLEY** and Major OWENS in an expedition against a party of Tories encamped on **Haws River**, and after dispersing the Tories, we returned home.”

In the year 1779, I was elected and served as Lieutenant under Captain GLENN’s company in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY** at Rockingham Courthouse in the state of North Carolina and marched from thence to **Guilford Courthouse**, where we rendezvoused. We marched from **Guilford Courthouse** to **Deep River** in Randolph County where we were stationed a few days, and after remaining there some short time, we returned home. We were gone in this expedition against the Tories five or six weeks.”

“In the year 1781, I was again called into service (still retaining my commission as Lieutenant), by Colonel **PAISLEY** and served three months under Captain WILLIAM GLENN in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY** at **Guilford Courthouse**, and from thence we marched to **Salisbury** where we remained until I was discharged...”

Pension Application of Austin Smith, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll, 2206, Application #S21986

AUSTIN SMITH, a resident of Abbeville District, South Carolina, aged 69 years:

“That he was drafted for a three month tour and joined his company at **Guilford Courthouse**, the company commanded by Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, RICHARD VERNON, Lieutenant, ROBERT NELSON, Ensign. That he entered the service about the first of March 1780 and left the same about the 15th June 1780. That he resided in **Guilford County**, North Carolina when he entered the service. That he was drafted into the service at this time. That they rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and set out for **Charleston**, South Carolina.”

“That they passed through **Salisbury**, and from thence to **Camden** in South Carolina, where they crossed the **Wateree River**. From there they went to **McCord’s Ferry** on the **Congaree River**, then passed through **Eutaw Springs** to **Monck’s Corner**, where they joined Colonel WASHINGTON’s Horse command with a remnant of COUNT PULASKI’s troops. That the next morning after they had joined Col. WASHINGTON, they were surprised by Colonel TARLETON with the British dragoons and completely routed [*per Heitman, April 14th, 1780*].”

“That they afterward collected and marched to **Nelson’s Ferry** on the **Santee** where we lay until General CASWELL’s brigade of North Carolina militia. We were joined about that time by a regiment of Virginia Continentals commanded by a Colonel BUFORD and a Colonel HAWES. That he was attached to General’s CASWELL’s command and marched down the river to **Dupree’s Ferry**, where we lay and Colonel BUFORD at **Lenoir’s Ferry** above, acting as a guard on the ferry, where stayed until we heard that the British had taken **Charleston**, when we broke up our camp and marched to **Camden**, where we parted with Colonel BUFORD and his command. They took the road for **Charlotte** in North Carolina and General CASWELL took the road for **Haley’s Ferry** on **PeeDee**, where we crossed the river and went to **Cross Creek** in North Carolina, where we remained until our time of service had expired.”

“That he again entered the service as a substitute in the place of one JAMES BROWN, about the twentieth of August 1780, for a three months tour of militia service. That they rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** under the command of Captain ARTHUR FORBIS. ROBERT MOORE was the Lieutenant of the company. Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** commanded the regiment. That he set out and marched for **Salisbury** thence towards **Charlotte**, near which place they learned that the British were advancing in great force. That they fell back and crossed the **Yadkin River** and there remained until General SMALLWOOD and General MORGAN with the Maryland light infantry under Colonels WILLIAMS and HOWARD, and Colonel WASHINGTON with his troop of light dragoons and also a brigade of North Carolina militia under General JONES came on and joined them, when they recrossed the **Yadkin** and marched through **Salisbury** and to a place in Mecklenburg County called [*New*] **Providence**, when we built tents, cleared out a parade ground, and continued to train the militia until our term of service expired, which was about the first of December 1780.”

“That he again entered the service as a drafted militia man about the last of August 1781. That he entered on this occasion under a Lieutenant PEOPLES, under the

command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN. They rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched into Randolph County to keep in check a DAVID FANNING who commanded the Tories in that part, when they were joined by the Surry militia under Captain HUMPHRIES. That they went to **Rockfish Bridge** when they joined General RUTHERFORD's brigade of North Carolina militia and General BUTLER with his command. That they continued to range the country taking up Tories and intercepting the British at and near **Wilmington**. While here we were joined by a few old North Carolina regulars under a Major HOGG [*HOAG?*]. That he entered in the service until about the middle of November 1781, when he was discharged and marched home.

Interrogatory:

Q. Where and in what year were you born?

A. I was born in Chatham County, North Carolina on the 4th day of March 1760.

Q. Have you any record of your age? If so, where is it?

A. I have no record of my age other than an entry I made in my own Bible, which I copied from my father's family Bible.

Q. Where were you living when called into service, where have you lived since the Revolution, and where do you now live?

A. I was living in Guilford County, North Carolina, **near Haw River**, from whence I removed in 1785 to Abbeville District, South Carolina, where I now live.

Q. How were you called into service? Were you drafted, did you volunteer, or were you a substitute, and if a substitute, for whom?

A. I served two tours as a drafted militiaman, and one as a substitute in the place of JAMES BROWN. (turn over).

Q. State the names of some of the regular officers who were with the troops when you served, such Continental and militia regiments as you can recollect, and the general circumstances of your service.

A. I was acquainted with a Colonel BUFORD and a Colonel HAWS who were officers commanding a Virginia regiment who were in service with the troops where I served, and from whom we had been but one day separated, whose command was destroyed at a place called the **Hanging Rock** above **Camden**. I also knew Colonel WASHINGTON and Colonel [*JAMES*] WHITE, who (I think) commanded the first and third regiment of Continental cavalry. I served in the third regiment of North Carolina militia commanded by Colonel JAMES BRANNON. For the general circumstances of my service, I would refer to my declaration.

Q. Did you receive a discharge from the service, and if so, by whom was it given, and what has become of it?

A. I did receive a discharge from General DAVIDSON signed by himself and Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, as senior Captain of the regiment. It is lost, as I never expected it would be of any use. I therefore suffered it to be misplaced and cannot now find it. I also got a discharge signed by General RUTHERFORD, Colonel JAMES MARTIN as colonel of the regiment, and Abraham Philips for the 3rd tour. I only got a certificate of my service signed by WILLIAM BETHEL, the captain with whom I served, etc."

Pension Application of Samuel Smith, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2231, Application #W4808

SAMUEL SMITH, a resident of Rockingham County, NC, aged 73 years in August 1832:

“That about the year 1775 he was called upon to march against the **Cherokee** Indians. That he was excused from the performance of service upon his making powder for the ore and ?subsumption of those persons called into service, that this regulation was adopted among the officers for the purpose of encouraging the supply of ammunition.”

“That some time after the Declaration of Independence, he was attached to a company of horse under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE. That he was with him for a few days when we were transferred by General JOHN HAMILTON to a company of Virginia militia where he was engaged as a commissary in collecting provisions for the army for about three months, when he was discharged by Captain WILLIAMS of his own company under Colonel GILLESPIE, by the interference of General HAMILTON, who stated the records of his being taken from the horse and engaged as a commissary.”

“That after his return home, he was placed under Captain BETHEL who we left at home, together with Captain SHARP for the purpose of forming companies of horse called minute light horse to check and suppress the Tories. That he was engaged in this service for the space of three months in reconnoitering the country and we marched over on to near the **Shallow Ford** on the **Yadkin River** for the purpose of dispersing a number of Tories who had assembled there, but before their arrival, the Tories had been dispersed by some of the troops near the place of their rendezvous. After this term of service, he was discharged by Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, which discharge he has lost.”

That after he returned home, he was several times called out in the state troops and employed generally as a commissary for several tours under the directives of General HAMILTON, and we were to provide provisions for the army under the command of General GREENE. That at the time of the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, he was on a three months tour under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL down on **Haw River** and part of the time on the **Pedee River** protecting the country from the ravages of the Tories. That Major OWENS had the principle command in this tour and gave him his discharge at the expiration of his tour of service, which he has long since lost or destroyed.”

“That he was frequently after this time sent on different \_\_\_\_ relative to some branch of the army, but was in no regular campaign. He further states that he does not know of any person by whom he can prove his service as all his old ?associates are dead or removed except one, who is a lunatic...”

Pension Application of William Smith, Nat'l Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2236, Application #S7555

“WILLIAM SMITH, resident **Guilford County**, aged seventy-nine years... That he was born in Pennsylvania, but knows not in what county, on the 1st day of December, 1853 [*meaning 1753*], as always stated to him by his father, who had it written in his family Bible, which he once copied into his own family Bible. That his father moved when he was about three years of age to North Carolina, upper part of Orange County, now **Guilford County** where has lived ever since.”

“That from the commencement of the Revolutionary War, the citizens of his section of North Carolina were divided into two parties-the Whigs and the Tory. That he joined the Whigs, the friends of freedom, liberty and independence, and served his country from 1775 to 1781, sometimes at home a few days, and again out on service sometimes days, sometimes weeks, and sometimes months at a time. But from the dangers to which his party was constantly exposed and from the circumstances of his joining at an early period of the war, many of his neighbors, who formed themselves into a company called minute men, he stood constantly on the defensive both when out in service under the immediate command of his officers and when at home. That from old age and a very great failure of his memory, he is unable to give any correct history of his services so as to point out all the tours he made, when they were made, or the time he spent in performing each.”

“That in, or about the summer of 1775, it was rumored in his neighborhood that the Tories had arisen down in the County of Orange and had committed deprivations on Whigs. When the people of the **Alamance** (his own) neighborhood met together to consult what it would be best for them to do. That it was resolved by the meeting to send some two to ascertain whether this report was true; and that he and one JESSE MACOMB volunteered and went and found that the Tories were in arms and had wounded in a skirmish one WILLIAM DENT, Esquire, a Whig. That they returned immediately and brought to their friends this intelligence when they formed themselves into a company and marched with this commanded by Lieut. WILEY, Captain FORBIS, Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel GILLESPIE, and brought away said DENT, who was severely wounded, and placed him under the care of Dr. AGNEW, and returned after the Tories, took some prisoners and dispersed the balance. That he marched with Captain FORBIS, guarding the prisoners, to **Martinsville, Guilford Old Courthouse**, where they were dismissed on a promise to be peaceable citizens in future. That he cannot tell the length of this tour.”

“That after this he was out tour after tour, down into Randolph County, after the Tories, and out from home in various other sections which he cannot now recollect, and continued thus to serve until about 1777, when he was marched down to **Fayetteville** after the Scotch Tories, and continued some weeks, scouring the **Raft Swamps**, took many prisoners, and lodged them in jail at **Cross Creek** (now **Fayetteville**). That in this tour, he was commanded by Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he cannot recollect the time he spent in this tour, but must have been gone towards two months.”

“That from this time until the summer of 1780, he continued to serve under

Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY in various short tours down into Randolph County after the Tories who were often headed by one Colonel FANNING, who always escaped, in although his company were often successful in catching some of his men. That a description or history of these tours he cannot safely or satisfactorily give, but con\_\_\_\_\_d in them all many months.”

“That he recollects a tour of some months which he made in the summer and fall of 1780, towards South Carolina, after the British, commanded [by] his aforesaid Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY. That there were other companies marched from his own county other than the one in which he served, and recollects one commanded by Captain MCADOW. That he joined other troops from other sections of North Carolina at **Salisbury**, North Carolina. That he marched thence for the south, and encamped at a place called **New Providence**, not far from a creek called **Waxhaws**. That a [party of] Tories were taken prisoners by a party sent out, but that he was not sent. That the troops at **New Providence** were commanded by Colonel PAISLEY, Colonel ARMSTRONG, General DAVIDSON, General RUTHERFORD and others whose names he has now forgotten. That the Americans were forced on account of the approach of a superior force of British to retreat north. That after they had marched through **Charlotte**, there took place a slight skirmish between the Americans and British cavalry. That when the retreat commenced, his Captain (FORBIS) continued his march home, where he arrived late in fall.”

“That he again marched under his Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY, and joined General GREENE on his march north before the British, and marched with him over **Dan River** to **Halifax**, Virginia, when he, with his captain, was permitted to return home to oppose the ravages of the Tories and British in his own neighborhood, and to use some means to secure his property, in which he was engaged when the Armies met and fought at **Martinsville**. That his captain had joined the troops again before the **Battle of Guilford** and was mortally wounded in said battle.”

“That his company was after this battle, again collected, commanded and marched under Captain ROBERT PAISLEY, after the British on their retreat south and continued this pursuit until they arrived at **Ramsour’s Mill**, where he was again marched home. That he continued to serve as above stated after the Tories until the close of the revolutionary war.”

“That he has always been a labouring man and from old age and decrepitude, is confined much to his bed and makes this declaration from his bed. That he cannot be taken to the Court of his county without great pain and fatigue...etc. That, as to his revolutionary services and likewise to JOHN FINLEY, who can from his personal knowledge testify to his said services. That he was not in any regular fought battle except a skirmish at **Blair’s Mill**. That he was always a volunteer...etc.”

Attached is an addendum from JOHN FINLEY:

I, JOHN FINLEY hereby certify that I served in the revolutionary war with Mr. SMITH...that I was often out with him after the Tories down towards and at **Fayetteville**, and many other places. With him in a trip to the south beyond **Charlotte**, and marched with him north over **Dan River**, has heard his declaration and do believe from his personal knowledge that he has stated the truth.”

It was requested that JOHN FINLEY more clearly explain how he was acquainted with WILLIAM SMITH's service:

“That he was well acquainted with WILLIAM SMITH during the revolutionary war, and did service with him from the commencement thereof to its termination. That the citizens of this section of North Carolina were from the commencement of the war, divided into two parties, the Whig and the Tory. That said SMITH belonged to the Whig party and always stood ready and took a very magnanimous and active part in defending his friends and the friends of freedom and independence from the aggression of the common enemy and those who took part with them.”

“That his services were rendered in the manner which he states in his declaration. That at the first of the war, the Whigs (among whom was SMITH) were compelled to resist the degradations of the Tories. They assembled and went out in service as necessity seemed to urge. But when these aggressions seemed rather to increase than diminish, it was resolved by many of the Whigs to form themselves into a company called minute men, to be ready at any and all times to march in a minute's warning, so that their operations against the Tories might be united and more efficient. That said SMITH and himself both belonged to this company. That the regulation was that this company was to march at all times when there was necessity under whatever Captains the Colonel (mostly Colonel **PAISLEY**) should assign to command it. That those who composed this company were considered, called and looked upon as soldiers of the Revolution from the time the company was formed until the end of the war.”

“That owing to his memory having greatly failed, he is now unable to state the precise times when the company was formed, but knows that it was formed shortly after a tour, which those who formed afterwards the company, made after the Scotch Tories down about **Cross Creek**, now **Fayetteville**, in making which trip, said SMITH was in company. That this tour was in '76 or '77. That this company was often, very often down the country after the Tories. Sometimes down among the **High Hills** of Randolph County, called the **Caraway Mountains**, down among the **Raft Swamps**, down on **Deep Creek**, up the country on the **Yadkin River**, and often in the immediate neighborhood.”

“That this company would be out sometimes days, sometimes weeks, few and then many, and the times which they spent at home, they were compelled often to go armed, when in the field engaged at work. That this company was commanded much and very often by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, who was mortally wounded in the **Guilford Battle**. Sometimes by Captain **ROBERT PAISLEY**, Captain GILLESPIE, and Captain BRASHEARS and almost always under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. That the tours mentioned to have been made down the country were made mostly to disperse companies of Tories collected by Colonel FANNING. That many of FANNING's men were taken prisoners, others killed and the balance mostly as much dispersed as practicable. That said SMITH was always with him in these tours. That he was also with him (SMITH) on the tour, which he mentions he made to the south, into the county of Mecklenburg, **New Providence**, and on the confines? of South Carolina in the latter part of 1780. That after he returned home, he again set out north, and marched with him to **Halifax Old Court House**, VA, but that he had to return home with his captain to quell an insurrection of the Tories. That SMITH was along with him. That said SMITH has for many years been a member and elder in the Presbyterian Church, etc.

Pension application of Frederick Soots, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2246, Application #W6153

FREDERICK SOOTS, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 76 years in November 1833:

“That he first served as a substitute (private) for one PETER FORST in a company of militia commanded by Captain ROGERS of Orange County, NC for the term of three months. That he entered said company about the middle of May 1780 in Orange County, NC. That soon after joining his...company, the company joined General GATES’ army as they marched on towards South Carolina and continued with GATES’ army until **Gates’ Defeat** near **Camden, SC** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*].”

“That immediately after **Gates’ Defeat**, he returned home, his term of service having expired, to **Guilford County**, where he remained only two or three days when he was drafted for the term of three months and immediately marched to **Martinsville**, Guilford County and joined a company commanded by Captain WILSON as a private and was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** of Guilford County. THOMAS BLAIR of Guilford County was major of said regiment. From **Martinsville** he marched towards South Carolina in order to assist his countrymen in resisting the advance of LORD CORNWALLIS on North Carolina.”

“That after the retreat of CORNWALLIS, he remained on the borders of South Carolina with his regiment and marched to various places, the names of which he cannot now recollect being illiterate and understanding the English language so imperfectly, having been taught the German language by his parents. That he served out his tour of service of three months and was discharged by Captain WILSON, and received a written discharge from him, which has been lost.”

“In the month of December 1780, he volunteered as a private for the term of three months in a company commanded by Captain HENRY WHITESELL of Guilford County and joined some other companies of militia at **Martinsville**. That Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** was the commander of the companies assembled at **Martinsville**. They were ordered to march to the state of Virginia and advanced as far as the **Troublesome Iron Works** when they were ordered to return to Martinsville.”

“That he remained with his company at **Martinsville** until General GREENE formed a junction of his army at **Martinsville** or **Guilford Courthouse**. After General GREENE left **Martinsville**, the company to which he belonged was engaged in various services in the **County of Guilford** and the adjoining counties until General GREENE detached a part of his army into North Carolina.”

“That this affiant and the company to which he belonged joined Colonel LEE on the evening of **PYLE’s Defeat** [*per Heitman, February 25, 1781*] and marched against Colonel TARLETON, who was then on **Haw River, Orange County**, to give encouragement to the Tories, or Royalists. That he pursued TARLETON under Colonel **PAISLEY** to **Haw River** and shortly after returned into Guilford County and was employed in guarding some Tory prisoners until the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. He was not in the battle, having been sent into the country for some forage by Captain WHITESELL. That his term of service expired in a few days after the

**Battle of Guilford** and he rec'd a written discharge from Captain WHITESELL.”

“That he immediately volunteered as a private for three months in a company commanded by Captain ELI NEWLAND and joined General GREENE’s army and marched in pursuit of the British army as far as **Ramsey’s Mills** in Chatham County. When General GREENE marched towards South Carolina the company to which affiant belonged was ordered still to pursue the British army, and they did pursue them until the British army got into the town of Wilmington, NC.”

“That he then returned home to **Guilford County** and was called out twice against the Tories before his last mentioned term of service expired. He was then discharged by Captain NEWLAND and had from him a discharge, which has been lost... He was not in the field the whole time of his last mentioned tour of service. After he returned from **Wilmington** he was permitted to return home and hold himself in readiness. That he was twice called out against the Tories in the adjoining County of Randolph...”

### Constructed Pension Application of Benjamin Starritt

Papers missing. The following are tidbits from his testimony on behalf of other soldiers.

From the pension application of JOHN FITZPATRICK:

BENJAMIN STARRITT...“entered the service of the United States...as a... militia man for a tour of six months in Colonel **PAISLEY**’s regiment and Captain DONNELL’s company, which tour he served out and was discharged on **Savannah River** and returned home. During this tour, we were at the **Battle of Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*].”

“That we remained at home in the same neighborhood until **GATE’s Defeat at Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], immediately after which time myself...again entered the service of the United States in a light horse or cavalry company commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE in a regiment commanded by Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE. That...remained in said service with this affiant and was in the mess with one HUGH MCCRORY, JOHN FITZPATRICK who were also members of said company.”

“That we remained in said service, being transferred to Colonel LEE’s Legion, which was just before the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. That we were at said battle, after which time we remained in service under General GREENE and was marched to the south. That we remained in said service until close of the war, and was honorably discharged at the Fort near a place called the **Two Sisters on Savannah River**, after which time we returned home.”

“That we were in various other battles, to wit: **Wahab Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] against the Tories, and at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*] and the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*]...”

From the pension application of HUGH MCCRORY:

September 1830-“Personally appeared...BENJAMIN STARRITT...that he was acquainted with HUGH MCCRORY, senior in the years 1778 & 1779 in the regular army under General LINCOLN. After I joined the horse, I was still acquainted with the said MCCRORY when he was taken prisoner by the British at **Guilford** under General GREENE...”

From the pension application of JAMES HAMILTON:

“In my former deposition I stated that we were out together in 1779 and till the following May. By mistake I stated it one year too late, which mistake I have corrected in this deposition. This will certainly account for our serving a longer tour than three months. We were drafted for five months, but were out as long as above stated.”

BENJAMIN STARRITT, a citizen of Fayette County, Tennessee, being now near 78 years of age...“That he was a soldier in the army of the Revolution and served in Colonel LEE’s regiment of horse...”

“Some time after his return home, the same ROBERT SHAW again enlisted for

the term of nine months in a company of troops called the **New Levees** in the North Carolina line, and while this same ROBERT SHAW was in the line of his duty in this nine months tour, ROBERT SHAW and I, BEN STARRITT was both engaged in battle against the enemy at **Briar Creek**, and I know he served this nine months tour fully out.”

“And afterwards, I, BENJAMIN STARRITT met with the same ROBERT SHAW in the army and in Colonel DAVIE’s regiment of horsemen and in Captain GILLESPIE’s company. This army of men engaged in battle with the enemy at **Wahab’s Lane** in Mecklenburg County, NC. We again engaged in battle with the enemy at **Charlotte** in the same state and county. The enemy was commanded by LORD RAWDON...”

“...Afterwards General GREENE engaged in battle with LORD CORNWALLIS at **Guilford Courthouse**, and said ROBERT SHAW was there engaged in battle and acted bravely. Also the same ROBERT SHAW was again engaged in battle at the **Raft Swamps** [*summer or fall of 1781*]...”

Pension Application of James Starritt, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2274, Application # R10084

JAMES STARRITT, a resident of Habersham County, GA, aged 86 years in June 1832:

That he enlisted in the army of the United States in the first of the year 1776 with Captain NELSON in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina, and served in the 6th regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel SAXTON [*THAXTON*]. He was appointed and commissioned second Lieutenant, by the convention of North Carolina and assisted in enlisting the company. After the company was organized, he was marched to **Wilmington**, NC where he was stationed, but very soon after was taken sick and was confined for some time. When he recovered, he found from his affliction and an injury received on his leg before that time, that he was unable to march on foot and resigned his commission as 2<sup>nd</sup> lieutenant. Was in service as lieutenant, including the time he was sick, three months this time.”

“He again entered the service as a volunteer light horseman in Guilford County, North Carolina, he thinks in the year 1778 or 79, under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and Colonel PAISLEY and JOHN GILLESPIE, and was stationed in the said county of Guilford, frequently scouting in various directions after the British and Tories. At one time he was marched to what was called the **Raft Swamps**, between the **Pedee** and **Cape Fear River**, where he had a severe engagement with the British and Tories under Colonel FANNING. He was again marched into Surrey County, NC to what was called the **Hollows of the Yadkin**, where we took a good many Tories...and remained there for some time. He was in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. He was also in the **Battle at Whitesell’s Mills** [*March 6, 1781*]. He was also in the **Battle at Pyle’s Defeat** [*Holt’s Racepaths, per Heitman, February 25, 1781*] in Orange County, NC. He served, this time, two years and was discharged by his Captain GILLESPIE...He expects to prove his services by Colonel JAMES BLAIR and ISHAM HANCOCK.”

“Personally appeared, ISHAM HANCOCK and Colonel JAMES BLAIR... ISHAM HANCOCK saith that he is well acquainted with JAMES STARRITT...and was acquainted with him in the time of the Revolutionary War...and saw the said STARRITT in the service of the United States in Mecklenburg County and in Guilford County, and at various other places in NC. The said STARRITT was under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE as a light horseman...this deponent served a three months tour with him under the above stated captain.”

“The said BLAIR saith that he also was well acquainted with the said STARRITT in the time of the Revolutionary War. That he saw him in Captain GILLESPIE’s company of light horsemen in Guilford County, NC, where the said STARRITT then lived, and in what has been called the **Raft Swamp** expedition and at various other times and places...”

Pension Application of James Stewart, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2290, Application #S7620

JAMES STEWART, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 72 or 73 years in October 1832:

“That he turned out as a volunteer under Captain THOMAS FLACK and JAMES CAMPBELL, lieutenant, FRANCIS LOCKE, colonel, and set forth to subdue the Scotch and marched as far as **Campbellton** now embraced in **Fayetteville, NC**, where met by Colonel CASWELL who was commandant at the defeat of the Scotch by whom we were sent home, the date and length of service now forgotten.”

“That he next enlisted a tour of three to the aid of South Carolina months [*probably March to May 1780, Siege of Charleston*], **JOHN PAISLEY**, colonel; ROBERT BELL, captain; and ROBERT CURRY, lieutenant; individual’s self, 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and marched through **Martinsville, Salisbury, Charlotte, Camden** and after passing **Camden**, was met by a continental officer and sent back and stationed near **Camden**, and there remained, as further service was not demanded until the three months expired. This took place shortly after the **Cherokee expedition** [*which was summer to fall 1776*], date not recollected.”

“He was also a volunteer under the command of JAMES FROST, Captain; JONAS FROST, lieutenant; and JAMES [*DE*]LAY, ensign; and himself, 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and marched through **Martinsville** and **Salisbury** and from thence was sent by Captain FROST to General RUTHERFORD for orders how and when to proceed, who ordered us home, and to wait for further orders. The date and length of this service not remembered.”

“That he next as a substitute for JOHN ?ORE served a tour of five months in the capacity of 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant under Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain JOHN DONNELL, lieutenant not remembered, and marched through **Salisbury, Camden** and from thence to **Purysburg** and then volunteered in a regiment of infantry under Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTTLE, Captain SHEPHERD, and marched from **Purysburg** to **Augusta**, thence toward **Savannah** to **Briar Creek**, some sixty or eighty miles, where we [*were*] took at surprise and defeated by the British, thence crossed **Savannah River** and stationed at the **Two Sisters Ferry** until our time expired. To the best recollection of this applicant, this tour of service took place in the latter end of the year 1778 and expired early in the year 1779. The **Defeat of General Ashe** took place 3<sup>rd</sup> March, 79 [*per Heitman, this date is accurate*] agreeably to that recollection.”

“That he next volunteered and furnished his horse and served a tour of six weeks, which service of self and horse was then considered and agreed to be equivalent to a three months tour on foot, which service was rendered in behalf of JOHN WORK, who was then a drafted man for the term of three months. That he was under the command of Captain THOMAS ARCHER, through **Salisbury** and into South Carolina and joined General MORGAN’s forces near the **Pacolet [River]** and advanced with his forces to or near the **Cowpens** and fought in that memorable battle [*per Heitman, his date is accurate*], **Tarleton’s Defeat**, on 17th day of January 1781.”

“That he next volunteered his service for the space of three months to the aid of South Carolina under the command of Captain ROBERT BELL, Lieutenant ROBERT

CURRY, Ensign GEORGE NICKS, self 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and advanced to the state line. Ensign NICKS being what was then called a “ticket man” refused to cross the state line and returned. This applicant was then advanced to the place of ensign and marched to **Camden**, joined by Colonel MALMEDY and our Lieutenant CURRY left us. This applicant was advanced to the then vacant office. Here Captain BELL was advanced to major and this applicant was advanced to captain, but remained uncommissioned.”

General GREENE then on his march from the **High Hills of Santee**, fell in with us and we advanced to the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*] and fought in that memorable battle early in September 1781.”

“That he was also another small tour down **Deep River** in pursuance of the Tories and passed as low as **Cox’s Mills**, the time of this service not recollected...”

“I never received any commission, though advanced as high as captain, all of which took place in a short space of time, our being urged onward to the **Eutaw Battle**. My time nearly expired, I refused to accept a commission... WILLIAM MOONEY was a soldier with me in the **Eutaw Battle**, who has been acquainted with me ever since. JOSEPH DENNY was also with me this tour particularly in the **Eutaw Battle**... also ROBERT THOMPSON, WILLIAM MAXWELL and JOHN DAUGHERTY have been familiarly acquainted with me before and since the Revolution and live immediately in my neighborhood.”

WILLIAM MOONEY-“That he was acquainted with JAMES STEWART ...and has reason to believe that he fought in the **Battle of Eutaw Springs**. That he saw him in the army the evening before the battle and saw him again in a few minutes after the battle, and spoke to him and have reason to believe he aided in keeping the prisoners taken in that occasion, and in conducting them within fifteen miles of **Salisbury, NC.**”

“JOSEPH DENNY-“That he was present at **Salisbury** and saw JAMES STEWART, and states he personally knows of STEWART’s service rendered in a tour under Captain JAMES FROST, Lieutenant JONAS FROST, Ensign JAMES [DE]LAY also the tour down **Deep River** as low as **Cox’s Mills** and that he also is acquainted with the service throughout a tour during which the **Eutaw Battle** was fought. That he himself was a soldier and served in the same tours with him.”

Pension Application of George Strader, National Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2311, Application #R10253

GEORGE STRADER, a resident of Preble County, Ohio, aged 77 years in September 1832:

“That about the middle of May, 1776, he enlisted for three years at **Guilford County**, NC in Captain NELSON’s company of the 4<sup>th</sup> regiment under Colonel POLK of General NASH’s brigade on the continental establishment. Deponent was marched to **Charleston, SC** under the command of General [*CHARLES*] LEE. He remained at **Charleston** until the spring of 1777 in order to prevent the British landing in **Charleston**, when he was marched back to North Carolina.”

“From North Carolina, deponent was marched under Major DAVIDSON to Pennsylvania. He arrived at **Valley Forge** early in the spring of 1778 where he joined the grand army under General WASHINGTON. The North Carolina regiment was then reduced into two. Deponent was put in the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment under Colonel [*THOMAS*] CLARK, in Captain MCGREE’s [*MCCRAE?*]. Deponent was marched from **Valley Forge** to **Monmouth**, New Jersey. He was in the **Battle of Monmouth** [*per Heitman, June 28, 1778*]. General LEE commanded. Deponent was under the immediate command of Colonel CLARK.”

“Deponent continued in New Jersey until the winter set in, when the North Carolina troops took up winter quarters at a place called **Paramus**, six miles from **Hackensack**. In the spring of 1779, the forces marched from **Paramus** to **West Point** where deponent assisted to build **Fort Arnold**.”

“On the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, the North Carolina troops were ordered to take up their march for **Charleston, SC**, where they arrived on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1780. The troops marched under General HOGAN. Deponent was in the **Siege of Charleston** [*per Heitman, 29 March to 12 May 1780*] and was surrendered by General LINCOLN, a prisoner of war. He was wounded at **Charleston**, from which he never has fully recovered. He was held a prisoner two months, when he made his escape to North Carolina, where he met General GATES with his army, who advised deponent to make his way home, lest he should be retaken and put to death by the British.”

“Deponent was in several battles during his time of service which he has not stated, the most important of which was at the **Battle of White Plains** [*per Heitman, 28 September, 1776*]. After he escaped from **Charleston**, he served some time in the militia against the Tories of North Carolina...”

Supplemental declaration: “That after he had made his escape from the British as stated...he informed General GATES of his intention to rejoin the army, but was dissuaded from doing so by General GATES. Deponent, after his said escape from the British, went out in the militia of North Carolina in Captain WILLIAM GWINN’s company of the regiment commanded by Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL. Deponent thinks this was in the latter part of 1782. That during this tour, he was engaged against the Tories on **Deep River**. That the Tories against whom we were engaged, were commanded by Colonel FANNING, and declarant was out about two weeks this tour.”

“Deponent further saith that after the time spoken of, he was again engaged as a

volunteer militiaman in Chatham County, NC under Captain GWINN, in a regiment commanded by Colonel ROBERT MAYBEN, and had a battle with the Tories at **Cain Creek** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781, many called it the **Battle at Lindley's Mill***] in said county...”

“Deponent further saith that on his return from **Charleston**...in 1776, he was taken sick while they were marching through Orange County, NC, and was left on the sick list behind the army, which army was then commanded by General CASWELL. When he got able to march, he, together with several others who were on the sick list, were marched under Lieutenant PARKER to **Valley Forge** in Pennsylvania, where he joined the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment under Colonel THOMAS CLARK.”

“Deponent served as a regular soldier in the army of the Revolution four years, two months and three days...and deponent also served upwards of three months as a volunteer against the Tories in the year 1782 as above stated...”

Pension Application of John Strader, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll # 2311, Application #W6203

JOHN STRADER, a resident of Orange County, NC, aged 74 in August 1832:

“That he was drafted into the service about the 20<sup>th</sup> day of July 1781, in the County of Orange and state aforesaid and was placed under the command of Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL and Major ELI MCDANIEL, field officers, Captain EDWIN GWINN, WILLIAM GWINN, lieutenant, CHAMBERLAIN HUTSON [*HUDSON?*], 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, company officers. He was drafted for the term of thee months. He was marched first to **Lindley’s Mills** on **Cain Creek**, Orange County, and thence to Chatham, Moore, Randolph, Guilford and Orange Counties, reconnoitering the Tories under the command of the Tory Colonel FANNING. He was not engaged in battle with the Tories this tour, except in the skirmish [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781, called Cane Creek*] at **Lindley’s Mills** aforesaid. His service was arduous, particularly so on account of the predatory warfare waged throughout the section of country aforesaid by the Tory Colonel FANNING. At the end of the said term of service, he was discharged at the dwelling house of Colonel O’NEAL in Orange...”

“About two or three weeks afterwards...he volunteered in the county of Orange... in a troop of light horse, commanded by the same officers [*Capt. EDWIN GWINN, Lt. WILLIAM GWINN*], under whom he served as a foot soldier...it being ascertained by experience that foot soldiers are inadequate to contend as successfully with the enemy as mounted men. During this term of service, he was employed in ranging the section of country in North Carolina mostly infested by the Tory Colonel FANNING as follows. He ranged in Orange, Guilford, Randolph, Montgomery, Moore, Chatham, Cumberland and Bladen Counties, and was in active employment the whole of his term of service, but was engaged in no battle except to an assault on the Tory Colonel FANNING and his men at the **Brown Marsh** [*per Eli W. Caruthers, The Old North State, the attack at Brown Marsh followed the skirmish at Lindley Mills, or Cane Creek, which was on September 13, 1781*] in Bladen County or the upper part of **New Hanover** in this state. At the end of this term of service, or eleven days thereafter, he was discharged. He knows of no person or persons except JAMES and GEORGE HOLT...who can testify to his service...”

Pension Application of Joseph Summers, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2322, Application #S31399

JOSEPH SUMMERS, a resident of Morgan County, Illinois, aged 83 years in September 1832:

“That about the time of the commencement of the Revolutionary War, he resided in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina, there was a call upon the militia for volunteers to go after some Indians [*Cherokee Expedition-summer to fall 1776*] who had been committing some deprivations upon the Americans. He volunteered in a company commanded by Captain THOMAS FLACK, attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN. The regiment was organized at **Guilford Courthouse** in the fall of the year, but deponent does not recollect the year. He recollects seeing a liberty pole at **Guilford Courthouse** at the time the regiment was organized. The regiment marched from **Guilford** to the Indian Village, but the Indians had left the place. The village was destroyed by the militia. After the village was destroyed, the troops returned and [*were*] dismissed. Deponent cannot state the time that he served on this expedition with confidence. He volunteered to serve three months and his best recollection is that he served from August or September until about Christmas following.”

“Not long after he was discharged from this service [*fall of 1776*], he volunteered to serve a tour of duty of three months in Captain EDWARD GWINN’s company, JOHN GWINN was the lieutenant. The company was organized in **Guilford County**, NC. Deponent does not remember what regiment the company was attached to. The company marched down to **Chatham Courthouse**, remained there some time, and returned to **Guilford** and a short time thereafter marched to Randolph County where twenty-one Tories were taken prisoners. They were taken to **Hillsborough** and left there to be tried as deponent understood. Deponent served this time, three months and was discharged.”

“Shortly after this discharge, he volunteered again under Captain EDWARD GWINN to serve three months. The company was formed in **Guilford County** aforesaid. The company was employed in scouting though the country and defending the inhabitants from injury by the Tories and British. Deponent thinks he was employed in the service three months.”

“Upon being discharged from the service, deponent volunteered to serve another tour of duty of three months in Captain ELLIOTT’s company. The company was organized in **Guilford County** and joined General GREENE’s army, not far from **Guilford Courthouse**. He does not remember the regiment to which he was attached, but ELLIOTT’s company was made up of mounted volunteers, and deponent thinks that the company was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel LEE [*January or February 1781*]. Deponent furnished his own horse on this expedition and served three months. He was discharged only ten days before the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse...**”

“...He does not now know of anyone living who can testify to his services except JOSEPH JACKSON of Morgan County, Illinois, who knows that deponent served, but does not know how long...”

Pension Application of Daniel Sutherland, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2324, Application #W6608

DANIEL SUTHERLAND, a resident of Franklin County, Georgia, aged about 70 years in June 1832:

“That he volunteered and entered the service of the United States in 1777 at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina where he then resided, under Captain JOHN NELSON. Colonels **PAISLEY** and MARTIN, Major OWEN and General RUTHERFORD were all commanding officers. Was marched from **Guilford Courthouse** to the head of the **Catawba River** to a place called the **Pleasant Gardens** in the Indian nation [*this occurred summer -fall, 1776*] where we were stationed for some time. From there he was marched to what was called the **Big ?Town House** on the **Tennessee River**, which place we burned together with several other towns and killed some of the Indians. He was then marched to the valley towns on **Valley River**, which towns we also burned and cut down and destroyed the corn and everything else we could find belonging to the Indians. He was then marched back to the **Pleasant Gardens** where he was discharged. Served this tour three months.”

“In April 1778, he again volunteered in **Guilford County**, North Carolina under Captain JOHN ?DOOLY and was marched to **Fort ?Dooly** in Wilkes County in the state of Georgia, where he remained for some time. He was then marched to **Fort Heard**, he thinks in the same county. He was then marched to the head of **Long Creek**, where he was stationed some time, during which time they had a skirmish with the Indians, when his Captain THOMAS (Captain JOHN DOOLY being promoted to Colonel, THOMAS DOOLY was put in his place) DOOLY was killed. He was then marched back by **Fort Dooly** to **Guilford County**, NC where he was discharged. Served this tour, three months.”

“He again entered the service at **Guilford Courthouse** in May or June 1779 under Captain O’NEAL or BRASHEAR, and was marched into South Carolina to join General GATES, which we did, about a day’s march from **Camden**, was in the **Battle of Camden**, or **GATES’ Defeat** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*]. Before he joined GATES’ army, he was marched to **Salisbury** and to the mouth of the **Rocky River**, at which place we had a skirmish with the Tories. From **GATES’ Defeat** he was marched back to **Guilford County**, NC, where he was discharged, having served this time three months.”

“He again entered the service at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC in the fall or winter of 1780, under Captain JOHN MAY or MOORE, but from some circumstance, Captain MAY or MOORE did not march with us, when he, declarant was appointed by Colonel MARTIN to take the command of the company, which he did during this tour. We marched from **Guilford** down into Randolph and Chatham Counties after the Tories, Colonel FANNING being at their head. Had several skirmishes with the Tories, after which he returned back to **Guilford** and was discharged by Colonel MARTIN, having served this tour three months.”

“...Colonel ARMSTRONG, General GATES, and General GREENE were sometimes with the troops where he served. He served under Colonel ISAACS, Colonel MARTIN and Colonel **PAISLEY**, and Colonel DAVIDSON, General RUTHERFORD

and Colonel DOOLY...”

“He does not know of any person by whom he can prove his services more fully than he has done, except by ISAAC HORTON, whom he is informed lives in Hall County, GA, and by JAMES SUTHERLAND, Esq. of Pickens County, So. Carolina. He does not know that they are now in life, but will endeavor to obtain their testimony.”

JAMES SUTHERLAND, Esq. “That he was well acquainted with one Mr. DANIEL SUTHERLAND...who served a tour of duty of three months against the Indians, I think the Over Hill Indians some time before GATES’ Defeat, and further says upon oath, that he the said DANIEL SUTHERLAND served another three months tour as light infantry with this deponent under the command of Colonel DAVIDSON, Major JOHN ARMSTRONG and Captain ASA BRASHEAR against the British at **GATES’ Defeat** in South Carolina near **Camden**. Also saith on oath that the said DANIEL SUTHERLAND served another tour, but not recollected the time of tour against the Tories, near the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin River** in North Carolina, nor don’t recollect the commander, but recollects of his starting and returning home.”

“Also the said DANIEL SUTHERLAND served another tour with this deponent, he thinks about three months against the Tories under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY** and I think Captain MOORE in Randolph County and Chatham, NC as they was drafted for three months, but he thinks they did not serve their time quite out...”

MICHAEL HUTCHINGS-“That he was well acquainted with DANIEL SUTHERLAND...he entered into service in the aforesaid county and was under the command of Captain ASA BRASHEARS and served that tour three months. Entered into the service again under the command of Captain DOOLY and was marched into Georgia and served that tour three months.”

Pension Application of Mathias Swing, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2333, Application #S7669

MATHIAS SWING, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged 84 years in November 1832:

“That at the commencement of the Revolutionary War, in the spring of 1776, he was called out on the **Cherokee expedition** [*summer of 1776 to fall*] (drafted) under the command of Captain WHITESELL, Lieutenant JACOB CLAPP, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel MARTIN. That he was marched westward to the headwaters of the **Catawba** near a small stream making into the **Catawba River**. That he there ?joined the troops under General RUTHERFORD and marched thence to headquarters 10 miles east of the ridge. That he marched over the [*Blue*] **Ridge**, over the **French Broad River**, the **Pigeon River**, and destroyed the **Watauga towns** and destroyed many other Indian towns in the eastern part of the western territory, now the state of Tennessee.”

“That he was then marched back to a place called **Hickory Ridge** where the troops that were separated collected. That thence he was marched out and returned home and separated from General RUTHERFORD near the **Catawba River**. That he was dismissed by word. That he arrived at home in the fall after being from home four months. That from this time in '75 until 1780? he was always ready at the call of his officers, Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel GILLESPIE, and consumed in short tours after the Tories the half of this time (from '75 to '80). That owing to his advanced age, he is unable to give any correct or satisfactory account of this.”

“That he was frequently marched down to the **Caraway Mountains** or **High Hills of Randolph** [*County*] and to the **Raft Swamps** near **Fayetteville**, in both of which places the Tories under one Colonel FANNING were in the habit of taking refuge after their ravages on the Whigs.”

“That he recollects of one trip to **Fayetteville** rather longer than usual, and he thinks it was in the summer of 1777, in which he consumed five or six weeks. That he was frequently called out to quell the insurrections of Tories commanded by one Colonel BRYAN living up on the **Yadkin River**. That was marched another time and continued several weeks from home which **Deep Creek**, south of **Fayetteville**, now called **Drowning Creek**, so called from the circumstances of many Tories being drowned there... That he is known to GEORGE NEESE, JOSEPH MCLEAN and WILLIAM ALBRIGHT, who can and are willing to testify from their personal knowledge to his services...

January 1833-MATTIAS SWING-amendment to his declaration-“That he was a private volunteer in the minute company commanded by Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP. That the most of his services were performed and in fact all except his **Cherokee expedition**, in short and frequent tours after the Tories, sometimes a few days, sometimes many, and again weeks at a time, down into Randolph County, among the **High Hills** called the **Caraway Mountains**, down towards **Wilmington** and **Cross Creek (now Fayetteville)**, up on the **Yadkin**, and often out into the immediate neighborhood. That the inhabitants south of him and as far down the country in

**Wilmington** were pretty generally Tories.”

“That he lived as it were, near the dividing line between a great body of Tories and some Whigs. That the Whigs were either compelled to submit to the insults, ravages and murders of the infamous, cowardly and cruel Tories, join their party, or bear arms constantly and fight in defense of themselves and the cause, which they did espouse, and that he was out as aforesaid one half his time from the commencement to the termination of the war, and that he was compelled to go armed even when at home or at church. That he recollects of plowing with two guns with him in the field, one at one end of the field and the other at the other.”

“That there was one Colonel FANNING who stayed mostly in and about the **Raft Swamp**, down the country as a place of refuge. That he, Colonel FANNING was influential among the loyalists and would sometimes in person led, and often cause bands of Tories to be marched into the Whig settlements to murder and pillage. That to act with efficiency against these frequent and severe attacks, the Whigs early saw the propriety of forming themselves into companies and they were accordingly formed two companies in his section of **Guilford**, one commanded by Captain FORBIS and the other by Captain WHITESELL, the former an Irish or English company, the latter a German or Dutch company.”

“That these companies stood always ready to march with a minute’s warning at the call of Colonel PAISLEY, his commanding Colonel, which were frequent, very frequent. That these companies were generally successful in dispersing, taking prisoners and killing the many companies, mobs and bands of Tories that would rise and were sent against them. That the prisoners were sometimes released on a promise and charge to do better, and some who were thought to be the worst and most dangerous were conveyed and imprisoned at **Martinsville, Guilford Courthouse**. That he might be said with some propriety to have been a soldier throughout the war and must have done service, regularly called out, not less than two years...”

January 1833-GEORGE NEESE-“That he and said MATTIAS SWING served with each other often, very often, from the commencement of Revolutionary War to the end of it. That his first service with him was on a tour of 5 months on a tour after the Indians in which they marched over the mountains into what is now the eastern part of Tennessee. That said SWING was a faithful Whig and was famous for his hatred to, and services against the Tories, and that with him he performed many and various tours up and down the country, sometimes down among the **High Hills of Randolph County** called the **Caraway Mountains**, often down among the **Raft Swamps** towards **Fayetteville**, up on the **Yadkin River** and frequently out in the immediate neighborhood.”

“That the country was during the war, greatly distressed owing to a division existing among the citizens. That there were two parties, the Tory and the Whig. That the Tories from this section of country were almost constantly in the habit of being in rebellion and committing deprivations on the Whigs living higher up the country, a good many of whom lived in the lower part of **Guilford**, and who were compelled as it were, always to be on the defensive even when at home. That there was a certain Colonel FANNING among the Tories of great influence who took refuge among the **Raft**

**Swamps**, who often marched bands of Tories to plunder, murder and pillage the Whig party. That affiant and said SWING have often given him a close, warm and long chase, and although successful against his men in killing, dispersing and taking them prisoners, yet they never had the gratification to catch this chief.”

“That there were many Tories likewise up on the **Yadkin River**, headed by one Colonel BRYAN against whom and his men, he and said SWING were likewise after. That the Whigs in his section of the country had to endure hardship and trouble to an extent experienced by few who were true friends of American freedom and independence during the struggle of the Revolution. And this affiant states that there are a few of his brothers-in-arms alive, men who went the whole length for freedom, who served (with faithful service too) for more than two years and among them he would name his old friend for whom he makes this certificate...”

Pension Application of William Thomas, National Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2372, Application #W6279

WILLIAM THOMAS, a resident of

“In the month of August 1778, he volunteered in **Guilford** aforesaid, and under Capt. JOHN LEAK, and Cols. **PAISLEY** and **MARTIN**, and was marched to near the head of the **Catawba**, where we remained a month waiting for reinforcements, and then marched to the **Cherokee** nation and helped to burn seventeen towns cut down corn and returned here after serving three months tour.”

“And enlisted in **Guilford** aforesaid in the Continental Army for nine months, he thinks which month of August or September under Col. [*probably mistaken about LEAK being a colonel*] JOHN LEAK, and was marched by him to **Purysburg** and placed under Lieut. LEWIS, Capt. RALPH CHAPMAN, and Col LYTLE, Continental officers. Wintered at **Purysburg**, and marched in the spring up to near **Augusta**, Georgia, where deponent was taken sick and placed in a hospital and was furloughed to go home and when he was recovered, he returned home and was not again called upon. And again, he volunteered under Capt. RICHARD VARNUM [*VERNON*], in the NC militia aforesaid, in the month of March or February 1781 and served about ten weeks. And in the month of October 1781, he was ordered out after Col. FANNING and other Tories to **Deep River**, and returned home, and served three months. Thus altogether about twenty-one months, besides considerable \_\_\_\_\_ service, sometimes on horseback and sometimes on foot.”

Amended declaration:

“That he entered the service of the United States in the militia of the state of North Carolina in the month of April 1777, in **Guilford County**, as a volunteer under Capt. JOHN LEEK (or LEAK), Col. JAMES MARTIN commanded. The regiment was marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, thence to **Cross Creek** (now **Fayetteville**) and defeated the Scotch at that place, returned to **Guilford** and then marched after the Tories to **Little River**. They had dispersed, and we were discharged having served three months, and”

“In the month of August 1778 [*he had the year wrong, it was 1776*], he volunteered in **Guilford County** under Captain John LEEK (LEAK) and Cols. **JOHN PAISLEY** and **MARTIN** and was marched to near the head of the **Catawba** where we remained a month waiting reinforcements and then marched to the Cherokee Nation and he helped to burn seventeen towns, cut down corn \_\_\_\_ and returned home after serving a three months tour.”

“And enlisted at **Guilford Courthouse** aforesaid in the Continental Army for nine months, he thinks, which month of August or September under Captain JOHN LEAK and was marched by him to **Purysburg** and placed under Lieutenant LEWIS, Captain RALPH CHAPMAN, and Colonel LYTLE, Continental officers, wintered at **Purysburg**, and marched in the spring up to near **Augusta**, Georgia, where deponent was taken sick and placed in a hospital and was furloughed to go home and when he recovered, he returned home and was not again called upon.”

“And again volunteered under Captain RICHARD VERNON in the North

Carolina militia aforesaid in the month of March or February 1781 and served about ten weeks. And in the month of October 1781 he was ordered out after Col. FANNING and the Tories to **Deep River**, and returned home, and served a three-month tour. Altogether about twenty-one months, besides considerable irregular service, sometimes on horseback and sometimes on foot.”

“A grant of land for services in the Continental Line is herewith enclosed as proof of service.”

Was born in **Culpepper County, Virginia** in the year 1763, 20th Jan’y.

Thinks it is on record in the Church in Culpepper County, VA.

Was a volunteer except nine months when he was enlisted. The first three months he served as a substitute for his brother, \_\_\_\_ THOMAS.

When he entered the service he lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, and from there in 1784, removed to Elbert County, Georgia, and in 1788 or 1789 removed to his present residence where he has lived ever since.

Has stated the names in the body of his declaration.

Has no regular discharges and never received any writing (Land Warrant enclosed).

Is known to Henry David, a preacher of the Gospel and to Henry Parks in his present neighborhood...etc.”

Pension Application of Henry Tilley, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2389,  
Application #S7731

HENRY TILLEY, a resident of Stokes County, NC, aged 79 or 80 in May 1832:

“That in the summer or autumn of the year 1776, he entered the service as a volunteer private soldier in **Guilford County**, NC, and served in the notorious **expedition** to the **Cherokee** nation of Indians in a company of militia commanded by a Captain JOSEPH MARTIN, in a regiment commanded by Colonel JOSEPH WILLIAMS of Surrey County, NC. Marched over the **Blue Ridge** of mountains and joined the troops commanded by Colonel CHRISTA from Virginia, thence to the **Cherokee** towns crossing **Holson River** and demolished several Indian towns and after a capitulation being made with Indians, the army took up the line of march and returned home and was discharged. In this service the applicant remained months. The names of some of the officers he recollects, to wit: Captain HENRY SMITH and Captain RICHARD GOODE, and MARK HARDIN, ensign or lieutenant.”

He next service he embarked as a volunteer private in the militia under the command of a Captain WELBORN in Colonel WOLDRIDGE’s regiment. Marched through various parts of Surrey, Rowan, Iredell and Wilkes Counties in NC. The date he cannot remember owing to the infirmities of old age and loss of memory, but recollects of being in a battle against the Tories and British army near the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin River**, when a certain Captain JINKINS was killed by the Tories, when and where the Tories were defeated and a number of then taken prisoners, when this applicant was ordered to guard the prisoners and convey them to the **Moravian town**, where he was discharged and returned home. In this service he remained three months and some days...That he knows of no person living in Stokes County that can testify as to his services except his brother EDMUND TILLEY.”

April 1833-EDMUND TILLEY-“That in the summer or autumn of the year 1776, his brother HENRY TILLEY...volunteered himself as a private soldier to go in and did start to the Cherokee nation of Indians in that expedition against said hostile savages and that he was gone at least four months and returned home the then, **Guilford County**, NC, with other soldiers. Afterwards, the next spring, he...HENRY TILLEY got married and removed to Surrey County, NC and some time in the summer of 1778 or 79, this deponent does not remember. That his brother HENRY...employed him to secure his crop of fodder and corn.”

Pension Application of John Tuttle, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2430, Application #W4836

From website [www.rootsweb.com/~ncrevwar/participant.html](http://www.rootsweb.com/~ncrevwar/participant.html)

“JOHN TUTTLE was born March 22, 1761 in Fairfax County, Virginia. He came to North Carolina as a youth. He entered the service of the United States as a private volunteer in the militia company of Captain PETER O’NEAL, in Rockingham County, sometime around Easter of 1778. He was in service for about two months and returned home to Rockingham County.”

“In August of 1778, he was drafted into a company commanded by Captain WILLIAM WILSON. They marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, NC, and there joined **Col. PAISLEY**’s regiment. From there they marched to **Salisbury** and were joined by General DAVIDSON’s brigade. After a short stay in **Salisbury**, they marched ‘to or near’ the borders of South Carolina and took up what was called headquarters at a place called **12 Mile Creek**, where we took 18 Tories and **Colonel Paisley** and other officers had them tried by court martial, when this applicant was one of the guard. Nine of the prisoners was acquitted and the other nine were sentenced to receive the lash and did receive them on their bare backs, and to serve 12 months in the regular service.”

“Shortly after this happened, information came to our officers that the British army an \_\_\_\_\_ towards and near our headquarters. We were ordered to march immediately and marched in a dark, wet night, the enemy being in pursuit until we passed back through Salisbury and crossed the **Yadkin River** where we met with an army of Virginia troops, as I was told. We were then ordered and did recross the river and marched back after the British until we came to our old stand at **12 Mile Creek** near the Catawba River, the British having crossed 25 miles below in South Carolina. Then a detachment of our troops was sent from headquarters and this applicant was one of the company to watch and guard at a point on the river to prevent the British from coming back again, at which time and place this applicant’s time of service ended with many others for three months, and was marched back to headquarters at **12-Mile Creek**, and there received a written discharge from **Colonel Paisley** for three months and ten days, and then returned home to his father’s in Surry County, near major Winston’s residence.”

“In January 1781, he answered a call for mounted men and joined a company commanded by ROBERT HILL of Surry County under Major JOSEPH WINSTON. They marched through Rockingham County and into Caswell County. While enroute, they skirmished and defeated a parcel of Tories’ and then were joined by General PICKENS’ light horse troops. TARLETON, the British commander, with about 800 soldiers was located near **Hillsboro**, North Carolina. The British advanced on TUTTLE’s unit which ‘retreated a few miles and then formed for battle.’ TUTTLE apparently had been previously wounded on his instep by a ‘rough-shod horse’ and was left to guard some horses in the rear. The attack was too much for the U.S. troops and ‘they broke on the right wing which soon became a disorderly retreat with the loss of two men killed.’ TUTTLE and a few other men made it into Rockingham County where he stayed until his

foot healed. After recovering from the injury, he received a verbal discharge from Captain HILL.

Pension Application of Isaac Vernon, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2457, Application #S21549

ISAAC VERNON, a resident of Elbert County, Georgia, aged 77 years in June 1832:

“That he entered the service as a volunteer...in the year 1777 in the first of the month of January under the command of JOHN LEAK and Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina. That he was in Captain LEAK’s company and by him, marched to **Anson County** [*he named wrong county, and date, if this was the **Battle at Moore’s Creek Bridge**, per Heitman, February 27, 1776*] in NC, to fight some Scotch Tories and to join General CASWELL’s forces. Before Colonel MARTIN joined Governor CASWELL, he, Governor CASWELL defeated the Tories. He then sent an express to Colonel MARTIN to inform him of the defeat and to disband his forces, amounting in number to about three thousand, when the army under Colonel MARTIN was accordingly disbanded and the troops returned home, having been out in this service three weeks...”

“2nd service-That this applicant entered a second time into service of the United States as a volunteer in the early part of April in the year 1780 from Surrey County, NC, under Captain ABSOLOM BOSTICK and under Colonel ISAACS or Colonel LEDBETTER. Was marched to **Salisbury** in said state, then down the **Yadkin River** to **Rocky River**. There had a battle with the Tories, several of whom were killed and wounded and a great number taken prisoners. From this place was marched to the **Narrows of the Yadkin** under General RUTHERFORD who we previously had joined at **Salisbury**. From the **Narrows** was marched to **Lynche’s Creek**.”

“There we joined GATES’ Army with whom we were marched to **Rugeley’s Mills**. There a Virginia force of troops joined us. From thence the whole force was marched towards **Camden** in South Carolina. There the American force under General GATES met the British who defeated the American forces under General GATES [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] In this battle the applicant was taken a prisoner, but some time after escaped being a prisoner, not over two hours, by which escape being overcome by heat and fatigue, the applicant’s bodily system became much impaired for upwards of three years. In this service the applicant performed at least four and a half months duty.”

“3rd Service-The applicant again entered the service of the United States in March 1781 as a volunteer from **Guilford County**, North Carolina under Lieutenant RICHARD VERNON. The captain’s name the applicant has forgotten. The object of this and several companies were to keep in check CORNWALLIS’s troops from pursuing General GREENE too hard after the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], and to keep the British from spreading out and plundering the country. The applicant in this his 3rd service or tour of duty served three weeks duty in defense of his country, the United States.”

“4th-The applicant’s fourth time entered the service of the United States in October 1781 as volunteer from **Guilford County**, NC under a Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON and under the said Lieutenant RICHARD VERNON. The object of this service was to rout and defeat some Tories who were embodied in the **Yadkin River** but who were defeated by Colonel CAMPBELL before the applicant and the troops he was

with reached the point of their destination on the **Yadkin**. On hearing the certainty of the Tories defeat by Colonel CAMPBELL, the applicant with the others of the troops he was with were discharged and returned home after an absence of between two or three weeks. This ended the service of the applicant in the Revolutionary War, he not being able, from increasing bodily extremity to perform further duty.”

“The applicant says that he names General GATES, General DEKALB, General SMALLWOOD and Colonel ?ARMONG [*Armand*], a Frenchman and commander of the horse.”

Pension Application of Richard Vernon, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2457, Application #S1883

RICHARD VERNON, a resident of Davidson County, Tennessee, aged 74 years in October 1832:

“I first entered the service of the United States about the 15th February, 1776, while living in **Guilford County**, NC, as lieutenant in Captain JOHN LEAK’s company, which was attached to the militia of **Guilford County** commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN from Guilford on an expedition against the Scots Tories near **Fayetteville** [*Moore’s Creek Bridge, per Heitman, February 27, 1776*], where we were under the command of ALEXANDER MARTIN, colonel of the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment of N.C. troops and General RUTHERFORD. This part of my service is proved by the certificate of Colonel MARTIN M\_\_\_ and who resides in NC, Stokes County.”

“Immediately after my return from this tour, there being a call for men to go to **Wilmington**, near which, in the **Capes** the British having appeared, I entered Captain LEAK’s company as a lieutenant, Colonel JAMES MARTIN commanding again, and we marched to **Wilmington**, but before we arrived, the British having continued down to **Charleston**, we halted and returned. I was 30 days in service in this expedition which, added to my first tour, made a little more than three months.”

“I next volunteered about the first of August 1776 (being there in the first division in consequence of my first tour of service) in Captain LEAK’s company and served as lieutenant. This expedition was against the **Cherokee** Indians. We marched about the above date from **Guilford** under Colonel JAMES MARTIN to **Salisbury**, where we fell under the command of General RUTHERFORD. From thence we marched thro’ the wilderness to Indian nation and after having destroyed a number of their towns and villages, we returned.”

“However, on twenty-first of October 1776, at **Cathey’s Fort** near 220 miles from home, I took the certificate marked **B** of JAMES HUNTER, Packmaster General, certifying that I had four horses as pack horses in the service of the expedition and a driver and the same day I took all of the sick of the company I was in and conducted them from **Cathey’s Fort** home, where I arrived sometime in November 1776, being out on this tour a little more than three months. This tour is also proved by Colonel MARTIN’s certificate marked **A** above.”

[Certificate **A**-“I do hereby certify that I was Colonel Commandant of the militia of **Guilford** County in this state during the War of the Revolution. That RICHARD VERNON formerly of the said **County of Guilford** and now a citizen of the state of Tennessee, served under my command in the expedition against the Cherokee Indians in the year 1776. That said RICHARD was a lieutenant in Captain LEAK’s company in said expedition. That in said rank of lieutenant, he likewise served under my command in an expedition against the Scots-Tories near **Fayetteville** and in several other excursions against the Tories in the south part of the County of Randolph in this state.”

“That Captain LEAK’s company having become too large, it was divided into two, and the said RICHARD VERNON appointed by me a captain of one of the two

companies. That said RICHARD VERNON in the rank of captain served under me in he expedition against the British at **Wilmington**, who were commanded by Major CRAIG. And I do further certify that said RICHARD VERNON in the aforesaid expeditions and in all other duties that came under my observation or to my knowledge in any way was a well-behaved, faithful and meritorious officer. JAMES MARTIN, Sen. Commandant of the Guilford militia.”]

[Certificate **B**-“Thereby certify that RICHARD VERNON had four horses in the service of North Carolina as packhorses, and drove said horses in the late expedition against the Indians and that said horses was delivered to one at **Guilford Courthouse** who was Packmaster for said county for the service of said expedition. Certified by me this twenty-first day of October, 1776. JAMES HUNTER.”]

“About 15th March 1780, I volunteered in Captain BETHEL’s company in which I served as lieutenant and ROBERT NELSON as ensign. We marched about the time above stated from **Guilford** for the relief and defense of **Charleston**, SC. BETHEL’s company was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES BRANNON in General CASWELL’s brigade. We entered South Carolina about the 1<sup>st</sup> of April 1780. We marched by **Camden**, from thence to a place called **Monck’s Corner** near **Charleston**, which the British, we understood, had entered as to make it impossible for us to give **Charleston** any assistance.”

“On the **11<sup>th</sup> of April** or thereabouts, the British under TARLETON attacked us at **Monck’s Corners** and routed us, after which we collected our scattered forces and marched to a place called the **Big Savannah** on **Santee River**, where we remained until General CASWELL with his brigade came to us, when we marched to **Dupree’s Ferry** on **Santee** where we remained some time acting as guards on the ferry until we heard of the complete fall of **Charleston**.”

“We then under General CASWELL, fell back to **Camden** and from thence we marched to NC. Soon after this our term of three months expired. This tour is proved by AUSTIN SMITH’s certificate marked **C** who lives in Abbeville, SC, and who obtained a pension under the Act of 1818. This certificate is not certified by the clerk but by the justice of the governor of Abbeville District. We were disbanded about the last of June or first of July, having served upward of 3 months in this tour.”

[Certificate **C**-Abbeville District, SC-“Personally appeared, AUSTIN SMITH and made oath...that he was well acquainted with RICHARD VERNON during the Revolutionary War. That he, the said RICHARD VERNON was first lieutenant of a company of militia formed at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina under the command of Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, for the relief and defense of **Charleston**, South Carolina, the regiment commanded by Colonel BRANNON, General CASWELL’s division or brigade. That they left **Guilford** some time in the month of March 1780 and entered the state of South Carolina about the first of April following. That they marched to **Camden** and from thence to a place called **Monck’s Corner**, where they understood that the British had entered and taken the town so as to render it impossible to give any assistance to the town.”

“That on the **11<sup>th</sup> of April** they were attacked by the British under Colonel TARLETON and routed at **Monck’s Corner**. That after that rout, they collected and marched to a place called the **Big Savannah** on the **Santee River**, where they remained until General CASWELL’s brigade came on. They then marched to **Dupree’s Ferry** on **Santee**, where they remained for some time acting as a guard on the ferry until they heard of the complete fall of **Charleston**. That they fell back to **Camden** with General CASWELL and thence to North Carolina where their term of service expired...”

“This deponent further states that he was with the said RICHARD VERNON in September 1780 under the command of Colonel PAISLEY’s regiment of North Carolina militia under General DAVIDSON, a three months tour which service the said RICHARD VERNON acted as Lieutenant commandant, and in conclusion he saith that the said RICHARD VERNON was a good soldier and a true friend to his country...”]

“About the 25th of August, 1780 and soon after **GATES’ Defeat at Camden**, I entered Captain PEAY’s company and served as lieutenant. We were attached to Colonel **Paisley’s** regiment of North Carolina militia. After rendezvousing at **Guilford Courthouse**, we marched under Colonel PAISLEY to **Salisbury** where we joined General DAVIDSON’s brigade and were marched by him to the county of Mecklenburg to **McAlpin’s Creek** where the British coming on us, we retreated to the north side of **Yadkin River**. On our retreat we were overtaken by the English and had a slight skirmish with them near **Charlotte**, in which \_\_\_\_ were killed, among whom was WILLIAM RANKINS and a Mr. LOCKE of my acquaintance.”

“Captain PEAY taking sick soon after the commencement of our retreat, the command of the company devolved on me. Colonel PAISLEY was dispatched with about 70 men from **headquarters** on the **Yadkin** among which was Captain PEAY, company commanded by me, to disperse a body of about 38 Tories collected on the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin** in Surrey County, NC. About the time we attacked them, they were attacked in the rear by some troops from the other side. We killed several and took 30 or 40 prisoners. Among the killed was Captain JAMES BRYANT. Colonel PAISLEY took charge of the prisoners and we conducted them to **Moravian Town** and left them under guard. From thence we returned to headquarters.”

“The British having retreated to **Waynesborough**, SC, General DAVIDSON marched us down about the **Waxhaw settlement** and took up winter quarters at a place called **New Providence**, where Colonel MORGAN joined us, also Colonel HOWARD commanding the Maryland Continental troops, which we remained. Here Colonel MORGAN was promoted to General and Colonel HOWARD’s battalion was attached to his brigade. We remained until my men’s term of service expired. I got a discharge from three months service signed by ARTHUR FORBIS, Captain commandant (Colonel PAISLEY being absent with the sick) and WILLIAM DAVIDSON, brigadier General on the 24th of November, 1780 (as proved by the discharge itself, marked **D**. The date of the discharge is torn off or obliterated. This tour is also proved by the certificate marked **C** of AUSTIN SMITH, also by a receipt for a discharge of a tour of duty marked **E**. signed by JOHN PRATT \_\_\_\_, a private in PEAY’s company then under my command.”

“**D**-To all whom it may concern, both civil and military-These are to certify that

RICHARD VERNON, Lieut \_\_\_ in the third regiment of volunteers raised in the District of Salisbury has served three months according \_\_\_ and is hereby discharged. Given under my hand, ARTHUR FORBIS, captain, WILLIAM DAVIDSON.”

[E-November 27th, 1780-Then received of RICHARD VERNON on \_\_\_\_\_ certify \_\_\_ of nine pounds, six shillings for a tour of duty served with him in the militia, the year of 1780. JOHN PRATT.”]

“About the 1<sup>st</sup> of February 1781, I was appointed captain in the upper part of Captain PEAY’s district, it being too large for one company, as proved by the commission marked **E** signed by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, there never being a date to it, or if there was, it is torn off, in pursuance of which commission I raised a company and marched under Colonel MARTIN to join General GREENE who was then retreating thro’ North Carolina. We joined in with him near **Halifax**, Virginia, CORNWALLIS having quit the pursuit of GREENE, turned in to **Hillsborough**, NC. The latter then returned back and marched into **Guilford County**, where I was ordered to raise a company of mounted infantry and joined him as soon as this was done. I was taken from under the command of Colonel MARTIN and was placed under BENJAMIN FORD, D.A. General of General GREENE’s army.”

[*Not marked E as stated above*]- [“**Guilford County**-Captain RICHARD VERNON-These may certify that you are appointed captain of a company of foot, militia of the upper part of Captain PEAY’s district which is divided, the line to be hereafter ascertained so as equal numbers are to be in each company which you and Captain JOHN MAY can settle of the lower part. You are to nominate lieutenant and ensign, sergeant and corporal and act agreeable to militia orders as you receive them, as captain, until you receive a commission from the governor. So doing, this shall be your commission.” JAMES MARTIN, Colonel.”]

“Our duty was to write expresses and pilot various detachments of our men. While we remained in **Guilford**, I received orders from BENJAMIN FORD, D.A. General, to receive from **MCDOWELL**, commandant of provost guard, a body of Tory prisoners stationed, I think, at **Boyd’s Mill** and conducted them to a place of greater safety, which I did. This is proved by the orders marked **G** and which never had any date signed by FORD. [*This is not included here. A later letter indicates it was sent to the War Dept.*] A further duty assigned to me and my men was to collect provisions for the army, which is proved by two receipts marked (**H**) & (**I**), dated one the 8<sup>th</sup> March 1781, the other 21<sup>st</sup> March of the same year, both signed by JOSEPH THOMAS for Colonel DAVIE, \_GP? I remained here in **Guilford** until my term of three months service was expired and we were disbanded.”

[“**H**-March 8<sup>th</sup>, 1781- **Camp at Haw River**, NC. Then received of Captain RICHARD VERNON, four head of cattle for the use of the army. JOSEPH THOMAS for Colonel DAVIE, CGP.”]

[“**I**-March 21<sup>st</sup>, 1781, Received of Captain VERNON, eight head of cattle fore the

use of the army. JOSEPH THOMAS, for Colonel DAVIE, CGP.”]

“On the 13<sup>th</sup> of August 1781, I received a captain’s commission (**J**) to raise a company of light horsemen, signed by Colonel JAMES MARTIN. I was ordered to raise these horsemen for the purposes mentioned in the commission. I served a three months tour of duty in the capacity of captain, taking and apprehending delinquent Tories and deserters as provided by the documents marked (**K**).” *[These were also among the things sent to the War Department.]*

“About the month of October, 1781, I was called out with my company under Colonel MARTIN in an expedition against the British under Major CRAIG who lay near **Wilmington**. After we had marched some distance on this route, my company under Colonel PAISLEY was ordered back by Colonel MARTIN to keep the Tories down. We accordingly marched back to **Guilford**. This is the expedition mentioned in Colonel MARTIN’s certificate marked **A**.”

“A short time after this, the same month, a parcel of my light horsemen under me, commanded by Colonel PAISLEY marched against a certain Colonel FANNING who, lurking in **Anson, Orange** and other counties in North Carolina, commanded a body of Tories. A list of part of the men who were in this expedition may be seen by reference to list (**L**). We were out in this expedition about 5 weeks. See (**M**) as to October 1781. After our return from this expedition, I served until three months from October had expired and my men were disbanded.” *[The list referred to was among the items sent to the War Department.]*

[“**M**- This may certify that I have received a certain sorrel mare that was pressed by Captain VERNON at my house from the 27<sup>th</sup> of October, 1781 & I say received by me---JOB WARD January 12<sup>th</sup> 1782.”]

“In the commencement of 1782, I recruited the minute company as mine was called and served as a captain apprehending, taking deserters, Tories and delinquents, until peace was declared. For proof, see documents marked (**N**). All the particular expeditions I cannot recollect, but know I employed almost entirely in the service during 1782 until peace.”

[**N**-Jan’y 28<sup>th</sup>, 1781-I do hereby acknowledge to be bound, b \_\_\_ for b \_\_\_ for my son BENJ. LAND who is a Continental soldier during the present war, as he has deserted and been apprehended and taken by Captain RICHARD VERNON, company of light horse under my \_\_\_\_\_ and doth hereby agree to present him when called for by said Captain VERNON \_\_\_\_\_ thereof \_\_\_\_\_ bind myself \_\_\_\_\_ or administer \_\_\_\_\_ what I have as above acknowledged to \_\_\_\_\_ witness my hand this date above mentioned.” \_\_\_\_\_ LAND

Certify that Mr. LAND complied with his agreement, RICHARD VERNON”]

“State the names of the regular officers who were with the troops where you served, such Continental an militia regiments as you can recollect...”

“There was Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN who commanded the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment of NC regular troops, Colonel HOWARD commanded the Maryland troops. General MORGAN commanded the Virginia troops and General GREENE, while in **Guilford**, besides Colonel JAMES MARTIN, who commanded the militia of Guilford, General CASWELL commander of the NC militia. General RUTHERFORD who commanded in the two expeditions where I was, against the Scots Tories and the Indians in 1776 and General DAVIDSON who was a regular officer...”

Did you ever receive a commission?

“I never received a regular commission for lieutenantcy, tho’ I served four 3-month tours as such, and took the oath of office and was ranked in court martials as one. I must have had a certificate from Colonel MARTIN, but I do not recollect it. I have two certificates for captaincy, one of the foot and the other of the horsemen, signed by Colonel MARTIN, now in my possession.”

[RICHARD VERNON

1 order signed BEN FORD, D.A. Gen, undated

1 order signed JA. MARTIN, Col. dated Jan. 3, 1782

1 order signed JN. CAMPBELL, Lieut. 4 NC regt, dated July 1, 1782

1 receipt signed Jn. CAMPBELL, Lt NC Cont.4 regt, dated July 24, 1782

The above papers have been removed of this case to be forwarded to the War Dept and are locked up in the Record Div. D.W.

August 4, 1910. Sent to War Dept Jan. 16, 1913

VALENTINE ALLEN           2 steers @ five years old

IGNATIUS CANNON           2 steers @ 2 years old

WILLIAM AUSTIN           1 ?Det @ 3 years old

ISAAC WHITWORTH       1 mare @ 2 years old

?I. P. HAYS               1 bull @ 5 years old

ROBERT MCNAMARA       1 steer 3 years old

JOHN RITE [?WRIGHT]   1 steer @ 3 years old

BENJAMIN BRITAIN       2 steers @ 3 years old]

Williamson County, TN-May 9, 1837- GEORGE PEAY-“...That he was acquainted with Captain RICHARD VERNON in the time of the Revolutionary War and was in the service with him. That the said Captain RICHARD VERNON and the deponent were then resident of **Guilford County**, NC in the immediate vicinity of each other and the deponent further saith that he has a personal knowledge of the tours of service stated by the said Captain RICHARD VERNON herein stated.”

“The deponent and RICHARD VERNON volunteered in 1776 sometime in the month of February as private soldiers under Captain JOHN LEAK and joined the regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched on an expedition to **Cross Creek** against the Highland Scots and Tories and was accredited and paid for a three months tour. In the same year in June following, under the same officers, we marched to **Salisbury**. We then marched on near **Pleasant Gardens** on the **Catawba River**, and there awaited the arrival of General RUTHERFORD with the balance of the troops. From there we marched on to the **Cherokee** nations of Indians on

the **Tennessee River**. We destroyed several towns, cut down their corn, remained there several weeks. We then returned home in October and was accredited and paid for four months.”

“In the year 1780, the deponent saith that he went to a place called **New Providence** in Mecklenburg, NC and on his arrival, he found RICHARD VERNON acting as a captain under General DAVIDSON. The deponent saith that he does of his own personal knowledge know that said RICHARD VERNON did perform the tour to **Cross Creek** and the Cherokee nation...”

From a letter by J. L. Edwards, Esq, dated Fayetteville, February 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1835:

“Mr. JOHN GIBSON thus writes-You request me to give information relative to the time RICHARD VERNON served in the Revolutionary War. There is living at this time in Williamson County, TN, a RICHARD VERNON who I am informed draws a pension of \$470 from government. If he is the VERNON you refer to, I will relate as near as I can recollect his services that he rendered in the Revolutionary War.”

“VERNON and myself were raised to manhood in **Guilford County**, NC and were enrolled in the same militia company under the same officers during the Revolutionary War. Vernon cannot be entitled to the pension he draws. Neither do I believe he was in actual service half the time of two years. I will now state my reasons and what I do know to be facts. In the latter end of the year 1776 there was a call for militia men from the company I belonged to, four or five months tour as it was called. I myself was drafted as one of the number. I believe at that time, Vernon was not on the muster roll. The time of militiamen’s service after the time referred to above was reduced to 3 months to the close of the war, unless a person would volunteer a longer time. I will now relate what I do know to be facts relative to Mr. VERNON in the year ’81.”

“In February, the British under the command of LORD CORNWALLIS in pursuit of General GREENE, as they marched through **Guilford County**, the militia in general turned out against the enemy. I, myself volunteered under the command of Captain THOMAS COOK, marched down **Dan River** into the state of Virginia, thence back to **Guilford County**, NC. On our return to our own county, I saw Mr. VERNON. He stated that himself and all the men that had horses were attached to the commissary department and that he himself had the command. We were in the company till after the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, and were then dismissed. The time I myself was then in service was seven weeks. Mr. VERNON was not in service at that time more than two months.”

“In October of the same year, 1781, the militiamen of **Guilford County** were ordered into service under the command of Colonel PAISLEY. Captain JOHN MAY commanded a company of horsemen. Mr. VERNON at that time was called lieutenant under Captain MAY. The time of service at this time could not exceed six weeks, which closed our services in the revolution in the section of the country Mr. VERNON and I lived.”

“I have been informed that Mr. VERNON was in possession of papers and documents sufficient to establish his claim at the War Department. If he had such papers it is doubtful with me, whether they are genuine. Any person, towards the close of the war, if they thought proper, could procure a small party to join them, especially against the Tories, went out a few days and have the title of captain, return to a field officer and

obtain a discharge for more months when they had actually served weeks.”

“There were many near the close of the revolution, like the Pharisees of old, that love to be called (Robbi) captain and Mr. VERNON was of that class. I state this as a \_\_\_ that I suppose it will have any influence on the subject of your request.”

Lincoln County, Tennessee-JOHN GIBSON-“That RICHARD VERNON...and himself were raised to manhood in **Guilford County**, NC, and were mustered under the same militia officers (excepting when ordered into actual service) during the War of the Revolution. This deponent knows Mr. VERNON to be in service in the year 1781, at the time the British under the command of LORD CORNWALLIS was in **Guilford County**. Mr. VERNON then said that he had the appointment of commander of such of the Guilford militia as had horses, with orders to collect cattle for the troops.”

“A very short time after the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, this deponent avers that all the Guilford militia were dismissed, and that Mr. VERNON did not serve at that time, a term exceeding two months if so much.”

“In October or November of the same year, the Guilford militia were ordered into service under the command of Colonel PAISLEY, who was then Colonel of the Guilford militia. Mr. VERNON was at that time, a lieutenant under Captain JOHN MAY, and under Captain MAY, this deponent deposes that Mr. VERNON did not serve more than six weeks, which term of service closed the services of the Guilford militia during the war of that period.”

“...This deponent states that he knew a certain JAMES MARTIN who was called a Colonel of Guilford militia in the year 1781, and that he saw said MARTIN in camp a few days previous to the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, but does not recollect that he held any special command at that time.”

“In the fall of the same year, Colonel MARTIN was first in command of a considerable number of militias against the Tories and marched to the southern part of North Carolina on **Raft Swamp** and **Drowning Creek**. This deponent was there with Colonel MARTIN and well knows that VERNON was not; for this deponent obtained a short furlough on a special occasion, returned home, and found VERNON there. In a short time, subsequently, VERNON turned out as Lieutenant under Captain MAY as before stated, and marched under Colonel PAISLEY into Chatham and Randolph Counties against the Tories...”

“Lincoln County, Tennessee, May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1835-J. L. Edwards, Esq.-Yours of the 7th Inst. reached me on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. I had, 2 days previously, obtained Mr. GIBSON’s affidavit and shall forward it as soon as I can have it authenticated. You will receive it and this, by the same mail. In a conversation on the subject, which I held yesterday with my father-in-law, Major WILLIAM SMITH, he stated a fact to me of which I was not before aware Viz. That when GIBSON first determined on applying for a pension in his own case, he wrote to VERNON desiring him, if he could, to testify to his (GIBSON’s) services; and that Vernon did not answer.”

“Now of Mr. GIBSON’s veracity, there is no doubt among those who know him, indeed I think there cannot, in justice, be even the slightest. How much and how far the silence of Mr. VERNON was calculated to influence the feelings of GIBSON your

knowledge of human nature will enable you to judge. I believe, however, if he were moved by that consideration at all, he himself was unconscious of it. The whole affair has been a source of pain to him and he has often wished that he had nothing to do in it. SMITH tells me that from his own account as related by himself to SMITH, GIBSON was absent from North Carolina much of the time during which Vernon alleges he served...ISAAC SOUTHWORTH.”

Fayetteville, May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1835-J.L. Edwards, Esq.

“Enclosed I, at last, hand you the affidavit of JOHN GIBSON, in the case of RICHARD VERNON. As I live 6 miles distant from this place and have been much engaged since its date, I have been unable to obtain, any sooner, the clerk’s certificate and county seal.”

You will perceive that the affidavit is in my handwriting. It was nonetheless copied from a manuscript prepared by the old gentleman himself, from which it differs in nothing but grammatical construction. The following remarks are made by the particular desire of Mr. GIBSON.”

“You will notice that he has not sworn that VERNON did not perform his alleged services, but merely that it is his belief he did not, and that he has sworn to some specific services which he knows VERNON did perform.”

“He knows nothing of the Colonel JAMES GRADE you mention. If there was any officer of that or any other rank in Guilford so named, he never heard of it. He thinks if Colonel JAMES MARTIN be yet living, he must be nearly, if not quite an hundred years old and he thinks that by applying to some of the pensioners in Surrey, Rockingham or Guilford counties, NC, a full knowledge of VERNON’s real services may be obtained, but does not mention because he does not recollect names.” Very respectfully, ISAAC SOUTHWORTH.”

“House of Representatives-Jan. 6<sup>th</sup>, 1836:

Sir, A revolutionary pensioner by the name of VERNON, late of Davidson County, now of Williamson County, TN, informed me that he had been struck from the roll of pensioners on the alleged ground of his having been a Tory. I took a memorandum of his name and grade and regiment which I have lost or mislaid, and only recollect that he was an officer in the North Carolina line.”

“I took some pains to enquire into his character and was informed it was highly respectable, and that he was incapable of basing an application for a pension on perjury and false pretenses. Believing as I do that injustice, unintentional of course, has been done him by the department, I request to be informed of the grounds upon which his pension has been discontinued.”-H. P. Maury”

“Personally appeared...George Chadwell...made oath that RICHARD VERNON...made application through him [*George Chadwell*] to Colonel JAMES MARTIN of North Carolina for a certificate showing that he had served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. The deponent says that there was given a certificate to that effect, which certificate said deponent delivered to said RICHARD VERNON...”

“Personally appeared...Samuel C. Peay, and made oath that RICHARD VERNON...handed to him a letter to Colonel JAMES MARTIN...the contents of the letter was for a certificate showing that he had served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. I handed said letter to Alfred Scales, the son-in-law of Colonel MARTIN, who promised to deliver said letter to Colonel MARTIN, which he did, as said Scales has since told me...”

Davidson County, TN-“Personally appeared...PETER LESLEY...and made oath that he, said LESLEY was well acquainted with RICHARD VERNON during the Revolutionary War. That sometime early in the spring of 1780, we rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, state of North Carolina under WILLIAM BETHEL, Captain, and said RICHARD VERNON, lieutenant, ROBERT NELSON, ensign. We then took the line of march to South Carolina by way of **Salisbury**, where we met with General RUTHERFORD, who gave us our orders to march to **Charleston** by way of **Camden to Monck’s Corner**, where we understood that the British had surrounded **Charleston** so that we could not get in there, where we lay a few days and was routed by the enemy under Colonel TARLETON.”

“From thence we retreated to the north side of the **Santee River** where we lay until the arrival of Brigadier General WILLIAM CASWELL from North Carolina. We then joined a regiment called the third regiment of North Carolina militias, Colonel JAMES BRANNON our field officer, where we continued as guards to the ferries on said river until we heard that **Charleston** had surrendered to the British.”

“We then retreated to North Carolina by way of **Camden**, from thence to the **Cheraw Hills** on the **Pedee River**, from thence to **Fayetteville** in North Carolina where we were detached under the command of Colonel **MCDOWELL** to guard some wagons loaded with public salt to the County of **Mecklenburg**, North Carolina, our time of service being out when we was disbanded to return to our own homes. The above is \_\_\_red by the said Lieutenant RICHARD VERNON and said PETER LESLEY.”

“This deponent further states that he was called out on a tour of duty about 25<sup>th</sup> of August in the year 1780 under Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM GILMORE, Ensign ALEXANDER ELLISON in a regiment of militia under commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** of Guilford County, North Carolina and under the command of Brigadier General DAVIDSON, and this three months tour was principally served in the counties of Rowan and Mecklenburg...”

“...further saith that several events took place whilst he was on this tour of duty which said RICHARD VERNON reminds him of, that makes said deponent believe that said RICHARD VERNON must have been in said service. One event which said Lieutenant states: That one evening when we were dismissed from parade, the adjutant gave word to face to the right about and lodge arms and a gun fired accidentally and shot one JOHN BRAWLEY through the body and he fell dead, and said deponent heard the gun and saw the man fall and died as said VERNON states, and the regiment was discharged about the 25th of November 1780, **Camp New Providence**...”

Nashville-March 1834-“Sir, I deem it my duty to advise you that a Mr. I. Fields of Franklin in Williamson County in this state, called on me this morning to ascertain upon

what data RICHARD VERNON draws so heavy a pension as \$420 per annum. I could not answer the question being ignorant of the rules by which you fix the rate of each pension. He states that he made the inquiry at the instance [*insistence?*] of a man who knew VERNON from a boy and "enlisted in service" together, therefore surprised at the amount of pension allowed him and from a conviction that the government must have been imposed upon in VERNON's application. He requested Mr. Fields to make the above inquiry, for to his knowledge, Vernon served only about 60 days in the taking of LORD CORNWALLIS, and that service was attached to the Quarter Master's department. VERNON is rated as Captain and Lieutenant in his certificate."

"A Memorandum of military services of RICHARD VERNON, \_\_ known to have been written by him, having no signature to it.

"I here mean to memorialize the service that I performed in the Revolutionary War:

Vizt, I went into service about the 15<sup>th</sup> of February 1776 under Captain JOHN LEAK and Colonel JAMES MARTIN after the Scotch Tories in the lower part of North Carolina, and continued in service with a 2<sup>nd</sup> call which completed a tour of three months."

"Item second- I volunteered about the 1<sup>st</sup> of July 1776 and went to the **Cherokee** nation of Indians under the aforesaid Colonel MARTIN and was discharged about the first of November, something more than 3 months. This was a hard tour for I had 4 horses in the pack service and on our return to a place called **Cathey's Fort**, I took the 3 sick men in Captain LEAK's company and conducted them home. Imputed to be about 220 miles."

"The next tour, I volunteered in the capacity of Lieutenant to go to **Charleston** in South Carolina on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of February, 1780, and got to a town called **Monck's Corner**, and there were defeated by the British. We retreated back over **Santee River** and waited till Brigadier General CASWELL came on from North Carolina. We then formed a regiment and was commanded by him. **Charleston** surrendered. We then retreated into North Carolina and about the ninth of June we was dismissed."

"And in 1780, I volunteered as a lieutenant under Captain GEORGE PEAY on the 15<sup>th</sup> of September. He served under General DAVIDSON and the captain was taken sick and I took command of the company as Lieutenant commandant and served three months."

"And about the first of February, I was ordered by Colonel MARTIN to collect the company and march and join General GREENE at **Guilford Courthouse**, but was prevented by the enemy, but continued to march and joined General Greene at **Halifax Courthouse** in Virginia and continued under his command till some time after the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in North Carolina. This tour I served as captain."

"Then on the 20<sup>th</sup> day of August 1781, I was appointed to enlist 30 men as mounted infantry to serve with good horses and find ourselves. While on this service, I had two excursions in the joining counties. The first one, myself and a lieutenant with 28 men captured between 25 and 30 Tories collected to raise a company to go to the British and \_\_ captain was killed, the same night about 2 miles of us. This happened near the old regulation battleground."

“In a few weeks after we was called out again under Colonel **PAISLEY** and was joined by Major O’NEAL of Orange County, and we was ranging after the Tories about five weeks. Colonel MARTIN in his certificate mentions a number more ?adjacent. Next tours in the neighboring county after the Tories some 20 days 25-30-15 and ten days.”

“Fayetteville, TN, July 30<sup>th</sup>, 1835

J.L. Edwards, Esq.-“Although many of the remnants of men who participated in the struggle which faced us from British dominion are deep in the vale of poverty and destitute of literary acquirements, it is worthy of remark that they most of them entertain and exercise a high degree of honor, which, at least is the fact of those with whom I have the pleasure to be acquainted. Whatever their foibles may be, let an imputation be cast upon their veracity or even let them imagine that the truth of their allegations is doubted, the fire which animated them when in the morn of life, they battled for that freedom and their sons enjoy, is rekindled and burns with \_\_\_\_ luster. Prompt to defend their own and others rights and ever ready to redress the wronged, they will never do either at the expense of holy, sacred Truth. I will not say that some of them are not fastidiously sensitive upon this subject, be it \_\_\_\_\_ if such a thing can be-an \_\_\_\_\_ to name, a righteous fault.”

“Mr. JOHN GIBSON, at whose instance I now address you, is of this class of man. Feeling that his truth in the affair of VERNON, might possibly be doubted, he determined to adduce such further testimony in this as might be within his reach, and thus corroborated his own statements and aid the department to arrive at just conclusions. In conformity with this ?necessity, he sometime since, wrote to NATHANIEL SCALES, Esq, [a relative of GIBSON’s] postmaster at Mays [Rockingham County], North Carolina, requesting him to make certain inquiries. Mr. SCALES answered him under date of July 6<sup>th</sup>. I transcribe that portion of his letter which relates to VERNON and give it to you verbatim et literatim et punctuation.”

“Captain RICHARD VERNON and his services during the war. I have made diligent inquiries about him, but almost all those old revolutionary worthies are now numbered with the dead, so that but little information can be obtained. Mr. CHESLEY BARNES states that he was in the service with Mr. VERNON, but how long he served he cannot tell, though he served some considerable time after he left.”

“Mr. WILLIAM WRIGHT states that he was in the service with him but how long he served he cannot tell. He further states that he does not recollect the date when Mr. VERNON left Rockingham but recollects that he was and had been living for several years near the mouth of the **Mays River**, that he has not been in this county since he left, to his certain knowledge. That he left the county by the aid of his children, but at what time none has said. My own impression is that he moved away in 1825 or 6 and am very confident he has not been back since.”

“How he obtained Colonel MARTIN’s affidavit is somewhat strange to me. I know of application having been made to him by a friend of Blackhead, NAT. SCALES of the state of Ohio, and the old gentleman replied that he had grown so old and the war had so long passed by that he could not identify any soldier who served under him.”

“I received a letter from a friend in the state of Indiana requesting me to apply to him and obtain his affidavit so as to enable him to draw a pension. I done so and he states

to me the same as stated in the case just related, Mr. VERNON having acted as captain. This might have strengthened his recollection so that he could safely make affidavit for him.”

“You also wish to know if Colonel MARTIN is yet alive, if not how and where he died. I think he died suddenly sometime in the later part of last fall at his residence in Stokes County, on **Snow Creek**. It would therefore now be sufficient to ascertain before whom the affidavit in question was made (if at all.)”

“Here Mr. SCALES drops the subject, but near the conclusion of a very long letter upon domestic affairs, resumes it by briefly remarking:

“Further Mr. WILLIAM WRIGHT spoken of, married the sister of VERNON’s wife; and that WRIGHT and VERNON, throughout a long series of years, were in habits of close intimacy. I may have, with propriety, observe that the letter to SCALES contained nothing more upon the subject of VERNON’s claim, than a few plain questions of a nature calculated to elicit the above reply...”

Pension Application of Daniel Walker, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2473, Application #R11035

Elizabeth, widow of DANIEL WALKER, a resident of Lincoln County, Missouri, aged 91 in January 1845:

“That she is the widow of DANIEL WALKER who was a lieutenant of the Revolutionary War. That he first served six months in the state of South Carolina under General Butler in the month of April, the date of the year not recollected from age and infirmity. That he was in the **Battle at Stono** and at the Cross Roads. He was afterwards three terms of three months each time, the first two times as a private and the last as a lieutenant under Captain William Bethel at Wilmington in North Carolina...

Question 1<sup>st</sup>-On what day, month and year, and where and by whom were you married?

Answer-“I was married on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of December 1783, in North Carolina in Guilford County, by Esquire Clark.

Question 2- Were you married by license or by publication and what was your name before your marriage?

Answer-I was married by license. My name before marriage was O’Bannon.

“...Answer-The first service six months as a volunteer in the state of North Carolina under General BUTLER in the **Battle at Stono** at the **Crossroads**. He was afterwards out three terms of three months each term. The first two as a private, the last as a lieutenant under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL. The last battle he was in was under Captain BETHEL at **Wilmington** in North Carolina...”

Pension Application of Mathias Whiteman, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2562, Application #R11460

Margaret, widow of MATHIAS WHITEMAN, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC:

February 1834-George V. Fifer-"That he cannot tell at what particular time MATHIAS WHITEMAN entered the war or how long he served, but he supposes that he (the witness) was about 15 years old when the **Battle** was fought at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC which was called **Martinsville** then. This was at the same time that the battle was fought at "Geraugh" [*Cheraw*] where DEKALB was killed and the British kept coming until they got to **Martinsville**, and the same time when General GATES run, after two fires, and would not stand his ground like DEKALB."

"He further states that MATHIAS WHITEMAN frequently hired to serve in other men's places and went out against the Tories and sometimes one way and sometimes the other. Witness does not know whether he was drafted or volunteered on his own accord at any time, but that said WHITEMAN was out in the service of the war the greater part of the time, which he supposes lasted about seven years. Some of the foregoing facts are stated from witness's own recollection and observation and some from the statement of said MATHIAS WHITEMAN and his comrades after their return from the wars and during the wars."

"Question-What was the reason that an application for a pension was not made sooner?

Answer-Witness states in answer to the above interrogatory that there was not much of that sort of business done before he came away from Carolina and that they did not know that they could get it."

Int.2-That is the reason the widow did not apply sooner?

It was her neglect if she knew it. I don't know as she knowed it. I suppose she would not have waited so long if she had knowed it.

Pension Claim by a widow of a an old Revolutionary Soldier, state of Indiana, Clark County 17 December, 1850:

"That she is the widow of MATHIAS WHITEMAN, deceased, who was a private in the company commanded by Captain HENRY WHITESELL and others, (General GATES and General GREENE) in the regiment of \_\_\_\_\_ commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY** in the war between the United States and Great Britain known as the Revolutionary War. That her said husband enlisted at **Guilford County**, NC on or about the \_\_\_ day of March 1781 and before, for the term of six months tours and continued in actual service in said war for the term of several tours and was honorably discharged at places unknown to her on the (nor does she recollect the time, except the last at the close of the war 1783, as will appear by the muster rolls of said company..."

Affidavit of Witnesses-George Valentine Fifer declares that Margaret Whiteman is the widow of MATHIAS WHITEMAN in the companies commanded by Captain HENRY WHITESELL and others, in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he fought under General GATES at his Defeat [*at Camden*] and was in the army in

South Carolina before and also fought under General GREENE in **Guilford County**, NC. Witness knew both parties when he was a boy and before and after their marriage. Witness further states that MATHIAS WHITEMAN was at the battle when Colonel DEKALB was killed and was in the company that took the baggage wagons and was hotly pursued by the British army..."

"Witness also states that when the American army retreated to a river hotly pursued by the British army, that MATHIAS WHITEMAN carried one of his fellow soldiers who was very large and could not swim, across the river safely on his back together with their guns and knapsacks, while many of the Americans were shot in the river. These facts he learned from the soldiers soon after the battle. He also states that he saw WHITEMAN going and returning to and from the army and that he had the name of a noble soldier."

"That he saw said WHITEMAN in the ranks when mustered into service and met them (the army) as he returned on two, if not on three occasions. Said WHITEMAN was in the service nearly the whole of the war, but he usually served six month tours. Said witness was at that time about 15 or 16 years of age."

Pension Application of John Whitworth, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2570, Application #S7874

JOHN WHITWORTH, a resident of Stokes County, NC, aged 72 years in September 1832:

“That he entered the service in the **County of Guilford** for the term of six months as a volunteer in the year 1779, sometime in the fall of said year, month not recollected, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN DAVIS, Lieutenant GEORGE PEARCE and Ensign \_\_\_ MOORE, in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he marched to South Carolina and joined the main army at **Gerrets’ Ferry on Savannah River**. He recollects that General BUTLER commanded the North Carolina troops, that General LINCOLN was the highest officer in command. That from **Gerrets’ Ferry** they marched to **Sumner’s Ferry**. That his term of service expired shortly after he arrived at **Sumner’s Ferry**. That when his term expired, he received a written discharge from Captain JOHN DAVIS which discharge is lost. That during a great part of this tour, he was compelled to take charge of a wagon and haul for the army. That he recollects that he received his discharge some few days before the **Battle of Stono**.”

“That sometime in the latter part of the summer or in the first of the fall of 1781, he volunteered for the term of three months in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina in the company commanded by Captain SMITH MOORE, Lieutenant **PAISLEY** and Ensign CHESLEY BARNES, who is now alive and residing about four miles from the applicant in the county of Rockingham, and who can and will testify to his services during this tour. That he marched from **Guilford** as far south as the South Carolina line and spent a good part of the time in the County of **Richmond** in pursuit of the Tories. That his company belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel SAMUEL ISAACS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he served out his three months and received his discharge a short time after the surrender by LORD CORNWALLIS at **Yorktown**. That he received a written discharge from Captain SMITH MOORE in the **County of Guilford** or Randolph, does not recollect which. That said discharge is lost. That he served for five or six weeks again under Colonel HUNTER and Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON on an expedition against the Tories. Did not enter the service at this time for any definite period. That his tour was spent in the counties of Surrey and Rowan in the state of North Carolina...”

CHESLEY BARNES-“That he became acquainted with JOHN WHITWORTH... That he has been acquainted with him from his boyhood. That during the Revolutionary War he served with said WHITWORTH for the term of three months. That said WHITWORTH enlisted under the command of one Captain SMITH MOORE. That the regiment in which said WHITWORTH served was commanded by Colonel ISAACS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That this affiant knows that said WHITWORTH served out term of service. He further swears that he knows the fact that said WHITWORTH was in the service afterwards, but how long he served, this affiant does not know. This affiant states that he was himself an ensign in this company of Captain SMITH MOORE, in which said WHITWORTH served.”

Pension Application of William Wiley [a], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2578, Application #W322

WILLIAM WILEY [a], a resident of Dickson County, Tennessee, aged 82 years in October 1832:

“That he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer in the North Carolina militia and as a first lieutenant in the company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS under Major DONNELL in the regiment commanded by Colonel JOHN COLLIER, and which was under the command of General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. That at the time he volunteered he was a resident of the County of Guilford in the state of North Carolina. That he joined the army at **Guilford Courthouse** in the month of June in the year 1777 as well as he can recollect. From **Guilford Courthouse** he was marched down to **Fayetteville** where the regiment remained a few days and then was marched in search of a company of Tories who were commanded by one FANNING, but did not come up them. In this tour declarant served five weeks. He further states that from the time above until the fall of 1779, he was out at various times and for short periods which he is unable to detail particularly.”

“That sometime in the month of September 1779, he was again in the service of the United States in the militia of South Carolina as a lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN DONNELL and which was under the command of Major ROBERT MARTIN, Colonel JOHN COLLIER and General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. Declarant joined the army again at **Guilford Courthouse**. From thence he was marched to the **Savannah River** above **Savannah** and was crossing the river at the time of the engagement at **Briar Creek**, and within a mile or two of the place where the battle was fought. From this place he was marched down the **Savannah River** to a place called the **Two Sisters**, where he remained until his tour, which was five months, was out and was discharged.”

“Between the time last mentioned and the fall of 1780, declarant was out as a soldier after the Tories and British several times for short periods that he is unable to state particularly.”

“In November 1780, he again joined the army as a volunteer and a lieutenant under his former Captain FORBIS in a regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. He does not recollect the name of his major. His regiment joined the army under General GREENE at **Guilford Courthouse**. From here they retreated to Virginia and were reinforced by the Virginia militia.”

“From here we wheeled on our pursuers and followed them on to **Guilford Courthouse** again, where on the 15th of March 1781, we had a battle with CORNWALLIS and his army. In this battle declarant took the small pox and was not in service anymore. In the **Battle of Guilford**, declarant’s captain [*FORBIS*] was so severely wounded that he died in a short time after, before declarant got well of the small pox. His Colonel also died, and he got no discharge. From the time he entered the service last spoken of until he took the small pox, the whole of which was four months or more, to the best of his recollection. Declarant has no documentary evidence of his service or any part thereof. His discharge for the time first mentioned by him was destroyed by the

Tories together with his books and all his other papers. He knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service except JOHN MABEN, whose certificate is hereto appended.”

JOHN MABEN-“... That he was well acquainted with WILLIAM WILEY... before the Revolutionary War and during the war, and has known him since his removal to Dickson County. That he served under the said Lieutenant WILEY three tours of duty during the war, the said WILEY acting as the lieutenant of the company in each of the tours of duty. He also knew aforesaid WILEY being very frequently in the service at other times when this affiant was not in the service and he has always understood and so believes the fact to be that said WILEY always acted as a lieutenant...”

July 1833-WILLIAM WILEY [a]-“That in his first tour against the Tory Colonel FANNING, he served five weeks to the best of his knowledge and belief. He served as a lieutenant in the company. In his next tour he was out as a lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN FORBIS, the regiment by Colonel GILLESPIE and served three months. In this campaign he marched from **Guilford** to **Pedee River** against the Tories, but was in no engagement with them.”

“His next tour of service was for five months commencing in September 1779 in Captain DONNELL’s company and in the regiment commanded by Colonel COLLIER and Major MARTIN and General RUTHERFORD as stated in the declaration. He served five months. In the spring of 1780, he was out another tour in a company commanded by Captain FORBIS and the regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN against the Tories and marched from **Guilford** to **Haw River** but did not overtake the Tories. In this tour, he served six weeks.”

“His next tour of service [*Cherokee expedition*] was against the Indians in Captain FORBIS’ company, the regiment was again commanded by Colonel COLLIER, and the whole of the troops commanded by General RUTHERFORD. They marched over the mountains to what was then called the lower towns on the **Tennessee River**. There was a skirmish between part of the troops of RUTHERFORD and the Indians but he was not in the battle owing to a wound he had received on his leg by a tomahawk. They returned in the fall, having served six months. This tour was not mentioned in the original declaration because he believed they were not entitled to pay for services against the Indians.”

“The next tour commenced in November 1780 as stated in the original declaration under Colonel PAISLEY and continued in the service until after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse**, the 15<sup>th</sup> March 1781. He believes he served at least four months, constituting twenty months and three weeks actual service against the British, Tories and Indians.”

“In addition to this he had several [*tours*] of a week or two at a time against the Tories which he is unable to specify and for which he cannot claim a pension. He served in all the tours as a lieutenant. He was commissioned as a lieutenant and his commission with all his papers was taken from him by the Tories about the time that CORNWALLIS was passing through that part of North Carolina...”

Pension Application of William Wiley [b], Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2578, Application # W10002

WILLIAM WILEY [b], a resident of Hendricks County, Indiana, aged 72 years:

“That in the month of April 1780, in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina where he had been raised and then resided, being in April previous to General **GATES’ Defeat at Camden**, he was drafted and put into the ranks of a militia company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW in a regiment from Orange County commanded by Colonel ARMSTRONG (names of the field and company officers disremembered). Was soon after being drafted marched from **Guilford Courthouse** to **Salisbury** where his regiment joined General GATES’ army (has a distinct recollection of BARON DEKALB). The army lay a short time at **Salisbury** when General GATES marched for the state of South Carolina, passing down on the south side of the **Yadkin River** to **Colson’s Ferry**, near which place a detachment of GATES’s army (probably militia) under the command of Colonel DAVIDSON came in contact with a considerable party of Tories who were engaged by Colonel DAVIDSON and defeated with great loss.”

“At **Colson’s Ferry** General GATES crossed the **Yadkin**, marching down on the south side of that river to near the **Cheraw Hills**. Here crossing the **Pedee River**, he marched down the south side of the same until he came to **Lynche’s Creek** where he encamped for some days. At this place the sufferings of the army which had previously been considerable, greatly increased. The soldiers became extremely unhealthy in consequence of a scarcity and bad quality of the provisions which they drew. He recollects that on one occasion each soldier drew a small quantity of molasses, which he thinks, contributed no small degree to increase the disease then prevailing in the camp.”

“From the encampment on **Lynche’s Creek** the army marched to **Rugeley’s Mills**, or a place called **Claremont**. After laying a few days at this place, General GATES, about the middle of August put his army in motion in order to take a more suitable position nearer **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], but LORD CORNWALLIS having formed design of attacking the Americans in their camps on the same night, the two armies consequently met in the latter part of the night and the engagement was commenced, but did not become general until morning, the Americans being defeated. Their loss was great in killed, wounded and prisoners, the number of which he does not now recollect. DEKALB was mortally wounded. He was discharged shortly after the battle, and returned home, having been in the service 4 months at least.”

“He had scarcely reached home when, about the first of September [*1780*] he was again drafted and put into a company commanded by Captain FORBIS in Colonel **PAISLEY’s** regiment. Was stationed the greater part of the time while under this engagement at the **Waxhaws**, was occasionally under the command of Colonel DAVIDSON (being the same officer) who as above stated had engaged the party of Tories at **Colson’s Ferry** and was also under the command of Colonel or General RUTHERFORD. He was in no battle during this tour; the party to which he belonged was raised for the suppression of Tories and to preserve good order in the country. He recollects that this was termed the “?pumpion” campaign from the fact that the men had to subsist a large portion of the time on pumpions and very indifferent beef. He was

dismissed from the service the first of December, having been three months.”

“He was again drafted some time during the winter ensuing his last mentioned tour at **Guilford Courthouse** and under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY**. Was marched against a party of Scotch Tories who was operating in favour of the Royal Army near **Raft Swamps**. The Tories had done some mischief, but the country being somewhat settled, and the disturbance quieted. This applicant was again permitted to return home, having been under this engagement about 6 weeks. The distance he was marched from **Guilford** to **Raft Swamps** was probably about ninety miles. He was during this term, in no engagement. He continued on duty under Captain FORBIS about fifteen days when he was dismissed from service. Was not in company with regular soldiers or officers...”

“...That the captain whom he served his first engagement was of the name of JOHN MCADOW in Colonel ARMSTRONG’s regiment, and that on reflection, he thinks his lieutenant’s name was JAMES COOTS. He was under his second engagement in Captain FORBIS’ company in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY** a part of the time, and was the remainder of the tour under Colonel DAVIDSON and Colonel or General RUTHERFORD. That in his third tour, he served under Captain STEWART, as he now thinks, with a regiment or party commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**. And that in his tour he served under Captain FORBIS and that he has no recollection of any other of the officers names who served during this tour...”

Pension Application of John Wilson, Natl Microseries M804, Roll 2607,  
Application #S21581

JOHN WILSON, a resident of Anderson District, SC, aged 77 years in March 1833:

“That he entered the service in **Guilford County**, NC, a volunteer for a six month tour under Captain BELL, Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** and General RUTHERFORD and marched to the **Cherokee** nation and served out the tour, returned and was discharged at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC. After that, was drafted for a nine-month tour, was under the command of General ASHE but cannot recollect the other officers. Was marched through South Carolina to **Augusta** in Georgia, from there to **Briar Creek**, and was in the battle there. Marched from there to the **Two Sisters**, and was there discharged.”

“After that, volunteered in the horse service for a two month tour under Captain JAMES CRUMP and marched from **Guilford**, NC to the **Narrows of the Yadkin**, and there was stationed to the end of the tour, and was there discharged. Again volunteered in the horse service under Captain GEORGE HAMILTON, to go in pursuit of the Tories that were collecting on the **Yadkin** and served about eight or ten days. Was several other times after the Tories in the neighborhood, but only a few days at a time. That he cannot recollect the times when he entered the service or when he left the same having lost all his papers of that time...”

GEORGE ADAMS-“That he is personally acquainted with JOHN WILSON...and was knowing to said WILSON’s bearing arms in defense of the United States against the British and Tories in the time of the American Revolution, and that he served with the said WILSON nine months at one time as drafted militia under the command of General RUTHERFORD and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, and that he fought at the **Battle of Briar Creek** in company with said WILSON and under the command of General ASHE, and that he served a two month volunteer tour with the said WILSON under the command of Colonel LEDBETTER and Colonel DAVIDSON, JAMES CRUMP , captain, and that he knew of the said WILSON being out on scouting parties at different other times against the British and Tories...”

Pension Application of Earis Witt, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2622, Application #W623

EARIS WITT, a resident of McMinn County, Tennessee, aged 72 years in Sept. 1833:

“That he entered the service of the United States in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina as a drafted soldier, first sergeant of the company, some time, he thinks in April or May 1780. His officers were Captain [ASA] BRASHEARS, Lieutenant JAMES PHILIPS, himself being first sergeant, and Colonel PORTERFIELD and Major ARMSTRONG. Rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and joined General GATES’ army at **Salisbury**, marched to the **Hanging Rock** when he was in a battle against the British called the **Battle at Hanging Rock** [*per Heitman, August 1-6, 1780*]. From there, marched to **Rugeley’s Mills** when he was in a skirmish against the British. From there marched towards **Camden**, South Carolina to a place called the **Six-Mile Creek** being six miles from **Camden**, where he was in a battle against the British called the **Battle of Camden, or Gates’ Defeat** [*August 16, 1780*]. After the battle, collected at **Salisbury**, marched to the **Shallow Ford at Yadkin River**, crossed the river and lay on the other side until his time of service had expired, when he was regularly discharged by his Major ARMSTRONG, after having served ten months, which discharge is lost or mislaid.”

“Some time he thinks, in August 1781, again being first sergeant of the company in a horse company in Rockingham County, NC, his officers were Captain MOORE SMITH [*SMITH MOORE*], Lieutenant SAMUEL HAMPTON, Colonel JAMES MARTIN and General RUTHERFORD, himself being first sergeant, rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched to a place called the **White [Raft] Swamps**, when he was in a skirmish against the British. From thence to a place called the **Drowning Creek**, NC, where he was in a skirmish against the Tories. From there marched to a place called the **Brick House** near to **Wilmington**, where he was in another skirmish against the British. From there marched to a place he does not recollect the name, where he was discharged by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, and started home after having been in service three months, that being the term for which he had volunteered.”

“On his way home in company with five or six of his fellow soldiers, he was met by FANNING, a Tory Colonel and was taken prisoner by him after a severe rencounter, wounding him in several places. FANNING took his discharge from him and after retaining him a prisoner for ten days, sent him home on a furlough.”

“...He was acquainted with Gen. GREENE, STEVENSON, GATES, DEKALB and RUTHERFORD (who was his uncle), Gen. MORGAN and Col. BLOUNT and the officers he has named above...He knows of no person by whom he can prove his services except BURGESS WITT who served with him in the three months term last mentioned.”

BURGESS WITT-“That I am well acquainted with EARIS WITT...from early boyhood. That I served with him in the three months tour he mentioned in his declaration. That I know he served as he has stated in his declaration. I also certify that I know that he was drafted for a ten month tour as he has stated and also understood and believe that he served out the said ten months and also understood that he had an honorable discharge for the said tour and also a discharge for the three months tour...”

Pension Application of James Witty, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2622, Application #S18662

JAMES WITTY, a resident of Fayette County, Ohio, aged 71 years in October 1832:

“He (this affiant) states that he entered the service of the United States in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina in the year 1777 on the 21<sup>st</sup> day of May. He (this affiant) enlisted in the regular army of the United States under the command of Captain MCCRORY of the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment commanded by Colonel THOMAS CLARK. He marched soon after enlisting to **Halifax** in the said state of North Carolina. At this place the affiant states that he deserted from the army and returned home. He was absent from the army about 6 weeks.”

“He (this affiant) then gave up to Lieutenant ROBERT ?HAYS, a recruiting officer at **Salisbury** in the said state of North Carolina. He remained at this place during the winter. In the succeeding spring he marched to Pennsylvania and joined the army at **Valley Forge** commanded by General GEORGE WASHINGTON. From thence he (the affiant) marched under the command of WASHINGTON to **Monmouth** and was in the memorable battle [*per Heitman, June 28, 1778*] fought at that place. From thence he marched to the **White Plains**. The British were at this time in New York. From the **White Plains** he marched to **West Point**.”

“After remaining at this place **West Point**, some time, he marched to **Charleston** in South Carolina and was here taken prisoner by LORD CORNWALLIS. He remained a prisoner on land about five months and was then put aboard a prison ship where he remained 9 months. From this place he was carried by water up **James River** in Virginia to **Williamsburg**. He was here exchanged. From **Williamsburg**, he marched under the command of Colonel CLARK to **Richmond** in the said state of Virginia. At this place he was discharged, his time having expired 9 days after he was taken prisoner at **Charleston**...”

“...This affiant recollects several officers, Captain BOWMAN who was killed in defending **Charleston**, General LINCOLN was commander at **Charleston**, and others whom he has spoken of in the body of his declaration.”

Pension Application of Sampson Wood, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2630, Application #S42079

SAMPSON WOOD, a resident of **Guilford County**, NC, aged about 72 years in February 1832:

“That he, the said SAMPSON WOOD, enlisted on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of May 1781 in the town of **Hillsboro**, Orange County, NC for the term of 12 months. Was immediately sent to **Oxford**, Granville County after being joined by troops from the lower part of the state and other \_\_\_\_\_, returned to **Hillsboro** and shortly marched to the **High Hills of the Santee** in the state of South Carolina in the 10<sup>th</sup> regiment of North Carolina line commanded by Col. ABRAHAM SHEPARD and in Captain DONAHO’s company, where he joined General GREENE’s army.”

“That he continued in camp in among the **High Hills of Santee** for some time, from which he marched back to **Camden** and from thence he marched to the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*], and was then engaged in battle with the British. That he, SAMPSON WOOD, was again marched back to the **High Hills of Santee**, and thence ?through? different parts of the southern section of South Carolina, until he was finally marched to **Baker’s [Bacon’s?] Bridge**, about twenty-five miles from **Charleston**, at which place, on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of May 1782, he received a discharge that he has long lost.”

“That said Wood further states that previous to the time of his entering in Captain DONAHO’s company, he served three months in the North Carolina militia, but spent most of his time in camp in **Salisbury**, Rowan County, of this state...”

Pension Application of Edward Wright, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll 2648, Application #S7977

EDWARD WRIGHT, a resident of Montgomery County, NC, aged 74 years in Oct. 1832:

“That he...settled in the **County of Guilford** about the time of the **Battle of Bunker Hill** [June 17, 1775]. That after he had remained some time in **Guilford**, he entered the service of the United States under Captain DAVIS, but knows that it was in the year that the British were fortified at **Stono** [1779] in South Carolina where they, under one General PROVO [*the British general was PREVOST*], had an engagement with the Americans under General LINCOLN. The relation of the fact at this time is to fix the time he commenced the service.”

“After Captain DAVIS had made up his company as above stated, he joined Colonel TINNEN from Orange County under General BUTLER, who commanded a body of men and they all marched on through **Salisbury** and **Charlotte** into South Carolina and Georgia, being sometime on one side of **Savannah** and some times on the other. That after they had got into South Carolina, they were joined by one General LINCOLN who had an army under his command which was sometimes pursuing the British under General PROVO and sometime pursued by them. That they were marching in this way until the British under PROVO [*PREVOST*] fortified themselves at a place called **Stono**, where they were attacked by the Americans under the command of General LINCOLN and held their position. The Americans not being able to dislodge them, the British army in a few days left their situation at **Stono** and marched off.”

“This affiant further states that the time for which the company who were drafted by Captain DAVIS from **Guilford** entered the service was three months, which expired shortly after the engagement at **Stono**, when DAVIS’ company were discharged, and this affiant amongst the rest and they left the Americans at **Stono** when they returned home to **Guilford**...”

“This affiant further states that upon his return home, he remained some time and about the time of the **Siege at York** after the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, he again entered the service of the United States as a volunteer under one Captain GEORGE FORBIS [*FORBIS was dead by this time, he meant GEORGE STEWART*] and GEORGE \_\_\_\_\_, his lieutenant who raised a company of volunteers and they marched through Randolph and Montgomery Counties, and joined General RUTHERFORD on **Drowning Creek** which is in Robeson County in the state of North Carolina.”

“That they marched through a swamp called the **Raft Swamp** in the same county and that they marched from place to place and were on their way to **Wilmington** where and in that neighborhood there was a Major CRAIG who commanded a number of the British and some of the Tories who had collected there. That when RUTHERFORD and his army were encamped at a place called the **Long Bridge** on the **Northeast River**, they had news of the capture of CORNWALLIS at **York**, which news together with the fact that RUTHERFORD was marching to **Wilmington**, induced Major CRAIG to abandon it. Shortly after which time, upon the expiration of the three months time for which the company under HUNTER from **Guilford** had volunteered, the affiant and the rest of the company from **Guilford** were discharged and sent home...”

From The Narrative of David Fanning, introduction and notes by Lindley S. Butler, 1981, pages 49-50:

Following the incident at **Cox's Mill** in July 1781—"My men now being collected to the amount of 140, who by this time were well armed, and hearing nothing further from thence, the next morning marched to the place I had been informed they were, but found them gone off. I discovered some of their scouts, but firing on them, they took to the woods. I heard they had marched and joined another party of 250 men commanded by Colonels **PAISLEY** and **BALFOUR**, upon which I returned to **Cox's Mill**. I sent out spies that night, who returned before morning and informed me that the two rebel parties had joined, being about 400 in number and encamped at **Brown's plantation**, about two miles up the river on the opposite side. I dispatched a flag to them, acquainting them as before, of my determination, in support of Government, and proposed a meeting of both parties to determine the matter by [force] of arms, at the same time acquainting them that the ill treatment of some prisoners they had taken a little time before had determined me to retaliate, in case an end was not put to it, and any in future have cause to complain."

From footnote 81 on the same page:

**JOHN PAISLEY** (d. 1811) of **Brush Creek** in **Guilford** acquired over 1000 acres during and after the Revolution. He was appointed a major of minutemen in September 1775 and lieutenant colonel of the county militia in April 1776. Very active in the course of the war, he served in the **Cherokee campaign** in Georgia in 1778, in the Southern campaign of General GREENE, at **Guilford Courthouse**, and in numerous forays against the Loyalists. In 1782 he was one of the commissioners of confiscated estates for **Guilford County**. Saunders, Colonial Records, X, 206, 351, 355; Clark, State Records, XIV, 616, 692; XXII, 144, 146, 151; Guilford County Deeds and Wills, Greensboro, NC.

## Appendix A

Source, Virgil White, Abstracts of Pensions of Revolutionary War Files

The following men's applications were not transcribed, however there are a few details that are presented below:

ALBRIGHT, HENRY-S6845-Soldier lived in **Orange County** at enlistment. Lodwick My and George Neese testified on his behalf. Was in Captain James Trousdale's company, and was captured at Hillsborough, and held prisoner from August 1781 on a ship in Charleston until 1782. Prior to his capture, had served under Colonel William O'Neal.

ALLEN, JOHN [tailor]-Testimony provided by SAMUEL EVANS for soldier's widow. Soldier was of **Guilford County** at enlistment. Soldier was a captain at **Monmouth, NJ**, was at **Charleston, Battle of Ramsour's Mill, Gates' Defeat at Camden, Battle at Guilford Courthouse, Battle at Ninety-Six**, and at **Hillsborough**.

ALLEN, SAMUEL-from **Haw Fields, Hillsborough**. Served at **Battle of Guilford**, followed by serving under Gen. BUTLER to **Wake County Courthouse**. Served under Col. JONATHAN TAYLOR, Capt. HODGE, Col. LYTLE. Also served 3 months as commissary under Gen. ALEXANDER MEBANE.

ALLISON, JOHN- from **Hillsborough**, served under Capt. WILLIAM LYTLE at **Purysburg**, was taken prisoner, served at **Battle of Guilford**.

ANDERSON, JACOB- Served under Capt. JAMES MARTIN at **Battle at Moore's Bridge** in 1776, but returned to New Jersey after that. Had been living briefly in Guilford County.

BARNHILL, JAMES-Served under Colonel William O'Neal.

BELL, ROBERT-application papers burned in fire at War office in 1800. See his "constructed" history in Appendix B.

BLAIR, SAMUEL-Soldier lived in Guilford County at enlistment. Served under Capt. PEOPLES, Col. MARTIN. Capt. PEARCE organized the draft at **Guilford Courthouse**. Marched to **Charleston** under Gen. RUTHERFORD.

BROOKS, WILLIAM-Soldier served in MD and NC line. I have his pension now, served under Captain Moore and Lt. Colonel Paisley, June 1781, six months, 2 tours against the Tories. No general engagement, but several skirmishes. To be transcribed.

BROOKSHIER, JOHN-Soldier lived in **Randolph County** at enlistment. It may have been that part of Guilford County which became Randolph. Have the pension copy now.

Colonel Collier, Gates' Defeat, Captain Brittain Fuller, Captain Aaron Hill.

BROWN, JOSEPH-**Guilford County**-only widow's testimony...all that she knew was that he served under Capt. MOORE and Col. SEVIER.

BUNDY, CHRISTOPHER-Soldier lived in **Guilford County**, but enlisted in Rowan County. Served under Capt. ENOCH DAVIS, Col. MATTHEW LOCKE, Major GOODE.

CLARK, NATHANIEL-per Virgil White source, lived on **Orange County** at enlistment.

COBLER, FREDERICK-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, not much for transcription. Served under Capt. DALTON, Col. JAMES MARTIN, Capt. JOHN MAY. Was within the sound of the **Battle of Guilford**, but he arrived too late to engage in it.

CONNER, JAMES-very little to transcribe. Enlisted in **Guilford County**, served under Capt. VERNON, Col. HENDERSON, Col. JAMES MARTIN.

CONNER, JOHN-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Served under Capt. JOHN MCADOW, Col. WILLIAM CALHOUN. No details.

CUMMING, WILLIAM-per Virgil White source, from **Orange County**, not from Guilford. Good details though.

CURTIS, JOSHUA-Virgil White source did not show in which county he enlisted. Soldier served under Capt. ARMSTRONG, Capt. JOHN NELSON, Capt. MICAHAH BREWER, all of the Continental line.

DAVIDSON, JOSHUA-No useful details, except that he served as a dragoon in LEE's Legion at the **Battle of Guilford** and was disabled there.

DOTSON, ESAU-enlisted in **Guilford County**. Served under Capt. BOSTICK, Col. ALEXANDER. No details.

EFLAND, JOHN-enlisted in **Orange County**, served under Capt. GWINN. No useful details.

FORBUS, HUGH-soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, Capt. WILSON, Col. LOCKE, Col. POLK, Capt. FORSTER, Capt. JACOB BARNETT, Col. WADE HAMPTON. Was at **Briar Creek**. Missed transcribing this one.

FROST, JAMES-Soldier enlisted in **Guilford County**, but widow could provide no details of his service.

GANNON, WILLIAM-enlisted **Salisbury District**, which covered several counties.

Served under Capt. O'NEAL, Capt. LOCKE, Capt. COLE, Col. LOCKE.

GEREN, SOLOMON-Soldier lived in **Randolph County** at enlistment, which may have been part of Guilford County previously.

GIBSON, JACOB-Soldier enlisted in **Guilford County**. Was captured at the **Siege of Charleston**, taken as a prisoner to Jamaica, not released until the end of the War.

GURLEY, JEREMIAH-Virgil White source does not indicate the county where he enlisted. Did not review pension application.

HADLEY, JOSHUA-per Virgil White source, no papers were on file for his BLW application.

HALL, ROBERT- per Virgil White source, he lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, but the widow's testimony provided no military details and never mentions his officers.

HANCOCK, ISAIAH-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, served under Capt. JOHN COOK, Col. DOBBINS at **Savannah** in Jan. 1778, was not in a battle there. Served under Capt. JACOB WILLIAMS from **Waxhaw Creek** to **Broad River** to collect provisions for Gen. MORGAN's army.

HARPER, JEDUTHAN-widow's testimony provided no details.

HARRIS, ROBERT-lived in Guilford County during the War, served under Capt. BETHEL, Capt. RAIFORD, was in the **Siege of Charleston** and the **Battle at Monck's Corners**.

HARVEY, JOHN-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Randolph County**, per Virgil White source. Application not reviewed.

HAYNES, ALEXANDER-cannot determine from his papers, if he resided in Guilford County during the war. Served under a Col. IRWIN.

HUGHES, ANDREW-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Orange County**. Application not reviewed.

HUNTER, SAMUEL-was a resident of **Orange County** during the War, not Guilford. All officers were from Orange County.

IRWIN, THOMAS-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** later in the War, but all his service appeared to be with Mecklenburg County officers.

JACKSON, SAMUEL-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, served under Col. DOUGAN, Capt. JAMES BELL, Capt. COLLIER. Widow was able to provide few

details. Was in the **Battle of Guilford**, and was a guard protecting the baggage wagon.

JOYCE, GEORGE-lived on his father's plantation in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Did not write down all of his officers names. Served under Capt. JOHN LEAK, Major JOSEPH CLOUD in the **Cherokee expedition**.

KERR, NATHANIEL-owned land in **Guilford County** in 1765, lived in section of Guilford which became Randolph County. Very detailed for a widow's testimony, but all service under Randolph County officers, no anecdotes, except for son's brief knowledge of the **Battle of Stono**.

KNIGHT, JOHN-Virgil White source does not give county where soldier enlisted, but likely to have been the part of Guilford County which became **Randolph County**. Pension was not reviewed.

LETT, JAMES-a soldier by this name enlisted at **Fayetteville**, NC, per Virgil White source. May be the soldier referred to by "cousin" JOHN PAISLEY. Did not review pension application.

LINDSEY, JAMES-a soldier by this name lived in **Orange County** at enlistment, per Virgil White source.

LOWREY, JOHN-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Rowan County** during the War, per Virgil White source. This name was referred to by JOHN CUNNINGHAM pension application.

MCCLELAND, DANIEL-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Served under Col. MONTGOMERY, Capt. MEBANE, was in the Battle of "**?Blackwater Bridge**" and took many prisoners. The rest of his service was in Pennsylvania.

MCCRORY, JOHN-per Virgil White source, Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, missed this application.

MITCHELL, JOHN-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Orange County**, per Virgil White source.

MONTGOMERY, WILLIAM-a soldier by this name enlisted in Orange County, per Virgil White source.

MOODY, THOMAS-from rootsweb.com/~crevwar/participant.html-The NC legislature received a letter from the governor concerning THOMAS MOODY's estate, and from Gen. NATHANIEL GREENE: "He was in our army in that action [**Guilford Courthouse**] and piloted the artillery, and no doubt was much exposed." The Committee of Propositions and Grievances awarded his widow, Mary Moody 50 pounds as a reward for her husband's "spirited and extraordinary services...on a variety of occasions, and

particularly at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in which he was engaged, he being then of the age of seventy years and upwards.”

MOON, JACOB-Was not from Guilford but from Beford County, VA. Was killed at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**.

MOORE, WILLIAM-There were several soldiers by this name, who enlisted in the counties of Anson/Lincoln, Orange, Randolph and Rowan. Applications were not reviewed.

OLIVER, JAMES-Widow’s testimony. Soldier lived in that part of Guilford County which became Rockingham County. He served under Capt. JOSIAH GATES, and Capt. GEORGE COOK, and was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**.

OWEN, JOHN-There were two soldiers by this name who enlisted in **Randolph County** and other county not given. Applications were not reviewed.

PARKS, GEORGE-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Rowan County**, Virgil White source, but no papers were filed there. Other pension applicant was from Wilkes County.

PHILIPS, ABRAHAM-a soldier by this name lived for many years in **Rockingham County**, but Virgil White source did not give the county of his enlistment. Pension application was not reviewed.

PHIPPS, AARON-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Widow had no details except that he served under Capt. GILLESPIE.

PORTER, JAMES-a soldier by this name lived in **Rowan County** during the War, per Virgil White source. Pension application was not reviewed.

PORTER, PHILIP-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** only until he was the age of 10 [1773], and was exchanged to the British for his father, and after he was released, his father moved the family to SC.

PRATT, THOMAS-a soldier by this name filed for a pension, but Virgil White source did not give the county of his enlistment. Pension application was not reviewed.

RAY, JOHN-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Orange County**, per Virgil White source. Pension application not reviewed.

RAY, JOSEPH-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Orange County**, per Virgil White source. Pension application not reviewed.

REED, JOHN-a soldier by this name enlisted in Randolph County, per Virgil White source. Application was not reviewed.

RHODES, ALEXANDER-lived in **Orange County** at enlistment. Very talkative pension application, but mostly unreadable thanks to blotches, and bleedthrough.

ROACH, JAMES-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, served under Capt. WILLIAM BETHEL, was a wagoner. Also served under Capt. ABRAM PHILIPS. Widow's testimony had no further details.

ROCHELLE, JOHN-a soldier by this name applied for a pension, but Virgil White source did not give his county of enlistment. Application not reviewed.

ROLSTON, ISAAC-Soldier enlisted in **Guilford County**. Widow had no details.

ROSS, JAMES-a soldier by this name applied for a pension, but Virgil White source did not give the county of his enlistment. Application not reviewed.

ROSS, WILLIAM-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Widow's testimony had no details.

SCOTT, THOMAS-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Immediately after the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, soldier served under Capt. FLACK and Col. MARTIN, 3 months, then moved to VA.

SESSIONS, JOHN-a soldier by this name applied for a pension, but Virgil White source did not give his county of enlistment. Application not reviewed.

SMITH, THOMAS- Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, and still lived there in 1819 when his pension was increased, but his application papers are not on file.

SOOTS, CHRISTIAN-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** during the War. Virgil White source did not clearly state this, so pension application was overlooked.

STANFIELD, JOHN-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Widow's testimony had few details, except that he served under Capt. ARNOLD, Major CRUM and Gen. CASWELL, and was in the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse**.

STARRITT, BENJAMIN-per source Virgil White, served as a private in Col. LEE's Legion. Papers missing from file. See Appendix B, for his constructed history.

STUBBLEFIELD, WILLIAM-GEORGE PEAY refers to WM. STUBBLEFIELD, but the only pension application is one from a man who was a VA soldier.

TILLEY, EDMUND-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Surrey County**, per Virgil White source. Application not reviewed.

TILLEY, HENRY-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Guilford County**. To be transcribed.

TILLEY, LAZARUS-Soldier lived in **Orange County** at enlistment. Have it now.

TROGDON, EZEKIEL-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Randolph County**.  
Application not reviewed.

TROUSDALE, JAMES-a soldier by this name married in **Orange County** in 1775, but county of enlistment not given by Virgil White source. Application not reviewed.

WALKER, JAMES-a soldier by this name enlisted in **Orange County**. Served under Captain McCrory at the Cherokee expedition. Full of new details. To be transcribed.

WATSON, JOHN-a soldier by this name served in **Orange County**. Under Capt. James Moore, Battle of Guilford, but not in it. Served under Malmedy as a scout.

WHITE, ISAAC-Per rootsweb.com/~ncrevwar/participant.html-was a Lt. in **Battle of King's Mountain**. Isaac reportedly moved his family from **Guilford County** just after the **Battle of Guilford**, to Washington County, TN, on the Fall Branch of Horse Creek. Always served from Charleston. Not our boy..

WILSON, ANDREW-a soldier by this name applied for a pension, but county of enlistment not given by Virgil White source. Under Captain James Roddy, with Cols. Clark, Sevier and Shelby. Probably not the Guilford County soldier.

WITT, BURGESS-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Overlooked this pension application.

WITTY, ANDREW-His children stated that their father lived in Guilford County during the War, but they applied many years too late [1860] and had no details of his service.

YORK, WILLIAM-Two soldiers by this name applied for pensions, one Surrey, one VA.

APPENDIX B-Soldiers Services Constructed from Applications of Others

Constructed History of Captain John Armstrong

JOHN WALTER CRUNK, a resident of Madison County, Alabama in January 1819, aged 66 years:

“That in the month of March 1776 in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, he was enlisted by Lieutenant ROBIN ROLSTON into the company commanded by Captain DAVIDSON of the second regiment of the North Carolina line on Continental establishment, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. That in about the month of May following, he was transferred to the company commanded by Captain ARMSTRONG in the same regiment, and was appointed a sergeant. That he continued to serve as such in said company until, in or about the month of September following when he was commissioned an ensign in the company commanded by Captain KNOX, in the same regiment. He received this commission at **Charleston**, South Carolina, and soon afterwards marched with same under the command of Major [*JAMES*] WHITE for **Savannah**, Georgia. On his arrival in the neighborhood of **Savannah**, he was taken ill of a fever and remained hereabouts, too sick and unfit for duty until the month of April following.”

CURTIS, JOSHUA-Virgil White source did not show in which county he enlisted. Soldier served under Capt. ARMSTRONG, Capt. JOHN NELSON, Capt. MICAHAH BREWER, all of the Continental line.

PETER CURTIS: Garrard Circuit Court, Kentucky, 1818:

“This petitioner states on oath that he served as a regular soldier in the revolutionary war, under three several enlistments, for the period of about five years and six months. That he first enlisted together with three of his brothers, at **Guilford County Courthouse** in North Carolina, under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG a short time before Christmas in the year 1775, for the term of one year, and was attached to the second North Carolina regiment on the Continental line, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, and marched to **Wilmington**, and from there to **Charleston**, and continued there until the term was out.”

“That he (the said PETER CURTIS) enlisted for the term of twelve months on the \_\_\_ day of February 1776 in the State of North Carolina, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, in the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in the line of the state of North Carolina on the North Carolina Continental establishment. That he continued to serve in the said corps until November of that year, when he was furloughed from said service in **Wilmington** in North Carolina and remained at home longer than was proper, as he has been since informed, he being entirely deranged during his absence, but before the expiration of his term was restored sufficiently to return to the service which he did, and served out his time in Captain WILLIAM’s company, Colonel DONOHO’s regiment, and General SUMTER’s brigade. He was deranged when furloughed, as he has been informed, and believes, for he has no recollection of it personally.”

GIDEON JOHNSON, a resident of Williamson County, TN [*in 1832*] aged 78 years:

“That I enlisted in the army of the United States in the last of the month of July 1776 for the term of twelve months under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG from Surrey County, Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE from **Guilford County**, in North Carolina. I resided in **Guilford County**, NC at that time and joined the army in that county at a place called **Spring Garden**. Captain ARMSTRONG’s company joined the second regiment of the Continental line at **Salisbury**, shortly after my enlistment as well as I can recollect, which regiment was commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. We lay at **Salisbury** about three months when we marched thence to a place near **Hollingsworth Mills** on **Duncan’s Creek**, which I think is a branch of the **Catawba River**. Receiving information that there were a body of Tories collected either on **Duncan Creek** about fifteen miles distant, we were marched thither in the night and surrounded them near daybreak, when we [were] fired on by their sentinels and our men closed in upon them and took, as was reported, one hundred prisoners, whom we marched to **headquarters** on **Duncan’s Creek**, where we guarded them two days when they were sent to **Charleston**, South Carolina.”

“Shortly after this, we rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, I going by home by furlough...”

“Deponent states that he first turned out as a volunteer under Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE, who was Lieutenant under his Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, at **Spring Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina** for a term of (he thinks) of twelve months; rendezvoused in the latter end of said month at **Salisbury**, and (he thinks) left **Salisbury** in September following. While at **Salisbury**, a dissatisfaction arose amongst the troops and a second enlistment became necessary and was proposed by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN for a term of eighteen months, for which time said declarant volunteered, he thinks about the last of July or first of August 1775.”

“The troops, when leaving **Salisbury**, were ordered south, kept headquarters at **Hollingsworth Mills** on **Enoree River**, about four weeks, after which the troops were ordered south on a meandering route, to the **Hickory Camps**, he thinks near the borders of South Carolina, from thence, he thinks, in the month of January following, they were informed, there was a company of Tories collected on **Duncan’s Creek**, to which place the troops were ordered and marched under the guidance of our informants. On our arrival at said **Duncan’s Creek**, we had a small skirmish with the Tories. They fled, save three hundred prisoners we took, and marched back to **Hickory Camp**. Guarded them there two days and nights. Thence we were sent to **Charleston**, South Carolina under a guard of militia. From **Hickory Camp** we marched south in the direction of **Ninety-Six** through the country watered by **Tyger River, Congaree, Wateree Rivers**, falling down below **Ninety-Six**. Thence we went towards **Bell’s Mills** on **Deep River** in the direction of **Fayetteville** in North Carolina. Thence we returned to **Salisbury**, where we stayed five or six weeks, and where many of the troops were furloughed for a small space of time.”

“We were from thence marched to **Charleston**, through the **Swamps of Santee River** and arrived at **Charleston** some time in August, just in time to see the British embark, when they evacuated **Charleston**, or **Sullivan’s Island** near **Charleston**, where we continued until (I think) the latter end of October following, occupying the old British

**Barracks.** From which place we were then ordered to march in consequence of the bad health of the troops, of whom many had died. On our first or second days march at night, going towards **Camden**, in **Goose Creek**, deponent for the first time was taken sick and put in a wagon, he thinks about twenty miles from **Charleston**, and hauled from thence to **Camden**, he thinks 130 or 140 miles. There, in consequence of sickness of the troops we lay about three weeks. Some two or three men died there, and from thence we marched to **Seven-mile Creek** at **Widow Suttle's**. Deponent was given out for dead and left in the care of Sergeant REUBEN CURTIS for an attendant. Deponent thinks he lay here about three weeks, from whence deponent started about, leaving his gun and shot bag and belt? bit? not being able to carry them, has never heard of them since.”

January 29th, 1840-“Personally appeared, RICHARD VERNON, aged eighty-one years: That he has been acquainted with GIDEON JOHNSON for upwards of seventy years, first in the state of North Carolina and then in this state. That he was present when said JOHNSON enlisted into the regular army in Continental service, with Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE of Captain ARMSTRONG's company, Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN's regiment. That the troops to which he belonged marched to the south as he then understood, that about the time his enlistment expired he returned to his father's house, where deponent visited him and found him reduced almost to a skeleton by sickness. That said enlistment was for twelve or eighteen months.”

“That he... WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE, enlisted for the term of twelve months in the month of September 1775 in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG in the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in the line of the state of North Carolina in the continental establishment. That he continued to serve in the said corps until September 1776 when he was discharged in **Guilford County**, state of NC...”

Rockingham County, NC, JOHN FIELDS-“That WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE was a soldier in the regular service of the United States under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG in the 2nd regiment of North Carolina regulars. That this deponent states that he served with the said WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE in the year '76 and that ALEXANDER MARTIN was the Colonel Commandant. That this deponent further maketh oath that he was a sergeant in Captain ARMSTRONG's company, and that said WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE served under him.”

Lincoln County, Tennessee, JOHN W. CRUNK-“That he is well acquainted with WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE...that he enlisted in the service of the United States in February 1776. That he served in Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG's company in the continental army, the 2nd regiment, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. That he remained in the service for nine months or more. That he was taken sick and furloughed to go home. That deponent further states that he also was a soldier and served with the said SHROPSHIRE.”

### Constructed History of Captain Robert Bell

Charles BREDEN, a resident of Wilson County, TN, aged 79 years:

“At the time he entered the service of the U.S. he was a citizen of **Guilford County**, and being called out, he served a tour of 3 months as a sergeant in the company by Captain ROBERT BELL. The regiment to which he was attached was commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN, Col Commandant, **Lt. Col. JOHN PAISLEY** and Major THOMAS BLAIR. He was mustered into the service at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC, marched from thence to **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up the same, and crossed the **French Broad River at Swamano**. Continuing next to the valley towns, from thence, returned home, having served a tour of 3 months, was regularly discharged. Gen. RUTHERFORD commanded the expedition. He is now aged and very infirm and cannot state with certainty the time he first entered the U.S. service, but his best recollection and belief is that it was in the summer of the year 1776.”

“Some time after the last mentioned service, I was called upon to go against the Tories in the company commanded by Captain BELL. Marched about one hundred miles to **Cross Creek** and was in actual service about ten days at least.”

GEORGE CLARK-“That he was born in York County in the state of Pennsylvania, on the 22nd day of June in the year of our Lord, 1749. That he is now eighty-four years old...He entered into the service of the United States during the revolutionary War as a volunteer, in the year, I think 1776, in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, in a company commanded by Captain BELL. There was no colonel or other superior officer in command. We were taken on a tour of service against the Tories. We took a great many and carried them to **Guilford Courthouse** and put them in jail. In this tour I served three months.”

“That he volunteered the third time in **Guilford County**, N.C. in the year 177\_ (he does not remember the date) [*siege of Charleston was in May 1779, per Heitman*] in a company commanded by another Captain BELL, marched into South Carolina in a regiment commanded by **Col. PAISLEY**, with the intention of going to **Charleston**, but we were stopped at **Camden** and remained at **Camden** until the tour of service expired. In this tour he serviced as a private soldier three months and returned home.”

Attached was a statement from JAMES and ROBERT DOUGAN, which contained an item of interest:

“That GEORGE CLARK was a volunteer in Captain BELL’s company, the first volunteer service in North Carolina in the commencement of the Revolutionary War and performed tours of duty during the war when called upon until peace was made. I served with said CLARK at **Camden** in a tour of three months under the same Captain BELL.”

JOSEPH DENNY-“In the latter part of June, 1781, he volunteered and marched under Captain ROBERT BELL, with other companies from the neighboring counties, to join General GREENE, at **Camden**, then over the **Wateree** to **Eutaw Springs** and at that place he was engaged in the battle of September 8th, 1781 [*Per Heitman, this date is accurate*], which commenced early in the morning and very quickly became general. After the battle he was marched with about 300 prisoners of the enemy, to **Rowan**

**County**, NC. During the battle his company was placed under the command of a French Colonel, named, he believed, MALMEDY. He was discharged after 3 months service. His rank during his term of duty was as a private.”

“...ANDREW DONNELL, a resident of **Guilford County**, aged seventy-five years of age...That he was drafted in or about the year 1777, in the company of Captain BELL, and was marched to the **County of Cumberland** not far from **Fayetteville**. That with companies from many of the western counties he assisted (serving in BELL’s company) to scour the swamps and drive the Tories out of them. That some of the Tories were taken prisoners, others killed and all were routed from the swamps. That General DAVIDSON and Colonel MARTIN, he believes likewise commanded. That he was discharged in **Fayetteville** and returned home after being out two months.”

DANIEL DONNELL, resident of **Guilford County**, aged 76 years...“That in the year 1776 or 1777, he was drafted in the company of Captain BELL, and went after the Tories down to **Fayetteville**, in Cumberland County, and after scattering the Tories and driving them from the swamps, killing some and taking others prisoners, he was discharged not far from **Fayetteville**, then called **Cross Creek**. That he started in February and was gone some time, but knows not the precise time, but one month or perhaps more.”

GEORGE DONNELL, resident of Wilson County, Tennessee, aged 73 years:  
“That he belonged to the regiment raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, the county in which he resided, commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Col. Commandant, **JOHN PAISLEY, Lieutenant Colonel**, and Majors BLAIR and OWENS were the other field officers of this regiment. He entered the service in the militia under a draft in August 1776 as well as he recollects, in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL of Guilford County for the term of three months. He was mustered in service at **Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina. From thence they marched on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, passing through **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up to the head waters crossing **French Broad River** at the mouth of **Swamano**, thence to the **Tennessee River** crossing it at an Indian Town, thence to **Hiwassee River**. He was not during the service, in any general engagement, but was in several skirmishes. The North Carolina troops were at this time commanded by General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. After our term of service of three months expired, we were regularly discharged and returned home.”

WILLIAM DONNELL, a resident of Wilson County, Tennessee, aged 72 years since the 26th April last:

“The Regiment to which he was belonged was raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel Commandant; **JOHN PAISLEY**, Lieutenant Colonel, and Majors BLAIR and OWENS. He entered the militia services under a draft in August 1776, day of the month not recollected, for the term of three months, in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL of Guilford, which was the county of this applicant’s residence. Mustered in service at **Guilford**

**Courthouse**, North Carolina, from thence marched on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians passing through **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up to the headwaters, crossing **French Broad River** at the mouth of **Swamano**, thence to **Tennessee River** crossing at an Indian town, thence to **Hiwassee River**. He was not in any general engagement, but was in several skirmishes. General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD commanding the North Carolina troops. After the term of service expired, we were discharged and went home.”

JAMES DOUGAN-“In the year 1777, as well as he now recollects, he again volunteered to serve as an ensign another tour of three months in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL. We rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, where according to his best recollection, the regiment commanded by FRANCIS LOCKE to which he was attached was organized and from thence we were marched to **Camden**, South Carolina, where we remained until our tour of service expired. All the troops in the expedition were commanded by General RUTHERFORD. Having served the full term of 3 months, he was regularly discharged.”

JAMES FINLEY-“In addition to the foregoing services, he was subject to a call at any time as a minute man, whenever the inroads of the Tories or any other threatening danger threw the country into a state of alarm. He was marched down to **Deep River** under Captain BELL for the purpose of attacking a parcel of Tories who were disturbing that section of country. After the dispersion of the Tories he returned home and was discharged by his captain. He is not certain as to the particular time of this service, but believes it to be a short time before **GATES’ Defeat**, as a part of the forces, after the dispersion of the Tories, went on to join the southern army.”

“In the spring of 1781, at the time General GREENE was retreating before Lord CORNWALLIS, he was again called out under Captain BELL, and marched to **Martinsville**, where he remained for the space of a week for the purpose of protecting the records of the county from destruction, but from the great destruction of property which was going on through the county at that time, he was discharged together with the rest of the militia there assembled in order to \_\_\_\_ their property from the plundering and pillages of the British and Tories.

DAVID HAMILTON, aged seventy-eight years old...doth make the following additional declaration...

“He states that in 1779 he was drafted to go into the South Carolina against the British. He was drafted from Captain ROBERT BELL’s company, and of the 4th division near **Guilford Courthouse**, NC. He states that they immediately proceeded from **Guilford County**, NC under Captain JONAS FROST, who commanded the company to which this declarant belonged, to **Salisbury** (same state) where they remained two weeks, when they were sent home with directions to be ready at a minute’s warning to march south.”

JOSEPH HAMILTON, a resident of Davidson County, TN, aged seventy-three or four years:

“In June 1780, he volunteered his service as a soldier under Captain BELL, in **Guilford County**, NC. The company was placed under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY** and all of the regiments commanded by General DAVIDSON who occupied the station, at that time of General RUTHERFORD, who was in the hands of the British as a prisoner at war, taken at General **GATES Defeat**. Upon the rendezvous at **Guilford Courthouse**, it was the principle design of the General to awe a set of Tories who were flying about the country. **Guilford Courthouse**, left, all of the army went in pursuit of the Tories, up to **Spyker’s**, 18 miles from the **Courthouse**, where information was had of the Tories trail.”

“The next morning after our arrival, we pursued on to the **Richlands of Hugh Clarion**? Here it was discovered the Tories were marching for the British encampment, under CORNWALLIS, at **Camden**, and to overtake them, was deemed impossible, so all turned for **Guilford Courthouse** again, which reached, all were disbanded, excepting a company posted to guard the jail, which contained some prisoners. Sergeant SAM BELL commanded this company, applicant being one. When they had guarded these prisoners awhile, this company was turned over to Captain FORBIS, other companies raised, forming the regiment under Colonel **PAISLEY** and General DAVIDSON commandant, about the first of September of that year 1780.”

“All of the army moved off towards the British camp under CORNWALLIS, marched up through **Salisbury** in Rowan County, thence to Mecklenburg County, where General GREENE was met with the main regular army. The conjunction of the two armies was made at the **Black-Jack camp**. Each of the contending armies made many maneuvers, exerting their skill for supremacy in tactics, before any assault would be made. Finally, and before the retreat of the American army, applicant, though but a boy of sixteen years of age, obtained a furlough on account of sickness from Captain FORBIS, and started back for **Guilford Courthouse**. This was about the twenty-fifth of December 1780, Christmas-time. His whole term of service this tour, beginning in the latter part of June 1780 and ending at or about the twenty-fifth day of December of that year, will make the term of service about 6 months.”

JOHN MONTGOMERY, a resident of Guilford County, NC, aged 69 years in August 1832.

“In the latter part of 1780 he volunteered with Capt. BELL, who marched up the **Yadkin River** after a band of Tories, but as they had been routed by the Militia from Surry County, he returned home, -absent more than one week.”

JAMES STEWART: “That he next enlisted a tour of three months [*probably 1779*] to the aid of South Carolina, **JOHN PAISLEY**, colonel; **ROBERT BELL**, captain; and **ROBERT ?CURRY**, lieutenant; individual’s self, 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and marched through **Martinsville, Salisbury, Charlotte, Camden** and after passing **Camden**, was met by a continental officer and sent back and stationed near **Camden**, and there remained, as further service was not demanded until the three months expired. This took place shortly after the **Cherokee expedition** [*which was summer to fall 1776*], date not recollected.”

“That he next volunteered his service for the space of three months to the aid of South Carolina under the command of Captain **ROBERT BELL**, Lieutenant **ROBERT**

CURRY, Ensign GEORGE NICKS [*or NIX*], self 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and advanced to the state line. Ensign NICKS being what was then called a “ticket man” refused to cross the state line and returned. This applicant was then advanced to the place of ensign and [*this may be 1780, since Malmedy has arrived in the south*] marched to **Camden**, joined by Colonel MALMEDY and our Lieutenant CARRY left us. This applicant was advanced to the then vacant office. Here Captain BELL was advanced to major and this applicant was advanced to captain, but remained uncommissioned.”

General GREENE then on his march from the **High Hills of Santee**, fell in with us and we advanced to the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*] and fought in that memorable battle early in September 1781.”

“That he was also another small tour down **Deep River** in pursuance of the Tories and passed as low as **Cox’s Mills**, the time of this service not recollected...”

ROBERT RANKIN [a]- I then served three months with my wagon and team under the command of Captain BELL and hauled baggage for 52 privates, when CORNWALLIS was taken at **York** [*October 19, 1781*].”

ROBERT RANKIN [b], a resident of McNairy County, Tennessee, aged seventy-four years:

“That he entered the service of the United States on the 16th day of June 1776 as a draftsman, under Captain BELL, Colonel CAVAL and General RUTHERFORD. He was mustered into service on the said 16th day of June 1776 at **Martinsville**, North Carolina. On the 7<sup>th</sup> or 8<sup>th</sup> day of July 1776, the army took up their line of march, and went through **Salisbury** and crossed the **Blue Ridge** at a place called **Savannah Gap**, then crossed **Savannah River** and marched directly on to the **Cherokee** nation of Indians. At **Big Pigeon River** in the nation, we had a fight with the Indians. We killed a few and took some prisoners, burnt the Indian huts and destroyed their corn. This was, as he believes, about the 20th day of August 1776. From thence, we marched directly back to **Guilford County** near the same way that we marched out and the first day of October 1776.”

“I was discharged, having gone out on a four months tour, and my service not being required for the balance of the time. I was discharged having served in this campaign, three months and fourteen days. I received a discharge from Captain BELL.”

JOHN WILSON, a resident of Anderson District, SC, aged 77 years in March 1833:

“That he entered the service in **Guilford County**, NC, a volunteer for a six month tour under Captain BELL, Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** and General RUTHERFORD and marched to the **Cherokee** nation and served out the tour, returned and was discharged at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC. After that, was drafted for a nine-month tour, was under the command of General ASHE but cannot recollect the other officers. Was marched through South Carolina to **Augusta** in Georgia, from there to **Briar Creek**, and was in the battle there. Marched from there to the **Two Sisters**, and was there discharged.”

GEORGE ADAMS-“That he is personally acquainted with JOHN WILSON...and was knowing to said WILSON’s bearing arms in defense of the United States against the British and Tories in the time of the American Revolution, and that he served with the

said WILSON nine months at one time as drafted militia under the command of General RUTHERFORD and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, and that he fought at the **Battle of Briar Creek** in company with said WILSON and under the command of General ASHE.

JACKSON, SAMUEL-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, served under Col. DOUGAN, Capt. JAMES BELL, Capt. COLLIER. Widow was able to provide few details. Was in the **Battle of Guilford**, and was a guard protecting the baggage wagon.”

## Constructed History of Captain William Bethel

THOMAS LOVELADY, a resident of Russell County, Virginia, aged eighty-three years:

“That he entered the service the same year that **Charleston** in South Carolina was taken by the British [1779]. He then resided in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina, and was drafted for a three months tour to go against a band of Tories upon **Cross Creek** in the vicinity of **Newbern**, headed by one FANNING. The said THOMAS LOVELADY then belonged to a company commanded by Captain WILLIAM BETHEL. The name of the lieutenant and ensign not now remembered, the battalion to which his company was attached was commanded by Majors THOMAS OWENS and NELSON, and formed a part of the regiment of North Carolina militia commanded by Colonel MARTIN [*although not mentioned by LOVELADY, John Paisley was serving in the same regiment as a Lieutenant Colonel under James Martin, Colonel*], and served out the said tour of three months, and was discharged at **Lower Little River Bridge** and returned home, where he remained about ten days.”

“...He volunteered for a three months tour again under the same officers, marched through the country lying between **Guilford** and the **Congaree River**, into the state of South Carolina, but had hitherto been in no engagement, and after marching from point to point for the purpose of attacking the enemy, that tour of three months expired, and they were discharged and returned home.”

[*Cannot determine from his description whether Captain Bethel was along on this next misadventure-probably not if Thomas Lovelady seemed to be in command of these 12 men.*] “Twelve of his company set out together and on their return, called at the home of an old Dutch Tory by the name, he thinks, of ADAM APPLE, living on a creek called **Stinking Creek**, a stream he thinks, of the **Big Alamance River**, and asked for some refreshment, which was refused. Pinched by hunger which has few restraints, they helped themselves, and after eating, the company, except the said THOMAS LOVELADY and the Dutchman’s daughter, lay down upon the floor and went to sleep, and he requested the young lady to go to bed, assuring her that she would not be interrupted. She, however, declined, and he, knowing that they were in an enemy’s home, determined not to sleep, lest she should give notice to the Tories that they were there. He however, overcome by fatigue, fell asleep in his chair, and awaking sometime afterward, missing the young lady and found she was not in the house, and immediately waked up his companions, and advised them to leave the house, but they refused, and about daybreak or a little after, the band of Tories commanded by FANNING and Major BILL NICHOLS (the \_\_\_ the same who killed WILLIAM LETCHER in bed in the **Long Hollows of Dan River**), came up and surrounded the house.”

“FANNING, whom the Tories called Colonel, shot one of their company by the name of JOHNSTON TYLER, and was in the act of shooting the said THOMAS LOVELADY, when the said BILL NICHOLS interfered, and said that he was acquainted with him, and had been raised with him, and by that means, saved the lives of the other eleven, but required them to take an oath, administered by the same FANNING, not to fight thereafter against his majesty, the king of Great Britain, and then released them upon a parole of honour. They then set out on their way homeward, and soon met with a company of Whigs, when six of their little party joined them, and the said THOMAS

LOVELADY one of that number, and returned back to see the old Dutchman and his daughter, and their morning guests. But FANNING and his party having fled, they took the young lady into **Stinking Creek** and gave her a sound dunking, and left her in a situation not the best suited to carrying speedy expresses, and returned homeward.”

SAMUEL SMITH-“That after his return home, he was placed under Captain BETHEL who we left at home, together with Captain SHARP for the purpose of forming companies of horse called minute light horse to check and suppress the Tories. That he was engaged in this service for the space of three months in reconnoitering the country and we marched over on to near the **Shallow Ford** on the **Yadkin River** for the purpose of dispersing a number of Tories who had assembled there, but before their arrival, the Tories had been dispersed by some of the troops near the place of their rendezvous. After this term of service, he was discharged by Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, which discharge he has lost.”

PETER LESLEY, a resident of Davidson County, Tennessee, aged 71:

“That...in the month of March 1780, I was drafted in **Guilford County**, North Carolina and mustered into service at **Guilford Courthouse** for three months under the command of Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, RICHARD VERNON Lieutenant, and ROBERT NELSON, Ensign. We stayed in **Guilford** about eight days. We then set out for **Charleston** in South Carolina by the way of **Salisbury**, then to **Camden**, then to **Monck’s Corner**. There we stayed a few days when Colonel WASHINGTON and his horse were routed with PULASKI and [Major JAMES] WHITE, by the British under Colonel TARLETON [April 14th, 1780, see *Heitman*, page 682].”

“Then Capt. BETHEL’s company marched the next day about thirty miles, crossing the **Santee** at **Nelson’s Ferry**. We there met Gen. CASWELL with one thousand militia where we joined him on the **Santee River** and guarded **Nelson’s Ferry** and **Dupree’s Ferry** until we heard that **Charleston** had surrendered to the British [May 12, 1780, see *Heitman*, page 682]. Then we marched to **Camden** and on our way we met General BUFORD with three hundred regulars and one field piece. We all marched to **Camden**, then BUFORD marched to **Salisbury**, and we with CASWELL, marched to **Pedee River** at the **Cheraw Hills**. Then we marched to **Fayetteville** in North Carolina, where we stayed a few days. Col. MCDOWELL and part of his regiment were sent to guard several wagons loaded with salt [ROBERT RANKIN (b) dated this June 3rd or 4th, 1780] for the army, to Mecklenburg and Rowan Counties and when Capt. BETHEL’s company reached **Guilford County**, Col. MCDOWELL discharged us, for we had served a little over three months.”

“Personally appeared, RICHARD VERNON...and made oath that he was acquainted with PETER LESLEY in two tours of duty in the Revolution War. That in March 1780 we rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, state of North Carolina. He the said LESLEY was a soldier under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, and I was lieutenant in said company, and ROBERT NELSON, ensign. We then took up the line of march to South Carolina by way to **Salisbury**, where we met with General RUTHERFORD, who ordered us to march to **Charleston**, by way to **Camden** to **Monck’s Corner**, where we understood that the British had surrounded **Charleston**, so that we could not get in.

There, where we lay a few days, and was routed by the enemy under Colonel TARLETON. From thence we retreated to the north side of the **Santee River**, where we lay until the arrival of Brigadier General WILLIAM CASWELL from North Carolina.”

“We then formed a regiment called the third regiment of North Carolina militia, Col. JAMES BRANNON our field officer, where we continued as guard for the **Ferries** on said river, until we heard that **Charleston** had surrendered to the British. We then retreated to the **Cheraw Hills** on the **Pedee River**, from thence to Fayetteville in North Carolina where we were detached under the command of Col. **MCDOWELL** to guard some wagons loaded with public salt, to the County of Mecklenburg, North Carolina.”

“Personally appeared before me, PETER LESLEY... He served not less than the periods mentioned below and in the following grades: First I served three months as a drafted militiaman from the month of March 1780 as a private in Captain BETHEL’s company.”

RICHARD VERNON-“About 15th March 1780, I volunteered in Captain BETHEL’s company in which I served as lieutenant and ROBERT NELSON as ensign. We marched about the time above stated from **Guilford** for the relief and defense of **Charleston**, SC. BETHEL’s company was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES BRANNON in General CASWELL’s brigade. We entered South Carolina about the 1<sup>st</sup> of April 1780. We marched by **Camden**, from thence to a place called **Monck’s Corner** near **Charleston**, which the British, we understood, had entered as to make it impossible for us to give **Charleston** any assistance.”

“On the 11<sup>th</sup> of April or thereabouts, the British under TARLETON attacked us at **Monck’s Corners** and routed us, after which we collected our scattered forces and marched to a place called the **Big Savannah** on **Santee River**, where we remained until General CASWELL with his brigade came to us, when we marched to **Dupree’s Ferry** on **Santee** where we remained some time acting as guards on the ferry until we heard of the complete fall of **Charleston**.”

“We then under General CASWELL, fell back to **Camden** and from thence we marched to NC. Soon after this our term of three months expired. This tour is proved by AUSTIN SMITH’s certificate marked C who lives in Abbeville, SC, and who obtained a pension under the Act of 1818. This certificate is not certified by the clerk but by the justice of the governor of Abbeville District. We were disbanded about the last of June or first of July, having served upward of 3 months in this tour.”

[Certificate C-Abbeville District, SC-“Personally appeared, AUSTIN SMITH and made oath...that he was well acquainted with RICHARD VERNON during the Revolutionary War. That he, the said RICHARD VERNON was first lieutenant of a company of militia formed at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina under the command of Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, for the relief and defense of **Charleston**, South Carolina, the regiment commanded by Colonel BRANNON, General CASWELL’s division or brigade. That they left **Guilford** some time in the month of March 1780 and entered the state of South Carolina about the first of April following. That they marched to **Camden** and from thence to a place called **Monck’s Corner**, where they understood that the British had entered and taken the town so as to render it impossible to give any

assistance to the town.”

“That on the 11<sup>th</sup> of April they were attacked by the British under Colonel TARLETON and routed at **Monck’s Corner**. That after that rout, they collected and marched to a place called the **Big Savannah** on the **Santee River**, where they remained until General CASWELL’s brigade came on. They then marched to **Dupree’s Ferry** on **Santee**, where they remained for some time acting as a guard on the ferry until they heard of the complete fall of **Charleston**. That they fell back to **Camden** with General CASWELL and thence to North Carolina where their term of service expired...”

For RICHARD VERNON-“Personally appeared...PETER LESLEY...and made oath that he, said LESLEY was well acquainted with RICHARD VERNON during the Revolutionary War. That sometime early in the spring of 1780, we rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, state of North Carolina under WILLIAM BETHEL, Captain, and said RICHARD VERNON, lieutenant, ROBERT NELSON, ensign. We then took the line of march to South Carolina by way of **Salisbury**, where we met with General RUTHERFORD, who gave us our orders to march to **Charleston** by way of **Camden to Monck’s Corner**, where we understood that the British had surrounded **Charleston** so that we could not get in there, where we lay a few days and was routed by the enemy under Colonel TARLETON.”

“From thence we retreated to the north side of the **Santee River** where we lay until the arrival of Brigadier General WILLIAM CASWELL from North Carolina. We then joined a regiment called the third regiment of North Carolina militias, Colonel JAMES BRANNON our field officer, where we continued as guards to the ferries on said river until we heard that **Charleston** had surrendered to the British.”

“We then retreated to North Carolina by way of **Camden**, from thence to the **Cheraw Hills** on the **Pedee River**, from thence to **Fayetteville** in North Carolina where we were detached under the command of Colonel **MCDOWELL** to guard some wagons loaded with public salt to the County of **Mecklenburg**, North Carolina, our time of service being out when we was disbanded to return to our own homes. The above is \_\_\_red by the said Lieutenant RICHARD VERNON and said PETER LESLEY.”

HARRIS, ROBERT-lived in Guilford County during the War, served under Capt. BETHEL, Capt. RAIFORD, was in the **Siege of Charleston** and the **Battle at Monck’s Corners**.

ROACH, JAMES-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, early part of 1781, served 3 months under Capt. WILLIAM BETHEL as a private, then was a wagoner for 3 months.

FRANCIS MANN-“That after that, he moved to **Guilford County**, North Carolina and some time after he had been there, he entered as a substitute for \_\_\_ ALLEN, for three months in year 1780 under Captain O’NEAL and WILLIAM BETHEL, Lieutenant, in the regiment commanded by Colonel PORTERFIELD and Major ARMSTRONG of the light infantry under General RUTHERFORD. That he marched from home and to and through various quarters of the intermediate country until the forces came to near **G\_\_\_ Creek**,

South Carolina, where the battle in which General GATES was defeated was fought [*at Camden, per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], at which the Americans were defeated and this declarant with the balance of his company escaped home and never were called upon afterwards, his term being almost out...”

JOHN RANKIN-“South Union, Logan County, KY, January 1841

“Friend Jones, I received your letter of the 4th instant, by which you request me to give all the information I can respecting...said [*ROBERT*] SHAW’s war services in the Revolution...I know that he took an active part under the militia officers of **Guilford County** against the Tories in Randolph and other adjacent counties. In the month of March 1780, I volunteered to serve a three months tour in **Charleston**. Said SHAW was in the same company which was commanded by Capt. WILLIAM BETHEL. The regiment was commanded by Colonel BRANNON, the brigade by WILLIAM CASWELL. After marching and counter-marching on the British lines in hearing of the siege in order to keep the Tories from flocking to the British. On the 12th day of May [*1780*], **Charleston** was surrendered and we returned home in June with SHAW in company... The claimant’s [*Elizabeth’s*] brothers, JAMES, THOMAS, and ROBERT HAMILTON, if alive, can give a better statement of the things in question than that above.”

AUSTIN SMITH, a resident of Abbeville District, South Carolina, aged 69 years:

“That he was drafted for a three month tour and joined his company at **Guilford Courthouse**, the company commanded by Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, RICHARD VERNON, Lieutenant, ROBERT NELSON, Ensign. That he entered the service about the first of March 1780 and left the same about the 15th June 1780. That he resided in **Guilford County**, North Carolina when he entered the service. That he was drafted into the service at this time. That they rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and set out for **Charleston**, South Carolina.”

“That they passed through **Salisbury**, and from thence to **Camden** in South Carolina, where they crossed the **Wateree River**. From there they went to **McCord’s Ferry** on the **Congaree River**, then passed through **Eutaw Springs** to **Monck’s Corner**, where they joined Colonel WASHINGTON’s Horse command with a remnant of COUNT PULASKI’s troops. That the next morning after they had joined Col. WASHINGTON, they were surprised by Colonel TARLETON with the British dragoons and completely routed [*per Heitman, April 14th, 1780*].”

“That they afterward collected and marched to **Nelson’s Ferry** on the **Santee** where we lay until General CASWELL’s brigade of North Carolina militia. We were joined about that time by a regiment of Virginia Continentals commanded by a Colonel BUFORD and a Colonel HAWES. That he was attached to General’s CASWELL’s command and marched down the river to **Dupree’s Ferry**, where we lay and Colonel BUFORD at **Lenoir’s Ferry** above, acting as a guard on the ferry, where stayed until we heard that the British had taken **Charleston**, when we broke up our camp and marched to **Camden**, where we parted with Colonel BUFORD and his command. They took the road for **Charlotte** in North Carolina and General CASWELL took the road for **Haley’s Ferry** on **PeeDee**, where we crossed the river and went to **Cross Creek** in North Carolina,

where we remained until our time of service had expired.”

“I was acquainted with a Colonel BUFORD and a Colonel HAWS [*Probably Col. HOWARD*] who were officers commanding a Virginia regiment who were in service with the troops where I served, and from whom we had been but one day separated, whose command was destroyed at a place called the **Hanging Rock** above **Camden**.”

WILLIAM MULLINS-“That he continued through the whole war and was a portion of this period of service under Captain BETHEL and he thinks in the regiment commanded by Colonel LOCKE or LOPP, and that he was in a battle fought at a place called **Hanging Rock** [*per Heitman, August 1-6, 1780*], and another by the name of **Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and other ones that he cannot recollect the name of. That he states these facts merely from the recollection of his father’s conversation on that subject, being a man of no education at all...”

“...appeared JOSHUA BROWN...that he was in the War of the Revolution as one of the Virginia Blues and went over to North Carolina to the neighborhood of a place called the **Red House** [*January 1781*]. This affiant then lived in Pittsylvania County, state of Virginia, and his captain who was by the name of Saulton took sick on the day they started and did not go. They were mustered into service under Colonel THOMAS OWENS and Major BUTLER.”

“It was at this place that affiant met with PETER KING from **Guilford County**, North Carolina, with whom he became afterwards, well-acquainted. Affiant thinks PETER KING at that time was under a Captain WILLIAM BETHEL. Affiant has a more distinct recollection of PETER KING on account of his very [*or merry*] jovial and soldier-like manner than from any particular acquaintance with him, as affiant had lived previously in Virginia near the North Carolina line and PETER KING lived in **Guilford County** in North Carolina.”

“PETER KING was a robust, strong, athletic man, was fond of sport, had a very strong and healthy constitution, and when not engaged in action or exercises, would be engaged in various pastimes such as running fool races, jumping and wrestling, which made affiant take more notice of him. Said KING was a resolute and good soldier and affiant and he would take a glass of rum together when they could get it.”

“Affiant and said PETER KING were together at the **Battles of Eutaw Springs** [*September 8, 1781*] and **Cowpens** [*January 17, 1781*] and when the **Battle of Guilford** [*March 15, 1781*] was fought, cannot say whether saw KING was at **Guilford** or at **Bell’s Mills**. This affiant was engaged at **Bell’s Mills** against the Tories but was not at **Guilford**.”

“Said KING would endure an insult from no one. He messed with a different set of men from affiant, and of course would be together only when the army was at leisure and not on the march or engaged in fight. Affiant cannot state how long KING served because he was not with him all the time, nor under the same officers, but said KING must have served more than two years and chiefly as a volunteer and on one occasion said PETER KING informed him he was then under an engagement for nine months. All this information and acquaintance was during the Revolution War and under Generals GREENE and MORGAN and Colonel WASHINGTON. The knowledge affiant has is

from seeing said KING in actual service and not from any acquaintance after the war of the Revolution.”

“The places the affiant has a more correct knowledge of seeing said KING in service are the following, to wit: Before and after the **Battle of the Cowpens** *January 6, 1781*], before and after the **Battle of Eutaw Springs** *[September 8, 1781]*, before and after the **Battle of Guilford** *[March 15, 1781]*. On one time in July following after the **Battle of Guilford**, this affiant and PETER KING got discharged to go home, and then took a notion and volunteered again and served three months longer”

PETER KING’S widow-“He then *[March 1781]* with some persuasion, agreed to stay at home and hired a substitute for one whole year, but after having paid the substitute a likely mare, bridle and saddle, he found that he would be compelled to go again, and volunteered for a whole year. Was stationed sometimes at **Salisbury**, sometimes on **Pedee River** as occasion might require. He was at the battle with the Tories on **PeeDee River** *[Colson’s Mill?]*, **Ramsour’s Mills** *[June 20, 1780]* and at \_\_\_ **Ford** *[if this was Shallow Ford under Captain William Bethel, then date was February 6th, 1781.]*”

SAMUEL SHARP-“That after he returned home, he was several times called out in the state troops and employed generally as a commissary for several tours under the directives of General HAMILTON, and we were to provide provisions for the army under the command of General GREENE. That at the time of the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** *[per Heitman, March 15, 1781]*, he was on a three months tour under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL down on **Haw River** and part of the time on the **Pedee River** protecting the country from the ravages of the Tories. That Major OWENS had the principle command in this tour and gave him his discharge at the expiration of his tour of service, which he has long since lost or destroyed.”

NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN-“That sometime in the winter of 1780-1781 he again entered the service as a volunteer militiaman for the term of six months in the regiment commanded by Colonel ABEL KOLB in the company commanded by Captain BEVELL *[BETHEL?]*, and that he marched to **Pedee** in South Carolina, about six miles below **Cheraw Hill**, and continued stationed within about one mile of the **Long Bluff** until his term of service had expired, when he was discharged, which discharge is lost. That he volunteered and entered the service as last mentioned at the house of Colonel KOLB on the **Pedee** and was stationed there until his term of service had expired. That he received his discharge from Colonel KOLB, that said discharge is lost.”

“That in August 1781, he again entered the service for the term of three months as a drafted militiaman in the regiment commanded by Colonel SMITH in Captain WILLIAM BETHEL’s company. That he served out his term and received his discharge from Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, which discharge he now has in his possession, and herewith transmits it to the pension office...”

DANIEL WALKER-“...The first two as a private, the last as a lieutenant under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL. The last battle he was in was under Captain BETHEL at **Wilmington** in North Carolina...”

### Constructed History of Major Thomas Blair

Charles BREDEN-"At the time he entered the service of the U.S. he was a citizen of **Guilford County**, and being called out, he served a tour of 3 months as a sergeant in the company by Captain ROBERT BELL. The regiment to which he was attached was commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN, Col Commandant, **Lt. Col. JOHN PAISLEY & Major THOMAS BLAIR**. He was mustered into the service at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC, marched from thence to **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up the same, & crossed the **French Broad River at Swamano**. Continuing next to the valley towns, from thence, returned home, having served a tour of 3 months, was regularly discharged. Gen. RUTHERFORD commanded the expedition. He is now aged and very infirm and cannot state with certainty the time he first entered the U.S. service, but his best recollection and belief is that it was in the summer of the year 1776."

GEORGE DONNELL-"That he belonged to the regiment raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, the county in which he resided, commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Col. Commandant, **JOHN PAISLEY, Lieutenant Colonel**, and Majors BLAIR and OWENS were the other field officers of this regiment. He entered the service in the militia under a draft in August 1776 as well as he recollects, in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL of Guilford County for the term of three months. He was mustered in service at **Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina. From thence they marched on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians, passing through **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up to the head waters crossing **French Broad River** at the mouth of **Swamano**, thence to the **Tennessee River** crossing it at an Indian Town, thence to **Hiwassee River**. He was not during the service, in any general engagement, but was in several skirmishes. The North Carolina troops were at this time commanded by General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. After our term of service of three months expired, we were regularly discharged and returned home."

WILLIAM DONNELL-"The Regiment to which he was belonged was raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel Commandant; **JOHN PAISLEY**, Lieutenant Colonel, and Majors BLAIR and OWENS. He entered the militia services under a draft in August 1776, day of the month not recollected, for the term of three months, in the company commanded by Captain ROBERT BELL of Guilford, which was the county of this applicant's residence. Mustered in service at **Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina, from thence marched on an expedition against the Cherokee Indians passing through **Salisbury** to the **Catawba River**, thence up to the headwaters, crossing **French Broad River** at the mouth of **Swamano**, thence to **Tennessee River** crossing at an Indian town, thence to **Hiwassee River**. He was not in any general engagement, but was in several skirmishes. General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD commanding the North Carolina troops. After the term of service expired, we were discharged and went home."

LEE CLARK-...Some time in the fall of the year 1780, where he remained but a short time, before he was again drafted to march to the north under the command of

Lieutenant ROBERT MOORE, Captain GEORGE PEARCE, Major BLAIR, and **Colonel PAISLEY**. That his company was organized under the above named officers at the **Guilford Courthouse**, commonly called **Martinsville**, and from thence was marched on southward through **Salisbury** on to **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, N. C, where they were joined by the forces under the command of General DAVIDSON, who took command of the army the assembling, and who was detained for the purpose of collecting a larger force with a view of going over into South Carolina to join the southern army there under the command of General GREENE. That he remained in the company for twelve weeks when he was discharged near the **Catawba River.**”

FREDERICK SOOTS-“That immediately after **Gates’ Defeat**, he returned home, his term of service having expired, to **Guilford County**, where he remained only two or three days when he was drafted for the term of three months and immediately marched to **Martinsville**, Guilford County and joined a company commanded by Captain WILSON as a private and was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** of Guilford County. THOMAS BLAIR of Guilford County was major of said regiment. From **Martinsville** he marched towards South Carolina in order to assist his countrymen in resisting the advance of LORD CORNWALLIS on North Carolina.”

“That after the retreat of CORNWALLIS, he remained on the borders of South Carolina with his regiment and marched to various places...That he served out his tour of service of three months and was discharged by Captain WILSON...”

JOHN MONTGOMERY-“Shortly after, he volunteered under Capt. MCREA in Maj. BLAIR’s command, going up **Abbott’s Creek**, in Stokes Co, after Tories who were dispersed. Absent two weeks in December 1780.”

## Constructed History of Captain Asa Brashears

JEREMIAH CUNNINGHAM-“That shortly after his return home, he was called out under the command of Capt. BRASHEARS and Capt. PEARCE, and marched down on a tour down towards the town of **Fayetteville** after the Tories and must have been gone as much as two weeks. That his memory has quite failed him and that he is unable to give a correct account of all his tours as he was out frequently after Tories.”

HUGH MCCRORY-“He was afterwards suffered to return home on parole, where remained as he now believes about two weeks, when he broke his parole and again volunteered in the service of his country in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina in a company of light horse commanded by Captain BRASHEARS, and joined General RUTHERFORD’s army on the **Cape Fear River**, near the **Raft Swamps**, from which place we marched to a place called the **Governor’s Bridge** in the vicinity of **Wilmington**, where they took possession of the said town. From which place we were ordered home and dismissed from the service of our country...thinks it must have been between three and four months.”

“That he served not less than three months as a private soldier, volunteer and light horseman in Captain BRASHEAR’s company.”

“I joined the horse again under Captain BRASHEARS and marched against the British and Tories at the **Raft Swamps**, North Carolina.”

FRANCIS MCKAIMY-“That he entered the service of the United States as a drafted soldier in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina on the first of January in the year 1780, and was placed in a company commanded by Captain BRASHEAR and rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, where he says he was taken from the ranks of said company by order of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, the commanding colonel...”

“Deponent further states that while he was in this last mentioned tour of duty [*under Captain Barnett, in January 1781*], his brother, JAMES MCKAIMY was killed by the Tories and some of TARLETON’s men, and that he then volunteered immediately under Captain BRASHEAR’s company under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY** and was marched to **Deep River** in Randolph County in the state of North Carolina in pursuit of a man by the name of FANNING, a Tory Colonel, and from there he says he was marched into Chatham County, where Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel O’NEAL joined other armies together and encamped at **Ramsey’s Mill on Deep River** for some time, and while the troops remained there, he says he was in an engagement or skirmish with the Tories, in which three Tories were killed and an American. And from there he was marched to some **old barracks** in Chatham County and remained there some time. He says he was dismissed ‘til further orders after serving six weeks.”

“He states that after that he was called on again by the same captain [*BRASHEAR*] and Colonel [*PAISLEY*] and joined them at **Guilford Courthouse**, in about ten days after he was dismissed in Chatham, and was marched in search of Tory Captain by the name of PYLES. He was called Doctor PYLES, who it was said had collected a band of Tories near the **county line** between **Chatham and Cumberland Counties**, and after serving on this expedition four weeks, he was dismissed again until

further orders.”

“He further says that he was called on again by the same captain [*BRASHEAR*] and Colonel [*PAISLEY*] and was marched in search of another Tory captain by the name of *FIELDS*, but before the American troops reached the place where *FIELDS* and his men were, they had all fled off, and he says he was marched back home and then dismissed. He thinks he served two weeks on this expedition, making in the whole, a term of actual service of eight months...”

“This day, *MATHEW CUNNINGHAM*...saith that he entered the service of the United States some time in the month of October, but does not recollect the date of the year, but believes in the year 1781, in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina as a volunteer in Captain *GEORGE PERSON*'s [*?PEARCE*] company, and was marched into Randolph and Chatham Counties in North Carolina against the Tories under the command of a Tory by the name of *FANNING*, when and where he knew *FRANCIS MCKAIMY*, a volunteer soldier in Captain *BRASHEAR*'s company of volunteers, and that he, said *MCKAIMY*, served as such...during the term that he served, but how long he served afterward he does not know...”

*BENJAMIN RHODES*-“That he volunteered about the first of October in the year 1780 in a company of light horse raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina by order of Colonel *GILLESPIE* and commanded by Captain *ASA BRASHEARS*, Lieutenant *JAMES DELAY* and Ensign *HEZEKIAH RHODES*, brother of this declarant.”

“He states that this company was raised for the purpose of acting and did act as an auxiliary to the main army under General *GREENE* in suppressing the Tories and watching the movements of the British. It was considered a company of minutemen, and he states that he, with the rest of the company was frequently at home for some days at a time, but was most of the time in actual service and always with the company when in service, which service was employed in scouring the **Counties of Guilford**, Randolph and Chatham, and for a good part of the time in search of a certain Colonel *FANNING*, a Tory whom they never could catch, but quite a few of his men were taken. He states that he procured his own horse and arms while in service, which service was of the severest kind, as they had to ride us \_\_\_\_\_ both night and day while in service, for which he was to have got one dollar per day while in service, but never received anything. He states that he first volunteered for three months, but the company being needed, he continued in service about seven months when he was discharged by his Captain *BRASHEARS*.”

*JOHN FINLEY* for *WILLIAM SMITH*-“That this company would be out sometimes days, sometimes weeks, few and then many, and the times which they spent at home, they were compelled often to go armed, when in the field engaged at work. That this company was commanded much and very often by Captain *ARTHUR FORBIS*, who was mortally wounded in the **Guilford Battle**. Sometimes by Captain **ROBERT PAISLEY**, Captain *GILLESPIE*, and Captain *BRASHEARS* and almost always under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. That the tours mentioned to have been made down the country were made mostly to disperse companies of Tories collected by Colonel *FANNING*. That many of *FANNING*'s men were taken prisoners, others killed and the

balance mostly as much dispersed as practicable. That said SMITH was always with him in these tours.

DANIEL SUTHERLAND-“He again entered the service at **Guilford Courthouse** in May or June 1779 [*more likely 1780, Gates’ Defeat was August 1780*] under Captain O’NEAL or BRASHEAR, and was marched into South Carolina to join General GATES, which we did, about a day’s march from **Camden**, was in the **Battle of Camden**, or **GATES’ Defeat** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*]. Before he joined GATES’ army, he was marched to **Salisbury** and to the mouth of the **Rocky River**, at which place we had a skirmish with the Tories. From **GATES’ Defeat** he was marched back to **Guilford County**, NC, where he was discharged, having served this time three months.”

JAMES SUTHERLAND, Esq. “That he was well acquainted with one Mr. DANIEL SUTHERLAND...who served a tour of duty of three months against the Indians, I think the Over Hill Indians some time before GATES’ Defeat, and further says upon oath, that he the said DANIEL SUTHERLAND served another three months tour as light infantry with this deponent under the command of Colonel DAVIDSON, Major JOHN ARMSTRONG and Captain ASA BRASHEAR against the British at **GATES’ Defeat** in South Carolina near **Camden.**”

MICHAEL HUTCHINGS-“That he was well acquainted with DANIEL SUTHERLAND...he entered into service in the aforesaid county and was under the command of Captain ASA BRASHEARS and served that tour three months.”

EARIS WITT-“That he entered the service of the United States in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina as a drafted soldier, first sergeant of the company, some time, he thinks in April or May 1780. His officers were Captain [*ASA*] BRASHEARS, Lieutenant JAMES PHILIPS, himself being first sergeant, and Colonel PORTERFIELD and Major ARMSTRONG. Rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and joined General GATES’ army at **Salisbury**, marched to the **Hanging Rock** when he was in a battle against the British called the **Battle at Hanging Rock** [*per Heitman, August 1-6, 1780*]. From there, marched to **Rugeley’s Mills** when he was in a skirmish against the British. From there marched towards **Camden**, South Carolina to a place called the **Six-Mile Creek** being six miles from **Camden**, where he was in a battle against the British called the **Battle of Camden, or Gates’ Defeat** [*August 16, 1780*]. After the battle, collected at **Salisbury**, marched to the **Shallow Ford** at **Yadkin River**, crossed the river and lay on the other side until his time of service had expired, when he was regularly discharged by his Major ARMSTRONG, after having served ten months, which discharge is lost or mislaid.”

## Constructed History of Jacob Clapp

Although Jacob Clapp's widow filed a claim for her husband's service, this constructed history supplement's that testimony with a few additional statements from others who had not been interviewed, or who shed more light on his service in their own claims.

WILLIAM ALBRIGHT-"That there lived, beginning a few miles below his place of residence, many Tories, and in fact he may say that the greater portion of the inhabitants living between him and the town of **Wilmington** took part with the enemy. That he and his Whig friends who were his neighbors, and who lived as it were, between a settlement of Whigs and Royalists, were constantly exposed to and actually suffered, in his opinion, more than the friends of freedom in any other quarter of his state. That he was attached to a company commanded mostly by Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP called the minute company."

"That about the summer of 1777, he recollects of being called several times down the country into Randolph County among the **Caraway Mountains** after the Scotch Tories commanded by one Col. FANNING. That he was sometimes called out after said Tories down ?towards? the town of **Fayetteville** where the Tories were in the habit of taking refuge after deprivations on the Whigs."

"That in the summer of 1780, he volunteered as before and was marched under the command of Captain FORBIS to **Martinsville**, thence to **Salisbury** and thence to **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg, and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON. That the troops were shortly driven from **New Providence** by British troops sent under the command of RAWDON and TARLETON. That he retreated with his officers back on this side of the **Yadkin River**. That after staying here a few days, he was marched south again to a **creek called Waxhaw** in North Carolina for the purpose of annoying the enemy on their march from South Carolina That on this retreat from the aforesaid **New Providence**, the cavalry stayed behind and attacked the advanced guards, not far from Charlotte. That as soon as this was known, Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel ARMSTRONG volunteered and requested others to join them and return to assist the cavalry then engaged. That they \_\_\_\_\_ among whom was neighbor JOSEPH MCLEAN joined them, but they met their friends on the retreat."

"That he was discharged in the County of Mecklenburg which discharge he still has and which is herewith transmitted. That no time was allowed him for service until he arrived at **New Providence** and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON. That his certificate certifies to three months services, but that he was longer from home in marching out and home from **New Providence**, in all near 200 miles. That during the tour he acted as Lieutenant. That before setting out his Lieutenant CLAPP was accidentally shot in the arm and rendered unable to march with us."

DANIEL APPLE-"That in August 1780 in the **County of Guilford**, NC, he volunteered as a private militia man under Captain JACOB CLAPP of the regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. That immediately thereafter, he was marched under his said captain to the south, passing through **Salisbury** to **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, a few miles beyond which the troops were met by the British under

CORNWALLIS when we retreated, repassing **Salisbury** and the **Yadkin River**, being pursued by the enemy, when our troops were encamped for something like a week, when upon the British retiring south our forces were again marched after them and the main army went as far as what were called the **Six Mile Creek** where it encamped and the applicant was detached, going on a scout or reconnoitering party. That they pursued the enemy as far as the **Catawba River** upon the border of South Carolina.”

“Upon rejoining the main army he remained then encamped until he was discharged by direction of his Colonel, the said **JOHN PAISLEY**. His discharge was given him in writing, but it has long since been lost. That during the expedition he was in actual service at least four months. That this expedition was conducted and commanded by the said Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** who marched with the service, was captains companies from said **County of Guilford** commanded by the said Captain **CLAPP**, Captain **NELSON**, Captain **PEARCE** and Captain **PEAY/RAYL?**, who was of **Rockingham County** & perhaps some others whose names the applicant cannot recollect. The name of his major he cannot recollect. The name of his lieutenant he cannot now remember.”

“That upon marching as herein aforesated, a few miles south of **Charlotte** their regiment joined the army under General **DAVIDSON** of the infantry and Colonel **DAVIE** of the Light Horse, under whose command they continued to the conclusion of the expedition as before stated. That during the service a portion of our troops was c\_\_\_ a M\_\_\_ \_\_\_ long at the **Shallow Ford** on the **Yadkin** in **Surrey County** on which occasion **JOHN?** some? [*was it BRAWLEY?*], \_\_\_ or \_\_\_ persons were killed upon both sides.”

**LEODWICK CLAPP**-“That at the commencement of the Revolution, in the spring of ‘75 or ‘76 [*it was ‘76*], he was drafted and called out on the **Cherokee expedition** under the command of Captain **WHITESELL**, Lieutenant **JACOB CLAPP** (his brother), Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel **MARTIN**. That he was marched westward to the headwater of the **Catawba River** near to a small stream making into the river, and encamped in a place called the **Quaker Meadows**. That he there joined troops under General **RUTHERFORD** and marched thence to headquarters 12 miles east of the **Blue Ridge**. That he was marched over the ridge, the **French Broad River**, the **Pigeon**, and in short, nearly all over the eastern part of what is now the state of Tennessee, and destroyed all the Indian towns that could be found.”

“That he was then marched back home nearly the same route, separating from General **RUTHERFORD** near the **Catawba River**. That he received no written discharge. That it was cold weather when he returned and thinks he was gone four or five months.”

**GEORGE NEESE**-“That in or about the year 1776, he volunteered in **Guilford County**, NC, in a company commanded by Lieutenant **CLAPP**, Captain **WHITESELL**, Colonel **MARTIN** and General **RUTHERFORD**, and was marched to the western part of the state and encamped near a branch making into the **Catawba River** called \_\_\_ [*no name given*] and marched thence to what was called headquarters about 12 miles on this side of the **Blue Ridge**. That he was marched thence over the ridge, crossed **French Broad River**, **Pigeon River**, to the **Watauga** towns after the Cherokee Indians who had been for some time, making depredations on the whites. That after destroying these

Indian towns and many others farther west called Over Hill or Valley Indians, that he was marched back to a place called **Hickory Ridge**, then the Western Territory, now Tennessee, that he was marched thence home, separating from General RUTHERFORD at a ford on the **Catawba**. That he left home in the spring and returned in the fall of the year, after being out on service for 4 or 5 months.”

MATHIAS SWING-“That at the commencement of the Revolutionary War, in the spring of 1776, he was called out on the **Cherokee expedition** [*summer of 1776 to fall*] (drafted) under the command of Captain WHITESELL, Lieutenant JACOB CLAPP, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel MARTIN. That he was marched westward to the headwaters of the **Catawba** near a small stream making into the **Catawba River**. That he there ?joined the troops under General RUTHERFORD and marched thence to headquarters 10 miles east of the ridge. That he marched over the [*Blue*] **Ridge**, over the **French Broad River**, the **Pigeon River**, and destroyed the **Watauga towns** and destroyed many other Indian towns in the eastern part of the western territory, now the state of Tennessee.”

“That he was then marched back to a place called **Hickory Ridge** where the troops that were separated collected. That thence he was marched out and returned home and separated from General RUTHERFORD near the **Catawba River**. That he was dismissed by word. That he arrived at home in the fall after being from home four months.

## Constructed History of Captain Thomas Clark

SAMUEL GANN, Sr-“That he was living in **Guilford County**, N. Carolina at the time of the Revolutionary War, and entered the service of the Unites States as a private soldier, the year not now recollected (but it was to go against the British who were in South and North Carolina (under LORD CORNWALLIS, LORD RAWDON and TARLETON) for a term of three or six months, he is not certain which, under the following named officers (viz.), Capt. THOMAS COOK, Lt. JOHN COOK, and **Ensign THOMAS CRAWLEY** [*another pension app, John Paisley’s, has called this officer THOMAS CLARK, and in Crawley’s own pension application he does not speak of being a captain, nor do his terms of service coincide with the service presented below.*].”

“Joined the regiment under the following field officers at **Guilford Courthouse**: DAVIE was Colonel, Cmt. DE BRISBOURN, Lieutenant Colonel, and WHITE was our Major. Were marched on to **Salisbury** in Rowan County, where we first under the command of Brigadier General DAVIDSON. This officer was killed in a short time after this by the British, not far from the **Catawba River**. From Rowan, we marched on, to the County of Mecklenburg, where we met with the British at **Charlotte Courthouse** and had a battle with them. The enemy were too strong for us and our troops were defeated [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*], after which we had a great many skirmishes with the British and Tories.”

“Sometime after this, we had an engagement with the Tories at **Waxhaw Creek**, S.C. DAVIE and BRISBANE conducted that expedition, which proved successful. We defeated them [*per Heitman, May 29, 1780-occurred before the Battle of Charlotte*] and took forty-seven horse, saddles and bridles. In a short time afterwards, our term of service having expired, were marched to **Salisbury** and discharged. I was drafted again in a short time after reaching home. But the \_\_\_\_\_ of my crops required that I should stay at home and take care of it, or lose it. I hired a substitute in my place.”

“But in a very short time thereafter, another draft ed \_\_\_\_, and I stood my tour, and went into service for a term of three months. Fortunately for me, I fell under the same officers [*Capt. THOMAS COOK, Lt. JOHN COOK, Ens. THOMAS ‘CLARK’*].

JAMES HILTON-“During his four years service as a minute man in the Light Horse, for he served in no other capacity than a Light Horseman, he was under the following named officers: Captain MCADOW, Captain MOORE and Captain **CLARK**.

“He then joined Captain MOORE’s company of Light Horse or mounted men, and served with him in actual service about the same length of time, then MOORE was promoted in some way, and Captain **CLARK** took command of us, and he served with him until the end of the war. He is fully convinced that he was with **CLARK** in actual service upwards of five months.”

“We had a skirmish in Randolph County when we took five or six prisoners and some arms, and several killed [*This may have occurred under Capt. Thomas Clark.*] We had a fight with Tories at the **Soapstone Mountains** [*possibly under Captain Thomas Clark*] when we dispersed them, and a skirmish with [\_\_\_\_] at a place called **Tory Town** [*possibly under Captain Thomas Clark*].”

“Cousin JOHN PEASLEY [*PAISLEY*]-“He states that some months after he returned home from this tour, there was a company of what was then called ‘**New Levees,**’ raising in the **County of Guilford**, North Carolina, where this applicant resided, in which company he volunteered for the term of nine months, under the command of ALEXANDER MARTIN, Maj. JOHN NELSON, and Captain DAVID COWAN. He states that all those who would serve nine months as above stated, once \_\_\_\_\_ a discharge for the same would be exempted from serving any other tour for the sum of three years. He states that he volunteered as aforesaid and rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** in said county and was marched as [*far*] north as **Moore’s Creek** in the state of North Carolina near the **Virginia line**. Then he states the troops were furloughed until a further call, with orders to hold themselves in readiness to march immediately when called.”

“He states that he remained home about six months on said furlough when he, with others were called on to march to South Carolina. He states that the troops again assembled at **Guilford Courthouse** under the same officers as before stated, with the exception of Colonel [*ALEX*] MARTIN and Lt. **CLARK**. Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE took the command in the room of the said Col. MARTIN, and Lt. **CLARK** in the room of Lt. \_\_\_\_\_ [*name not given*] whose name he does not now recollect. He states they were marched through North Carolina and South Carolina, to a small village on **Savannah River** in South Carolina called **Purysburg**, where he joined Headquarters or the militia of South Carolina under the command of Gen. SUMTER; where there was a company of light infantry called for to march up the **Savannah River**, on the South Carolina side to prevent the British from crossing over the said river into North Carolina; and he states he was marched up said river as high as opposite **Augusta** where the British camped for about the space of two weeks. When they (the British) left that place and marched back down the said river again. Then he states that the American troops crossed the river at that place.”

“ARCHIBALD LYTLE being his colonel and JOHN NELSON being Major and Lt. MCCALLEY (the Captain not being recollected, Captain DAVID COWAN having resigned previous to his march up river [*Perhaps Lt. CLARK was promoted to captain when DAVID COWAN resigned*]) took the command of his regiment in **Augusta**. And marched down the river after the British had crossed on a bridge and after crossing, had burned it down, and marched up said creek recrossed and attacked the American army troops in the fork between said [*Briar*] **Creek** and **Savannah River**, where there was a battle fought between the Americans and English in which the Americans were defeated [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. The Americans recrossed said river at **Matthews Bluff** and joined General LINCOLN’s command cover? of regulars at or near said bluff.”

“He states that he was then placed under the command of Captain WILLIAM GOODMAN and Colonel MALMEDY, a French officer, Colonel LYTLE was continued under General LINCOLN. Major DIXON took the command in place of Major JOHN NELSON, and his former Lt. **THOMAS CLARK** was also continued. He was then marched in various directions under the command of said officers until the army was halted at a small creek called **Edisto**, near **Stono**.”

“Then the American army to which he belonged under the command of General LINCOLN attacked the British in their entrenchments at **Stono**, which battle lasted near

two hours, a close engagement [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*]. He states that he was then a sergeant [*to*] Captain GOODMAN, which afforded him an opportunity of ascertaining the number of killed and wounded. He states that in said engagement the Americans lost 64 killed and 96 wounded. The American army retreated in order to draw the British out of their entrenchment, but they being reinforced, the American army did not make a second attack. The British then left their entrenchment the next day after the battle, and the Americans buried their dead (He does not recollect whether the British were commanded by General HOWE or CLINTON); from which place he was marched to **Ashley River** near **Charleston**, South Carolina, where he remained some time.”

## Constructed History of Captain Thomas Cook

Although Thomas Cook filed a long pension application, it seems sometimes to be unclear. This construct brings together the stories of the men who served under him.

JOHN COOK-"3rd tour-In a short time after I returned home from the last tour, I volunteered under Captain THOMAS COOK, a Mr. O'NEAL was major, **John PAISLEY our colonel**. We marched down upon **Deep River** and dispersed a large body of Tories, said to be under the command of Colonel FANNING. I volunteered for three months, but did not stay all the time in service. The whole company was sent home until called for, but held ourselves in readiness (as ordered), when called upon."

"4th tour-I volunteered again about one month after the said third tour was out under Captain THOMAS COOK. Started from **Guilford**, NC, marched down **Dan River** to a place called the **Red House** where the British had taken quarters. Our Colonel was JAMES MARTIN under the command of General GREENE. The British had dispersed from the **Red House**. General GREENE followed them, and I continued with the army under his command during this service (three months)."

JOHN COOK's supplemental statement-"That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private on \_\_\_\_ the day of \_\_\_\_ in the year 1781, in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, then the place of his residence, under Captain THOMAS COOK in a regiment commanded by Major O'NEAL and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, marched down upon **Deep River** in said state and dispersed a large body of Tories said to be under the command of Colonel FANNING. After remaining for some time in the service, the whole company was marched back to **Guilford County**, where he remained until after the expiration of three months, where he was discharged after having served three months as a private in the service of the United States in the year 1781, the day or month he does not recollect when he was discharged."

"That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private in the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_ in the year 1781, in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, then the place of his residence, under Captain THOMAS COOK in a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, marched from **Guilford** to **Dan River** to a place called the **Red House**, where the British were quartered. At that place joined the American army commanded by General GREENE, and that he continued with the army commanded by GREENE in all its various marching and counter marching through the states of North Carolina and Virginia, until the expiration of his three months service as a private in the United States, then was discharged in the year 1781, the day or month when he was discharged not precisely recollected. Making in all at the different time periods, twelve months which he served as a private in the United States service during the Revolutionary War."

THEODOSIUS COOK-"THOMAS COOK saith that he was well acquainted with THEODOSIUS COOK, the above named applicant and of his personal knowledge was knowing to his service as a soldier in the Revolution. That the said THEODOSIUS COOK volunteered his service in the month of September 1780 under the command of this deponent and then marched to headquarters, a place called **New Providence**, NC,

there joined the regiment of cavalry under the command of Colonels BRISBANE & DAVIE and continued with the \_\_\_\_\_ until the British retreated to South Carolina, then said deponent states that the said applicant continued under his command of a reconnoitering company until peace was concluded and deponent further states that he has since been acquainted with said applicant in person, etc.”

SAMUEL GANN, Sr-“That he was living in **Guilford County**, N. Carolina at the time of the Revolutionary War, and entered the service of the Unites States as a private soldier, the year not now recollected (but it was to go against the British who were in South and North Carolina (under LORD CORNWALLIS, LORD RAWDON and TARLETON) for a term of three or six months, he is not certain which, under the following named officers (viz.), Captain THOMAS COOK, Lieutenant JOHN COOK, and **Ensign THOMAS CRAWLEY** [*another pension app, John Paisley’s, has called this officer THOMAS CLARK, and in Crawley’s own pension application he does not speak of being a captain, nor do his terms of service coincide with the service presented below.*].”

“Joined the regiment under the following field officers at **Guilford Courthouse**: DAVIE was Colonel, Cmt. DE BRISBOURN, Lieutenant Colonel, and WHITE was our Major. Were marched on to **Salisbury** in Rowan County, where we first under the command of Brigadier General DAVIDSON. This officer was killed in a short time after this by the British, not far from the **Catawba River**. From Rowan, we marched on, to the County of Mecklenburg, where we met with the British at **Charlotte Courthouse** and had a battle with them. The enemy were too strong for us and our troops were defeated [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*], after which we had a great many skirmishes with the British and Tories.”

“Sometime after this, we had an engagement with the Tories at **Waxhaw Creek**, S.C. DAVIE and BRISBURN conducted that expedition, which proved successful. We defeated them [*per Heitman, May 29, 1780-occurred before the Battle of Charlotte*] and took forty-seven horse, saddles and bridles. In a short time afterwards, our term of service having expired, were marched to **Salisbury** and discharged. I was drafted again in a short time after reaching home. But the \_\_\_\_\_ of my crops required that I should stay at home and take care of it, or lose it. I hired a substitute in my place.”

“But in a very short time thereafter, another draft ed \_\_\_\_, and I stood my tour, and went into service for a term of three months. Fortunately for me, I fell under the same officers [*Capt. THOMAS COOK, Lt. JOHN COOK, Ens. THOMAS ‘CLARK’*].”

“I again joined the army as a volunteer, just before the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in General GREENE’s army. On the day of the battle, myself and several others of the troops were detached to take care of some beef cattle for the army. We were ordered to drive the cattle from a place called the \_\_\_\_\_ wake to a field within a mile or two of **Guilford Courthouse**, once there to guard them closely all day. On the day after the battle we drove the cattle to General GREENE’s army and they were killed and slaughtered up for the use of the army. In a short time afterwards, I was discharged and returned home.”

JOHN GIBSON-“In the early part of February 1781, he volunteered his services

and joined a company of horsemen, commanded by Captain THOMAS COOK of Guilford County, NC. Was marched into **Pittsylvania County on Dan River, Virginia** in order to join the troops under the command of General GREENE. They were subsequently marched back to **Guilford County** and he with such other horsemen as were citizens of **Guilford County**, was attached to the commissary department. Was employed in collecting cattle for the use of the army on the day of the **Battle of Guilford Court House**, between the armies commanded by General GREENE/Americans, and the British, commanded by LORD CORNWALLIS. He served to the best of his recollection at this time a period of not less than seven weeks.”

HENRY HARDIN-“And this deponent declares that he entered into the service of the United States in the year 1781, in the month of March of that year, by order of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel HUNTER, who about the time CORNWALLIS entered into **Guilford County**, North Carolina, gave orders for every man who was able to bear arms to join the army under General GREENE, by joining Captain THOMAS COOK’s company of Light Horse, of the militia under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel JAMES HUNTER in which company this deponent served a few weeks, the company being disbanded after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** [*March 15th, 1781*], North Carolina, in which county this deponent then resided, having removed there in the month of February preceding; but was not engaged in said battle by reason of his being absent on forage duty.”

“And this deponent further declares that in the fall of the said year last aforesaid [*1781*], he was again in the service of the United States as a volunteer in the Light Horse company of Captain THOMAS COOK commanded by Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL in pursuit of the noted Tory FANNING, Colonel of the Tories. And this deponent further declares that he was at various other times and under various other officers engaged in suppressing and disarming the Tories which he does not herein detail as the terms of service tho’ numerous, were short and under partizan officers acting upon their own responsibility...”

ANDREW MARTIN-“That after this he was again drafted. At the time he was drafted, he was sick and unable to march. That he remained at home until he was able to march, which was about four months. He was then placed under the command of Captain THOMAS COOK, and taken by him into South Carolina near a little town called **Ninety-Six**, when his term of service which was five months expired and he returned home, At this term of service he was with, and knew Colonel DOBBINS and Colonel LOCK.”

GEORGE OLIVER-“He further states that about a year after he returned home from his first service, he volunteered again and entered the service of the United States in **Guilford County** and served two months under General GREENE and under Captain [*THOMAS*] COOK, and was in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*].”

JAMES SCALES-“Some time after this, I was called into service again under the command of Captain THOMAS COOK, were marched to what was called the **Red House** in Caswell County, NC. I continued in the service until after the **Battle at**

**Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. Was in that battle, under the command of Captain RICHARD VERNON, as a reconnoitering party, but I expressed a wish to the captain to join the infantry under Colonel JOSEPH WINSTON, which he permitted me to do, but the line of troops being thrown into a state of confusion, we did not render much signal service on that occasion.”

ISHAM SHARP-“In the year 1780, he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer militiaman under Capt. COOK for six months. He states that he does not now recollect the name of the lieutenant and ensign. He was immediately marched to various places in the neighboring counties. Their principle duty was to guard certain dangerous places. They were in many skirmishes with the Tories during that tour, and in which he faithfully served full six months and was honorably discharged by his captain.”

“Sometime after his return, he again volunteered under Capt. COOK/ TATE for nine months and was put under or in, Col. ROLSTON’s regiment and was previous to his joining said regiment and afterwards, marching to various places in search of the enemy, and was marched to **Guilford** and was there at the battle called the **Battle of Guilford**. This he thinks was in the year 1781 [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]...”

Supplemental statement-“Soon after he returned home and was discharged, he turned out as a volunteer under Capt. COOK and was attached to the same battalion and regiment as stated in the preceding tour. That they marched to **Surrey Courthouse** where they quartered for awhile. He was then joined to Col. HENDERSON’s regiment and marched across the **Yadkin River** and turned down said river where they made a stand for some days near where there was a large body of Tories collected, and for some time a general engagement was expected, but the Tories finally abandoned their position and retreated down the country, and the regiment pursued them many miles, recrossed the river, and marched on to many other places, which he cannot now particularly recollect, in the course of a month or six weeks spent in this way.”

“They then marched back to **Guilford County** and immediately marched on again to Randolph and Chatham Counties, where they had several skirmishes with the Tories. From thence, they again marched on to the **Yadkin River**, crossed the same, and continued in that region for a considerable time and again marched back to **Guilford**, a distance of about fifty miles. They remained in **Guilford** some time, and again marched to Randolph and Chatham, where they continued for a long time, scouting and guarding, and was finally marched back to **Guilford**...”

## Constructed History of Sergeant Reuben Curtis

PETER CURTIS-“This petitioner states on oath that he served as a regular soldier in the revolutionary war, under three several enlistments, for the period of about five years and six months. That he first enlisted together with three of his brothers, at **Guilford County Courthouse** in North Carolina, under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG a short time before Christmas in the year 1775, for the term of one year, and was attached to the second North Carolina regiment on the Continental line, commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, and marched to **Wilmington**, and from there to **Charleston**, and continued there until the term was out.”

“In the spring of the year 1777, he and his brothers enlisted again at **Camden**, to go to the northward for three years, that they were furloughed to go home, that he was taken sick & was ordered on to the southward, when recovered, in the **New Levy**, serving for nine months, and was attached to the 1st regiment, commanded by Colonel JAMES CLANTON?, that he was with GATES at the **Defeat** at Rugeley Mills [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780-although he said the battle was at Rugeley’s Mill, it was somewhat closer to Camden, and is commonly referred to by Camden.*]

“That he (the said PETER CURTIS) enlisted for the term of twelve months on the \_\_\_ day of February 1776 in the State of North Carolina, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, in the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in the line of the state of North Carolina on the North Carolina Continental establishment. That he continued to serve in the said corps until November of that year, when he was furloughed from said service in **Wilmington** in North Carolina and remained at home longer than was proper, as he has been since informed, he being entirely deranged during his absence, but before the expiration of his term was restored sufficiently to return to the service which he did.”

GIDEON JOHNSON-“That I enlisted in the army of the United States in the last of the month of July 1776 for the term of twelve months under Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG from Surrey County, Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE from **Guilford County**, in North Carolina. I resided in **Guilford County**, NC at that time and joined the army in that county at a place called **Spring Garden**. Captain ARMSTRONG’s company joined the second regiment of the Continental line at **Salisbury**, shortly after my enlistment as well as I can recollect, which regiment was commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN. We lay at **Salisbury** about three months when we marched thence to a place near **Hollisworth Mills** on **Duncan’s Creek**, which I think is a branch of the **Catawba River**. Receiving information that there were a body of Tories collected either on **Duncan Creek** about fifteen miles distant, we were marched thither in the night and surrounded them near daybreak, when we [were] fired on by their sentinels and our men closed in upon them and took, as was reported, one hundred prisoners, whom we marched to **headquarters** on **Duncan’s Creek**, where we guarded them two days when they were sent to **Charleston**, South Carolina. Shortly after this, we rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, I going by home by furlough.”

“On account of the sickness of the troops in **Charleston**, we left that place where I took sick and was hauled to **Camden** in a wagon, where we lay 10 days. From that place

the army marched towards **Salisbury**, NC and I being too sick to travel further, was left at the **Widow Sutton's** on **Seven-Mile Creek** under the care of Sergeant REUBEN CURTIS. At the end of ten days I went to **Charlotte**, NC where I met with Captain SAMUEL MARTIN, with whom I traveled to **Salisbury**.”

“This day came JOHN W. CRUNK...that in the year of 1776 he was intimately acquainted with GIDEON JOHNSON in the Continental Army and further saith that he knew him to be a regular soldier in the Revolutionary War, in the second regiment of the North Carolina troops commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN and Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG's company and her further saith that he (CRUNK) and the said JOHNSON both belonged to the same company at the same time, and he further saith that in consequence of sickness that he (CRUNK) was separated from the regiment and sent home and that he never returned to the regiment again, the time for which he enlisted having expired before he recovered from his sickness.”

“Personally appeared, GIDEON JOHNSON...that he entered the service in the month of June 1775, he thinks in the second regiment of the Continental line of North Carolina as a regular soldier, under the command of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, in which there were four companies: First company commanded by Captain JOHN DAVIDSON of Rowan County, second company commanded by Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG of Surrey County, third company commanded by Captain \_\_\_ PICKET of Anson County, fourth company commanded by Captain JOHN BELL of **Guilford County**, which four companies composed said regiment.”

“Deponent states that he first turned out as a volunteer under Lieutenant JOSEPH TATE, who was Lieutenant under his Captain JOHN ARMSTRONG, at **Spring Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina** for a term of (he thinks) of twelve months; rendezvoused in the latter end of said month at **Salisbury**, and (he thinks) left **Salisbury** in September following. While at **Salisbury**, a dissatisfaction arose amongst the troops and a second enlistment became necessary and was proposed by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN for a term of eighteen months, for which time said declarant volunteered, he thinks about the last of July or first of August 1775.”

“The troops, when leaving **Salisbury**, were ordered south, kept **headquarters at Hollingsworth Mills on Enoree River**, about four weeks, after which the troops were ordered south on a meandering route, to the **Hickory Camps**, he thinks near the borders of South Carolina, from thence, he thinks, in the month of January following, they were informed, there was a company of Tories collected on **Duncan's Creek**, to which place the troops were ordered and marched under the guidance of our informants. On our arrival at said **Duncan's Creek**, we had a small skirmish with the Tories. They fled, save three hundred prisoners we took, and marched back to **Hickory Camp**. Guarded them there two days and nights. Thence we were sent to **Charleston**, South Carolina under a guard of militia. From **Hickory Camp** we marched south in the direction of **Ninety-Six** through the country watered by **Tyger River, Congaree, Wateree Rivers**, falling down below **Ninety-Six**. Thence we went towards **Bell's Mills on Deep River** in the direction of **Fayetteville** in North Carolina. Thence we returned to **Salisbury**, where we stayed five or six weeks, and where many of the troops were furloughed for a small space of time.”

“We were from thence marched to **Charleston**, through the **Swamps of Santee River** and arrived at **Charleston** some time in August, just in time to see the British

embark, when they evacuated **Charleston**, or **Sullivan's Island** near **Charleston**, where we continued until (I think) the latter end of October following, occupying the old British **Barracks**. From which place we were then ordered to march in consequence of the bad health of the troops, of whom many had died. On our first or second days march at night, going towards **Camden**, in **Goose Creek**, deponent for the first time was taken sick and put in a wagon, he thinks about twenty miles from **Charleston**, and hauled from thence to **Camden**, he thinks 130 or 140 miles. There, in consequence of sickness of the troops we lay about three weeks. Some two or three men died there, and from thence we marched to **Seven-mile Creek** at **Widow Suttle's**. Deponent was given out for dead and left in the care of Sergeant REUBEN CURTIS for an attendant. Deponent thinks he lay here about three weeks, from whence deponent started about, leaving his gun and shot bag and belt? bit? not being able to carry them, has never heard of them since.”

“He pursued the army alone (having left Sergeant CURTIS sick) to **Charlotte** in North Carolina, where he stayed with SAMUEL MARTIN, about two weeks.

## Constructed History of Captain Enoch Davis

Captain Enoch Davis filed his own pension claim, but the following supplements come from the pension applications of men who served under him. He appeared to have only the one campaign before resigning.

EZEKIEL CRAFT-“On the 10th November 1778 or about that day, he entered the service of his country in the North Carolina militia of the Continental troops. He engaged as a substitute for **JOHN WHITE** and commenced as a drummer. Was attached to Captain ENOCH DAVIS’ company of Colonel FRANK [*FRANCIS*] LOCKE regiment under General RUTHERFORD. He joined in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, was marched thro’ Rowan County, **Salisbury**, Mecklenburg County and **Charlotte** into South Carolina, thro **Camden** and down **Santee** to **Monck’s Corner**, thence to the **Ten-Mile House**, thence to the **Savannah River** at **Purysburg**, and up and down the left bank of the **Savannah** as the service required until the 9th of April 1779, when he received the written discharge of his captain herewith transmitted.”

JAMES DOUGAN: “The next campaign he served was in 1779. He volunteered for 5 months and served as a lieutenant by brevet in the company commanded by Captain ENOCH DAVIS, Colonel LOCKE’s regiment, RUTHERFORD’s brigade. We again rendezvoused at **Salisbury** and marched to the **10-Mile House** in South Carolina, and from thence to **Purysburg**, which was then the headquarters of the American army commanded by General LINCOLN. During our stay at this place a detachment under the command of General ASHE was sent out from the army across the **Savannah River** and had an engagement with the enemy at **Briar Creek**, in which they were defeated.”

“About the same time, he volunteered to go on detachment against a party of the enemy who were said to be marauding along the river. We had a battle in which we were victorious. Captain WILSON had the command of a picket guard at the **White House**, and in the battle. We were released at that place and returned to headquarters, where he remained performing camp and garrison duties there and in the neighborhood. Having served the term of 5 months, he was discharged and returned home with WILLIAM GRAY, a private.”

“The next campaign he served was in 1779. He volunteered for 5 months and served as a lieutenant by brevet in the company commanded by Captain ENOCH DAVIS, Colonel LOCKE’s regiment, RUTHERFORD’s brigade. We again rendezvoused at **Salisbury** and marched to the **10-Mile House** in South Carolina, and from thence to **Purysburg**, which was then the headquarters of the American army commanded by General LINCOLN. During our stay at this place a detachment under the command of General ASHE was sent out from the army across the **Savannah River** and had an engagement with the enemy at **Briar Creek**, in which they were defeated.”

“About the same time, he volunteered to go on detachment against a party of the enemy who were said to be marauding along the river. We had a battle in which we were victorious. Captain WILSON had the command of a picket guard at the **White House**, and in the battle. We were released at that place and returned to headquarters, where he

remained performing camp and garrison duties there and in the neighborhood. Having served the term of 5 months, he was discharged and returned home with WILLIAM GRAY, a private.”

JOHN MERRILL-“The next campaign he served was in 1779. He volunteered for 5 months and served as a lieutenant by brevet in the company commanded by Captain ENOCH DAVIS, Colonel LOCKE’s regiment, RUTHERFORD’s brigade. We again rendezvoused at **Salisbury** and marched to the **10-Mile House** in South Carolina, and from thence to **Purysburg**, which was then the headquarters of the American army commanded by General LINCOLN. During our stay at this place a detachment under the command of General ASHE was sent out from the army across the **Savannah River** and had an engagement with the enemy at **Briar Creek**, in which they were defeated.”

“About the same time, he volunteered to go on detachment against a party of the enemy who were said to be marauding along the river. We had a battle in which we were victorious. Captain WILSON had the command of a picket guard at the **White House**, and in the battle. We were released at that place and returned to headquarters, where he remained performing camp and garrison duties there and in the neighborhood. Having served the term of 5 months, he was discharged and returned home with WILLIAM GRAY, a private.”

BUNDY, CHRISTOPHER-Soldier lived in **Guilford County**, but enlisted in Rowan County. Served under Capt. ENOCH DAVIS, Col. MATTHEW LOCKE, Major GOODE.

### Constructed History of Captain John Davis

JOHN COOK-“The nineteenth day of July 1776, I entered the service of the United States as a volunteer, under Captain JOHN LEAK, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS, THOMAS OWENS was our major. General RUTHERFORD commanded. I started from **Guilford**, North Carolina. We went through **Salisbury** and up to the head of **Catawba** near a fort called **Cathey’s Fort**, from that fort we crossed the mountain and went down the **Swamano River**, thence to the Indian towns upon the **Tennessee** and its waters, and destroyed sixteen of their towns. I remained three months in that tour, and returned home.”

Addendum-“That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private on the nineteenth day of July in the year 1776, in **Guilford County**, NC, his place of residence at that time, under Captain JOHN LEAK and Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS, in a detachment commanded by THOMAS OWENS, all commanded by General RUTHERFORD. Joined his regiment at **Guilford** in the state of North Carolina, marched from thence through **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina to the head of the **Catawba River** near a fort called **Cathey’s**, from the fort crossed the mountains and went down the **Swamano River**, thence to the Indian towns upon the **Tennessee River** and its waters, and destroyed sixteen Indian towns and after serving three months as a private was discharged from the service of the United States in the month of October 1776.”

ISHAM SHARP-That he entered the service of the United States in the Revolutionary War as a drafted militiaman in the year 1779 [*Cherokee Expedition was in 1776*] in the County of **Guilford**, state of North Carolina, for three months under Capt. LEAK, Lt JOHN DAVIS. He does not recollect the name of the ensign. He was...put under Gen. RUTHERFORD and marched to the Cherokee nation, in which tour he faithfully served three months and was honorably discharged and returned home.”

“Sometime thereafter in the latter part of the same year, he was again drafted for six months and entered the service of the United States immediately under Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER, same lieutenant as stated above [*Lt. JOHN DAVIS*], and marched to various places through the country after the Tories, no troops having joined them in this way. He served full six months and was honorably discharged by his captain and returned home.”

SAMUEL SHARP-“...That he served under the following named officers... Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, General GREENE, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS.”

“He entered the service about the commencement of the Revolution, the year not recollected and served in the first tour about 4 months.

“About eight months after his discharge, he was called out again by Captain HUNTER. We went to **Salisbury** and joined General RUTHERFORD’s division, from thence to the Indian towns in South Carolina, about 250 miles. At this town, we had a little battle against the British and Indians and defeated them [*per the accounts of other men, this Cherokee expedition occurred in summer of 1776*]. During this tour, we

destroyed several Indian towns, the name of one of which was **Sciota**. After destroying these towns we were again discharged and he returned home after having served in this tour about 4 months, about the last of October. I still resided in **Guilford County** when I entered this service, served under Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, and General RUTHERFORD.”

NATHANIEL SCALES-That he entered the service of the United States in June 1777 [*probably 1776*], he thinks about the 10th day, as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. JOHN LEAK and Lt. JOHN DAVIS, in the regiment commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN. That they marched from **Salisbury**, North Carolina under the command of General RUTHERFORD against the Chickasaw [*probably Cherokee*] nation of Indians. That in that campaign the army under General RUTHERFORD destroyed thirteen Indian towns besides destroying their corn and carrying off their horses. This applicant thinks that this campaign lasted six months. This applicant will here state that he has always been under the impression that he enlisted for 12 months as a private soldier because he got ten dollars when he entered the service. He enlisted at the **Rocky Springs**, North Carolina.”

“This applicant further states that after they had subdued the Indians in the early winter, they were discharged. This applicant thinks he got a discharge but does not recollect who signed it, but he well recollects that Colonel MARTIN returned home with them. He also recollects that Captain LEAK ordered all those who had enlisted to be in constant readiness for active service, should they be called on. The other Colonels who served in this campaign were Colonel PAISLEY, Colonel GRIMES and Colonel ALEXANDER and the adjutant of that army was ROBERT MARTIN, brother of our Colonel.”

“This affiant further states that he again entered into the service of the United States as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER as a volunteer. We served in the state of North Carolina against the Tories a three months tour. [*See statement of Isham Sharp above, who says DAVIS was also lieutenant under Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER*].

JAMES SCALES-“He volunteered under Captain WADELL TATE, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS and JEREMIAH POSTON [*?BOSTON*] ensign, marched through **Guilford County** to **Salisbury**, North Carolina, thence to **Camden**, South Carolina. I entered the army under Colonel SHEPPERD. We remained pretty much stationary during our whole term of service, which was four months. At the expiration of my term of service I was discharged and returned home.”

“...Personally appeared, THOMAS COOK, a resident in the eleventh district of Henry County, Georgia, aged eighty years...I entered the service in the revolutionary war as a volunteer in the year 1776, in July, under Capt. JOHN LEAK in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, first lieutenant in said company, JOHN DAVIS, said company belonging to Col. MARTIN’s regiment of said county and state. We joined the main army under Gen’l RUTHERFORD in Rowan County, State of North Carolina and from said county marched to the Cherokee nation where we burned and destroyed sixteen towns and

villages together with as many of the Indians as we could get hold of. I then returned home which was on about the first of Nov. in said year (1776), being out four months.

THOMAS ARMSTRONG-“He entered the service, he believes, in the year seventy-seven, in the month of April, under Captain JOHN DAVIS, who was afterwards cashiered, and GEORGE PEARCE the first lieutenant in the company, was promoted to the command of captain under whom he served till he quit the service. He was drafted for three months, which he served out, and did not return home till the month of September following, in consequence of sickness.”

“The company to which he belonged was attached to the regiment commanded by **Colonel MCDOWELL**, whose regiment was attached to the forces commanded by General BUTLER, General LINCOLN being commander in chief of the whole North Carolina forces. He was drafted in the **County of Guilford**, in the state of North Carolina immediately before he went into service. He was at the **Battle of Stono Ferry** (he believes) [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] in the state of South Carolina, though not in that battle, being one of the guard of the baggage. Said battle was fought between the American forces under General LINCOLN and the British forces were commanded he believes, by PROVOST.”

THOMAS CRAWLEY-“His third term of service was a voluntary enlistment in the company of Captain JOHN DAVIS, and was attached to the regiment of Colonel CHARLES MCDOWELL in the brigade of Charles BUTLER. This enlistment was from **Guilford County**, North Carolina, the time of service for six months. This enlistment was in February 1779. They took up the line of march from **Guilford Courthouse**, thence to **Salisbury**, thence to **Charlotte**, then to **Golphintown** on **Savannah River**, thence down to the **High Bluffs** where they joined General Lincoln, thence crossing the river and into Georgia, meaning to storm a British Fort on **Briar Creek**, but finding that the British had evacuated, they returned to South Carolina, thence to **Bacon’s Bridge**. Whilst there, they had a skirmish with MCGIRT and his Florida Scouts, killed seven of his men, we having but one man slightly wounded, thence to **Simmon’s old field**, from thence on the 20th of June, we marched on **Stono Fort** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], fought that battle, but had to retreat. Thence retreated to the same **old field** and was there discharged.”

JAMES FLACK-“He entered the service under Col. MCDOWELL, General BUTLER and Captain DAVIS of **Guilford**. That he entered the service in the month of April 1779, went on a tour of nearly four months, and that all that time he was under the command of the above named officers. In his first term, the company to which he belonged rendezvoused at **Guilford** in North Carolina. From thence, they marched to **Salisbury**, from thence through **Charlotte**. Then we crossed **Savannah River** and went into the state of Georgia, & near **Augusta**. We remained there but a few days before we returned and marched towards **Charleston**, and after rec \_\_\_\_ing some time through the country, was discharged.”

NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN-“That he entered the service as a volunteered in the

**County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina in the year 1779, sometime in the spring and received in the regiment commanded by Colonel **MCDOWELL** in the company of Captain JOHN DAVIS and Lieutenant GEORGE PEARCE. That said PEARCE was afterwards made captain of the company. That he entered the service for the term of nine months.”

“That his company first rendezvoused at **Guilford old Courthouse**. From there he marched to South Carolina, crossing the **Yadkin** at **Sloan’s Ferry**. That he was stationed about forty miles west of **Charleston** at a place called **the PonPon Roads**. That he remained there until after the **Battle of Stono**, which took place on Sunday the 20th day of June [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], as near as he recollects. That he fought in said battle until he received a wound in his ankle, which disabled him for some time. That his term of service expired shortly after the **Battle of Stono**. He recollects that General LINCOLN commanded on that day. He also recollects that General WILLIAMSON was there, and there were also several other generals there on that day. That General BUTLER commanded North Carolina troops. That he was discharged after having served his nine months by Captain GEORGE PEARCE, which discharge is lost.”

“JOHN WHITWORTH...That he is well acquainted with NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN...that he knows he was in the service during the Revolution. That he marched with him from **Guilford old Courthouse** to **Sumner’s Ferry** on **Savannah River**. That he was in the company commanded by Captain JOHN DAVIS, that GEORGE PEARCE was lieutenant and one MOORE was ensign, as well as he recollects. This affiant states that he was discharged at **Sumner’s Ferry** and that he left said MCCUBBIN in the service.

JOHN WHITWORTH-“That he entered the service in the **County of Guilford** for the term of six months as a volunteer in the year 1779, sometime in the fall of said year, month not recollectd, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN DAVIS, Lieutenant GEORGE PEARCE and Ensign \_\_\_ MOORE, in the regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he marched to South Carolina and joined the main army at **Gerrets’ Ferry** on **Savannah River**. He recollects that General BUTLER commanded the North Carolina troops, that General LINCOLN was the highest officer in command. That from **Gerrets’ Ferry** they marched to **Sumner’s Ferry**. That his term of service expired shortly after he arrived at **Sumner’s Ferry**. That when his term expired, he received a written discharge from Captain JOHN DAVIS which discharge is lost. That during a great part of this tour, he was compelled to take charge of a wagon and haul for the army. That he recollects that he received his discharge some few days before the **Battle of Stono**.”

FLOWER MULLINS-“He states that he was in the regular service. He was commanded by GEORGE PEARCE, JOHN DAVIS, JACOB WILLIAMS, MELVIN and others, and was under the command of Generals LINCOLN, MARION, SUMTER and GREENE, but he does not know the number of the regiment, as he has forgotten \_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.”

“That he entered the service of the United States about the first week in May in the year 1777 or 1776 or 1778 in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina, the county of

his residence and served three months and marched near **Camden** in South Carolina. This service was in the militia under GEORGE PEARCE, Major THOMAS OWENS. The company joined General LINCOLN near **Camden** and after the three months ended he was discharged by GEORGE PEARCE and returned home, but the discharge is lost.”

“From **Guilford** they marched to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Camden**, thence to **Augusta**, thence to the **Black Swamps**, thence to **Charleston**, where he was taken prisoner and carried to **St. Martin’s Island** [*Fort Moultrie*] and was at **St. John’s**, exchanged and then came to **Bacon’s Bridge**, South Carolina, where the troops lay for some time, and then went to the **Black Swamp** and there lay a considerable time at **New Providence**, and from **New Providence** went to **Augusta**, from thence went to **Golphin’s** where they were stationed for some time.”

WILLIAM MULLINS-

December 1843-“This day, personally appeared, FLOWER MULLINS...that he is upwards of 82 years of age, and that at about the age of seventeen, himself and his brother WILLIAMS MULLINS enlisted (at **Guilford County Courthouse**...in North Carolina) under Major THOMAS OWENS, and they was then placed under the command of Captain DAVIDSON [*JOHN DAVIS?*] and served in the company of Captain DAVIS for the space of five or six months and was then placed under the command of GEORGE PEARCE, under whom they served during the **Siege and Battle of Savannah** [*per Heitman, September 23, 1779 to October 18, 1779*], and in the engagement at **Jacksonborough**.”

“That they enlisted for the space of two years and six months and was together under the command of Generals COUNT D’ESTAING, LINCOLN and MARION, Colonel TINNEN, together with the inferior officers above named, and that him and his brother, WILLIAM MULLINS served together in the army of the Revolution under the above named officers from the time they enlisted for the space of something over twelve months, and after serving in the two engagements above alluded to, his brother WILLIAM MULLINS accidentally cut his leg with a tomahawk, which cause a rimming sore for some time, when the surgeon pronounced him incurable. He was accordingly discharged and went home, and after he went home, his wound was cured.”

“Personally appeared, Sarah Mullins...that she is the widow of WILLIAM MULLINS...that she does not know the date...of the enlistment, but respectfully refers to the testimony of FLOWER MULLINS who was with him and enlisted at the same time, and in the same company. He served, as she has heard him say, under the command of Captain PEARCE, Major THOMAS OWENS, Captain DAVIDSON [*DAVIS*]. She has heard him say that he was in the **Battle** near **Savannah**, Georgia, also at the battle or skirmish at **Jacksonborough**.”

“She has repeatedly heard him and his brother FLOWER talking over their services. That they served their first tours together as regulars. Superior officers-she has heard him speak of being under the command of COUNT D’ESTAING, General LINCOLN and others. She has always understood that her husband was considerably over a year in the service, she believes, and so served a year and six months or thereabouts. That he lay three months under the care of the army surgeon, who finally gave up his case as hopeless and he was discharged, and after undergoing great fatigue and anguish, he

arrived home and lay at least six months confined with his wound which was in the knee.

GEORGE PEAY-“In the last of May 1779, our company of men was called out from **Guilford County** to join the army of General LINCOLN in South Carolina. I entered that company as a substitute for one Mr. ?RUMBY under Captain JOHN DAVIS, and GEORGE PEARCE lieutenant, and ROBERT MOORE, ensign. We marched to about a mile above **Guilford Courthouse**, when I was sent back by Colonel MARTIN to bring up some men who had remained behind. Before I could collect those men, the other part of the army fought the **Battle at Stono Ferry** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] in South Carolina and were defeated and returned home. I did not again join them, but Captain DAVIS gave me a discharge signed by himself for a three months tour. I was in no battle and saw no regular officers this expedition.”

ISHAM SIMMONS-“The claimant further declares he was drafted from the same county and state and served as a private in the militia under the command of Captain DAVIS and Colonel MCDOWELL for the term of four months, he is of the opinion in the year 1780, but the day nor month is he certain of, or even the year. During this tour, they had an engagement with the British at a bridge called **Bacon’s Bridge** [*see pages 94, 219*], and was discharged by Colonel MCDOWELL...”

EDWARD WRIGHT-“That after he had remained some time in **Guilford**, he entered the service of the United States under Captain DAVIS, but knows that it was in the year that the British were fortified at **Stono** [*1779*] in South Carolina where they, under one General PROVO, had an engagement with the Americans under General LINCOLN. The relation of the fact at this time is to fix the time he commenced the service.”

“After Captain DAVIS had made up his company as above stated, he joined Colonel TINNEN from Orange County under General BUTLER, who commanded a body of men and they all marched on through **Salisbury** and **Charlotte** into South Carolina and Georgia, being sometime on one side of **Savannah** and some times on the other. That after they had got into South Carolina, they were joined by one General LINCOLN who had an army under his command which was sometimes pursuing the British under General PROVO and sometime pursued by them. That they were marching in this way until the British under PROVO fortified themselves at a place called **Stono**, where they were attacked by the Americans under the command of General LINCOLN and held their position. The Americans not being able to dislodge them, the British army in a few days left their situation at **Stono** and marched off.”

“This affiant further states that the time for which the company who were drafted by Captain DAVIS from **Guilford** entered the service was three months, which expired shortly after the engagement at **Stono**, when DAVIS’ company were discharged, and this affiant amongst the rest and they left the Americans at **Stono** when they returned home to **Guilford**...”

## Constructed History of Lt. James Delay

SAMUEL RAYL-“At his company muster ground, at the house of CHARLES BRUCE in Guilford County near **Guilford Courthouse**, the declarant, together with many others, volunteered under Captain JOHN ?ALLUMS [*?ELMS*] in the month of July, day not recollected, in the year 1776, for the purpose of marching against the **Cherokee** Indians who had attacked the frontiers a short time before and had murdered some women and children and some men. Declarant had been elected ensign in Captain ELMS company of militiamen more than a year before, and still was the ensign of the company. Declarant received his commission as ensign from the hands of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who commanded the regiment. HEZEKIAH RHODES was the lieutenant, as declarant believes, though he is not certain. JAMES DELAY was the orderly sergeant, as he believes, though he is not certain. The other sergeants and the corporals are not recollected.”

“At the same place and time another company volunteered under Captain LEAK, so pronounced. The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 13th day of July 1776, this declarant reported there and within sight of **Guilford Courthouse**, a large body of men, many companies, number not recollected, were collected. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded them. This declarant was ensign in Captain JOHN ELMS company. Captain FORBIS was one of the captains. Declarant does not now recollect any other captains’ names. There were no regular officers or soldiers.”

“Many of the men being unprepared with guns and provisions and clothing, had to return to their homes to make ready. They were ordered to make ready and return immediately. This declarant returned home, prepared himself, and returned in three or four days to **Guilford Courthouse**. Thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the Cherokee towns. We marched a few miles only the first day, encamping the first night four or five miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. The third or second day, we reached **Salisbury**, within sight of it. Thence in four or five days, we marched to **Cathey’s Fort**, crossing on our way the **Catawba River** at the **Root Bridge Branch**. Here we remained several days (three or four) waiting for reinforcements.”

“From **Cathey’s Fort**, in a few days (five or six), we marched to **Cowee Town**, a Cherokee town on the **Hiwassee River**, crossing on our way, the mountains between North Carolina and what is now east Tennessee. We crossed the **French Broad** and **Little Pigeon Rivers**, and the **Little Tennessee River**. When we reached **Cowee Town**, it was deserted by the Indians. We burned the town. Here we found corn, fresh meat, hogs and chicken, and sweet potatoes, and we remained here several days, number not recollected. A considerable body of men from Georgia joined us at **Cowee Town**.”

“While we were at **Cowee**, the Over-Hill Cherokees we were informed, were coming upon us and 400 of our men were sent in two divisions and ordered to take different routes. This declarant was not in either division, though desirous of going, he was prevented by his captain on account of his having an attack of inflammatory rheumatism, brought on by wading **French Broad**. One of the divisions that took the right hand [*position*] met the Over-Hill Cherokees who were coming on. About two miles from **Cowee**, our men engaged with and routed them, killing nine of the Indians with a

loss on our part of two or three men. From **Cowee Town**, we marched to a town, the name of which is not recollected, not far from **Cowee**, which we also burned. We also burned several towns not far from **Cowee** that were attached to **Cowee Town**, the names of which, if they had any, not recollected.”

“We returned to **Cowee Town** on **Hiwassee River** after having destroyed the towns and provisions of the Indians near the **Cowee Town**, and thence returned home the same route we had gone on. We started in July, day not recollected, and returned the latter part of October, day not recollected, making a service of three months and twelve days. This declarant received no written discharge, and never applied afterwards for a written discharge, never thinking it would be of any service to him to get one.”

“This declarant received pay for three months and twelve days service in this way. There was a sale at **Cowee Town** of property taken in the Indian towns. Declarant purchased a horse and his account was an offset against his pay.”

JAMES STEWART-“He was also a volunteer under the command of JAMES FROST, Captain; JONAS FROST, lieutenant; and JAMES [DE?]/LAY, ensign; and himself, 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and marched through **Martinsville** and **Salisbury** and from thence was sent by Captain FROST to General RUTHERFORD for orders how and when to proceed, who ordered us home, and to wait for further orders.

“JOSEPH DENNY-“That he was present at **Salisbury** and saw JAMES STEWART, and states he personally knows of STEWART’s service rendered in a tour under Captain JAMES FROST, Lieutenant JONAS FROST, Ensign JAMES [DE]/LAY.”

CHESLEY BARNES-“He states that he was living in **Guilford County** NC. Was drafted about the first of June, just before **Gates Defeat** in South Carolina. Entered service under Captain PETER O’NEAL, Lieutenant JAS. DELAY and Ensign WM DONAHO. Was attached to the Light Infantry, North Carolina militia. Our captain marched us to Colonel PAISLEY’s, where we drew our guns, bayonets and other equipments. From thence we marched to Colonel \_\_\_\_\_ and thence to Salisbury where we joined the \_\_\_\_\_ men of General RUTHERFORD.”

“From **Salisbury** we marched to the mouth of the **Rocky River**, where we attacked a body of Tories near that place, whom we defeated and drove off. After the engagement, RUTHERFORD with the army lay near that place three or four days, waiting further orders.”

“We took up our line of march directly back across the **Yadkin River**, then turning down the same towards **Cheraw Hills** in order to attack a body of British under General Lord RAWDON who was said to be laying at that place. But when they heard of our approach they moved off in the direction for **Camden**. Our army crossed **PeeDee** at **Cheraw** and pursued the enemy as far as **Lynch’s Creek** to a bridge. The British, after passing the bridge, tore up all the planks and threw them into the creek to prevent our crossing. At this time our troops were put under the command of Colonel PORTERFIELD. The Colonel deemed it impracticable to continue the pursuit of the enemy any further.”

“We then marched back and joined General GATES’s army, who was then on its march to attack Lord CORNWALLIS at **Camden**. We continued our march for **Camden**.

A day or two before the battle took place, at the **Gum Swamp**, I was taken sick and left on the road at a house some few miles on this side of the **Gum Swamp**, where I remained sick for upwards of three weeks. After I got well enough to travel, I met my captain's company at **Guilford Courthouse**. My term of service (a three months tour) having expired, we were then duly discharged and returned home."

BENJAMIN RHODES-"That he volunteered about the first of October in the year 1780 in a company of light horse raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina by order of Colonel GILLESPIE and commanded by Captain ASA BRASHEARS, Lieutenant JAMES DELAY and Ensign HEZEKIAH RHODES, brother of this declarant."

"He states that this company was raised for the purpose of acting and did act as an auxiliary to the main army under General GREENE in suppressing the Tories and watching the movements of the British. It was considered a company of minutemen, and he states that he, with the rest of the company was frequently at home for some days at a time, but was most of the time in actual service and always with the company when in service, which service was employed in scouring the **Counties of Guilford**, Randolph and Chatham, and for a good part of the time in search of a certain Colonel FANNING, a Tory whom they never could catch, but quite a few of his men were taken. He states that he procured his own horse and arms while in service, which service was of the severest kind, as they had to ride us \_\_\_\_\_ both night and day while in service, for which he was to have got one dollar per day while in service, but never received anything. He states that he first volunteered for three months, but the company being needed, he continued in service about seven months when he was discharged by his Captain BRASHEARS."

### Constructed History of Lt./Capt. William Dent

“WILLIAM SMITH-“That from the commencement of the Revolutionary War, the citizens of his section of North Carolina were divided into two parties-the Whigs and the Tory. That he joined the Whigs, the friends of freedom, liberty and independence, and served his country from 1775 to 1781, sometimes at home a few days, and again out on service sometimes days, sometimes weeks, and sometimes months at a time. But from the dangers to which his party was constantly exposed and from the circumstances of his joining at an early period of the war, many of his neighbors, who formed themselves into a company called minute men, he stood constantly on the defensive both when out in service under the immediate command of his officers and when at home. That from old age and a very great failure of his memory, he is unable to give any correct history of his services so as to point out all the tours he made, when they were made, or the time he spent in performing each.”

“That in, or about the summer of 1775, it was rumored in his neighborhood that the Tories had arisen down in the County of Orange and had committed deprecations on Whigs. When the people of the **Alamance** (his own) neighborhood met together to consult what it would be best for them to do. That it was resolved by the meeting to send some two to ascertain whether this report was true; and that he and one JESSE MACOMB volunteered and went and found that the Tories were in arms and had wounded in a skirmish one WILLIAM DENT, Esquire, a Whig. That they returned immediately and brought to their friends this intelligence when they formed themselves into a company and marched with this commanded by Lieut. WILEY, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel GILLESPIE, and brought away said DENT, who was severely wounded, and placed him under the care of Dr. AGNEW, and returned after the Tories, took some prisoners and dispersed the balance. That he marched with Captain FORBIS, guarding the prisoners, to **Martinsville, Guilford Old Courthouse**, where they were dismissed on a promise to be peaceable citizens in future. That he cannot tell the length of this tour.”

WILLIAM KERR-“That he entered the regular army in the North Carolina state troops as a substitute for his brother DAVID KERR, the month and year he cannot recollect [*very early, 1775 or 1776*], that he entered the regiment commanded by Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, Major ANTHONY SHARP, and commanded by Captain PATRICK MCGIBBONEY, Lieutenant WILLIAM DENT. That he was also acquainted with one Captain JOHN NELSON, who belonged to the same regiment. That he served in said company as a substitute aforesaid, the full period of eighteen months. That he entered in said service in said company at Guilford Courthouse, was marched from there into the state of Virginia and from there into South Carolina to **Charleston** and was discharged in South Carolina, as he thinks, on the **Peedee**. That he was in no battles or skirmishes during said period of 18 months, and had a regular discharge which he has lost. That at the time he entered the service as aforesaid, he resided in Guilford County, NC.”

THOMAS ARMSTRONG-“He afterwards served some time as a volunteer in the

state of North Carolina in guarding the **magazine at Guilford Courthouse**. But he does not recollect the year nor the length of time he served, he believes about two weeks in this last tour. Captains WHITESELL and DENT were at the magazine while he was guarding the same. He served at various times as a volunteer against the Tories in North Carolina through several years, attached to no particular regiments or companies, but to scouting parties, he believes in all, more than a month. . .”

## Constructed History of Major James Dougan

JAMES DOUGAN filed his own pension claim, shown on page 115, but these tidbits shed additional light on his militia tours.

From the pension application of GEORGE CLARK-Attached was a statement from JAMES and ROBERT DOUGAN, which contained an item of interest:

“Being informed a few years ago that a story was put in circulation that said GEORGE CLARK was a Tory, and was with Col. FANNING, a Tory, I hereby an oath, certify that said report is false as circulated, that said GEORGE CLARK was not with Col. FANNING at the killing of Colonel BEDFORD [*Probably BALFOUR*] and Captain JOHN BRYANT, being that night and morning in my company and my brother ROBERT DOUGAN and others. And that said CLARK was true friend to the country during the whole struggle foe our independence...etc, JAMES DOUGAN”

“ROBERT DOUGAN being next examined on oath, saith that the night that Col. BEDFORD and Captain JOHN BRYANT above alluded to was killed by Col. FANNING, the said GEORGE CLARK was most part of the night on duty with him, watching the Tories, and he and said CLARK frequently met during said night and exchanged salutes and gave information to each other of what passed, and that he, CLARK, remained in company next morning and traveled with me about four miles on my way home, etc. ROBERT DOUGAN.”

WILBOURNE GIBSON, a resident of Ripley County, IN, aged seventy-five:

“I was drafted into the service of the United States in **Randolph County**, North Carolina in the spring of 1781. The precise month and day I do not recollect, and served for and during the term of three months. The captain of the company in which I served was John KNIGHT, Colonel [*THOMAS*] DOUGAN, Major [*JAMES*] DOUGAN, brothers. Names of the sergeants and corporals not now remembered. When my term of service was ended, I received from Captain JOHN KNIGHT, a regular discharge and considering it as no value or importance whatever, and being totally unlearned, it has long ago been lost and destroyed.”

“Under the command of the aforesaid officers, I was out on scouting expedition most of the time in and through the counties of Randolph, Rockingham, Stokes and Guilford, and was in several skirmishes with the Tories, but no general engagement. Colonel FANNING, as he was called, was the Tory that we were after most of the time, as he was constantly destroying of property, burning of houses, etc.”

“I recollect on one evening we were in a little town called **Hillsborough**, and were compelled to leave it for the want of provision, and on that very night, this Tory, FANNING took the town and all the inhabitants were made prisoners, and one gen'l, General TYRON, among the rest, and on that same night our company formed behind a fence along the road to take them by surprise, but we were afraid to fire for fear of killing our own friends who were prisoners, and so we mounted our horses which had been hitched back in the edge of the woods and retreated, and on the next day we had a skirmish at **Mendenhall's Mill**, in which we were defeated, but Colonel FANNING got his arm broke, etc...”

“The houses of John KNIGHT and Col. and Major DOUGAN, and many? other

houses were destroyed by this same FANNING.”

JOHN MERRILL- “That in the year 1781, he volunteered at the courthouse in Randolph County in the light horse under the command of Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, Major JAMES DOUGAN, and Colonel JOHN COLLIER. That they ranged about the country. That at that time the company with whom he served had a rencounter with Tories in the County of **Guilford** on the 15th day of April 1781, where he received a severe wound with a sword on his head, the marks of which are now to be seen. His brother’s [*BENJAMIN MERRILL*] horse was shot under him, and his captain, then JOHN KNIGHT, received two balls in his head. About the 30th of July, 1781, he received his discharge as may appear by the discharge herewith filed, marked **B**.”

“After that time, he never was regularly in the service, tho’ scouting parties and some rencounters with the Tories...I know no one who can testify to my services but my brother BENJAMIN MERRILL, who was with me on my tours, but he is now sick and unable to come here.”

WILLIAM GRAY-“That the said JOSEPH NATION served a six months tour of duty as a volunteer in a company of mounted men or cavalry in the War of the Revolution in the North Carolina militia. That this deponent was captain of said company and commanded as such during said tour...and during said tour furnished his own horse and arms...and during said tour were attached to the Randolph regiment of North Carolina militia and were first commanded by Colonel JOHN COLLIER and after him, by Colonel JAMES DOUGAN. Deponent...thinks it was in 1779 or 1780...”

JACKSON, SAMUEL-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, served under Col. DOUGAN, Capt. JAMES BELL, Capt. COLLIER. Widow was able to provide few details. Was in the **Battle of Guilford**, and was a guard protecting the baggage wagon.

### Constructed History of Colonel Thomas Dougan

JOHN DOUGAN-"I entered the service...in the year 1778, the day and month I do not recollect, in **Randolph County**, North Carolina, as a volunteer private, in a volunteer company of horse militia commanded by Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, and served in said company to the best of my recollection, one year, during which time we were stationed at **Bell's Mill** in said county of Randolph, as a public store of provisions, said BELL then being a Commissary to furnish provisions for the Army of the Revolution. During said service, I found my own horse, saddle, and bridle and guns."

"Our company was raised for the purpose of guarding said public store, and suppressing the Tories and disaffected, with whom that county was then largely infected. During the year service aforesaid, we were employed in guarding said public store, and in detached companies in guarding provision wagons conveying provisions to said store, and in traversing the country looking out for Tories and protecting the country from their incursions."

"At the end of the said year of service, said Captain DOUGAN was advanced to the rank of Major and WILLIAM GRAY, the ensign of said company was advanced to the rank of Captain of said company and took the command thereof. During said year service, the inferior officers commanding in said company under the said Captain DOUGAN, were Lieutenant WILLIAM CLARK and Ensign WILLIAM GRAY, above named. The said WILLIAM CLARK at the expiration of said year service, to the best of my recollection, resigned his post as lieutenant. One NEWLAND was commissioned Lieutenant in his stead, whose given name I do not recollect, and one JOSEPH CLARK was commissioned ensign in said company. I continued in said company under Captain GRAY, Lieutenant NEWLAND and Ensign CLARK, and served as a private until the termination of the war, during which time we were stationed at **Bell's Mill**, when not engaged in active service, until the latter part of 1782, to the best of my recollection. After that time until the close of the war, we were stationed when not engaged in active service, at the home of Colonel EDWARD SHARP, in County of Randolph, during all of which time I found my own horse, saddle and bridle, and arms.

"The first active service during said latter period of my service was a short time after Captain GRAY took the command of said company. We were ordered out under the command of Colonel JOHN COLLIER and Lieutenant ANDREW BALFOUR of County of Randolph, with a number of volunteers, in all about sixty men. We marched about twenty-five miles towards the east end of said named county to oppose a company of Tories under the command of one Colonel FANNEN [*FANNING*], a Tory Colonel who was embodying a Tory force in the county adjoining below ours. The second night after leaving our station, we encamped at the house of one JOHN NEEDHAM. During the night, we were attacked by Colonel FANNING and his Tory force. After a short conflict, we repulsed them with two of their men killed and four or five wounded. The next morning we pursued Colonel FANNING and two days after the conflict, we came upon one Captain MICHAEL ROBBINS, a Tory captain with ten or twelve Tories under his command. We dispersed them with three of their men killed. We then returned to our station at **Bell's Mill**."

“The next active service we were engaged in was three or four months after the last named expedition, we were ordered out in the fall, I think in September [the year I cannot recollect], against the Highland Scotch of North Carolina, who were embodying a Tory force sixty or seventy miles from our station in the highlands of said state. We were joined by one Colonel SAUNDERS of Wake County, North Carolina, with a body of over one hundred men. Said Colonel SAUNDERS took the command of the whole, and marched us into the highlands and across **Cape Fear River**. We stole a march on the Tories by marching all night one night, and took fourteen prisoners. Our company was ordered to guard and did guard the prisoners to **Hillsborough** in Orange County, North Carolina, the District jail. We lodged the prisoners in jail and returned to our station.”

“Another piece of service we rendered occurred a few weeks previous to the last named expedition (I did not think of it when I related the last named expedition), was in defending the public store at our station. The store was attacked by one Captain EDWARD FRANKLIN (a Tory captain commissioned by Lord CORNWALLIS) and his company about fifteen in number. We repulsed them and the next day we pursued them, overtook them, and killed FRANKLIN (the captain) and one of his men, and dispersed the company.”

“The next active service that I now recollected that we were engaged in, I think occurred in March 1782 (the spring after Lord CORNWALLIS surrendered). Captain FANNING and his company consisting of forty or fifty Tories came into our county and ravaged the country and killed Lieutenant Colonel BALFOUR and Captain JOHN BRYAN in their own houses and burned my mother’s house and barn (she being a widow), Colonel COLLIER’s and Esquire MILLIGAN’s houses. We pursued them and overtook them and put them to flight, but the day being wet, our guns missed fire, so that we only wounded two men.”

“The next piece of active service and the last service I did during the war occurred as follows: Colonel ELROD, Captain MICHAEL ROBBINS and Captain SAMUEL STILL, Tory officers, were passing through said county of Randolph. They killed one young man and wounded another. We pursued them several days and our company separated into two parties. One part of the company overtook them, and killed Colonel ELROD and Captain STILL. The part of the company I was in was not present when they were killed. We marched over one hundred miles over the **Blue Ridge**, from thence we returned to the station at Colonel SHARP’s, and shortly afterwards were disbanded.”

“I cannot now state positively whether I received a discharge from my captain. But I do recollect that vouchers for my services were placed in the hands of my older brother, THOMAS DOUGAN, who took them to Hillsborough, North Carolina and purchased land for me with them. To the best of my recollection, the rate of pay that I received was twelve dollars per month for my services...etc.”

EDWARD BEESON-“He entered the service as a volunteer from the state of North Carolina, **Guilford County**, now Randolph. It was the spring of the year 1778, as he believes. DAVID BROWER was his captain, JAMES WOODS-Lieutenant, this deponent ensign. ROBERT MCLEAN was their major, THOMAS DOUGAN, colonel, BUTLER- general. Their object was the destruction of the Tories. Next day, after they left

**Johnsonville**, their place of rendezvous, their captain and three men were killed by the Tories who waylaid them (the Tories were commanded by Major RAINS) and fired on them from a steep hill on the side of **Brush Creek**.”

“After BROWER was killed, WOODS became captain and this deponent Lieutenant. They pursued the Tories about forty miles to **Fork? Creek**, and there besieged them in a house belonging to one JOHN NEEDHAM. In the morning before they got to NEEDHAM’s, their colonel (DOUGAN) joined them. This deponent was then ordered with half of his company to the back of the house under a concealment of an orchard, while the rest were to attack in front. This deponent’s company were the first who took possession of the same, those in front having feigned a retreat to draw out the Tories, which accordingly succeeded. Twenty-one were killed, seven at the house and fourteen at the place where they kept the horses, the Tories having fled there, to where they were concealed on the bank of **Deep River**. And where Colonel DOUGAN himself had gone with a detachment to surprise them if they should be driven from the house.”

“They then marched down to **Cape Fear** (or **Fair**)**Town** and from there to the **Brown Marsh** near **Wilmington**, where they again had to battle with the Tories on open ground. They there (again) defeated the Tories who being reinforced by the British from their shipping at **Fort Johnson**, they returned and defeated us in turn. From thence they (the Americans) returned by **Cape Fear** to **Guilford** (now Randolph). At this time they were out three months and were discharged.”

“His next term of service was again as a volunteer. This he believes was the next year. At this time they were roused by the Tories who came and burned Colonel DOUGAN’s house, and Colonel BALFOUR’s house, at the same time killing Colonel BALFOUR. They also killed JOHN BROWN and burned his house. Also MILLICAN’s and COLLIER’s houses were burned. They pursued them under the command of Colonel BLETCHER (or BLEECHER) [*Brashear?*], this deponent being still captain and remaining so until the close of the war, the same lieutenant and ensign were with him at this time as at the last.”

DAVID EIRWIN- “That in the summer of the year succeeding the **Battle of Camden**, the declarant again volunteered into the company commanded by Captain YORK, while residing in the place aforesaid, for three months, to serve as a private in the light horse. The principle object or rather cause of raising this company was to watch a body of disaffected, or Tories, commanded by one Colonel FANNING, and to which a brother of this declarant belonged, by the name of JOHN ERWIN, some years older than declarant and who resided about 20 miles from his father’s residence. The company assembled at Captain YORK’s. He does not recollect any other officer, except one Colonel DOUGAN was occasionally with the company. They were constantly engaged in their scouts or marches. The declarant with the company went down **Deep River**, up and down **Tar River** and **Cane Creek** in pursuit of FANNING. Near the close of the campaign, they came down on one side of **Deep River** and discovered FANNING’s forces on the opposite bank. There were shots exchanged from each side of the two forces, but owing to the width of the river at that place, no harm or injury resulted to either party. At the close of the expedition, he received a discharge from Captain YORK, which he has lost, certifying his faithful service for three months in this last campaign.”

WILBOURNE GIBSON-"I was drafted into the service of the United States in **Randolph County**, North Carolina in the spring of 1781. The precise month and day I do not recollect, and served for and during the term of three months. The captain of the company in which I served was John KNIGHT, Colonel [*THOMAS*] DOUGAN, Major [*JAMES*] DOUGAN, brothers. Names of the sergeants and corporals not now remembered. When my term of service was ended, I received from Captain JOHN KNIGHT, a regular discharge and considering it as no value or importance whatever, and being totally unlearned, it has long ago been lost and destroyed."

"Under the command of the aforesaid officers, I was out on scouting expedition most of the time in and through the counties of Randolph, Rockingham, Stokes and Guilford, and was in several skirmishes with the Tories, but no general engagement. Colonel FANNING, as he was called, was the Tory that we were after most of the time, as he was constantly destroying of property, burning of houses, etc."

"I recollect on one evening we were in a little town called **Hillsborough**, and were compelled to leave it for the want of provision, and on that very night, this Tory, FANNING took the town and all the inhabitants were made prisoners, and one gen'l, General TYRON, among the rest, and on that same night our company formed behind a fence along the road to take them by surprise, but we were afraid to fire for fear of killing our own friends who were prisoners, and so we mounted our horses which had been hitched back in the edge of the woods and retreated, and on the next day we had a skirmish at **Mendenhall's Mill**, in which we were defeated, but Colonel FANNING got his arm broke, etc..."

"The houses of John KNIGHT and Col. and Major DOUGAN, and many? other houses were destroyed by this same FANNING."

JOHN GRAHAM-"He states that he entered the service of the United States with JOSEPH JOHNSTON, at the same time and under the same officers (to wit), he volunteered for three months under Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, Colonel BALFOUR and Colonel COLLIER, and armed and equipped himself for the light horse service, and joined the troop which the said Captain DOUGAN commanded. He states that this was early in the year 1779, and that the circumstances of his service so far as he can recollect them, are accurately detailed in the declaration of the said JOSEPH JOHNSTON, to which he begs leave to refer, and to adopt so far as these are concerned, as his own, deeming it unnecessary here to recapitulate them. He declares that his service amounted in all, to the best of his recollection to ten months; and that neither he nor JOHNSTON was in any important service in which both were not engaged."

JOHN MERRILL-"That in the year 1781, he volunteered at the courthouse in Randolph County in the light horse under the command of Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, Major JAMES DOUGAN, and Colonel JOHN COLLIER. That they ranged about the country. That at that time the company with whom he served had a rencounter with Tories in the County of **Guilford** on the 15th day of April 1781, where he received a severe wound with a sword on his head, the marks of which are now to be seen. His brother's [*BENJAMIN MERRILL*] horse was shot under him, and his captain, then JOHN KNIGHT, received two balls in his head. About the 30th of July, 1781, he received his

discharge as may appear by the discharge herewith filed, marked **B**.”

“After that time, he never was regularly in the service, tho’ scouting parties and some rencounters with the Tories...I know no one who can testify to my services but my brother BENJAMIN MERRILL, who was with me on my tours, but he is now sick and unable to come here.”

JACKSON, SAMUEL-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, served under Col. DOUGAN, Capt. JAMES BELL, Capt. COLLIER. Widow was able to provide few details. Was in the **Battle of Guilford**, and was a guard protecting the baggage wagon.

ROBERT MOORE-*[This is probably not the same Thomas Dougan. No one else has mentioned this tour, and it may overlap some of the previously described periods of time.]* “In the month of September 1780, I went out as a substitute for MALICA DICKERSON, who was drafted for the term of three months (the said DICKERSON having hired me to perform the tour for him), so I again entered the service of the United States as a substitute some time in the month of September 1780 in Randolph County, state of North Carolina, for the term of three months under Captain THOMAS DOUGAN. The company marched from Randolph to **Salisbury** and there joined Colonel DAVIE’s regiment. Then they marched to **Charlotte** and was there when CORNWALLIS entered that place. When there was a slight skirmish, CORNWALLIS retreated to **Camden**. We went in pursuit. On the route, I took the smallpox. The rest of the company’s time was out and discharged before my recovery. He therefore got no discharge.”

“After the **Battle of Guilford** when CORNWALLIS retreated through Virginia, I joined a light horse company in Randolph County, North Carolina under Captain THOMAS DOUGAN and Colonel EDWARD SHARPE, for the purpose of keeping down the Tories who would, every chance, rise up against the interest of the United States. In this capacity, I served from time to time as my services may be called for until the end of the war.

### Constructed History of Captain John Elms

SAMUEL RAYL, a resident of Jefferson County, TN, aged 81 years in February 1834:

“At his company muster ground, at the house of CHARLES BRUCE in Guilford County near **Guilford Courthouse**, the declarant, together with many others, volunteered under Captain JOHN ?ALLUMS [*?ELMS*] in the month of July, day not recollected, in the year 1776, for the purpose of marching against the **Cherokee** Indians who had attacked the frontiers a short time before and had murdered some women and children and some men. Declarant had been elected ensign in Captain ELMS company of militiamen more than a year before, and still was the ensign of the company. Declarant received his commission as ensign from the hands of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who commanded the regiment. HEZEKIAH RHODES was the lieutenant, as declarant believes, though he is not certain. JAMES DELAY was the orderly sergeant, as he believes, though he is not certain. The other sergeants and the corporals are not recollected.”

“At the same place and time another company volunteered under Captain LEAK, so pronounced. The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 13th day of July 1776, this declarant reported there and within sight of **Guilford Courthouse**, a large body of men, many companies, number not recollected, were collected. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded them. This declarant was ensign in Captain JOHN ELMS company. Captain FORBIS was one of the captains. Declarant does not now recollect any other captains’ names. There were no regular officers or soldiers.”

“Many of the men being unprepared with guns and provisions and clothing, had to return to their homes to make ready. They were ordered to make ready and return immediately. This declarant returned home, prepared himself, and returned in three or four days to **Guilford Courthouse**. Thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the Cherokee towns. We marched a few miles only the first day, encamping the first night four or five miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. The third or second day, we reached **Salisbury**, within sight of it. Thence in four or five days, we marched to **Cathey’s Fort**, crossing on our way the **Catawba River** at the **Root Bridge Branch**. Here we remained several days (three or four) waiting for reinforcements.”

“From **Cathey’s Fort**, in a few days (five or six), we marched to **Cowee Town**, a Cherokee town on the **Hiwassee River**, crossing on our way, the mountains between North Carolina and what is now east Tennessee. We crossed the **French Broad** and **Little Pigeon Rivers**, and the **Little Tennessee River**. When we reached **Cowee Town**, it was deserted by the Indians. We burned the town. Here we found corn, fresh meat, hogs and chicken, and sweet potatoes, and we remained here several days, number not recollected. A considerable body of men from Georgia joined us at **Cowee Town**.”

“While we were at **Cowee**, the Over-Hill Cherokees we were informed, were coming upon us and 400 of our men were sent in two divisions and ordered to take different routes. This declarant was not in either division, though desirous of going, he was prevented by his captain on account of his having an attack of inflammatory

rheumatism, brought on by wading **French Broad**. One of the divisions that took the right hand [*position*] met the Over-Hill Cherokees who were coming on. About two miles from **Cowee**, our men engaged with and routed them, killing nine of the Indians with a loss on our part of two or three men. From **Cowee Town**, we marched to a town, the name of which is not recollected, not far from **Cowee**, which we also burned. We also burned several towns not far from **Cowee** that were attached to **Cowee Town**, the names of which, if they had any, not recollected.”

“We returned to **Cowee Town** on **Hiwassee River** after having destroyed the towns and provisions of the Indians near the **Cowee Town**, and thence returned home the same route we had gone on. We started in July, day not recollected, and returned the latter part of October, day not recollected, making a service of three months and twelve days. This declarant received no written discharge, and never applied afterwards for a written discharge, never thinking it would be of any service to him to get one.”

“This declarant received pay for three months and twelve days service in this way. There was a sale at **Cowee Town** of property taken in the Indian towns. Declarant purchased a horse and his account was an offset against his pay.”

“In the month of March 1777, day not recollected, declarant volunteered at his company muster grounds at CHARLES BRUCES’s house under his Captain JOHN ELMS, for the purpose of marching against the Tories on **Cross Creek**, who had been committing many outrages upon the Whig families in that and adjacent sections of country. THOMAS MCCRORY was lieutenant in this tour, declarant believes, though he is not certain from the impaired state of his memory. Declarant was ensign, sergeant or corporals not recollected.”

“At **Guilford Courthouse**, we collected together and thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the **Cross Creek** settlement about seventy miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. Captain LEAK was one of the captains. There were several companies, number unknown to declarant, as they joined us on our way from different sections. We marched in a southerly direction towards **Cross Creek**, waiting for reinforcements. We got into a settlement of Tories eight or ten miles before we reached **Cross Creek**. About ten or twelve miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, we crossed **Deep River**. We delayed for some time in going to **Cross Creek**. The Tories were collecting in a body under CONNER DOWD. On our approach, they dispersed.”

“All the Tories we could catch were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the state of North Carolina, and to support and maintain the independence of the United States against George 3<sup>rd</sup>, or any other king or foreign power. After doing this and destroying the property of those Tories who had been committing outrages upon Whig families, and had been aiding and abetting the British power, we returned home. We took some prisoners and had them tried at the townhouse of the country, name of the town and county not recollected. These Tories were suffered to go unpunished after taking the oath as above, which they did. When we had finished the destruction of the property of such Tories as had been committing outrages, their trial and had compelled all that we could take to swear the oath of allegiance to the state, we returned to our respective homes, and this declarant was discharged verbally by his Captain JOHN ELMS at **Guilford Courthouse** after a tour of three months...Declarant volunteered in this expedition in the month of March 1777 and returned and was discharge in the month of June 1777, day not

recollected.”

“He...resigned his commission as ensign in Captain ELMS company in the intermediate time between his tour to **Cross Creek** and the tour that he was *[next]* drafted to perform.”

NATHANIEL SCALES-“That he entered the service of the United States in June 1777 *[probably 1776]*, he thinks about the 10th day, as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. JOHN LEAK and Lt. JOHN DAVIS, in the regiment commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN. That they marched from **Salisbury**, North Carolina under the command of General RUTHERFORD against the Chickasaw *[probably Cherokee]* nation of Indians. That in that campaign the army under General RUTHERFORD destroyed thirteen Indian towns besides destroying their corn and carrying off their horses. This applicant thinks that this campaign lasted six months. This applicant will here state that he has always been under the impression that he enlisted for 12 months as a private soldier because he got ten dollars when he entered the service. He enlisted at the **Rocky Springs**, North Carolina.”

State the names of the regular officers who were with the troops when you served. “In my first service, General RUTHERFORD commanded, and Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel **PAISLEY**, Colonel GRIMES, Colonel ALEXANDER, Captain LEAK, Captain GILLESPIE, Captain ELMS, etc.”

### Constructed History of Captain Thomas Flack

JAMES STEWART-“That he turned out as a volunteer under Captain THOMAS FLACK and JAMES CAMPBELL, lieutenant, FRANCIS LOCKE, colonel, and set forth to subdue the Scotch and marched as far as **Campbellton** now embraced in **Fayetteville, NC**, where met by Colonel CASWELL who was commandant at the defeat of the Scotch by whom we were sent home, the date and length of service now forgotten.”

DANIEL MERRELL-“He was drafted and entered the service of the United States July 22nd, 1776 under Captain THOMAS FLACK, Lieutenant Colonel **PAISLEY**, and Colonel JAMES MARTIN. Was marched to **Salisbury**, NC, where he was placed under the command of General RUTHERFORD, thence marched into the **Cherokee** territory on the **Tennessee** and **Hiwassee Rivers** to subdue the Indians and suppress their ravages and check their inroads upon the settlements. After marching in the vain pursuit of the enemy for some time, who fled from their pursuit and concealed themselves, they were marched back into North Carolina, and at **Salisbury** each captain took his company into their respective counties, and he, under Captain FLACK, was marched into Randolph County, (then **Guilford**) and discharged the latter part of October 1776, having served three months. He received no written discharge.”

SCOTT, THOMAS-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Immediately after the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, soldier served under Capt. FLACK and Col. MARTIN, 3 months, then moved to VA.

JOSEPH SUMMERS-“That about the time of the commencement of the Revolutionary War, he resided in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina, there was a call upon the militia for volunteers to go after some Indians [*Cherokee Expedition-summer to fall 1776*] who had been committing some deprivations upon the Americans. He volunteered in a company commanded by Captain THOMAS FLACK, attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN. The regiment was organized at **Guilford Courthouse** in the fall of the year, but deponent does not recollect the year. He recollects seeing a liberty pole at **Guilford Courthouse** at the time the regiment was organized. The regiment marched from **Guilford** to the Indian Village, but the Indians had left the place. The village was destroyed by the militia. After the village was destroyed, the troops returned and [*were*] dismissed. Deponent cannot state the time that he served on this expedition with confidence. He volunteered to serve three months and his best recollection is that he served from August or September until about Christmas following.”

WILLIAM BOYD-“Some time afterwards, I was drafted for three months, the date I cannot now recollect. My captain was THOMAS FLACK, Lieutenant GEORGE DILLARD, our colonel was by the name of LYTLE. I was then marched to the **White House** in **South Carolina** and was commanded there by General ASHE. We then crossed the **Savannah** at **Blackledge Ford** and marched down the river to the mouth of **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. There, the British and Tories met us and we were

shamefully defeated. Our general forsook us in the commencement of the engagement and the whole army was nearly all made prisoners and killed. I narrowly escaped by making my way through a tremendous mire and lagoon, which was made from the river. I afterwards met with some of my dispersed comrades and we returned to the **White House**. I was there continued until my term of service expired. I then returned home.”

Addendum- “In the fall of the year 1780 he was drafted for three months in the company commanded by THOMAS FLACK, Lieutenant GEORGE DILLARD. The colonel was called Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE. He joined Captain FLACK’s company in **Guilford**, from thence he marched to the place in South Carolina called the **White House**. There he was commanded by General ASHE. He then crossed the **Savannah River at Blackledge Ferry**. He and his fellow soldiers were then marched down the river to the mouth of **Briar Creek**, where they were met by the British and Tories. Our General ASHE forsook us in the commencement of the action and the troops were entirely defeated. Nearly all of the troops were made prisoners, and this applicant narrowly escaped through an immense lagoon or bay, which was made up from the river. This applicant was then returned home in **Guilford County**, after going back to the **White House** and serving his tour out. He got a written discharge at the **White House** from Colonel LYTLE which is now lost. On this term of service he served three months.”

CHARLES BREDEN-In the course of the next year, (I believe-1778) I served another tour of one month (though I was called out for three months) in the company commanded by Captain FLACK of Guilford County, marched southwardly against the Tories.”

## Constructed History of Captain Arthur Forbis

WILLIAM SMITH-“That from the commencement of the Revolutionary War, the citizens of his section of North Carolina were divided into two parties-the Whigs and the Tory. That he joined the Whigs, the friends of freedom, liberty and independence, and served his country from 1775 to 1781, sometimes at home a few days, and again out on service sometimes days, sometimes weeks, and sometimes months at a time. But from the dangers to which his party was constantly exposed and from the circumstances of his joining at an early period of the war, many of his neighbors, who formed themselves into a company called minute men, he stood constantly on the defensive both when out in service under the immediate command of his officers and when at home.”

“That in, or about the summer of 1775, it was rumored in his neighborhood that the Tories had arisen down in the County of Orange and had committed deprivations on Whigs. When the people of the **Alamance** (his own) neighborhood met together to consult what it would be best for them to do. That it was resolved by the meeting to send some two to ascertain whether this report was true; and that he and one JESSE MACOMB volunteered and went and found that the Tories were in arms and had wounded in a skirmish one WILLIAM DENT, Esquire, a Whig. That they returned immediately and brought to their friends this intelligence when they formed themselves into a company and marched with this commanded by Lieut. WILEY, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel GILLESPIE, and brought away said DENT, who was severely wounded, and placed him under the care of Dr. AGNEW, and returned after the Tories, took some prisoners and dispersed the balance. That he marched with Captain FORBIS, guarding the prisoners, to **Martinsville, Guilford Old Courthouse**, where they were dismissed on a promise to be peaceable citizens in future. That he cannot tell the length of this tour.”

“That after this he was out tour after tour, down into Randolph County, after the Tories, and out from home in various other sections which he cannot now recollect, and continued thus to serve until about 1777, when he was marched down to **Fayetteville** after the Scotch Tories, and continued some weeks, scouring the **Raft Swamps**, took many prisoners, and lodged them in jail at **Cross Creek** (now **Fayetteville**). That in this tour, he was commanded by Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY. That he cannot recollect the time he spent in this tour, but must have been gone towards two months.”

“That from this time until the summer of 1780, he continued to serve under Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY in various short tours down into Randolph County after the Tories who were often headed by one Colonel FANNING, who always escaped, in although his company were often successful in catching some of his men. That a description or history of these tours he cannot safely or satisfactorily give, but con\_\_\_\_\_d in them all many months.”

It was requested that JOHN FINLEY more clearly explain how he was acquainted with WILLIAM SMITH's service:

“That he was well acquainted with WILLIAM SMITH during the revolutionary war, and did service with him from the commencement thereof to its termination. That the citizens of this section of North Carolina were from the commencement of the war, divided into two parties, the Whig and the Tory. That said SMITH belonged to the Whig

party and always stood ready and took a very magnanimous and active part in defending his friends and the friends of freedom and independence from the aggression of the common enemy and those who took part with them.”

“That his services were rendered in the manner which he states in his declaration. That at the first of the war, the Whigs (among whom was SMITH) were compelled to resist the deprivations of the Tories. They assembled and went out in service as necessity seemed to urge. But when these aggressions seemed rather to increase than diminish, it was resolved by many of the Whigs to form themselves into a company called minute men, to be ready at any and all times to march in a minute’s warning, so that their operations against the Tories might be united and more efficient. That said SMITH and himself both belonged to this company. That the regulation was that this company was to march at all times when there was necessity under whatever Captains the Colonel (mostly Colonel **PAISLEY**) should assign to command it. That those who composed this company were considered, called and looked upon as soldiers of the Revolution from the time the company was formed until the end of the war.”

“That owing to his memory having greatly failed, he is now unable to state the precise times when the company was formed, but knows that it was formed shortly after a tour, which those who formed afterwards the company made after the Scotch Tories down about **Cross Creek**, now **Fayetteville**, in making which trip, said SMITH was in company. That this tour was in ’76 or ’77. That this company was often, very often down the country after the Tories. Sometimes down among the **High Hills** of Randolph County, called the **Caraway Mountains**, down among the **Raft Swamps**, down on **Deep Creek**, up the country on the **Yadkin River**, and often in the immediate neighborhood.”

“That this company would be out sometimes days, sometimes weeks, few and then many, and the times which they spent at home, they were compelled often to go armed, when in the field engaged at work. That this company was commanded much and very often by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, who was mortally wounded in the **Guilford Battle**. Sometimes by Captain **ROBERT PAISLEY**, Captain GILLESPIE, and Captain BRASHEARS and almost always under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. That the tours mentioned to have been made down the country were made mostly to disperse companies of Tories collected by Colonel FANNING. That many of FANNING’s men were taken prisoners, others killed and the balance mostly as much dispersed as practicable. That said SMITH was always with him in these tours.”

WILLIAM SHAW-“That he first entered service in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina in the fall of 1775 under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel Com, **JOHN PAISLEY**- Lieutenant Colonel, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY, and Ensign WILLIAM GILMER were my company officers. I also served a second tour under the above-mentioned officers, but have no distinct recollection of the exact time I served in either of the two tours, he thinks between two and three months.”

“On each tour of duty I was called on, I entered the same as a volunteer, with the exception of the tour against the Cherokee Indians, when I was drafted, and in addition to the officers already mentioned, was Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who was the regular officer who commanded us on my first tour of duty in 1775, employed principally

against Scotch Tories under MCDONALD, MCLEOD and others.”

“My third tour was against the **Cherokee** Indians in 1776 under the command of Brigadier General RUTHERFORD, the regimental and company officers above [*Col. JAMES MARTIN, Lt. Col. JOHN PAISLEY, Capt. ARTHUR FORBIS, Lt. WILLIAM WILEY, Ens. WILLIAM GILMER*] mentioned, and was in service between three and four months.”

WILLIAM WILEY [a]-“That he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer in the North Carolina militia and as a first lieutenant in the company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS under Major DONNELL in the regiment commanded by Colonel JOHN COLLIER, and which was under the command of General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. That at the time he volunteered he was a resident of the County of Guilford in the state of North Carolina. That he joined the army at **Guilford Courthouse** in the month of June in the year 1777 [*actual year, 1776*] as well as he can recollect. From **Guilford Courthouse** he was marched down to **Fayetteville** where the regiment remained a few days and then was marched in search of a company of Tories who were commanded by one FANNING, but did not come up them. In this tour declarant served five weeks. He further states that from the time above until the fall of 1779, he was out at various times and for short periods which he is unable to detail particularly.”

“His next tour of service [*Cherokee expedition-1776*] was against the Indians in Captain FORBIS’ company, the regiment was again commanded by Colonel COLLIER, and the whole of the troops commanded by General RUTHERFORD. They marched over the mountains to what was then called the lower towns on the **Tennessee River**. There was a skirmish between part of the troops of RUTHERFORD and the Indians but he was not in the battle owing to a wound he had received on his leg by a tomahawk. They returned in the fall, having served six months. This tour was not mentioned in the original declaration because he believed they were not entitled to pay for services against the Indians.”

WILLIAM WILEY [a]-“That in his first tour against the Tory Colonel FANNING, he served five weeks to the best of his knowledge and belief. He served as a lieutenant in the company. In his next tour he was out as a lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN FORBIS, the regiment by Colonel GILLESPIE and served three months. In this campaign he marched from **Guilford** to **Pedee River** against the Tories, but was in no engagement with them.”

JOHN MCDANIEL-“That on the 12th day of June 1776 in the state of North Carolina he volunteered in the army of the United States in the company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, in the regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN [*Lieutenant Colonel was JOHN PAISLEY*] in the brigade commanded by General RUTHERFORD. Rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse**, marched to **Salisbury**, from thence to a place called **Pleasant Garden** at the head of the **Catawba**, marched from thence to the head of the **Tennessee**, from thence across the country to the head of the **Hiwassee**, thence to a place called the **Valley River**. Burned thirty-five Indian towns, and was in two or three Indian fights, killed some and took a few prisoners [*Cherokee*]

*expedition*]. Returned back to **Guilford** about the 22nd October 1776, after serving 4 months and 20 days, when applicant was discharged. He received a written discharge which is lost.”

SAMUEL RAYL-“At the same place and time another company volunteered under Captain LEAK, so pronounced. The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 13th day of July 1776, this declarant reported there and within sight of **Guilford Courthouse**, a large body of men, many companies, number not recollected, were collected. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded them. This declarant was ensign in Captain JOHN ELMS company. Captain FORBIS was one of the captains. Declarant does not now recollect any other captains’ names. There were no regular officers or soldiers.”

“Many of the men being unprepared with guns and provisions and clothing, had to return to their homes to make ready. They were ordered to make ready and return immediately. This declarant returned home, prepared himself, and returned in three or four days to **Guilford Courthouse**. Thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the Cherokee towns.

JOSEPH MCLEAN- “That from the commencement of this war 1775 until 1781 he spent half his time in small tours after the Tories sometimes down to **Fayetteville**, often down to the **Caraway Mountains** in Randolph County under Captain FORBIS, Col. **PAISLEY** and sometimes under Captain WHITESELL, and several trips up on the **Yadkin** after a Tory called BRYAN that he us unable to give any satisfactory history of any of them owing to his age and impaired memory.”

“That he believes his tour to **Fayetteville** was performed in the summer of 1777 and that he must have been out on this tour as much as 6 weeks. That of the many tours he made among the high hills of Randolph called **Caraway Mountains**, down to the **Raft Swamps**, tours on the **Craters of Deep** on **Drowning Creek**, and up on the **Bern Yadkin**, he cannot state their particular dates and length, but states that he would be out sometimes a few days, sometimes a few weeks, and be at home in like manner. That the Tories were so plenty in this section of country that the Whigs were almost constantly forced to be armed and that his neighbors who were Whigs formed themselves into a company of minute men under the aforesaid officers to be always ready when called on and in a minute’s warning.”

JAMES MCBRIDE-“On my return home [*summer of 1776*] I joined a volunteer company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS. This company, with three others commanded by Captains MOORE, WHITESELL and GILLESPIE, in the regiment of Col. **JOHN PAISLEY**, were employed principally against the Tories under FIELDS and WILLESBY. I performed in sundry tours in this service the duration and number of each not recollected, with an exception, which was three months. We ranged through Randolph, Chatham, Moore, Anson, Montgomery and Rowan Counties.”

“I was again engaged as I had previously been under Capt. FORBIS “Tory hunting”, but the periods of the different tours I cannot recollect [*probably 1779-1780*].”

JOHN MCBRIDE-“That he next served for one month and fifteen days as a volunteer in a company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS against Colonel BRYAN, a Tory or Royalist, who raised a number of Tories in Rowan and the adjoining counties in North Carolina, and marched to join the British army at or near **Camden**, South Carolina. This service was rendered a few weeks before the **Defeat of General GATES at Camden.**”

JOHN FINDLEY-“That he first volunteered and was out a month and some days in the fall, October or November, of 1776 or 1777 on a tour to **Fayetteville** in this state, after the Scotch Tories, under the command of Captain FORBIS and General DAVIDSON, and was discharged on **Hay Mount** by word, no written discharge was given.”

WILLIAM KERR-“That a short time after he returned from the 18-months tour, he volunteered against the Tories, but the year and month he cannot recollect. That he was in a volunteer company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY, and Ensign WILLIAM GILMORE. That his company, with several other volunteer companies, met in **Anson County**, NC, and was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, and as he thinks, Major JOHN NELSON. That he volunteered for a tour of 3 months but did not serve the whole time. Was out six weeks at least and perhaps 8 weeks. That he was marched from his place of rendezvous in **Anson Co.** into South Carolina. Was in no battles, was acquainted with no regular officers this tour. Was marched back to North Carolina where he was discharged regularly, but has lost his certificate of discharge, and that he was discharged in **Guilford County**, NC, but the year and month he cannot recollect.”

“That the next fall after his last mentioned tour, but the year and month he cannot recollect, he was drafted in the NC militia for 2 months at **Guilford Courthouse**. That he was commanded by General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD, Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY and Ensign WILLIAM GILMORE. That he was marched from **Guilford** to **Charleston**, SC, from there to **Augusta** on the **Savannah River**, where he remained until his time was expired, when he returned to **Salisbury**, Rowan County, North Carolina, where he was discharged by General RUTHERFORD, but has lost his certificate. That he was in no battle, was acquainted with no regular officers and served the full period of five months, but cannot recollect the time when he was discharged.”

WILLIAM SMITH-“That he recollects a tour of some months which he made in the summer and fall of 1780, towards South Carolina, after the British, commanded [by] his aforesaid Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That there were other companies marched from his own county other than the one in which he served, and recollects one commanded by Captain MCADOW. That he joined other troops from other sections of North Carolina at **Salisbury**, North Carolina. That he marched thence for the south, and encamped at a place called **New Providence**, not far from a creek called **Waxhaws**. That a [party of] Tories were taken prisoners by a party sent out, but that he was not sent. That the troops at **New Providence** were commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**, Colonel

ARMSTRONG, General DAVIDSON, General RUTHERFORD and others whose names he has now forgotten. That the Americans were forced on account of the approach of a superior force of British to retreat north. That after they had marched through **Charlotte**, there took place a slight skirmish between the Americans and British cavalry. That when the retreat commenced, his Captain (FORBIS) continued his march home, where he arrived late in fall.”

JOHN FINLEY for WILLIAM SMITH-“That he was also with him (SMITH) on the tour, which he mentions he made to the south, into the county of Mecklenburg, **New Providence**, and on the confines? of South Carolina in the latter part of 1780.”

RICHARD VERNON-“This deponent further states that he was called out on a tour of duty about 25<sup>th</sup> of August in the year 1780 under Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM GILMORE, Ensign ALEXANDER ELLISON in a regiment of militia under commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** of Guilford County, North Carolina and under the command of Brigadier General DAVIDSON, and this three months tour was principally served in the counties of Rowan and Mecklenburg...”

“The British having retreated to **Waynesborough**, SC, General DAVIDSON marched us down about the **Waxhaw settlement** and took up winter quarters at a place called **New Providence**, where Colonel MORGAN joined us, also Colonel HOWARD commanding the Maryland Continental troops, which we remained. Here Colonel MORGAN was promoted to General and Colonel HOWARD’s battalion was attached to his brigade. We remained until my men’s term of service expired. I got a discharge from three months service signed by ARTHUR FORBIS, Captain commandant (Colonel **PAISLEY** being absent with the sick) and WILLIAM DAVIDSON, brigadier General on the 24th of November, 1780 (as proved by the discharge itself, marked **D**. The date of the discharge is torn off or obliterated.”

“**D**-To all whom it may concern, both civil and military-These are to certify that RICHARD VERNON, Lieut \_\_\_ in the third regiment of volunteers raised in the District of Salisbury has served three months according \_\_\_ \_\_\_ and is hereby discharged. Given under my hand, ARTHUR FORBIS, captain, WILLIAM DAVIDSON.”

ISAIAH MCBRIDE-“Personally appeared, JONATHAN FINDLEY... That in April 1780, he was sent by Captain FORBIS in company with ISAIAH MCBRIDE, lately deceased, down to **Orange** for arms and ammunition. That they took them to **Martinsville** according to orders, that on their return home, in May 1780, they volunteered again...”

“I, JOSEPH MCLEAN hereby certify that I believe ISAIAH MCBRIDE, Senior, who died a few months since, was with me in my tour to the southwestern part of the state under Captain FORBIS, Colonel **PAISLEY** and General DAVIDSON in the summer of 1780 on a three month tour...”

“Personally appeared Captain WILLIAM ALBRIGHT... That he served with ISAIAH MCBRIDE in the Revolutionary War many tours after the Tories, and that in particular, recollects falling in with him in the summer of 1780 at **Salisbury**, Rowan County, and marching thence with him to headquarters at **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg a few miles beyond **Charlotte**, and that he continued to serve with him after meeting him at **Salisbury** for at least three months. That he was with him down into

the County of Randolph among the **Caraway Mountains** and over down towards the town of **Fayetteville** as it is now called, then **Cross Creek**...

JOSEPH HAMILTON-“The next morning after our arrival, we pursued on to the **Richlands of Hugh Clarion**? Here it was discovered the Tories were marching for the British encampment, under CORNWALLIS, at **Camden**, and to overtake them, was deemed impossible, so all turned for **Guilford Courthouse** again, which reached, all were disbanded, excepting a company posted to guard the jail, which contained some prisoners. Sergeant SAM BELL commanded this company, applicant being one. When they had guarded these prisoners awhile, this company was turned over to Captain FORBIS, other companies raised, forming the regiment under Colonel **PAISLEY** and General DAVIDSON commandant, about the first of September of that year 1780.”

“All of the army moved off towards the British camp under CORNWALLIS, marched up through **Salisbury** in Rowan County, thence to Mecklenburg County, where General GREENE was met with the main regular army. The conjunction of the two armies was made at the **Black-Jack camp**. Each of the contending armies made many maneuvers, exerting their skill for supremacy in tactics, before any assault would be made. Finally, and before the retreat of the American army, applicant, though but a boy of sixteen years of age, obtained a furlough on account of sickness from Captain FORBIS, and started back for **Guilford Courthouse**. This was about the twenty-fifth of December 1780, Christmas-time. His whole term of service this tour, beginning in the latter part of June 1780 and ending at or about the twenty-fifth day of December of that year, will make the term of service about 6 months.”

THOMAS GREAR-“That at **Martinsville**, Guilford County, he volunteered in the company of Captain FORBIS August 1780 in **Guilford**. That he marched to the south under Colonel **PAISLEY** and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON below **Charlotte**, Mecklenburg County. That he retreated with General DAVIDSON back to **Salisbury**, Rowan County. That he was there left by the troops to take care of the baggage wagons. The troops marched to the south and returned late in the fall of the same year, 1780, when he was discharged and sent home to **Guilford** with some troops from the same county. That this was a three month tour.”

“That previous and he believes the summer before [1779?] the last mentioned tour, he volunteered and was marched under Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY** up on the **Yadkin River** after one Colonel BRYAN, a Tory, in which he consumed a few weeks. That he took many other such short tours after the Tories off in various sections, but his recollection does not sufficiently aid him to give of them a satisfactory history, or their seasonal date.”

THOMAS HAMBLETON-“...In the month of August 1780, when he was placed on the muster roll and was attached to the company of ARTHUR FORBIS. The company commanded by FORBIS at the requirement of the government. Volunteered to do a tour of duty for the term of three months. They rendezvoused and were mustered into the service under Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina, and they marched to the south and joined General DAVIDSON’s army at a

place called **Blackjack Camps**, from that were detached off on duty and marched from place to place for some months as a scrimmaging party until they were reunited to the army in South Carolina.”

WILLIAM ALBRIGHT-“That in the summer of 1780, he volunteered as before and was marched under the command of Captain FORBIS to **Martinsville**, thence to **Salisbury** and thence to **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg, and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON. That the troops were shortly driven from **New Providence** by British troops sent under the command of RAWDON and TARLETON. That he retreated with his officers back on this side of the **Yadkin River**. That after staying here a few days, he was marched south again to a **creek** called **Waxhaw** in North Carolina for the purpose of annoying the enemy on their march from South Carolina That on this retreat from the aforesaid **New Providence**, the cavalry stayed behind and attacked the advanced guards, not far from Charlotte. That as soon as this was known, Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel ARMSTRONG volunteered and requested others to join them and return to assist the cavalry then engaged. That they \_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_ among whom was neighbor JOSEPH MCLEAN joined them, but they met their friends on the retreat.”

“That he was discharged in the County of Mecklenburg which discharge he still has and which is herewith transmitted. That no time was allowed him for service until he arrived at **New Providence** and joined the troops under General DAVIDSON. That his certificate certifies to three months services, but that he was longer from home in marching out and home from **New Providence**, in all near 200 miles. That during the tour he acted as Lieutenant. That before setting out his Lieutenant CLAPP was accidentally shot in the arm and rendered unable to march with us. That Col. **PAISLEY** offered him the commission of a Lieutenant which he refused to accept and told the Colonel that he was a German, could not read English, but agreed to assist Captain FORBIS in every way possible. That he did act and discharge the duty of Lieutenant.”

GEORGE NEESE-“That after his return, he was engaged with his Whig friends against the Tories in the manner stated this day in open court by WILLIAM ALBRIGHT, with whom he served. That from 1776 to 1781 he was out at least half of his time on short expeditions up and down the country, and deems it unnecessary to attempt giving any other history of his little tours than that given by said ALBRIGHT, as he recollects but few more things than he states, as we have made our statements before the same attorney, before going into court. That he performed his last mentioned services under Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel **PAISLEY**.”

“That in order to operate with effect and success on these Tories, there were formed two companies in Guilford called minutemen, the one under the command of Captain FORBIS and Lieutenant WILEY, the other under Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP. That these companies stood always ready to march in a minute’s warning when there was invasion from a distance or insurrection among Tories of the immediate neighborhood. That the Dutch were under the command of Captain WHITESELL, and the English or Irish under Captain FORBIS.”

LEODWICK CLAPP-““That he recollects that towards the close of the war, of

starting a tour to the south. They met the enemy on the march north, but that his brother, Lieutenant JACOB CLAPP had accidentally got his arm shot, and that he was sent by his captain to convey his brother home and attend to him.

“That from this time ‘75 until 1781, he was always ready at the call of his country and served a very great many small tours under Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel MARTIN, and Colonel PAISLEY after the Tories and consumed at the least on third of that period in service of this kind. Sometimes down among the **High Hills of Randolph County**, sometimes down towards **Fayetteville**, down among the **Raft Swamps** and often up on the **Yadkin**.

WILLIAM WILEY [b]-“He had scarcely reached home when, about the first of September [1780] he was again drafted and put into a company commanded by Captain FORBIS in Colonel PAISLEY’s regiment. Was stationed the greater part of the time while under this engagement at the **Waxhaws**, was occasionally under the command of Colonel DAVIDSON (being the same officer) who as above stated had engaged the party of Tories at **Colson’s Ferry** and was also under the command of Colonel or General RUTHERFORD. He was in no battle during this tour; the party to which he belonged was raised for the suppression of Tories and to preserve good order in the country. He recollects that this was termed the “?pumpion” campaign from the fact that the men had to subsist a large portion of the time on pumpions and very indifferent beef. He was dismissed from the service the first of December, having been three months.”

“He was again drafted some time during the winter ensuing his last mentioned tour at **Guilford Courthouse** and under the command of Colonel PAISLEY. Was marched against a party of Scotch Tories who was operating in favour of the Royal Army near **Raft Swamps**. The Tories had done some mischief, but the country being somewhat settled, and the disturbance quieted. This applicant was again permitted to return home, having been under this engagement about 6 weeks. The distance he was marched from **Guilford to Raft Swamps** was probably about ninety miles. He was during this term, in no engagement. He continued on duty under Captain FORBIS about fifteen days when he was dismissed from service. Was not in company with regular soldiers or officers...”

MATHIAS SWING-“That from this time in ‘75 until 1780? he was always ready at the call of his officers, Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel GILLESPIE, and consumed in short tours after the Tories the half of this time (from ‘75 to ‘80).

“That he was frequently marched down to the **Caraway Mountains** or **High Hills of Randolph [County]** and to the **Raft Swamps** near **Fayetteville**, in both of which places the Tories under one Colonel FANNING were in the habit of taking refuge after their ravages on the Whigs.”

“That he recollects of one trip to **Fayetteville** rather longer than usual, and he thinks it was in the summer of 1777, in which he consumed five or six weeks. That he was frequently called out to quell the insurrections of Tories commanded by one Colonel BRYAN living up on the **Yadkin River**. That was marched another time and continued several weeks from home which **Deep Creek**, south of **Fayetteville**, now called **Drowning Creek**, so called from the circumstances of many Tories being drowned

there... That he is known to GEORGE NEESE, JOSEPH MCLEAN and WILLIAM ALBRIGHT, who can and are willing to testify from their personal knowledge to his services...

MATTIAS SWING-amendment to his declaration-"That he was a private volunteer in the minute company commanded by Captain WHITESELL and Lieutenant CLAPP. That the most of his services were performed and in fact all except his **Cherokee expedition**, in short and frequent tours after the Tories, sometimes a few days, sometimes many, and again weeks at a time, down into Randolph County, among the **High Hills** called the **Caraway Mountains**, down towards **Wilmington** and **Cross Creek (now Fayetteville)**, up on the **Yadkin**, and often out into the immediate neighborhood. That the inhabitants south of him and as far down the country in **Wilmington** were pretty generally Tories."

"That he lived as it were, near the dividing line between a great body of Tories and some Whigs. That the Whigs were either compelled to submit to the insults, ravages and murders of the infamous, cowardly and cruel Tories, join their party, or bear arms constantly and fight in defense of themselves and the cause, which they did espouse, and that he was out as aforesaid one half his time from the commencement to the termination of the war, and that he was compelled to go armed even when at home or at church. That he recollects of plowing with two guns with him in the field, one at one end of the field and the other at the other."

"That there was one Colonel FANNING who stayed mostly in and about the **Raft Swamp**, down the country as a place of refuge. That he, Colonel FANNING was influential among the loyalists and would sometimes in person led, and often cause bands of Tories to be marched into the Whig settlements to murder and pillage. That to act with efficiency against these frequent and severe attacks, the Whigs early saw the propriety of forming themselves into companies and they were accordingly formed two companies in his section of **Guilford**, one commanded by Captain FORBIS and the other by Captain WHITESELL, the former an Irish or English company, the latter a German or Dutch company."

"That these companies stood always ready to march with a minute's warning at the call of Colonel **PAISLEY**, his commanding Colonel, which were frequent, very frequent. That these companies were generally successful in dispersing, taking prisoners and killing the many companies, mobs and bands of Tories that would rise and were sent against them. That the prisoners were sometimes released on a promise and charge to do better, and some who were thought to be the worst and most dangerous were conveyed and imprisoned at **Martinsville, Guilford Courthouse**. That he might be said with some propriety to have been a soldier throughout the war and must have done service, regularly called out, not less than two years..."

JACOB CLAPP- And the...declarant also produces the affidavit of the witness JACOB CLAPP of Guilford County, who states that...Captain JACOB CLAPP did serve a three months tour of duty in Captain FORBIS' company in the fall of 1780. See affidavit of...JACOB CLAPP hereto annexed marked **F**."

November 21, 1839-JOHN MCBRIDE, aged 95 years...That he knew JACOB CLAPP senior and that he went in service to the Indian nation under Captain \_\_\_ and that

CLAPP served as lieutenant under Captain FORBIS in the fall before the **Guilford Battle.**”

ANDREW CARNAHAN-“He remembers that he was once out about six weeks in Captain FORBIS’s company, in which he thinks the lieutenant’s name was GILMORE. The troops to which he belonged during this time were under the command of General DAVIDSON. After having been in service about six weeks as above stated, he agreed to join a company of light horse, and went home to get his horse, but his mother who was at that time alive, was so much opposed to his returning, that she prevailed on him to remain at home, she hiring a man to go as a substitute in his place. At this time, he was not much more than sixteen years of age...”

JAMES FINLEY- “About the middle of August 1780, he entered the service of the United State as a volunteer under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, & Lieutenant **GILMER**? and soon after marched from **Martinsville** in the County of Guilford to join the forces of General **WILLIAM DAVIDSON** in the County of Mecklenburg. That before he marched into Mecklenburg County, the forces with which he marched from **Martinsville** were stationed for two weeks on the **Yadkin**, at which time we formed a ?main? body of a company of three hundred volunteers under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** and Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, to attack a party of Tories under the command of Captains **BURK** and **BRYAN**, who had been committing depra-dations near the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin**, and that they arrived just as the Tories were defeated and routed by a body of Whigs by whom they had been attacked.”

“After returning from this scouting party and again joining the main body, he was marched into the County of Mecklenburg where General **DAVIDSON** took the command, remaining there for some time. He was marched under the command of a Captain **WILSON** from Caswell County and joined some forces under command of Colonel **DAVIE**, who was stationed on the **Catawba River** for the purpose of watching the movements and keeping in check the British forces under the command of Lord **CORNWALLIS**, which was encamped on the other side of the river. Shortly after this, he joined the main army again under the command of General **DAVIDSON** and remained with them till he was discharged, which took place in the month of November 1780 on the **Yadkin River**. He received a discharge at the time aforesaid, signed by General **DAVIDSON** and Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, which discharge has been lost or destroyed.”

**HUGH MCCRORY**-“Deponent further states that he again volunteered in the service of his country in the year 1780 under Captain **FORBIS** in a regiment commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY** in General **DAVIDSON**’s brigade. He does not recollect the name or number of the regiment, in Rowan County in the state of North Carolina on the **Yadkin River**, from which he marched to **Six-Mile Creek** in Mecklenburg County, NC, where he remained during nearly all the winter, when he was discharge from the service of his country by Colonel **PHIFER**, to whose regiment he had been transferred. This discharge, as he believes, was dated February 1781, which discharge has also been lost.

He believes he served during this term, upwards of three months, but cannot say the precise time.”

“...and that he served not less than three months on his 2nd tour under Captain FORBIS.”

JOSEPH MCLEAN-“That in the summer of 1780 he volunteered as before and was marched under the command of Captain FORBIS to **Martinsville** (an early name for Greensboro, which was prior to both of those names, called **Guilford Courthouse**), thence to **Salisbury**, and thence to **New Providence** in the County of Mecklenburg and joined the troops under Gen. DAVIDSON. That the Americans shortly driven from **New Providence** by a superior force of the enemy under the command of RAWDON and TARLETON. That he retreated with his officers back on this side of the **Yadkin River**. That staying here a few days we again marched south to a creek called **Moscow** for the purpose of annoying the enemy on their march from **Saba**. That on the retreat from the aforesaid **New Providence** the cavalry stayed behind and attacked the advanced guards not far from **Charlotte**. That as soon as this was known, Col. **PAISLEY** and Col. ARMSTRONG volunteered and requested others to join them and returned to assist the cavalry, then engaged. That he and others (among whom was his neighbor WILLIAM ALBRIGHT) joined them but they not them pursued the retreat (?). That he was discharged in the County of Mecklenburg, which discharge he still has and wants.”

AUSTIN SMITH-“That he again entered the service as a substitute in the place of one JAMES BROWN, about the twentieth of August 1780, for a three months tour of militia service. That they rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** under the command of Captain ARTHUR FORBIS. ROBERT MOORE was the Lieutenant of the company. Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** commanded the regiment. That he set out and marched for **Salisbury** thence towards **Charlotte**, near which place they learned that the British were advancing in great force. That they fell back and crossed the **Yadkin River** and there remained until General SMALLWOOD and General MORGAN with the Maryland light infantry under Colonels WILLIAMS and HOWARD, and Colonel WASHINGTON with his troop of light dragoons and also a brigade of North Carolina militia under General JONES came on and joined them, when they recrossed the **Yadkin** and marched through **Salisbury** and to a place in Mecklenburg County called [*New*] **Providence**, when we built tents, cleared out a parade ground, and continued to train the militia until our term of service expired, which was about the first of December 1780.”

“I did receive a discharge from General DAVIDSON signed by himself and Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, as senior Captain of the regiment.”

WILLIAM SMITH-“That he again marched under his Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY**, and joined General GREENE on his march north before the British, and marched with him over **Dan River** to **Halifax**, Virginia, when he, with his captain, was permitted to return home to oppose the ravages of the Tories and British in his own neighborhood, and to use some means to secure his property, in which he was engaged when the Armies met and fought at **Martinsville**. That his captain had joined the troops again before the **Battle of Guilford** and was mortally wounded in said battle.”

JOHN FINLEY for WILLIAM SMITH-“That after he returned home, he again set out north, and marched with him to **Halifax Old Court House**, VA, but that he had to return home with his captain to quell an insurrection of the Tories.”

PETER LESLEY-“I was home about one month, and my stepfather, JOHN WILEY of Guilford County, North Carolina was drafted to serve three months tour, for which I went and served in his place, under the command of Captain FORBIS and WILLIAM GILMORE, Lieutenant, and ALEXANDER ALLISON, Ensign, and was mustered into service in Guilford County, North Carolina on the 25th day of August, 1780, and marched to **Salisbury**, then to **Brushy Camp**, where we joined General DAVIDSON. Then we marched to **New Providence**. There Colonel **PAISLEY**'s regiment joined us and we continued there in Rowan and Mecklenburg Counties until our time of service had expired, and a part of the time, Colonel MORGAN's regiment were stationed there, also Colonel WASHINGTON's, and his horse, a part of the time. I was discharged at **New Providence** by General DAVIDSON on, I think, about the last of November, 1780.”

“I returned home, and I think in January 1781, Captain FORBIS called on his old company again to take the field with him, as the British were in our neighborhood, and I and several of his company joined him as volunteers with Lieutenant GILMORE and Ensign ELLISON. We then marched down to General GREENE's army on **Dan River**, and were attached to Colonel **PAISLEY**'s regiment.”

“We stayed about one month with the army and I was furloughed by Colonel **PAISLEY** to go home, and to join the army again when called. I stayed at home about one month and was notified to join the army again, and about two weeks before the **Battle of Guilford**, I entered the service under the command of Captain FORBIS in Guilford County, marched up to **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 15th day of March 1781, I was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, in which our Captain FORBIS was mortally wounded, and went home and died, and **WILLIAM PAISLEY** of our company was slightly wounded. I was on the battleground in about three days after the battle was fought. The British had buried their dead and marched off. Our dead men was not all buried. I then went home and stayed some time.”

WILLIAM LESLEY-. He entered the service in the militia of North Carolina under General DAVIDSON, in the year 1780, does not recollect the day, but it was in the month of August in that year as he marched from **Guilford** to **Charlotte** he met General GATES' men returning from their defeat near **Camden**. Marched from **Charlotte** to **Bushy Camps** towards **Ninety-Six**.”

“After arriving here, Generals GREENE and MORGAN took the command of the southern army and applicant's commanding officers were Colonel **PAISLEY**, Major MOORE and Captain FORBIS. He belonged to the third regiment of North Carolina militia; was acquainted with the Maryland line who were the first regular troops of infantry that joined them. These were commanded by one HOWARD who was said to be a Virginian, an officer by the name of WILLIAM WASHINGTON (as he thinks) and another by the name of LEE, commanded the cavalry and overtook the southern army at **Sloan's Ferry** on the **Yadkin [River]** as they were advancing towards **Charlotte**. This

tour was of three months duration and its duties, as it happened consisted principally in marching from point to point. There was not so much as a skirmish during the whole tour.”

“He was discharged from this tour at **McAlpin’s Creek** in North Carolina. His stepfather [*JOHN WILEY*] drew his discharge and kept it so that applicant never got it. Indeed, his stepfather claimed it as a matter of right, inasmuch as applicant was not twenty-one years old, contending that he was entitled to the proceeds of applicant’s labor until he was of age.”

“In a very few days after his discharge from the first tour, he volunteered in the militia army in the same regiment and under the same officers, GREENE, the commanding general. A circumstance which assists his mind in arriving at the fact that the time between his discharge and his volunteering was only a few days is this: before he was discharged, HOWARD and WASHINGTON went on to the **Cowpens** in South Carolina, where they defeated TARLETON, and he recollects while acting as a volunteer, that he guarded some prisoners taken by them at the **Cowpens**, from near **Salisbury** to **fifteen miles below Guilford Courthouse** and there gave them to another party.”

“He recollects that it was a cold, wet day and that the guard called at the house of Colonel PAISLEY, where they had plenty of liquor and a good fire. Among the prisoners was a Colonel BURKS, a Tory, who thrust himself in to get the benefit of the fire. PAISLEY asked him what he came in for. BURKS replied, to warm himself. PAISLEY showed him the door and as he retreated, took a chair and knocked him out of the door into the lane.”

“From this place, the detachment went back and joined the main army again at **Sloan’s Ferry**. By this time, CORNWALLIS was said to be at **Charlotte** and our Colonel [*PAISLEY*] beat up for volunteers to go and stop a party of Tories who they heard were about to go and join him. He mustered about 300, of whom deponent was one. They set out and struck for the **Fork of the Yadkin**, crossed over into it, and went up to a place called the **Cross Roads**, about a mile from **Shallow Ford** and then while they were preparing for breakfast, the Tories came up on horseback, shouting praises to King George, and gave some appearance of being intoxicated. The detachment fired on them and killed sixteen. The rest fled rapidly through the woods. One man belonging to the detachment was mortally wounded, but deponent does not know whether he received his wound from the Tories or whether he was shot by carelessness in his own ranks [*was this JOHN BRAWLEY?*].”

“They moved from **Shallow Ford** and encamped near the river. Next day, went on to **Salem** or **Moravian Town**, where they stayed and dried their clothes, and that night deponent stood sentinel four hours in an old field. Thinks this was sometime in December. Marched from that place to the main army at **Sloan’s Ferry**.”

“Not many days after this, GREENE commenced his retreat to Virginia. On the retreat march, they passed through **Guilford**, crossed **Haw River** at **High Rock Ford**, and went on by the **Red House**, crossed **Dan River** at **Boyd’s Ferry**, waded **Staunton** and crossed **Bannister** on a bridge, and after passing some short distance beyond the old **Courthouse** in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, they stopped some days, took some rest and got provision. During this whole route, CORNWALLIS was close in pursuit, and the forces of the Americans he thinks were not more than 2000 men.”

“Having got a few days rest, WASHINGTON with the cavalry, went back into North Carolina to keep the British from pillaging, plundering and getting provision, and the infantry also went back, leaving GREENE to recruit in Virginia. On their return march, they scoured the country in every direction until GREENE returned, when then joined him and marched on to **Guilford** to wait for CORNWALLIS.”

“The night before the **Battle of Guilford**, CORNWALLIS laid at a place called **New Garden Meeting House**, and a detachment under the command of LEE and WASHINGTON and some riflemen commanded by a Colonel CLEVELAND, went out there and gave the British a smart skirmish before breakfast. CORNWALLIS arrived at **Guilford Courthouse** between twelve and one o’clock on the 15th of March, 1781.”

“Just before the battle commenced, Colonel LEE rode up to the lines where deponent stood and used some thing like these words, “My brave boys, your lands, your lives and your country depend on your conduct this day! I have given TARLETON hell this morning and I will give him more of it before night!” and speaking of the roaring of the British cannon, he said, “You hear damnation roaring over all these words and after all, they are no more than we!” and he went on to flank the left of the American army. This deponent’s place in that battle was on the left of the artillery, not far from it. The 33rd and 71st British regiments breasted the 4th regiment of militia to which deponent then belonged. Their object seemed to be to take the artillery. The battle was commenced by the militia and two lines of them fought before the regulars came up.”

“Deponent believes that this tour of volunteer service exceeded three months in duration, but for the purpose of being entirely safe in his statement, he is willing to place it at three months, which together with the three months tour heretofore described, makes six months service performed by this deponent in the Revolutionary War. He got no discharge from this last service. His captain [*FORBIS*] was mortally wounded at the battle just mentioned and died in about a week. Both before and after the services above mentioned, deponent was engaged in several scouting expeditions.”

JOHN MCDANIEL-“In the year 1780, in August, he was again drafted under Captain FORBIS in the regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, in the brigade commanded by General DAVIDSON, marched from **Guilford** to **Catawba**, thence to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Charlotte**, where [*we were*] driven back by the British, almost back to **Guilford**, from thence back to **Salisbury**, thence into South Carolina to the neighborhood of **Camden**. Remained there two or three weeks on a creek called **Steele Creek**, returned back to **Charlotte**, thence to **Salisbury**, thence to **Guilford**. General GREENE took the command at **Charlotte** about three days before the **Battle at Guilford**. Applicant was sent by Colonel MARTIN on an express to **Prince Edward** in Virginia and came back to **Guilford**, when the company affiant belonged to and two others was mustered out of service in March 1781, after serving a few days over six months. Affiant received no written discharge at this time.”

“We were then retained in the neighborhood of **Guilford** and Randolph until September 1781 for the purpose of watching and keeping the Tories under subjection and prevent their doing mischief. Had one encounter, killed four Tories, [*and*] wounded two others, after serving six months. This last service was under Captain DONNELL (Captain FORBIS being killed at the **Battle of Guilford**).”

WILLIAM WILEY [a]-“In the spring of 1780, he was out another tour in a company commanded by Captain FORBIS and the regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN against the Tories and marched from **Guilford** to **Haw River** but did not overtake the Tories. In this tour, he served six weeks.”

“In November 1780, he again joined the army as a volunteer and a lieutenant under his former Captain FORBIS in a regiment commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. He does not recollect the name of his major. His regiment joined the army under General GREENE at **Guilford Courthouse**. From here they retreated to Virginia and were reinforced by the Virginia militia.”

“From here we wheeled on our pursuers and followed them on to **Guilford Courthouse** again, where on the 15th of March 1781, we had a battle with CORNWALLIS and his army. In this battle declarant took the small pox and was not in service anymore. In the **Battle of Guilford**, declarant’s captain [*FORBIS*] was so severely wounded that he died in a short time after, before declarant got well of the small pox. His Colonel also died, and he got no discharge. From the time he entered the service last spoken of until he took the small pox, the whole of which was four months or more, to the best of his recollection. Declarant has no documentary evidence of his service or any part thereof. His discharge for the time first mentioned by him was destroyed by the Tories together with his books and all his other papers.”

DANIEL APPLE-“That before the above mentioned tour [*New Providence in 1780*] & during the same year, he was called into actual service and volunteered under Captains WHITESELL and Captain FORBIS in order to suppress the deprivations of the Tories in the said **County of Guilford**. In this service he was from time to time engaged during the same year 1780 for at least two months. In addition, he thinks he was employed in guarding different parties of Tories taken prisoners in said **County of Guilford** and was in the service at least eight days. In these occasional tours of military duty he was not called out for any particular length of time, and when the occasion had ceased which \_\_\_ to them, he was discharged by \_\_\_ verbal direction of his officers.

CHESLEY BARNES-“The next time I entered the service was just before the **Guilford Battle**. I understood that General GREENE was coming on to engage Lord CORNWALLIS. At this time I held a commission in my company at home as an ensign. I immediately set out from home and joined GREENE’s army under General BUTLER. I was asked if I would serve as a sergeant. I replied that I had come for the purpose of defending my country and was willing to serve in any way. I was then enrolled in Captain FERGUSON’s [*probably ARTHUR FORBIS*] company when the battle commenced, BUTLER and CATON? commanded our regiment. Captain FERGUSON [*FORBIS*] was killed in a short time after the battle commenced. I escaped unhurt. On the next day, myself with a party of men, were ordered to assist in killing and quartering up some pork that was brought in for General GREENE’s army, and on the next day, I took my leave of the army, and returned home.”

JOHN FINDLEY-“That in a few days after his return home [*IN 1780*], which was

rapid; he volunteered and was marched to **New Providence**, Mecklenburg County, under Colonel **PAISLEY** and Captain FORBIS (volunteers), whence he was driven by the British before whom he retreated under General GREENE, over **Dan River, to Halifax Courthouse** in the state of Virginia. That the British did not cross **Dan River**, but turned towards **Hillsboro**, Orange County, NC, and thence up into **Guilford** and encamped in the **New Garden** settlement as he understood. That he went to **New Providence** under the command of Captain FORBIS of his own neighborhood, a volunteer.”

“That shortly after the army stopped at **Halifax**, intelligence came that the Tories were making ravages in their [*FORBIS’ company’s*] neighborhood. That to quell these, FORBIS and his men were permitted to return home. That on their return, Capt. FORBIS found that the Tories had escaped, and determined to join the general army again, which he did a very short time after the **Battle of Guilford**. That he did was not in this battle, but was left by FORBIS to go home and get clothing with orders to join him again as soon as practicable, which he was unable to do before the engagement commenced, and found on his arrival at the battleground that he could not join his company or any part of the American army, with certainty or safety. That after the battle, he and others of FORBIS’ Company conveyed their \_\_ commander, mortally wounded, to his home.”  
“That he continued in the service until he was taken with the small pox, which was 3 weeks after the **Battle of Guilford**.”

COLONEL JAMES MARTIN-“I came and marched with General GREENE to the **High Rock Ford on Haw River** and encamped there on the eastside of it. The British were maneuvering on the west side of the county and General GREENE after halting there about three weeks thought he had collected all the forces from Virginia and the lower counties of the State and resolved to move towards the British to give them battle as he did. He came to **Guilford old Court House** where he made a halt and hearing that the British were moving towards him he drew up his men in three lines about 100 yards behind each other and waited the advance of the British. I was posted in the front line with scarce a complete Captain’s company commanded by Captain FORBIS, a brave, undaunted fellow. We were posted behind a fence and I told the men to sit down until the British who were advancing came near enough to shoot.”  
“When they came in about 200 yards I saw a British officer with a drawn sword driving up his men. I asked Captain FORBIS if he could take him down. He said he could for he had a good rifle and asked me if he should shoot then. I told him to let him in 50 yards and then take him down, which he did. It was a Captain of the British army and at that instant General GREENE sent his Aid-de-Camp for me to go to him and I went and asked him his commands.”

ISAAH MCBRIDE-“Personally appeared, JOHN MCBRIDE... That in the winter of 1781, he did service with ISAAH MCBRIDE who died a few months ago. That they served together in a company commanded by Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That they joined GREENE on his march to the north in **Guilford County**, and marched with him towards **Halifax** in Virginia, but that they were marched home from GREENE’s army to stop the ravages of the Tories in their own neighborhood. That in this service he served with said MCBRIDE not less than a month and that he knows of his being out

after the Tories when he was not along...”

JOHN MONTGOMERY-“Immediately following, he marched as a volunteer under Capt. FORBIS, Cols. **PAISLEY** and **MARTIN**, to join General **GREENE** (who was retreating from before the British), in Caswell Co., thence with him to **Halifax Court House**, VA, where information was received of the ravages of the Tories in the neighborhood of Capt. FORBIS, who obtained permission to return home with his company (after six weeks absence). When they reached **Guilford**, the Tories had fled the county, and Capt. FORBIS resolved to join the army again, but before leaving **Guilford**, prisoners were sent to him to guard, of which guard MONTGOMERY was one and he was on that duty when the battle was fought at **Guilford** (March 1781).”

JOHN PEASLEY-“He then volunteered whilst British were in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, under Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS** in General **GREENE**’s army, and was then in the **Battle of Guilford**, in which action his captain was wounded and died of his wounds.”

“He states he was actually? dismissed that tour? shortly after his return home to **Guilford County** North Carolina, under Captain **FORBIS** and General **GREENE**, to go against **LORD CORNWALLIS**, whose army at that time was in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. He was then marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, where the American army fought a battle with the British [*per Heitman, March 15, 1780*]. The Americans were commanded by General **GREENE**, in which we were defeated. We again rendezvoused at **Buffingtons Ironworks on Troublesome Creek, the Fork of Haw River**, where he was dismissed after he served a tour of six weeks. He states that his said Captain **FORBIS** was wounded in said battle, who afterward died of his wound, but previous to his death he received his dismissal from him.”

**ROBERT RANKIN** [b]-“At length, we joined General **GREENE**’s army, not far from **Guilford Courthouse**. Then the whole army marched on to **Martinsville**, where we fought the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, North Carolina, which was on the 15th day of March 1781. This battle I was in, and on that day, I was commanded by Captain **FORBIS**, who was killed in the engagement. I was then discharged on the 16th day of March 1781, having served in this tour eight months and sixteen days. I received a discharge from my captain, but it is now lost or destroyed.”

**JOSEPH HAMILTON**-“Applicant served in the earlier part of 1780, when the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** was fought [*wrong year, per Heitman March 15, 1781*], but the service was short and bad recollection about it, together with the want of proof and dates, [*prevent?*] him from entering into the minutiae of his service, claiming compensation alone for the above enumerated six months, which he hopes fully to establish by evidence of an undoubted kind, and which will accompany or append this application-the certificate of service for three months under Captain **FORBIS**.”

“**JAMES PORTER** makes oath that he is well acquainted with **JOSEPH HAMILTON**, that he knew him when he enlisted in 1780 under Captain **FORBIS**, with whom he served three months. Affiant well remembers this latter fact, because he was

Sergeant in Captain FORBIS' company..."

BENJAMIN BOWEN-"He again volunteered under Captain FORBIS, Colonel not recollected, General GREENE. Served four days and was at the **Battle of Guilford**.

JAMES HAMILTON-"She states that at the time of the **Battle of Guilford**, her said husband was in the army as she has often heard him say, and she thinks it likely that he served there under a captain whose name was FORBIS. Of this however, she is not certain and thinks it possible the impression may be in her mind from the fact that a person known as Captain FORBIS was wounded in that action."

### Constructed History of Captain Jonas Frost

JOSEPH DENNY-“States that about the middle of December, 1779, or '80 he was drafted into the company of Captain FROST and Lieutenant HANCOCK, marched from **Rockingham**, NC, directly to **Charleston**, SC, where they went into winter Quarters, and remained there until April 4th, following when he received his discharge from his Captain and returned home.”

DAVID HAMILTON-“This declarant states that some time in the summer of the year 1779, he was drafted to go into South Carolina against the British, who were daily expected to make an attack on **Charleston**. The captain, who commanded the company to which this declarant belonged was by the name of JONAS FROST, the Colonel in command of the regiment was by the name of ANDREW HAMPTON. This declarant states they were marched from **Guilford County**, North Carolina to **Salisbury** (same state) where they remained perhaps a week or two, when they were directed by the commanding officer to return home and hold themselves in readiness to march southward, at a minute's warning.”

“This declarant states that sometime in the fall of this year, they received orders to go to South Carolina, 300 miles distant. They were again marched to **Salisbury** under the command of his before-mentioned officers. From this place the companies proceeded on southward. This declarant, not wishing to walk the distance, remained some days and hired a horse, and shortly after followed his company. He \_\_\_\_\_ on horseback as far as **Nelson's Ferry** on the **Santee**, and there left his horse and proceeded on foot to **Charleston**.”

“When he arrived here he reported himself to his Captain (JONAS FROST), was enrolled and went on duty. He was also under the command of General LILLINGTON, and was attached to his brigade. Here the declarant states they lay three months, incessantly engaged in throwing up breastworks, making fortifications, etc. The British fleet were at this time, lying \_\_\_\_\_ the harbor, and the British army was encamped on the opposite side of the **Ashley River**, erecting their batteries and fortifications. This declarant states that while lying here he \_\_\_\_\_ General LINCOLN was in the command. Major SHARP and Major NELSON, Brigade Inspector, were the only Continental officers whom he saw. This declarant states that after his term of service was out, he received a regular discharge signed by his captain, JONAS FROST, and his colonel, ANDREW HAMPTON. After being discharged he returned home, having been out for service five months.”

“He states that in 1779 he was drafted to go into the South Carolina against the British. He was drafted from Captain ROBERT BELL's company, and of the 4th division near **Guilford Courthouse**, NC. He states that they immediately proceeded from **Guilford County**, NC under Captain JONAS FROST, who commanded the company to which this declarant belonged, to **Salisbury** (same state) where they remained two weeks, when they were sent home with directions to be ready at a minute's warning to march south. He states that in the fall of the same year (1779), they were marched by his captain, JONAS FROST, from **Guilford County**, NC to **Salisbury**. The troops were marched from thence to South Carolina, and this declarant states that he procured a horse and

proceeded on after his company as far as **Nelson's Ferry** in South Carolina on the **Santee River**, when he proceeded on foot and joined his company in the City of **Charleston**, SC. His captain was still JONAS FROST, his Col. by the name of ANDREW HAMPTON, all under General LILLINGTON and General LINCOLN, who was the commander-in-chief of the Southern Department. This declarant states that he served here three months for which he received a discharge, signed by his commanding officers, Captain JONAS FROST and Colonel ANDREW HAMPTON, which discharge is appended to his first application for a pension. In this tour he states he was attached to General LILLINGTON's brigade. Declarant also states that after he was discharged, he returned home to **Guilford County**, NC."

JOSHUA HITCHCOCK-"He first entered the service whilst he resided in the **County of Guilford**, state of North Carolina about the 10th day of December (but in what year he is not able to recollect). He met his company in the County of Rowan and under the command of Captain FROST (Christian name, I think was JONAS) as a drafted soldier for a tour of three months. He marched on with his company under the command of Captain FROST to the town of **Charlotte**, where Captain FROST with his company, 4 or five other companies also being there, when we halted and stayed 3 or 4 days, waiting for General RUTHERFORD to come on and march us on to cross the North Carolina line. Then General RUTHERFORD came on and marched us on over the line dividing North and South Carolina, which we crossed on the 24th day of December, to the best of his recollection."

"He entered in this first tour as a militia soldier under the above named Captain FROST who also belonged to the militia of North Carolina. Colonel ANDREW HAMPTON was the commanding Colonel, Major DICKSON was the major, Lieutenant ISOM? HANCOCK was the lieutenant, JAMES RAY the ensign, and CHARLES DOUGHERTY the sergeant of his (this applicant's) company. Colonel LYTLE and Captain LYTLE, Continental officers, also went along with us 'til we got to **Charleston**, where they (Colonel LYTLE and Captain LYTLE) left us."

"From the North and South Carolina line, we marched on to the town of **Camden** and **crossed the Wateree River** and encamped and lay there several days about one mile from the river. From this camp near the **Wateree**, we marched on and crossed the **Congaree River** and we camped near the river at **Colonel Thompson's Mill** and lay there several days, time not exactly recollected, but we stayed at **Colonel Thompson's Mill** he thinks about 7 or 8 days. From here, he was marched on by **Monck's Corner** and on within 12 miles of **Charleston**, South Carolina, and lay there 3 or 4 days encamped in the woods. From here he was marched on to **Dorchester** where we encamped for one night only."

"From **Dorchester** he was marched back and on to **Charleston** and encamped in sight of the town of **Charleston** in the woods at what was called the **Smokey Camps**, where we stayed about a month or nearly so, til on the 24th of February we entered **Charleston**. Whilst we were in **Charleston**, he was compelled to stand sentinel 2 hours at a time with an intermission of 2 hours rest. On the 24th of March, after staying in **Charleston** one month, he received a discharge signed by Colonel HAMPTON, which discharge has been lost..."

JAMES STEWART- “He was also a volunteer under the command of JAMES FROST, Captain; JONAS FROST, lieutenant; and JAMES [DE?]/LAY, ensign; and himself, 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and marched through **Martinsville** and **Salisbury** and from thence was sent by Captain FROST to General RUTHERFORD for orders how and when to proceed, who ordered us home, and to wait for further orders. The date and length of this service not remembered.”

“JOSEPH DENNY-“That he was present at **Salisbury** and saw JAMES STEWART, and states he personally knows of STEWART’s service rendered in a tour under Captain JAMES FROST, Lieutenant JONAS FROST, Ensign JAMES [DE]/LAY

### Constructed History of Captain Josiah Gates

JOHN BURNS-“That he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer in the County of **Guilford**, and state of North Carolina, in Captain JOHN NELSON’s company, attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN. He states that his lieutenant was by the name of JOSIAH GATES, and that he volunteered and was mustered into service in the spring and summer of 1776, he thinks about the 1st of June. He states he was marched from **Guilford Courthouse** in North Carolina to **Salisbury**, from that to **Cathey’s Fort** on **Catawba River**, from thence into the Cherokee nation to **Catawba Town**, at which place one of our men killed an Indian. Our troops destroyed **Catawba Town** and a great many other towns that he cannot recollect the names of. He recollects **Turkey Town**, the Americans destroyed the corn that was growing by cutting it down.”

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM-“That he entered the service of the United States as a drafted soldier in **Guilford County** and state of North Carolina, some time about the last of July 1776, and was placed in a company commanded by Captain JOHN NELSON and Lieutenant JOSIAH GATES, who was under the command of General RUTHERFORD, Colonels JAMES MARTIN and **JOHN PAISLEY**. He states he was marched to **Salisbury** and from there to **Cathey’s Fort** at the head of the **Catawba River**, and from there he was marched into the Cherokee nation, passing several small Indian towns, the names of which he does not now recollect, on to the town of **Watauga**, where an engagement was expected, but the Indians had left the town and the Americans set it on fire and destroyed it.”

“Deponent says that the troops with General RUTHERFORD remained near that place for some days for the arrival of the troops from South Carolina under the command of General WILLIAMSON, and from there he was marched back into **Guilford County** again and dismissed in the month of November in the same year, after serving not less than three months.”

JOHN BURNS-“He states that afterwards he volunteered with the same Captain JOHN NELSON, his Lieutenant was JOSIAH GATES, his Colonel was JAMES MARTIN, he thinks he volunteered about the first of February in the year 1781. He states he was mustered into service at a WILLIAM MONTGOMERY’s about six miles below **Guilford Courthouse**, in the state of North Carolina, in General GREENE’s army. He states the troops remained for some time when they were mustered into service, but was ordered and marched to **Works Bridge** on **Haw River**.”

“He states that he was ordered from that place to pilot some baggage wagons to the **Rocking Springs** now in Rockingham County, NC and after some days, was ordered to have said wagons moved across **Dan River** into **Henry County, VA**, which he performed agreeable [to] orders. He states that afterwards he was marched to the battle ground of the **Guilford Battle** to bury some of the Americans who fell in that battle and were left on the ground. They found six men and buried them. He thinks he served on this tour of duty about one month and a half, and was dismissed, making in all about seven

months and twenty-one days.

OLIVER, JAMES-Soldier lived in that part of Guilford County which became Rockingham County. He served under Capt. JOSIAH GATES, and Capt. GEORGE COOK, and was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**.

JOHN GATES-"...entered the United States service in February 1781, a short time previous to the celebrated **Battle at Guilford Courthouse**, under the command of Captain JOSIAH GATES, who was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN of the same state and county aforesaid. I entered the service as a volunteer for the term of six months. We were called minutemen at that time, being considered ready to march whenever required. Our regiment marched to join said General GREENE at or near **Guilford Courthouse**, but on our arrival within five miles of that place, at **CHARLES BRUCE's store**, we met Colonel WASHINGTON's horse and infantry (it being Sunday) and received information from Colonel WASHINGTON in which direction General GREENE was. We marched in pursuit and joined his army the next day in Caswell County and hence proceeded under his command to **Halifax (VA)**. We remained probably about ten days at **Halifax**, and from thence received orders to return to our different settlements in small squads not exceeding eight or ten in number to guard and protect the neighborhood from the incursions of the British and foreign parties. Colonel MARTIN accompanied us."

"We were to rejoin General GREENE shortly afterwards at the **High Rock Ford on Haw River** in Guilford County. Owing to the march, my feet became so blistered and sore that I was unable to proceed in consequence of which, Colonel MARTIN gave me a furlough. This is the reason why I did not return with the rest of the regiment to share in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**."

"On General GREENE's leaving for the south, we were left to protect the settlements and I was not again in actual service until November following, when I was ordered out under Lieutenant WALKER of the dragoons (as a dragoon furnishing my own horse to guard the assembly of North Carolina which was then held its session in **Salem**. Captain BUSH commanded the infantry of the guard. After the adjournment of the assembly (Governor CASWELL having died in the meantime) the guard accompanied Governor ALEXANDER MARTIN, brother to Colonel MARTIN, my first commander to **Salisbury**, who succeeded Governor CASWELL. I received no discharge except from Lieutenant Governor MARTIN, which was verbal."

GIDEON JOHNSON-"Some years after this, when Colonel ALEX. MARTIN was chosen governor of N. Carolina, the year I cannot recollect, it being necessary for him to have a life guard, I was chosen by him as one of his life guard, and became such in **Guilford County**, and marched with him thence to a place called **Nutbush in Granville County** where we, after remaining some time were dismissed and returned home after an absence of about four weeks. Captain JOSIAH GATES commanded this company of lifeguards. It was represented to us when acting as his guard that that tour should answer as a three months tour, but whether I got a discharge for the same I do not now recollect."

"Deponent thinks in the month of May, June or July 1779, he again volunteered as

a life guard to Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, to guard and convey him to **Wilmington**, he being appointed Governor of the State of North Carolina the fill the place of [*Thomas Burk*], Governor who was taken prisoner by the British. In consequence of services pressed, which Colonel A. MARTIN met, we did not escort him quite to **Wilmington**. JOSIAH GATES being Captain, we marched back to **Guilford**, for which service deponent got from (he thinks) Colonel MARTIN a certificate for a three months term of service as a militiaman.”

GEORGE OLIVER-“He then volunteered as a guard for Governor MARTIN at the seat of government in North Carolina and served one month under Captain [*JOSIAH*] GATES.”

## Constructed History of Captain Daniel Gillespie

JAMES MCBRIDE-“On my return home [*summer of 1776*] I joined a volunteer company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS. This company, with three others commanded by Captains MOORE, WHITESELL and GILLESPIE, in the regiment of Col. **JOHN PAISLEY**, were employed principally against the Tories under FIELDS and WILLESBY. I performed in sundry tours in this service the duration and number of each not recollected, with an exception, which was three months. We ranged through Randolph, Chatham, Moore, Anson, Montgomery and Rowan Counties.”

Colonel JAMES MARTIN-“After our return [*November 1776*] we had some little relaxation until express was sent me from our **Courthouse** that the Tories in the south end of the county, now called Randolph County, were in a state of insurrection with one WILLIAM FIELDS as their head Colonel, and wished to go to the British at **Wilmington**. I repaired to the **Courthouse** directly and ordered out DANIEL GILLESPIE our Captain of [*the*] light horse company and took FIELDS their leader and brother and three or four more of their leaders and brought them prisoners to the **Courthouse** and our gaol not being sufficient I sent them in wagons to **Hillsborough gaol** and previously I had ordered all their guns to be taken from them and all they could find among the disaffected and bring them to the honest Whig party that had none. The time that I spent at the **Courthouse** to order the suppression of the Tories in our County could not be less than six weeks off and on and I returned home to the **Dan River**, where I then lived.”

CHARLES BREDEN-“Shortly after this, I served another short tour as a guard in taking prisoners from **Guilford** to **Hillsborough**. Was on duty eight days at least. He was again called upon to serve a tour of three months, but was discharged at the end of two months. This was called the **Raft Swamp** expedition, and he was in the company of horse commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. Cannot state with certainty in which year the service was rendered, but believe it was in the year 1777.”

DANIEL DONNELL-“That after being at home a few months, he volunteered in the company of Captain GILLESPIE, and was marched by him and Colonel **PAISLEY**, down towards **Caraway Mountains** after Tories and took many of them and put them in the jail at **Hillsboro**. That in doing this he must have been out near one month. That this was in the summer, that in the winter following, he went a volunteer in the same company after Colonel FANNING, a Tory, encamped in the same aforesaid mountains. That FANNING evaded the company. That in this trip, he was gone near a month.”

“That after sometime perhaps in the spring of 1780, he went with the same company as named with its officers [*Capt. GILLESPIE, Col. PAISLEY*], about up to the **Yadkin River** after Colonel BRYAN, a Tory, but BRYAN was put to flight before their arrival. That he was marched in pursuit, and taken down to the junction of this river, with the **Enoree**. When his officers determined to return home. That in this tour he was gone some weeks, near a month.”

Col. JAMES MARTIN-“In 1778 or 1779, I forget which, a party of Tories

commanded by their leader one BRYAN on the **Yadkin River** rose in a body in Surry County and started to join the British at **Wilmington** and being informed of it by express I ordered out Captain GILLESPIE with his light horse company and I went with them, got on their track, pursued them as far as **Uwharrie Creek** and found they had got out of our reach, returned back home again. The time we spent then until we returned home was about six weeks, that is one month and fifteen days.”

JEREMIAH CUNNINGHAM-“That sometime before the British marched into North Carolina from the south, he was ordered out by Captain GILLESPIE and was marched [as a] horseman in a troop commanded by said Captain GILLESPIE and Col. **PAISLEY** towards the **Forks of the Yadkin River** after Tories commanded by one Col. BRYAN. That BRYAN made his escape after \_\_\_\_ the troops arrived into his neighborhood. That after staying a few days to collect more forces as there were many under BRYAN’s command, he was marched in quick chase after BRYAN’s company in their flight to join the British in South Carolina. That he traveled in pursuit into said state down near the **Cheraw Hills**, and coming into the neighborhood of the British army, it was thought prudent to return. That he believes this tour was in the summer of 1780, and that he was out at least three weeks.”

JAMES BARR-“That he volunteered his services at the age of 16 years under the command of Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, and being a horse company. The company of Captain GILLESPIE was called the company of minute men, whose duty it was to be always ready at a minute’s warning to obey the officer’s summons to suppress the Tories. This was about the year 1778. The services which he performed as a minute man were as follows: Viz. First against a Tory Colonel by the name of BRYAN, Colonel **PAISLEY** commanding the whole squad or battalion. In this service we were in no battle, skirmish or rencontre, the Tories flying before us and scattering at our approach. He was out in this tour about three weeks.”

“The next service which he performed as a minute man was against Colonel FANNING, another commander of the Tories; we marched upon him with the expectation of taking and defeating him, but he also fled at our approach and escaped. I was out in that tour one month. The next was against one WALKER, another leader and captain of the Tories. He likewise fled before us. In the service over three weeks.”

“The next against Captain ELROD, was another leader of Tories. We chased him also out of our reach. In this tour, one month.”

“The next against the same Colonel FANNING above-mentioned. We again drove him off and scattered his forces, he always eluding our grasp in spite of all our attempts. In this service, over one month.”

WILLIAM DONNELL-“The next service rendered the United States was upon a tour under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE (as a volunteer), against the Tories in the mountains on the head of the **Yadkin River**, in the state of Virginia. Captain GILLESPIE was the highest officer in command of this tour, which continued one month. Cannot now recollect with certainty whether this service was in 1777 or 1778.”

“I became a volunteer after the above tour was performed, in the company

commanded by Captain GILLESPIE until the termination of the war, and was out on frequent excursions against the Tories in **Randolph County**, North Carolina. It would be impossible with him to state with anything like certainty, the length of time he was in the actual service of the United States, but feels authorized to state from his best recollections to state that he served at least 12 months altogether in this last mentioned service, for he was called upon duty nearly as many as twenty times. And did not pretend to follow any other avocation of any consequence or ?count.”

WILLIAM DONNELL’s amended declaration:

“In 1776, commencing in August he believes, he served three months as a private. In 1777 or 1778, he cannot state which, he served one month as a private soldier on the **Yadkin** expedition. In this year he was almost continually in public service as volunteer in the light horse commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE, and when he did go home it was generally to recruit his horse and get supplies of clothing for himself, so that he did not pretend to follow any other avocation, so that he believes he served not less than twelve months in this year, including the month of December 1780.

WILLIAM KERR-“That a short time after his last mentioned discharge, he turned out as a volunteer for “during the War of the Revolution”, and met at **Salisbury** aforesaid, the day and year he cannot state. *[He]* was sergeant in a company of horse commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant DANIEL GILLESPIE, Major *[JAMES]* WHITE, Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE and General *[WILLIAM]* DAVIDSON. That he was marched into SC. *[He]* was in a skirmish with the Tories in **Wahabs Lane** *[September 21, 1780]*, where they took 90 horses and 80 prisoners from the Tories where the British army appeared in sight before they left the ground. Shortly after which skirmish he was marched back to **Guilford**. That he served on this tour in the capacity of Sergeant, 3 months.”

JAMES MCADOW-“In the year of 1778, I volunteered as a minute man in cavalry under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and JOHN GILLESPIE, colonel, against the Tories and British. I was often called out, some times for the space of two months and some times for a less period. I was often in pursuit of Tories, and routed Colonel FANNING, a noted Tory. I was out in all this service six months.”

“The next service I was a volunteer in the cavalry under Captain GILLESPIE in **Guilford**. We rendezvoused at **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg, North Carolina and placed under the command of Colonel DAVIE. While at **Charlotte**, we attacked the Tories in **Wahab Lane** *[per Heitman, September 21, 1780]* and killed a number and took a number of horses.

JEREMIAH CUNNINGHAM-“That shortly after his return he was called out under the command of Capt. JNO. *[probably DANIEL, from the similar description of services by DANIEL GILLESPIE’s MEN]* GILLSPIE and Col. DAVIE, and marched straightway south, passing through **Salisbury**, and joined the troops in the county of Mecklenburg about three or four miles beyond **Charlotte**. That these troops were commanded by Gen’l DAVIDSON. That he was continued there sometime.”

“That he was dispatched with other horsemen after Tories encamped a few miles

beyond the **Waxhaw Creek** [*per Heitman, May 29, 1780*]. That the troops killed 30 or 40 of these Tories and dispersed the rest. That on this being done, he was marched back to headquarters. That after staying some days in camp it was ascertained that the British with a superior force was hard by them, when he was marched back to **Charlotte**. That after being one day in **Charlotte**, the next morning came and made attempt to take the horsemen who were still in the village and separated from the main body of Americans under General DAVIDSON who had continued his march north. That after receiving a few fires from the enemy, he was marched in retreat as rapidly to join the main body of troops. That he was continued on retreat until he arrived on this side of the **Yadkin**.”

“That he continued here some time, and was then marched under Col. **PAISLEY** to disperse a band of Tories collected in the **Forks of the Yadkin** not far from the **Shallow Ford**. That the Tories had been overtaken by a party of Whigs from the mountains and hills and scattered just before his arrival. That he was marched then under one Captain PEARCE and Col. **PAISLEY** to **Salem**, Stokes County, when he got a permit to go home, which was only 20 miles distant, to get clothes, with orders to join the army again as soon as practicable. But owing to his past exposure and his wading the **Yadkin River** (having permitted a friend to use his horse home before he started last for the **Forks of the Yadkin**) he was taken sick and confined for some time. That this service was in the latter part of 1780 and early part of 1781, and that in this tour he was out a long time, at least as much as five months.”

WILLIAM SHAW-“I also served a tour of three months under Colonel **PAISLEY** against the Tories on **Pedee River** and the adjoining counties, but cannot distinctly state the exact period when it was. In the latter part of the year 1780, I attached myself to a company of light horse under the command of Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, DANIEL GILLESPIE- Lieutenant, and GEORGE PARKS, Cornet. DANIEL GILLESPIE subsequently became our captain, GEORGE PARKS, lieutenant, and WILLIAM KERR, Cornet, JOHN GILLESPIE having been promoted to the command of a regiment. From this period until the conclusion of peace, we were continually employed in scouring the country from **Guilford County** in North Carolina to **Waxhaw Creek** in South Carolina and were engaged in various skirmishes with the Tories and British, one at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*], one at **Wacham’s Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] and sundry others of less note. We were in active service about two years and six months, two years of which I served in the capacity of orderly sergeant. Our principal commander was Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE, both at **Charlotte** and **Wacham’s Lane**...”

DANIEL DONNELL-“That in the latter part of 1780, he was marched a volunteer in the said company [*Capt. GILLESPIE, Col. PAISLEY*], out to Mecklenburg County, that other companies were marched along with him, that he was a horseman, and had for his chief commander, General DAVIE. That he was sent thence with the horse troops to watch the movements of the enemy (the British), marching beyond **Charlotte**, near the **Catawba River**. That his brother-in-law, JOSEPH ERWIN [*or ERVIN*], who was with the troops, was taken very sick, whom by permission of his officers, he brought home, and returned again and joined the army near **Rocky River** in Mecklenburg County. That

shortly after he and his company were dismissed, and returned home to **Guilford** completing a three month tour, for which he had volunteered.”

“That he recollects of being once sent a particular trip during the war to **Hillsboro**, in addition to the above-named tours, to take provisions for which his captain considered him serving, and was gone two weeks. That he took many other short tours.”

JAMES BARR-“After this we were called on to guard a **public magazine at Guilford Courthouse** for one month, which service was performed according to requisition.”

“The next service was a three months tour under the same captain and colonel, and under General RUTHERFORD at **Wilmington**, NC. During this period, we were rendezvoused several times at different places, but were in no battles or skirmishes.”

BENJAMIN STARRITT for JOHN FITZGERALD-“That we remained at home in the same neighborhood until **GATE’s Defeat at Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], immediately after which time myself and the said JOHN FITZPATRICK again entered the service of the United States in a light horse or cavalry company commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE in a regiment commanded by Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE. That the said JOHN FITZPATRICK remained in said service with this affiant and was in the mess with one HUGH MCCRORY, who was also a member of said company.”

“That we remained in said service, being transferred to Colonel LEE’s Legion, which was just before the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. That we were both at said battle, after which time we remained in service under General GREENE and was marched to the south. That we remained in said service until close of the war, and was honorably discharged at the Fort near a place called the **Two Sisters on Savannah River**, after which time we returned home.”

“That during the time we were in said service, the said JOHN FITZPATRICK was a good and efficient soldier. That affiant was occasionally called upon and acted as a lieutenant to his company. That we were in various other battles, to wit: **Wahab Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] against the Tories, and at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*] and the **Eutaw Springs** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*]...”

WILLIAM DONNELL-“During the time he belonged to Captain GILLESPIE’s company of volunteers, he was called upon by Col. JOHN GILLESPIE, who was wagon master, to drive a wagon down to **Newbern** after salt for the army. He recollects that he left on Christmas day in the year 1780, and returned home about the last of March, making a term of service of three months. He served another tour of three months in the **Raft Swamp** or **Wilmington** expedition as it was called...etc.”

“He served three months as a private or wagoner in 1780 or 1781, having left home in December 1780 and returned home in March 1781 on a trip to **Newbern** after salt for the army.

JOHN GIBSON-“It was the last week of August or early in September 1781, he volunteered again, joined a company of horsemen commanded by Captain DANIEL

GILLESPIE, Colonel JAMES MARTIN, of Surry County, North Carolina, commandant. They marched towards the south boundary of NC, near the **Raft Swamps & Drowning Creek** in pursuit of Tories who it was understood had there secreted themselves, and it proving impracticable to ferret the Tories out, this declarant obtained a furlough from Col. MARTIN to return home, with an injunction again to join his company as soon as possible. In obedience to this order, he in a few days thereafter aimed to rejoin his comrades; but while on his way, for that purpose, he met Colonel **PAISLEY** at **Guilford Court House**, who informed the declarant that the Tories were embodied on **Deep River** in Randolph and Chatham Counties in such force as to render his return to his regiment extremely dangerous, unsafe and uncertain. At the suggestion of Colonel **PAISLEY**, who was first colonel of the Guilford militia, the declarant relinquished the idea of rejoining Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel MARTIN, and volunteered under Colonel **PAISLEY**.”

JAMES BARR-“The company to which he belonged was in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], but the applicant had gone to Pittsylvania Co, VA, to remove his father without the reach and abuse of the Tories, and returned to camp on the same day of the battle, shortly after it had ended.”

“He was a standing minute man from the time of his enlisting as such until the end of the war, and performed the above terms of actual service, making in all a little over seven months and a half. He received a discharge from Captain GILLESPIE, but thinking of it as no value, took no care of it. It has long since been destroyed or lost.”

THOMAS HAMBLETON-“On his return to his residence in North Carolina, he volunteered and joined Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE’s mounted dragoons. During this service he acted as a spy and pilot in different places until the 14th day of March 1781, when Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** with his command marched to the place where the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** was fought. On that day he was on guard and ordered to that post by General GREENE himself in person.”

“After the **Battle of Guilford**, Captain GILLESPIE’s company by the command of Colonel **PAISLEY**, reconnoitered through the counties of Chatham and Randolph, NC in order to suppress the spirit of disaffection that prevailed in that country and in pursuit of Col. FANNING, one of the most troublesome officers belonging to the enemy, until the fall of the year 1781, when he was ordered out under General RUTHERFORD and rendezvoused near **Cross Creek**, from whence they marched on in the direction of **Wilmington** and intercepted the enemy at the **Raft Swamps** and forced them to retreat into **Wilmington**, from whence he returned to his place of residence in the **County of Guilford** and stood in readiness until the next call, which was made in March 1782.”

WILLIAM KERR-“That in a very short time after his return from the above tour he was again called out, served in the same company when Captain GILLESPIE was made Colonel, Lieutenant GILLESPIE was made captain, GEORGE PARKS Lieutenant and he was made cornet. [*They*] left **Guilford Courthouse**, went to **Salisbury**, thence to Mecklenburg County, thence to **Camden**, thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where they joined the regular army, as near as he can at this time recollect, under General MORGAN. That during this tour he was in the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** [*March 15, 1781*].

[He] was acquainted with General GREENE of the regular army, that General DAVIDSON was killed at the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin River** [February 6, 1781], when he fell under the command of Colonel WASHINGTON, that he was in the **Battle of Cowpens** [January 17, 1781] and **Eutaw Springs** [September 8, 1781], that he was in a skirmish with the British at **Charlotte** [September 25, 1780?], where Colonel DAVIE was his commander.”

“That after the **Battle of Guilford**, he marched under General GREENE into Virginia, and was at the **surrender of Cornwallis** [October 19, 1781], though not in the battle. That after the surrender of CORNWALLIS, he was marched back to North Carolina and discharged but cannot recollect the name of the General who gave him his discharge. That during the last tour, he served as a volunteer in the capacity of cornet for the period of six months.”

JAMES MCADOW-“We marched from **Charlotte** to **Salisbury**, then to **Guilford** and joined General GREENE in that action [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. I served out the whole six months. I expect I can prove part, if not all of my services by Captain WILLIAM DONNELL, who was out in the service with him.”

JOHN MCBRIDE-“That he also frequently volunteered under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE in various expeditions against the Tories in Randolph and Guilford.”

WILLIAM RYAN-“In the month of October following, he volunteered during the war, or as long as troops were necessary for the defense of the country and joined a troop of cavalry commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. He was first engaged in dispersing the Tories that were embodying to join LORD CORNWALLIS in his march through North Carolina. Then joined General GREENE as he marched through North Carolina and went with him to **Halifax**, Virginia. He then returned to North Carolina and joined General PICKENS and Colonel PRESTON and went into **Orange County** for the purpose of attacking the Tories under Colonel PYLE, and marched thro’ ground on which Colonel PYLE was defeated on the same evening and before Colonel LEE had left the field [*Heitman, February 25, 1781*]. A few days after, he was in the **Battle at Whitesell’s Mills** [*Heitman, March 6, 1781*] in the eastern part of **Guilford County**. General PICKENS commanded the American forces at this battle. That he was taken sick and his Captain, DANIEL GILLESPIE, supposing he had the smallpox, sent him home.”

“When he returned at the time of the **Battle of Guilford** [*March 15, 1780*] he joined his Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and continued in service (with the exception of some short periods that he was permitted to go home) until the close of the war. That he was frequently called out against the Tories under Colonel FANNING and other Tory leaders and in the summer of 1781, he marched from **Guilford County** to the **Raft Swamp** near the South Carolina line and was about two months engaged in this service. On his return home, he heard of the surrender of LORD CORNWALLIS in **Fayetteville**.”

“The Tories under Colonel FANNING and other Tory leaders seemed to be driven to despair by the surrender of CORNWALLIS. They divided themselves into small parties and prowled about the country and sought every opportunity to commit the most

cruel and unprovoked murders and so frequent were murders, robberies and arson committed by them that the **Counties of Guilford**, Randolph and Chatham were in a state of continual alarm throughout the fall and winter of 1781, and the spring and summer of 1782. The troops of cavalry under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE to which he belonged being volunteers and always holding themselves in readiness for immediate service, they were always called upon in the slightest alarm, and they kept up this continual and harassing warfare until about the close of the year 1782.”

“That he does not now recollect whether he had a discharge for his first tour of service but if he did, he delivered it to his Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. After the close of the war he presented his claim for his services and had, through his Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE, specie certificates to the amount of sixty-two pounds, ten shillings, which certificates he afterwards sold for 8 or 9 dollars, being all that they would then bring in market, which is all the income had from his country for his services in the Revolutionary War.”

“Amended declaration of WILLIAM RYAN-“That he next volunteered in the “month of October 1780 as a private under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and was almost constantly in the service of his country until the April following and he verily believes that he served at least four months between October 1780 and April 1781...that from April 1781 until August of the same year he served under Captain GILLESPIE and other officers against the Tories as a private in the cavalry and was almost constantly in the field and he verily believes he served at least three months during the last-mentioned period.”

“That in the month of August 1781, he was called on and marched against the Tories embodied at the **Raft Swamp**...that he served as a private under Captain GILLESPIE in this expedition and was in service at least two months. That after his return from the **Raft Swamp**...he served under Captain GILLESPIE in a number of expeditions against the Tories in the counties of Randolph and Chatham during the winter of 1781 and the spring and summer of 1782, and he is positive that he served four months and more during the winter of 1781 and the spring and summer of 1782...”

THOMAS MCCUISTON-“The declarant further states that upon his return home from General GREENE’s army which was the last of March or first of April, he aided his father in putting his plantation in repair and joined some time in the last of April, a company of volunteer light horse, which had been formed by the neighborhood at an early period of the war, commanded by Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel **PAISLEY**, which company were generally kept in readiness to suppress the Tories in the lower part of **Guilford** and in Orange and also frequently under the necessity of crossing **Deep River** and passing over into Randolph and Moore Counties, a section of country lying between the waters of the **Cape Fear River** and **Pee Dee**, much infected by Toryism during the whole war. That he was engaged in serving in this company at various times and was in actual service three months.”

“That sometime between the 15th and last of August, there was a call made for forces to march from the upcountry to suppress a strong band of Tories who had gathered between the **Cape Fear River** and the **South Carolina line**. When this declarant joined his company under the command of Captain GILLESPIE and marched on either to the

lower end of Montgomery or Moore County, where they joined two companies of Lighthorse, one from Rowan and the other Mecklenburg County. That upon the union of the three companies, Colonel SMITH of Mecklenburg took command of the horse and General BUTLER had command of the infantry, who were dispatched for the same purpose.”

“Colonel SMITH marched on his cavalry and left the infantry behind. That they went to a place called the **Raft Swamps**, where they found about three hundred Tories assembled near the edge of the swamp, when orders were given by Colonel SMITH to charge and spare not. Upon the charge, the Tories took flight and sought refuge in the swamp, leaving their horses and little provisions behind. All were killed who could be come at, some sought refuge by a narrow causeway which led through the swamp and in the hurry of flight, many were thrown from the passage with their horses into the mud and water where the horses were left floundering in mud and their riders shared the fate of war.”

“That after this defeat, Colonel SMITH marched his troops through the low country in the vicinity of **Wilmington** and scoured pretty much all the disaffected sections of the lower counties, passed through **Elizabethtown** and upon the completion of the object of the campaign, Colonel SMITH dismissed each of his respective troops and Captain GILLESPIE marched his company home to **Guilford** and dismissed them in November. That he served in this campaign two months and one half. It was in this tour that he learned of the capture of CORNWALLIS. That the intelligence reached his company while at **Elizabethtown**.”

“After the return home in November from the eastern part of the state, this declarant was frequently called upon to join his company under Captain GILLESPIE to suppress the Tories in the **south of Guilford** and Randolph Counties. That he served in this character six weeks at different periods which continued until the British evacuated **Charleston**, when the spirit of Toryism seemed forever to have closed itself in \_\_\_\_ in this state. That he served in his different campaigns eight months... That he never received a written discharge as General GREENE in the first instance gave him up to his father, and Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel **PAISLEY** were not in the habit of giving written discharges.”

“This declarant further states that WILLIAM RYAN whose affidavit is hereto attached was with him the greater part of the service herein set forth.”

ROBERT SHAW-That he was at the **Battle of Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*] and after he returned home from this tour and remained some time during which...ROBERT SHAW and this declarant was married and immediately after we were married, the said ROBERT SHAW entered the service in a light horse company commanded by Capt. DANIEL GILLESPIE, and that her husband was then living in **Guilford Co.**, and was shortly afterwards marched to **Guilford Courthouse** and was in that **Battle** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], after which time ROBERT SHAW was continued in service until after CORNWALLIS was taken, after which time he returned home.”

WILLIAM RYAN-“That he...WILLIAM RYAN served with him (ROBERT SHAW) as a soldier under Col. DONNELL, DANIEL GILLESPIE in the American

service when the British come into this state, and he served with him several tours under GILLESPIE in the horse in 1781 and 1782, the length and time he served in all I cannot recollect, but we served in '82 a good deal, I well recollect, for in them two years we was called on very often for service, for by the time we would get home, we was called out again. The British and the Tories was in the south part of the state and we had to go whenever we were called on.”

THOMAS HAMILTON for ROBERT SHAW- that in the latter part of the year 1780, the said SHAW joined the service with this affiant as a volunteer in Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE’s light horse company and that he continued in service until after CORNWALLIS was taken, and that we was at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** together. This affiant further states that the said ROBERT SHAW was also at the **Battle of Charlotte** and at **Wahabs Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*]...”

“And afterwards, I, BENJAMIN STARRITT met with the same ROBERT SHAW in the army and in Colonel DAVIE’s regiment of horsemen and in Captain GILLESPIE’s company. This army of men engaged in battle with the enemy at **Wahab’s Lane** in Mecklenburg County, NC. We again engaged in battle with the enemy at **Charlotte** in the same state and county. The enemy was commanded by LORD RAWDON...”

“...Afterwards General GREENE engaged in battle with LORD CORNWALLIS at **Guilford Courthouse**, and said ROBERT SHAW was there engaged in battle and acted bravely. Also the same ROBERT SHAW was again engaged in battle at the **Raft Swamps** [*summer or fall of 1781*]. In all of the above named battles, this soldier ROBERT SHAW was both brave and obedient and generally acted in the army as an uncommissioned officer...”

JEREMIAH CUNNINGHAM-“That after the **Battle of Guilford** in 1781 (summer), he was again called out under Capt. GILLESPIE and Col. PAISLEY down among the **High Hills of Randolph County**, called the **Caraway Mountains** after Tories commanded by Col. FANNING, and must have been gone a month.”

JAMES STARRITT- “He again entered the service as a volunteer light horseman in Guilford County, North Carolina, he thinks in the year 1778 or 79, under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and Colonel PAISLEY and JOHN GILLESPIE, and was stationed in the said county of Guilford, frequently scouting in various directions after the British and Tories. At one time he was marched to what was called the **Raft Swamps**, between the **Pedee** and **Cape Fear River**, where he had a severe engagement with the British and Tories under Colonel FANNING. He was again marched into Surrey County, NC to what was called the **Hollows of the Yadkin**, where we took a good many Tories...and remained there for some time. He was in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. He was also in the **Battle at Whitesell’s Mills** [*March 6, 1781*]. He was also in the **Battle at Pyle’s Defeat** [*Holt’s Racepaths, per Heitman, February 25, 1781*] in Orange County, NC. He served, this time, two years and was discharged by his Captain GILLESPIE...He expects to prove his services by Colonel JAMES BLAIR and ISHAM HANCOCK.”

“Personally appeared, ISHAM HANCOCK and Colonel JAMES BLAIR... ISHAM HANCOCK saith that he is well acquainted with JAMES STARRITT...and was

acquainted with him in the time of the Revolutionary War...and saw the said STARRITT in the service of the United States in Mecklenburg County and in Guilford County, and at various other places in NC. The said STARRITT was under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE as a light horseman...this deponent served a three months tour with him under the above stated captain.”

The said BLAIR saith that he also was well acquainted with the said STARRITT in the time of the Revolutionary War. That he saw him in Captain GILLESPIE’s company of light horsemen in Guilford County, NC, where the said STARRITT then lived, and in what has been called the **Raft Swamp** expedition and at various other times and places...”

PETER LESLEY-1781-“We then went down the country, crossed **Deep River** and crossed **Cape Fear River** below **Fayetteville**. Below **Deep River**, we joined Colonel JAMES MARTIN’s regiment under General RUTHERFORD which were some over 1000 strong, all militia. While on this expedition on **Raft Swamp** in the Tory settlement we were scouring the swamps in search of Tories, the militia on foot, and Captain GILLESPIE of the horse.”

“About five of the horse came to a house in search of forage where the Tories fired on the horsemen and killed John MCADOW, a colonel [*probably only captain*] belonging to the horse. A short time after this, there appeared in sight of our camp a number of women and General RUTHERFORD sent a guard to conduct them into camp, and after they stayed under guard all night, General RUTHERFORD ordered that they be drummed out of camp with our camp kettles and two sticks. We stayed there about two months in this Tory settlement.”

“The same year I served ten days in Randolph County after the Tories under the command of Captain GILLESPIE of about 75 men. We whipped several Tories and cut JOHN DICKEY very bad with a sword.”

WILLIAM SMITH-“That this company would be out sometimes days, sometimes weeks, few and then many, and the times which they spent at home, they were compelled often to go armed, when in the field engaged at work. That this company was commanded much and very often by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, who was mortally wounded in the **Guilford Battle**. Sometimes by Captain **ROBERT PAISLEY**, Captain GILLESPIE, and Captain BRASHEARS and almost always under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**. That the tours mentioned to have been made down the country were made mostly to disperse companies of Tories collected by Colonel FANNING. That many of FANNING’s men were taken prisoners, others killed and the balance mostly as much dispersed as practicable. That said SMITH was always with him in these tours.”

PHIPPS, AARON-Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Widow had no details except that he served under Capt. GILLESPIE.

## Constructed History of Captain John Gillespie

SAMUEL CARUTHERS-“In some few months after his return that he joined a minute company commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant JAMES MCCUISTON & Ensign JAMES FLACK in the month of November or December of the same year [1779]. That he returned from his before mentioned tour of duty, that from that time until peace was made, that he was on duty against the Tories which was headed by WRIGHT, near the mountains & FANNING in Randolph, for at least half of his time. That during the time of his belonging to this minute company was something like two years and that he was in the service of his country at least during said time, as much as one year. That the foregoing several tours, was rendered in North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia and under the before mentioned officers, etc.”

THOMAS CUMMING-“That he entered the service of the United States in the fall of the year 1780 under Captain JOHN GILLESPIE in a company of cavalry. That at the time of his entering the service he lived in the **County of Guilford**, North Carolina. That his company rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and was marched from there on through **Salisbury** to **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where General DAVIDSON was stationed with his army and were waiting for recruits and new forces with a view of marching into South Carolina to join in cooperating with General GREENE. Upon the arrival of his company under Captain GILLESPIE at **Charlotte**, it was placed under the command of Colonel DAVIE. That he remained there with his company until the British made their appearance in that quarter, when the division under the command of General DAVIDSON was compelled to retreat before superiority of numbers.”

“That during the campaign news arrived at headquarters that a large number of Tories had assembled at a plantation on the **Catawba River** called **Wahab’s [Lane]**, where Colonel DAVIE was dispatched with a force of one hundred cavalry and one hundred infantry to disperse them. That he was among the number sent and after traveling all night, they arrived early in the morning and found a large number of Tories who were immediately given battle [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] and defeated and upwards of thirty horses were taken by the company under command of Colonel DAVIE. At the expiration of three months, this affiant was dismissed.”

JOHN FINDLEY-“That when he returned to **Guilford** whence he had set out, he again volunteered in a company which was called minute-men and rode as horsemen, sometimes under one captain and sometimes under another, but mostly under Captain JOHN GILLESPIE (a volunteer). That in this company he served as sergeant, but does not recollect how many tours, but not less than six. That in making them, he was marched down to the **Caraway Mountains or High Hills of Randolph County** and frequently down in the state as far as **Drowning Creek** after Col. FANNING, who commanded the Tories. That in performing these tours he must have consumed as much as seven months.”

WILLIAM KERR-“That a short time after his last mentioned discharge, he turned

out as a volunteer for “during the War of the Revolution”, and met at **Salisbury** aforesaid, the day and year he cannot state. *[He]* was sergeant in a company of horse commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant DANIEL GILLESPIE, Major *[JAMES]* WHITE, Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE and General *[WILLIAM]* DAVIDSON. That he was marched into SC. *[He]* was in a skirmish with the Tories in **Wahabs Lane** *[September 21, 1780]*, where they took 90 horses and 80 prisoners from the Tories where the British army appeared in sight before they left the ground. Shortly after which skirmish he was marched back to **Guilford**. That he served on this tour in the capacity of Sergeant, 3 months.”

“That in a very short time after his return from the above tour he was again called out, served in the same company when Captain GILLESPIE was made Colonel, Lieutenant GILLESPIE was made captain, GEORGE PARKS Lieutenant and he was made cornet. *[They]* left **Guilford Courthouse**, went to **Salisbury**, thence to Mecklenburg County, thence to **Camden**, thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where they joined the regular army, as near as he can at this time recollect, under General MORGAN. That during this tour he was in the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** *[March 15, 1781]*.

JOSEPH NATION-“That afterwards in the latter part of the summer and fall season of the year 1780 or 1781, her husband the said JOSEPH NATION served a three months tour of duty in a company of cavalry or mounted men under the command of Captain JOHN GILLESPIE in Colonel DOUGAN’s regiment of North Carolina militia. That during this tour, her said husband was out and in actual service three months and was engaged in defending the country from the ravages of the British and what was then called Tories.”

## Constructed History of Colonel John Gillespie

WILLIAM ALBRIGHT-“States that he served under Captain WHITESELL, Colonel GILLESPIE, and Colonel PAISLEY.”

WILLIAM DONNELL-“During the time he belonged to Captain GILLESPIE’s company of volunteers, he was called upon by Col. JOHN GILLESPIE, who was wagon master, to drive a wagon down to **Newbern** after salt for the army. He recollects that he left on Christmas day in the year 1780, and returned home about the last of March, making a term of service of three months. He served another tour of three months in the **Raft Swamp** or **Wilmington** expedition as it was called...etc.”

SAMUEL FINDLEY-“In a few weeks after my discharge from LEE, I was drafted as a militiaman in the aforesaid **County of Guilford** for the term of six months, and we rendezvoused in the County of Randolph and as well as now recollected, at **ELISHA MENDENHALL’s Mill on Deep River**. The captain under whom I served was GEORGE STEWART. The major was JOHN GILLESPIE and our colonel, JAMES MARTIN. At this place we met the troops from Stokes County, Randolph and Surry Counties and the whole was commanded by General RUTHERFORD. From this place the army marched thru a town then called **Cross Creek**, now called **Fayette**, and went in pursuit of a Colonel FANNING who had Tories embodied and passed through a town then called **Elizabeth**, crossed the **Cape Fear River** and marched on to **Wilmington** where we remained until our tour of six months was completed, and this applicant was then honorably discharged in the latter end of the year 1781.”

JOHN FITZPATRICK-“That we remained at home in the same neighborhood until **GATE’s Defeat at Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], immediately after which time myself and the said JOHN FITZPATRICK again entered the service of the United States in a light horse or cavalry company commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE in a regiment commanded by Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE.

“That we were in various other battles, to wit: **Wahab Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] against the Tories, and at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*].”

THOMAS GIBSON- They were thus employed in watching and chasing the Tories for about two months, when KNIGHT’s company joined a company from the **upper part of Guilford** under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE, at a place now called **Randolph Old Courthouse, or the Crossroads.**”

“Thence they marched down **Deep River** into the neighborhood of the **Buffalo Ford**, when they learned that Colonel FANNING with his Tory crew had retreated into South Carolina, about the **Waccamaw settlements** thence they returned to the **Crossroads**, thence to **Colliers’ on Caraway Creek** in Randolph County, where KNIGHT’s company remained sometime to guard Colonel COLLIER’s house, who had become obnoxious to the Tories.

“He, then, with his company rejoined Colonel GILLESPIE’s company under

Colonel John SAPP or SOPP at the **Crossroads** aforesaid, and the three companies marched into Moore County, where they were piloted by a boy to the rendezvous of the Tories, and where they killed some, took some prisoners and dispersed the rest. Thence they returned into Randolph, when the other two companies left KNIGHT's."

WILLIAM KERR-"That a short time after his last mentioned discharge, he turned out as a volunteer for "during the War of the Revolution", and met at **Salisbury** aforesaid, the day and year he cannot state. *[He]* was sergeant in a company of horse commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant DANIEL GILLESPIE, Major *[JAMES]* WHITE, Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE and General *[WILLIAM]* DAVIDSON. That he was marched into SC. *[He]* was in a skirmish with the Tories in **Wahabs Lane** *[September 21, 1780]*, where they took 90 horses and 80 prisoners from the Tories where the British army appeared in sight before they left the ground. Shortly after which skirmish he was marched back to **Guilford**. That he served on this tour in the capacity of Sergeant, 3 months."

"That in a very short time after his return from the above tour he was again called out, served in the same company when Captain GILLESPIE was made Colonel, Lieutenant GILLESPIE was made captain, GEORGE PARKS Lieutenant and he was made cornet. *[They]* left **Guilford Courthouse**, went to **Salisbury**, thence to Mecklenburg County, thence to **Camden**, thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where they joined the regular army, as near as he can at this time recollect, under General MORGAN. That during this tour he was in the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** *[March 15, 1781]*.

JAMES MCADOW-"In the year of 1778, I volunteered as a minute man in cavalry under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and JOHN GILLESPIE, colonel, against the Tories and British. I was often called out, some times for the space of two months and some times for a less period. I was often in pursuit of Tories, and routed Colonel FANNING, a noted Tory. I was out in all this service six months."

"The next service I was a volunteer in the cavalry under Captain GILLESPIE in **Guilford**. We rendezvoused at **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg, North Carolina and placed under the command of Colonel DAVIE. While at **Charlotte**, we attacked the Tories in **Wahab Lane** *[per Heitman, September 21, 1780]* and killed a number and took a number of horses. We marched from **Charlotte** to **Salisbury**, then to **Guilford** and joined General GREENE in that action *[per Heitman, March 15, 1781]*. I served out the whole six months. I expect I can prove part, if not all of my services by Captain WILLIAM DONNELL, who was out in the service with him."

JOHN MCBRIDE- That he also frequently volunteered under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and Colonel JOHN GILLESPIE in various expeditions against the Tories in Randolph and Guilford."

FRANCIS MCKAIMY-"Deponent further states that he was drafted again in the same county (**Guilford**) between the 15th and 20th of January 1781, and was again taken from the ranks by order of the commanding officers to take charge of another public wagon as a driver in company with about twenty-two others, and went to **Newbern** in

said state of North Carolina for salt for General GREENE's army. He states that before they returned, about fifteen miles below **Hillsborough**, he received information that the British were then in **Hillsborough**, and he says they were conveyed from there under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE across **Roanoke River** at **Taylor's Ferry** into the state of Virginia, where he says they remained until after the **Battle of Guilford**, when they returned home and was discharged after delivering up the wagons to the public officers, for a tour of three months service, although he says he was very little more than two months in actual service."

BENJAMIN RHODES-"That he volunteered about the first of October in the year 1780 in a company of light horse raised in **Guilford County**, North Carolina by order of Colonel GILLESPIE and commanded by Captain ASA BRASHEARS, Lieutenant JAMES DELAY and Ensign HEZEKIAH RHODES, brother of this declarant."

"He states that this company was raised for the purpose of acting and did act as an auxiliary to the main army under General GREENE in suppressing the Tories and watching the movements of the British. It was considered a company of minutemen, and he states that he, with the rest of the company was frequently at home for some days at a time, but was most of the time in actual service and always with the company when in service, which service was employed in scouring the **Counties of Guilford**, Randolph and Chatham, and for a good part of the time in search of a certain Colonel FANNING, a Tory whom they never could catch, but quite a few of his men were taken. He states that he procured his own horse and arms while in service, which service was of the severest kind, as they had to ride us \_\_\_\_\_ both night and day while in service, for which he was to have got one dollar per day while in service, but never received anything. He states that he first volunteered for three months, but the company being needed, he continued in service about seven months when he was discharged by his Captain BRASHEARS."

WILLIAM SHAW- In the latter part of the year 1780, I attached myself to a company of light horse under the command of Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, DANIEL GILLESPIE- Lieutenant, and GEORGE PARKS, Cornet. DANIEL GILLESPIE subsequently became our captain, GEORGE PARKS, lieutenant, and WILLIAM KERR, Cornet, JOHN GILLESPIE having been promoted to the command of a regiment. From this period until the conclusion of peace, we were continually employed in scouring the country from **Guilford County** in North Carolina to **Waxhaw Creek** in South Carolina and were engaged in various skirmishes with the Tories and British, one at **Charlotte** [*per Heitman, September 26, 1780*], one at **Wacham's Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*] and sundry others of less note. We were in active service about two years and six months, two years of which I served in the capacity of orderly sergeant. Our principal commander was Colonel WILLIAM R. DAVIE, both at **Charlotte** and **Wacham's Lane...**"

SAMUEL SMITH-"That some time after the Declaration of Independence, he was attached to a company of horse under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE. That he was with him for a few days when we were transferred by General JOHN HAMILTON to a company of Virginia militia where he was engaged as a commissary in collecting

provisions for the army for about three months, when he was discharged by Captain WILLIAMS of his own company under Colonel GILLESPIE, by the interference of General HAMILTON, who stated the records of his being taken from the horse and engaged as a commissary.”

WILLIAM SMITH-“That in, or about the summer of 1775, it was rumored in his neighborhood that the Tories had arisen down in the County of Orange and had committed deprivations on Whigs. When the people of the **Alamance** (his own) neighborhood met together to consult what it would be best for them to do. That it was resolved by the meeting to send some two to ascertain whether this report was true; and that he and one JESSE MACOMB volunteered and went and found that the Tories were in arms and had wounded in a skirmish one WILLIAM DENT, Esquire, a Whig. That they returned immediately and brought to their friends this intelligence when they formed themselves into a company and marched with this commanded by Lieut. WILEY, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel GILLESPIE, and brought away said DENT, who was severely wounded, and placed him under the care of Dr. AGNEW, and returned after the Tories, took some prisoners and dispersed the balance. That he marched with Captain FORBIS, guarding the prisoners, to **Martinsville, Guilford Old Courthouse**, where they were dismissed on a promise to be peaceable citizens in future. That he cannot tell the length of this tour.”

JAMES STARRITT-“He again entered the service as a volunteer light horseman in Guilford County, North Carolina, he thinks in the year 1778 or 79, under Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE and Colonel PAISLEY and JOHN GILLESPIE, and was stationed in the said county of Guilford, frequently scouting in various directions after the British and Tories. At one time he was marched to what was called the **Raft Swamps**, between the **Pedee** and **Cape Fear River**, where he had a severe engagement with the British and Tories under Colonel FANNING. He was again marched into Surrey County, NC to what was called the **Hollows of the Yadkin**, where we took a good many Tories...and remained there for some time. He was in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. He was also in the **Battle at Whitesell’s Mills** [*March 6, 1781*]. He was also in the **Battle at Pyle’s Defeat** [*Holt’s Racepaths, per Heitman, February 25, 1781*] in Orange County, NC. He served, this time, two years and was discharged by his Captain GILLESPIE.”

MATHIAS SWING- That from this time in ’75 until 1780? he was always ready at the call of his officers, Captain WHITESELL, Captain FORBIS, Colonel PAISLEY and Colonel GILLESPIE, and consumed in short tours after the Tories the half of this time (from ’75 to ’80). That owing to his advanced age, he is unable to give any correct or satisfactory account of this.”

“That he was frequently marched down to the **Caraway Mountains** or **High Hills of Randolph** [*County*] and to the **Raft Swamps** near **Fayetteville**, in both of which places the Tories under one Colonel FANNING were in the habit of taking refuge after their ravages on the Whigs.”

WILLIAM WILEY [a]- In his next tour he was out as a lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN FORBIS, the regiment by Colonel GILLESPIE and served three months. In this campaign he marched from **Guilford** to **Pedee River** against the Tories, but was in no engagement with them.”

Constructed History of Lt. William [or Charles] Gilmore/Gilmer

WILLIAM SHAW- “That he first entered service in **Guilford County**, state of North Carolina in the fall of 1775 under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN, Colonel Com, **JOHN PAISLEY**- Lieutenant Colonel, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY, and Ensign WILLIAM GILMER were my company officers. I also served a second tour under the above-mentioned officers, but have no distinct recollection of the exact time I served in either of the two tours, he thinks between two and three months.”

WILLIAM KERR-“That a short time after he returned from the 18-months tour [about 1778-1779], he volunteered against the Tories, but the year and month he cannot recollect. That he was in a volunteer company commanded by Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY, and Ensign WILLIAM GILMORE. That his company, with several other volunteer companies, met in **Anson County**, NC, and was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN, and as he thinks, Major JOHN NELSON. That he volunteered for a tour of 3 months but did not serve the whole time. Was out six weeks at least and perhaps 8 weeks. That he was marched from his place of rendezvous in **Anson Co.** into South Carolina. Was in no battles, was acquainted with no regular officers this tour. Was marched back to North Carolina where he was discharged regularly, but has lost his certificate of discharge, and that he was discharged in **Guilford County**, NC, but the year and month he cannot recollect.”

“That the next fall after his last mentioned tour, but the year and month he cannot recollect, he was drafted in the NC militia for 2 months at **Guilford Courthouse**. That he was commanded by General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD, Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain ARTHUR FORBIS, Lieutenant WILLIAM WILEY and Ensign WILLIAM GILMORE. That he was marched from **Guilford** to **Charleston**, SC, from there to **Augusta** on the **Savannah River**, where he remained until his time was expired, when he returned to **Salisbury**, Rowan County, North Carolina, where he was discharged by General RUTHERFORD, but has lost his certificate. That he was in no battle, was acquainted with no regular officers and served the full period of five months, but cannot recollect the time when he was discharged.”

ANDREW CARNAHAN-“Previous to the term of service as aforesaid, declarant served several short tours in pursuit of the Tories in North Carolina, but he cannot remember with sufficient accuracy to state anything positive about it. He remembers that he was once out about six weeks in Captain FORBIS’s company, in which he thinks the lieutenant’s name was GILMORE. The troops to which he belonged during this time were under the command of General DAVIDSON. After having been in service about six weeks as above stated, he agreed to join a company of light horse, and went home to get his horse, but his mother who was at that time alive, was so much opposed to his returning, that she prevailed on him to remain at home, she hiring a man to go as a substitute in his place. At this time, he was not much more than sixteen years of age...”

JAMES FINLEY-“About the middle of August 1780, he entered the service of the

United State as a volunteer under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, & Lieutenant **GILMER**? and soon after marched from **Martinsville** in the County of Guilford to join the forces of General **WILLIAM DAVIDSON** in the County of Mecklenburg. That before he marched into Mecklenburg County, the forces with which he marched from **Martinsville** were stationed for two weeks on the **Yadkin**, at which time we formed a ?main? body of a company of three hundred volunteers under the command of Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** and Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, to attack a party of Tories under the command of Captains **BURK** and **BRYAN**, who had been committing depra-dations near the **Shallow Ford** of the **Yadkin**, and that they arrived just as the Tories were defeated and routed by a body of Whigs by whom they had been attacked.”

“After returning from this scouting party and again joining the main body, he was marched into the County of Mecklenburg where General **DAVIDSON** took the command, remaining there for some time. He was marched under the command of a Captain **WILSON** from Caswell County and joined some forces under command of Colonel **DAVIE**, who was stationed on the **Catawba River** for the purpose of watching the movements and keeping in check the British forces under the command of Lord **CORNWALLIS**, which was encamped on the other side of the river. Shortly after this, he joined the main army again under the command of General **DAVIDSON** and remained with them till he was discharged, which took place in the month of November 1780 on the **Yadkin River**. He received a discharge at the time aforesaid, signed by General **DAVIDSON** and Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, which discharge has been lost or destroyed.”

**PETER LESLEY** for **RICHARD VERNON**-“This deponent further states that he was called out on a tour of duty about 25<sup>th</sup> of August in the year 1780 under Captain **ARTHUR FORBIS**, Lieutenant **WILLIAM GILMORE**, Ensign **ALEXANDER ELLISON** in a regiment of militia under commanded by Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY** of Guilford County, North Carolina and under the command of Brigadier General **DAVIDSON**, and this three months tour was principally served in the counties of Rowan and Mecklenburg...”

“...further saith that several events took place whilst he was on this tour of duty which said **RICHARD VERNON** reminds him of, that makes said deponent believe that said **RICHARD VERNON** must have been in said service. One event which said Lieutenant states: That one evening when we were dismissed from parade, the adjutant gave word to face to the right about and lodge arms and a gun fired accidentally and shot one **JOHN BRAWLEY** through the body and he fell dead, and said deponent heard the gun and saw the man fall and died as said **VERNON** states, and the regiment was discharged about the 25th of November 1780, **Camp New Providence**...”

**PETER LESLEY**-“I was home about one month, and my stepfather, **JOHN WILEY** of Guilford County, North Carolina was drafted to serve three months tour, for which I went and served in his place, under the command of Captain **FORBIS** and **WILLIAM GILMORE**, Lieutenant, and **ALEXANDER ALLISON**, Ensign, and was mustered into service in Guilford County, North Carolina on the 25th day of August,

1780, and marched to **Salisbury**, then to **Brushy Camp**, where we joined General DAVIDSON. Then we marched to **New Providence**. There Colonel PAISLEY's regiment joined us and we continued there in Rowan and Mecklenburg Counties until our time of service had expired, and a part of the time, Colonel MORGAN's regiment were stationed there, also Colonel WASHINGTON's, and his horse, a part of the time. I was discharged at **New Providence** by General DAVIDSON on, I think, about the last of November, 1780."

"I returned home, and I think in January 1781, Captain FORBIS called on his old company again to take the field with him, as the British were in our neighborhood, and I and several of his company joined him as volunteers with Lieutenant GILMORE and Ensign ELLISON. We then marched down to General GREENE's army on **Dan River**, and were attached to Colonel PAISLEY's regiment."

"We stayed about one month with the army and I was furloughed by Colonel PAISLEY to go home, and to join the army again when called. I stayed at home about one month and was notified to join the army again, and about two weeks before the **Battle of Guilford**, I entered the service under the command of Captain FORBIS in Guilford County, marched up to **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 15th day of March 1781, I was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, in which our Captain FORBIS was mortally wounded, and went home and died, and WILLIAM PAISLEY of our company was slightly wounded. I was on the battleground in about three days after the battle was fought. The British had buried their dead and marched off. Our dead men was not all buried. I then went home and stayed some time."

WILLIAM LESLEY-"He entered the service in the militia of North Carolina under General DAVIDSON, in the year 1780, does not recollect the day, but it was in the month of August in that year as he marched from **Guilford** to **Charlotte** he met General GATES' men returning from their defeat near **Camden**. Marched from **Charlotte** to **Bushy Camps** towards **Ninety-Six**."

"And at the same term of the court came WILLIAM LESLEY, and on oath says that on reflection he has remembered the following officers who were with him, whose names he failed to recollect when he furnished the above statement, to wit: Major JOHN DONNELL, Adjutant ROBERT ROLSTON, who was sick and left the army and his place was supplied by JOHN HARVEY. Captains WILSON, SPARKS, and PEARCE, Lieutenant GILMER, WILLIAM RANKIN, foraging master, who was taken prisoner by the British near **Ninety-Six**, and Chaplain HALL, a Presbyterian Clergyman."

"After arriving here, Generals GREENE and MORGAN took the command of the southern army and applicant's commanding officers were Colonel PAISLEY, Major MOORE and Captain FORBIS. He belonged to the third regiment of North Carolina militia; was acquainted with the Maryland line who were the first regular troops of infantry that joined them. These were commanded by one HOWARD who was said to be a Virginian, an officer by the name of WILLIAM WASHINGTON (as he thinks) and another by the name of LEE, commanded the cavalry and overtook the southern army at **Sloan's Ferry** on the **Yadkin [River]** as they were advancing towards **Charlotte**. This tour was of three months duration and its duties, as it happened consisted principally in marching from point to point. There was not so much as a skirmish during the whole

tour.”

“He was discharged from this tour at **McAlpin’s Creek** in North Carolina. His stepfather [*JOHN WILEY*] drew his discharge and kept it so that applicant never got it. Indeed, his stepfather claimed it as a matter of right, inasmuch as applicant was not twenty-one years old, contending that he was entitled to the proceeds of applicant’s labor until he was of age.”

“In a very few days after his discharge from the first tour, he volunteered in the militia army in the same regiment and under the same officers, **GREENE**, the commanding general. A circumstance which assists his mind in arriving at the fact that the time between his discharge and his volunteering was only a few days is this: before he was discharged, **HOWARD** and **WASHINGTON** went on to the **Cowpens** in South Carolina, where they defeated **TARLETON**, and he recollects while acting as a volunteer, that he guarded some prisoners taken by them at the **Cowpens**, from near **Salisbury** to **fifteen miles below Guilford Courthouse** and there gave them to another party.”

“He recollects that it was a cold, wet day and that the guard called at the house of Colonel **PAISLEY**, where they had plenty of liquor and a good fire. Among the prisoners was a Colonel **BURKS**, a Tory, who thrust himself in to get the benefit of the fire. **PAISLEY** asked him what he came in for. **BURKS** replied, to warm himself. **PAISLEY** showed him the door and as he retreated, took a chair and knocked him out of the door into the lane.”

“From this place, the detachment went back and joined the main army again at **Sloan’s Ferry**. By this time, **CORNWALLIS** was said to be at **Charlotte** and our Colonel [*PAISLEY*] beat up for volunteers to go and stop a party of Tories who they heard were about to go and join him. He mustered about 300, of whom deponent was one. They set out and struck for the **Fork of the Yadkin**, crossed over into it, and went up to a place called the **Cross Roads**, about a mile from **Shallow Ford** and then while they were preparing for breakfast, the Tories came up on horseback, shouting praises to King George, and gave some appearance of being intoxicated. The detachment fired on them and killed sixteen. The rest fled rapidly through the woods. One man belonging to the detachment was mortally wounded, but deponent does not know whether he received his wound from the Tories or whether he was shot by carelessness in his own ranks [*was this JOHN BRAWLEY?*].”

“They moved from **Shallow Ford** and encamped near the river. Next day, went on to **Salem** or **Moravian Town**, where they stayed and dried their clothes, and that night deponent stood sentinel four hours in an old field. Thinks this was sometime in December. Marched from that place to the main army at **Sloan’s Ferry**.”

“Not many days after this, **GREENE** commenced his retreat to Virginia. On the retreat march, they passed through **Guilford**, crossed **Haw River** at **High Rock Ford**, and went on by the **Red House**, crossed **Dan River** at **Boyd’s Ferry**, waded **Staunton** and crossed **Bannister** on a bridge, and after passing some short distance beyond the old **Courthouse** in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, they stopped some days, took some rest and got provision. During this whole route, **CORNWALLIS** was close in pursuit, and the forces of the Americans he thinks were not more than 2000 men.”

“Having got a few days rest, **WASHINGTON** with the cavalry, went back into North Carolina to keep the British from pillaging, plundering and getting provision, and

the infantry also went back, leaving GREENE to recruit in Virginia. On their return march, they scoured the country in every direction until GREENE returned, when then joined him and marched on to **Guilford** to wait for CORNWALLIS.”

“The night before the **Battle of Guilford**, CORNWALLIS laid at a place called **New Garden Meeting House**, and a detachment under the command of LEE and WASHINGTON and some riflemen commanded by a Colonel CLEVELAND, went out there and gave the British a smart skirmish before breakfast. CORNWALLIS arrived at **Guilford Courthouse** between twelve and one o’clock on the 15th of March, 1781.”

“Just before the battle commenced, Colonel LEE rode up to the lines where deponent stood and used some thing like these words, “My brave boys, your lands, your lives and your country depend on your conduct this day! I have given TARLETON hell this morning and I will give him more of it before night!” and speaking of the roaring of the British cannon, he said, “You hear damnation roaring over all these words and after all, they are no more than we!” and he went on to flank the left of the American army. This deponent’s place in that battle was on the left of the artillery, not far from it. The 33rd and 71st British regiments breasted the 4th regiment of militia to which deponent then belonged. Their object seemed to be to take the artillery. The battle was commenced by the militia and two lines of them fought before the regulars came up.”

“Deponent believes that this tour of volunteer service exceeded three months in duration, but for the purpose of being entirely safe in his statement, he is willing to place it at three months, which together with the three months tour heretofore described, makes six months service performed by this deponent in the Revolutionary War. He got no discharge from this last service. His captain [*FORBIS*] was mortally wounded at the battle just mentioned and died in about a week. Both before and after the services above mentioned, deponent was engaged in several scouting expeditions, but he cannot recollect any time with certainty and does not ask compensation for any more than the six months to which he has particularly alluded. Deponent does not know of any man living by whom he can establish his services. He had a brother [*PETER LESLEY*] two years older than himself, who was said to be alive five years ago, and who would be a good witness, but deponent knows not where to find him...”

## Constructed History of Captain William Gray

JAMES DOUGAN-"The next campaign he served was in 1779. He volunteered for 5 months and served as a lieutenant by brevet in the company commanded by Captain ENOCH DAVIS, Colonel LOCKE's regiment, RUTHERFORD's brigade. We again rendezvoused at **Salisbury** and marched to the **10-Mile House** in South Carolina, and from thence to **Purysburg**, which was then the headquarters of the American army commanded by General LINCOLN. During our stay at this place a detachment under the command of General ASHE was sent out from the army across the **Savannah River** and had an engagement with the enemy at **Briar Creek**, in which they were defeated."

"About the same time, he volunteered to go on detachment against a party of the enemy who were said to be marauding along the river. We had a battle in which we were victorious. Captain WILSON had the command of a picket guard at the **White House**, and in the battle. We were released at that place and returned to headquarters, where he remained performing camp and garrison duties there and in the neighborhood. Having served the term of 5 months, he was discharged and returned home with WILLIAM GRAY, a private."

JOHN DOUGAN-"I entered the service...in the year 1778, the day and month I do not recollect, in **Randolph County**, North Carolina, as a volunteer private, in a volunteer company of horse militia commanded by Captain THOMAS DOUGAN, and served in said company to the best of my recollection, one year, during which time we were stationed at **Bell's Mill** in said county of Randolph, as a public store of provisions, said BELL then being a Commissary to furnish provisions for the Army of the Revolution. During said service, I found my own horse, saddle, and bridle and guns."

"Our company was raised for the purpose of guarding said public store, and suppressing the Tories and disaffected, with whom that county was then largely infected. During the year service aforesaid, we were employed in guarding said public store, and in detached companies in guarding provision wagons conveying provisions to said store, and in traversing the country looking out for Tories and protecting the country from their incursions."

"At the end of the said year of service, said Captain DOUGAN was advanced to the rank of Major and WILLIAM GRAY, the ensign of said company was advanced to the rank of Captain of said company and took the command thereof. During said year service, the inferior officers commanding in said company under the said Captain DOUGAN, were Lieutenant WILLIAM CLARK and Ensign WILLIAM GRAY, above named. The said WILLIAM CLARK at the expiration of said year service, to the best of my recollection, resigned his post as lieutenant. One NEWLAND was commissioned Lieutenant in his stead, whose given name I do not recollect, and one JOSEPH CLARK was commissioned ensign in said company. I continued in said company under Captain GRAY, Lieutenant NEWLAND and Ensign CLARK, and served as a private until the termination of the war, during which time we were stationed at **Bell's Mill**, when not engaged in active service, until the latter part of 1782, to the best of my recollection. After that time until the close of the war, we were stationed when not engaged in active service, at the home of Colonel EDWARD SHARP, in County of Randolph, during all of

which time I found my own horse, saddle and bridle, and arms.

“The first active service during said latter period of my service was a short time after Captain GRAY took the command of said company. We were ordered out under the command of Colonel JOHN COLLIER and Lieutenant ANDREW BALFOUR of County of Randolph, with a number of volunteers, in all about sixty men. We marched about twenty-five miles towards the east end of said named county to oppose a company of Tories under the command of one Colonel FANNEN [*FANNING*], a Tory Colonel who was embodying a Tory force in the county adjoining below ours. The second night after leaving our station, we encamped at the house of one JOHN NEEDHAM. During the night, we were attacked by Colonel FANNING and his Tory force. After a short conflict, we repulsed them with two of their men killed and four or five wounded. The next morning we pursued Colonel FANNING and two days after the conflict, we came upon one Captain MICHAEL ROBBINS, a Tory captain with ten or twelve Tories under his command. We dispersed them with three of their men killed. We then returned to our station at **Bell’s Mill**.”

“The next active service we were engaged in was three or four months after the last named expedition, we were ordered out in the fall, I think in September [the year I cannot recollect], against the Highland Scotch of North Carolina, who were embodying a Tory force sixty or seventy miles from our station in the highlands of said state. We were joined by one Colonel SAUNDERS of Wake County, North Carolina, with a body of over one hundred men. Said Colonel SAUNDERS took the command of the whole, and marched us into the highlands and across **Cape Fear River**. We stole a march on the Tories by marching all night one night, and took fourteen prisoners. Our company was ordered to guard and did guard the prisoners to **Hillsborough** in Orange County, North Carolina, the District jail. We lodged the prisoners in jail and returned to our station.”

“Another piece of service we rendered occurred a few weeks previous to the last named expedition (I did not think of it when I related the last named expedition), was in defending the public store at our station. The store was attacked by one Captain EDWARD FRANKLIN (a Tory captain commissioned by Lord CORNWALLIS) and his company about fifteen in number. We repulsed them and the next day we pursued them, overtook them, and killed FRANKLIN (the captain) and one of his men, and dispersed the company.”

“The next active service that I now recollected that we were engaged in, I think occurred in March 1782 (the spring after Lord CORNWALLIS surrendered). Captain FANNING and his company consisting of forty or fifty Tories came into our county and ravaged the country and killed Lieutenant Colonel BALFOUR and Captain JOHN BRYAN in their own houses and burned my mother’s house and barn (she being a widow), Colonel COLLIER’s and Esquire MILLIGAN’s houses. We pursued them and overtook them and put them to flight, but the day being wet, our guns missed fire, so that we only wounded two men.”

“The next piece of active service and the last service I did during the war occurred as follows: Colonel ELROD, Captain MICHAEL ROBBINS and Captain SAMUEL STILL, Tory officers, were passing through said county of Randolph. They killed one young man and wounded another. We pursued them several days and our company separated into two parties. One part of the company overtook them, and killed

Colonel ELROD and Captain STILL. The part of the company I was in was not present when they were killed. We marched over one hundred miles over the **Blue Ridge**, from thence we returned to the station at Colonel SHARP's, and shortly afterwards were disbanded."

JOSEPH NATION-"Served a six months tour of duty as a volunteer in a company of cavalry or mounted men under the command of Captain WILLIAM GRAY, in the Randolph regiment of North Carolina militia in the latter part of the year 1779 and forepart of year 1780, and that her husband, the said JOSEPH NATION was out and in actual service during the said six months and was engaged in defending the country from the British and Tories."

"She further says that her said husband served the two tours of duty aforesaid, and in the manner aforesaid, making in the aggregate, nine months actual service. She knows of no other evidence by which she can prove his said services other than the evidence of Captain WILLIAM GRAY, hereto attached."

April 1840-WILLIAM GRAY, aged 83 years-"That after their [*Joseph and Jereter's*] marriage, the said JOSEPH NATION served a six months tour of duty as a volunteer in a company of mounted men or cavalry in the War of the Revolution in the North Carolina militia. That this deponent was captain of said company and commanded as such during said tour...and during said tour furnished his own horse and arms...and during said tour were attached to the Randolph regiment of North Carolina militia and were first commanded by Colonel JOHN COLLIER and after him, by Colonel JAMES DOUGAN. Deponent...thinks it was in 1779 or 1780..."

EZEKIEL CRAFT-"In January or February 1782, he volunteered for six months in the same county of Randolph as a state ranger under Captain WILLIAM GRAY. Several such companies were raised to guard the civil authorities and their measures of military cooperation from the incessant assaults of the Tories. During this tour, he served under Colonel DOUGAN and was again badly wounded. The chief affair that occurred was the defeat of FANNING by Colonel DOUGAN at **Mrs. Spink's plantation**, where affiant had the joy to see him overtaken and routed at a moment when he was engaged in hanging some Whigs he had captured. Colonel DOUGAN's discharge to affiant for this tour is annexed."

### Constructed History of Jeremiah Gurley

From the pension application of JAMES COTTON-“JEREMIAH GURLEY aged above 72, a citizen of Madison County...declares that having been in General GREENE’s army on the march from **Troublesome Ironworks** to **Ramsey’s Mills**, and having witnessed the incident of the Tory hanging by the roadside and the hanging of two others at **Ramsey’s Mills** as describe in the foregoing declaration of JAMES COTTON, and from a variety of other incidents related to affiant, the said COTTON as occurring in the campaign in which those related occurred, he is fully convinced that said COTTON was actually engaged in the Revolutionary service as he in his declaration asserts.”

From the pension application of JAMES COTTON-“In January 1781, when visiting relations in Henry County, Virginia, he substituted himself in place of one NANCE, (thinks JOHN NANCE), in Captain GEORGE HARSTON’s company of men, drafted from that county for a three months tour to North Carolina to assist in combating the British and Tories, who then infested that colony.”

“He and his company were marched directly into North Carolina, where at **Dan River**, as he thinks, they joined Major General GREENE’s army. He proceeded with that army in its movements until the enemy under CORNWALLIS was met **near Guilford Courthouse**. According to his best impressions, the General shortly after sunrise approached the large waste field of the battleground from the east, leaving that portion of the militia in which affiant was on the eastern skirt of the field as a reserve. The enemy about the same time advanced from the west under a cannonade. The battle lasted several hours, when affiant with the reserve were led before the enemy to cover the retreat of the regiments which had been engaged and only fired a round or so, and were ordered to retreat with the main body of the army. The whole retreat was in order and as affiant believes, without pursuit, except some horse who showed themselves in the rear as far as the bridge over **Haw River**, about two miles distant from the scene of action.”

“General GREENE halted at **Troublesome Ironworks** [*March 1781*] about 10 miles distant and in a few days marched upon the enemy and again halted at **Ramsey’s Mills on Deep River**. When marching to the latter point, the army proceeded in files of four, and an order was passed along the line to open the files so as to leave a space in the center, when some field officers rode swiftly through the space and during this movement, the attention of affiant was pointed to a man hanging under a tree in the right of the line with a paper spread on his breast, which advertised, as was asserted? reported?, his name, vocation and deeds as a Tory. Over against adjacent him on an eminence sat some ten or dozen men, by whom, affiant supposes the Tory had been caught and elevated.”

“Whilst the army was encamped at **Ramsey’s Mills**, there was an alarm and the army put in motion toward the point as if to meet the enemy and a hollow square formed around a tree in an open space as if to repel a charge from cavalry, when to the surprise of all, two men were conducted into the center and hung to the same limb of the tree. They too were doubtless Tories.”

From the pension application of JOHN GIBSON-Attached document, from JAMES COTTON, who swore: “That before and during the Revolutionary War, he was

well-acquainted with a man by the name of JOHN GIBSON, both as being inhabitants of Guilford County in the state of North Carolina. I was an enlisted soldier in the horse, and in 1781 was attached to a company of horse under the command of Captain JOHN MAY of said county and state, the services of which company was rendered in subduing the Tories in the counties of Randolph and Chatham. Colonel **John PAISLEY** was the commandant of said troop.”

Constructed History of Colonel Edward or Edwin Gwinn or Quinn

JOSEPH SUMMERS-“Not long after he was discharged from this service [*fall of 1776*], he volunteered to serve a tour of duty of three months in Captain EDWARD GWINN’s company, JOHN GWINN was the lieutenant. The company was organized in **Guilford County**, NC. Deponent does not remember what regiment the company was attached to. The company marched down to **Chatham Courthouse**, remained there some time, and returned to **Guilford** and a short time thereafter marched to Randolph County where twenty-one Tories were taken prisoners. They were taken to **Hillsborough** and left there to be tried as deponent understood. Deponent served this time, three months and was discharged.”

“Shortly after this discharge, he volunteered again under Captain EDWARD GWINN to serve three months. The company was formed in **Guilford County** aforesaid. The company was employed in scouting though the country and defending the inhabitants from injury by the Tories and British. Deponent thinks he was employed in the service three months.”

ANDREW BREDEN-“Some short length of time after he returned from this tour of duty [*fall of 1780*], he volunteered under Captain EDWARD GWINN and Lt. THOMAS HOWEL, was remarched to **Haw River** in North Carolina, where a body of Tories were stationed and we took possession of their station. We marched from there to **Stony Creek**, to a settlement called **Bracken’s Settlement**, where a number of Tories were embodied with whom we had a battle, which the enemy fled.”

“We then marched to the falls or shoals on **Haw River**, near the residence of my captain in **Guilford County**, NC. We ranged the country on **Haw River** for several days, then marched to **Stony Creek**, taken 4 or 5 Tories, sent them under Lt. HOWEL to headquarters. He was remarched to the falls or shoals of **Haw River** to the residence of Capt. GWINN and were then discharged. Served this tour, six weeks.”

“He returned home about one week, went to the station of Colonel PICKENS on **Haw River**, was with him six weeks in securing the country on **Haw River**. He received from his colonel in Orange County, NC, he believes, a written discharge. He then went and joined Capt. GWINN, was under him, ranging the counties of Guilford and Orange and some adjoining counties for two months. Having now regulated the Tories as was thought, in this section of the country, he was discharged.”

“Captain GWINN? raised a company in which applicant volunteered. He marched to **Hicks? Hughes? Creek** in Guilford, North Carolina in order to protect the inhabitants in that location of the country from the Tory depra-dations. We taken after Tories, they bolted or fled, they left their position. He ranged the country under Captain GWINN this tour, three months and was discharged at Capt. GWINN’s in the month of June or July 1780.”

“In the month Feb’y or March 1781, he volunteered under Lieutenant HOWEL? and marched after the Tories that was stationed at **Stony Creek**, in Guilford or Orange County, but the company to which he belonged was thought insufficient to encounter the enemy, they then joined Captain GWINN, marched to **Stony Creek**.”

“Applicant may be mistaken as to the time the battle took place at **Ramsour’s Mills** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1780*], as he is informed he is mistaken as to the time of that battle which he was in, but he believes that he is not mistaken as to the time that he enlisted the service differently and the length of each tour. Applicant was very young at the time he entered the service and owing to the great length of time since he entered the service he may have been mistaken as to the time of some of the engagements that he was in.”

“Applicant is informed and believes that in his first tour of 3 months, then one of two months, two others of three months each service.”

JAMES BRADDON-“While said BREDEN were under the command of Col. PICKENS and Captain GWINN. The first time I saw said BREDEN, were I think in a place called **Ramsour’s Mills**. The next time I saw him were in Guilford County. I saw him 4 or 5 different times at different places, having been with him a few days while he were in service in Guilford. I became partially acquainted with him, having learned his name, and supposed it were a relation. I became anxious to ascertain the fact, but after some conversation with him I found our names were not the same, in he spelt his name BREDEN and I spelt mine BRADAN, but from this interview it occasioned my further notice of him, and I am certain that I saw him 4 or 5 different times, etc.”

THOMAS HAMBLETON-“...The fall of the year 1781, when he was ordered out under General RUTHERFORD and rendezvoused near **Cross Creek**, from whence they marched on in the direction of **Wilmington** and intercepted the enemy at the **Raft Swamps** and forced them to retreat into **Wilmington**, from whence he returned to his place of residence in the **County of Guilford** and stood in readiness until the next call, which was made in March 1782. He then volunteered under Colonel EDWARD GWINN to take a route after Colonel FANNING and drove him from the country.”

“that he...JOHN GWIN, was a soldier in the Army of the Revolution and served in the North Carolina militia. That he was well-acquainted with JAMES HAMILTON while in actual service in the Army of the Revolution. He lived in **Guilford Country**, NC. I lived in Orange, though we lived close together. We were out all the time from the first time we volunteered until the surrender of LORD CORNWALLIS. Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL had the command of us for some time. General BUTLER had the command of us all the time. We were under my brother EDWARD GWIN, who was our captain for some time.”

“He [*JAMES HAMILTON*] served as a volunteer, sometimes on foot and sometimes on horseback. We served together from **GATES’ Defeat** [*at Camden*] until the surrender of CORNWALLIS. I do not recollect the length of time. We marched from Orange County to **PeeDee River**, thence to **Lynche’s Creek**, thence to **Rugeley’s Mills**. Here we parted.”

“State which battles he was in.”

“**GATES Defeat** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] was the first, to Colonel **PYLE’s Defeat** [*at Holts Racepaths-per Heitman, February 25, 1781*], **Whitesell’s Mills** [*per Heitman, March 6, 1781*]. We were together the whole time, were even in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and were in several skirmishes with the

Tories.” The next, **Lindley’s Mills** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781*]. He was wounded through the calf of his leg and in the head at the same battle, all done at **Lynche’s Creek**. At the same time out in the same battle, I was also wounded in my shoulder. The surgeon? who attended us was from **Wilmington**. I have forgotten his name, though he was an Irishman...

“She [*his widow*] has understood from her deceased husband [*JAMES HAMILTON*] that he served some time under EDWIN GWINN as his captain, but she thinks this portion of the service was a volunteer independent company whose main object was to act against the Tories. This company she thinks, was raised in Orange and **Guilford Counties**, North Carolina. She does not remember if she ever heard her husband declare the date or the duration of service under Captain GWINN, otherwise than that it was in the Revolutionary War.”

“She states that she learned from her said husband that he was in the army at the time of General **GATES Defeat** [*at Camden*] and was at that time a soldier under his command, but that he was not in that action, having been detached to guard some prisoners at that time in possession of the American army, which were however, released immediately after General **GATES Defeat**, some of the guard being killed, some taken, and others dispersed. If she learned from her husband she does not now remember the other officers under whose command her husband at that time served, nor does she remember if she ever knew the duration of their term of service, nor its date otherwise than it was near into the time of General **GATES Defeat** in the War of the Revolution.”

JOHN STRADER-“That he was drafted into the service about the 20<sup>th</sup> day of July 1781, in the County of Orange and state aforesaid and was placed under the command of Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL and Major ELI MCDANIEL, field officers, Captain EDWIN GWINN, WILLIAM GWINN, lieutenant, CHAMBERLAIN HUTSON [*HUDSON?*], 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, company officers. He was drafted for the term of three months. He was marched first to **Lindley’s Mills** on **Cain Creek**, Orange County, and thence to Chatham, Moore, Randolph, Guilford and Orange Counties, reconnoitering the Tories under the command of the Tory Colonel FANNING. He was not engaged in battle with the Tories this tour, except in the skirmish [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781, called Cane Creek*] at **Lindley’s Mills** aforesaid. His service was arduous, particularly so on account of the predatory warfare waged throughout the section of country aforesaid by the Tory Colonel FANNING. At the end of the said term of service, he was discharged at the dwelling house of Colonel O’NEAL in Orange...”

“About two or three weeks afterwards...he volunteered in the county of Orange... in a troop of light horse, commanded by the same officers [*Capt. EDWIN GWINN, Lt. WILLIAM GWINN*], under whom he served as a foot soldier...it being ascertained by experience that foot soldiers are inadequate to contend as successfully with the enemy as mounted men. During this term of service, he was employed in ranging the section of country in North Carolina mostly infested by the Tory Colonel FANNING as follows. He ranged in Orange, Guilford, Randolph, Montgomery, Moore, Chatham, Cumberland and Bladen Counties, and was in active employment the whole of his term of service, but was engaged in no battle except to an assault on the Tory Colonel FANNING and his men at the **Brown Marsh** in Bladen County or the upper part of **New Hanover** in this state. At

the end of this term of service, or eleven days thereafter, he was discharged. He knows of no person or persons except JAMES and GEORGE HOLT...who can testify to his service...”

## Constructed History of Lt. John Gwinn or Quinn

JOSEPH SUMMERS-“Not long after he was discharged from this service [*fall of 1776*], he volunteered to serve a tour of duty of three months in Captain EDWARD GWINN’s company, JOHN GWINN was the lieutenant. The company was organized in **Guilford County**, NC. Deponent does not remember what regiment the company was attached to. The company marched down to **Chatham Courthouse**, remained there some time, and returned to **Guilford** and a short time thereafter marched to Randolph County where twenty-one Tories were taken prisoners. They were taken to **Hillsborough** and left there to be tried as deponent understood. Deponent served this time, three months and was discharged.”

“Shortly after this discharge, he volunteered again under Captain EDWARD GWINN to serve three months. The company was formed in **Guilford County** aforesaid. The company was employed in scouting though the country and defending the inhabitants from injury by the Tories and British. Deponent thinks he was employed in the service three months.”

“that he...JOHN GWINN, was a soldier in the Army of the Revolution and served in the North Carolina militia. That he was well-acquainted with JAMES HAMILTON while in actual service in the Army of the Revolution. He lived in **Guilford Country**, NC. I lived in Orange, though we lived close together. We were out all the time from the first time we volunteered until the surrender of LORD CORNWALLIS. Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL had the command of us for some time. General BUTLER had the command of us all the time. We were under my brother EDWARD GWINN, who was our captain for some time.”

“He [*JAMES HAMILTON*] served as a volunteer, sometimes on foot and sometimes on horseback. We served together from **GATES’ Defeat** [*at Camden*] until the surrender of CORNWALLIS. I do not recollect the length of time. We marched from Orange County to **PeeDee River**, thence to **Lynche’s Creek**, thence to **Rugeley’s Mills**. Here we parted.”

“State which battles he was in.”

“**GATES Defeat** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] was the first, to Colonel **PYLE’s Defeat** [*at Holts Racepaths-per Heitman, February 25, 1781*], **Whitesell’s Mills** [*per Heitman, March 6, 1781*]. We were together the whole time, were even in the **Battle of Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and were in several skirmishes with the Tories.” The next, **Lindley’s Mills** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781*]. He was wounded through the calf of his leg and in the head at the same battle, all done at **Lynche’s Creek**. At the same time out in the same battle, I was also wounded in my shoulder. The surgeon? who attended us was from **Wilmington**. I have forgotten his name, though he was an Irishman...”

## Constructed History of Captain William Gwinn or Quinn

LUDWICK ALBRIGHT-“And the said Elizabeth Albright further states upon her said oath that she has reason to believe, and does believe, that in the summer of the year of 1781, there was a draft for militia men to serve a three months tour of duty, when her deceased husband, the aforesaid LUDWICK ALBRIGHT was drafted for said tour. In this tour, WILLIAM GWINN was Captain, O’NEAL-Major, and JNO. BUTLER-Brigadier General. My deceased husband in this tour was under ROBERT MEBANE as Colonel, part of the tour, and was in the engagement at **Lindley Mills** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781*], in the month of September, of the aforesaid year of 1781. That at the expiration of said tour, which was of three months duration, my deceased husband was duly discharged by Captain GWINN and returned home. This tour is proven by the affiant JOHN STRADER, whose affidavit is hereto annexed and marked **D**.”

JOHN STRADER maketh oath that he was very well acquainted with the late LUDWICK ALBRIGHT. The deponent, as a private soldier in the summer of 1781, was drafted into the United States service for a three months tour. GWINN was Captain, O’NEAL was major, BUTLER-Brigadier General (militia). Rendezvoused at O’NEAL’s, in this tour was in the engagement at **Lindley’s Mills** [*September 13, 1781, per Heitman*]. In all of this three months tour, said LUDWICK ALBRIGHT as a private soldier did serve all of said three months tour in said company and were all discharged at Colonel O’NEAL’s at the end of said tour.”

THOMAS BIPPY maketh oath that he was acquainted with the late LUDWICK ALBRIGHT. That when the soldier left the **Guilford Battle** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and rendezvoused at **Ramsour’s Mill in Chatham County**, he then became acquainted with LUDWICK ALBRIGHT. They then marched to **Wake Courthouse** and there they stayed until they received their discharge and come home. Together it was a three months tour. He [*ALBRIGHT*] did not serve as cook in this tour, but served as a militia man under the command of General BUTLER...”

...“**B**- On the 25th day of November, 1839, personally appeared before the undersigned, [etc], LUDWICK MAY, a resident of Orange County, aged about 77 years...maketh oath that he was acquainted with the late LUDWICK ALBRIGHT...The said witness states on oath that he was known to LUDWICK ALBRIGHT being a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His Captain was GWINN, O’NEAL was his Colonel. He cannot testify the length of time he served.

GEORGE STRADER-Supplemental declaration: “That after he had made his escape from the British as stated...he informed General GATES of his intention to rejoin the army, but was dissuaded from doing so by General GATES. Deponent, after his said escape from the British, went out in the militia of North Carolina in Captain WILLIAM GWINN’s company of the regiment commanded by Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL. Deponent thinks this was in the latter part of 1782. That during this tour, he was engaged against the Tories on **Deep River**. That the Tories against whom we were engaged, were commanded by Colonel FANNING, and declarant was out about two weeks this tour.”

“Deponent further saith that after the time spoken of, he was again engaged as a volunteer militiaman in Chatham County, NC under Captain GWINN, in a regiment commanded by Colonel ROBERT MAYBEN, and had a battle with the Tories at **Cain Creek** [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781, many called it the **Battle at Lindley’s Mill***] in said county...”

JOHN STRADER-“That he was drafted into the service about the 20<sup>th</sup> day of July 1781, in the County of Orange and state aforesaid and was placed under the command of Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL and Major ELI MCDANIEL, field officers, Captain EDWIN GWINN, WILLIAM GWINN, lieutenant, CHAMBERLAIN HUTSON [*HUDSON?*], 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, company officers. He was drafted for the term of three months. He was marched first to **Lindley’s Mills** on **Cain Creek**, Orange County, and thence to Chatham, Moore, Randolph, Guilford and Orange Counties, reconnoitering the Tories under the command of the Tory Colonel FANNING. He was not engaged in battle with the Tories this tour, except in the skirmish [*per Heitman, September 13, 1781, called **Cane Creek***] at **Lindley’s Mills** aforesaid. His service was arduous, particularly so on account of the predatory warfare waged throughout the section of country aforesaid by the Tory Colonel FANNING. At the end of the said term of service, he was discharged at the dwelling house of Colonel O’NEAL in Orange...”

“About two or three weeks afterwards...he volunteered in the county of Orange... in a troop of light horse, commanded by the same officers [*Capt. EDWIN GWINN, Lt. WILLIAM GWINN*], under whom he served as a foot soldier...it being ascertained by experience that foot soldiers are inadequate to contend as successfully with the enemy as mounted men. During this term of service, he was employed in ranging the section of country in North Carolina mostly infested by the Tory Colonel FANNING as follows. He ranged in Orange, Guilford, Randolph, Montgomery, Moore, Chatham, Cumberland and Bladen Counties, and was in active employment the whole of his term of service, but was engaged in no battle except to an assault on the Tory Colonel FANNING and his men at the **Brown Marsh** in Bladen County or the upper part of **New Hanover** in this state. At the end of this term of service, or eleven days thereafter, he was Discharged. He knows of no person or persons except JAMES and GEORGE HOLT...who can testify to his service...”

EFLAND, JOHN-enlisted in **Orange County**, served under Capt. GWINN. No useful details.

### Constructed History of Captain George or John Hamilton

GEORGE PEAY-"That about the 20th of June 1778, I joined the company of Captain JOHN LEAK as a volunteer, which company belonged to the regiment called **New Levees** commanded by Colonels ARCHIBALD LYTLE and HENRY DIXON. We rendezvoused about that time at **Guilford Courthouse** in Guilford County, and our two companies from Guilford, one commanded by Captain LEAK, the other by Captain GEORGE HAMILTON, marched thence to **David Logan's**, 4 miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, where we lay four weeks until the balance of said regiment commanded by said Colonels LYTLE and DIXON, joined us."

"We marched thence to **Dixon's Ferry** on **Dan River** in Virginia, on our way towards the north, where we met an express which caused us to return into North Carolina, our services not being needed in the North. We marched thence to **Moore's Creek** in Caswell County, NC, where we remained about a month."

WILLIAM MAXWELL-"In addition to the foregoing service, he was subject to a call at any time when at home as a minuteman, whenever the dangers of the county required them to be called out. On one occasion, he went into the County of Randolph under the command of Captain HAMILTON and Captain WHITESELL against a body of Tories who they heard was assembled and took a large number of them prisoners."

JOHN MCBRIDE-"That he next served as ensign in a company of Guilford militia commanded by Captain JOHN HAMILTON and was engaged in various expeditions against the Tories in Randolph and Guilford. **JOHN PAISLEY** was colonel. That he next served as Ensign in a company of militia commanded by Captain JOHN HAMILTON, at least three months, that he was duly commissioned as ensign by RICHARD CASWELL then governor of North Carolina."

JOHN WILSON-"Again volunteered in the horse service under Captain GEORGE HAMILTON, to go in pursuit of the Tories that were collecting on the **Yadkin** and served about eight or ten days."

## Constructed History of Captain Thomas Hamilton

“The claimant’s [*Elizabeth Shaw’s*] brothers, JAMES, THOMAS, and ROBERT HAMILTON, if alive, can give a better statement of the things in question than that above.”

THOMAS HAMILTON for ROBERT SHAW-Gallatin County, Illinois, aged 80 years in July 1840:

“That he was well acquainted with ROBERT SHAW and Elizabeth Shaw his wife and that said Elizabeth Shaw is a sister to this affiant... The first acquaintance that this affiant had with ROBERT SHAW was in the year 1778, and that said SHAW was a soldier in the War of the Revolution. That he served his first tour as a regular soldier for two years, which was in the early part of the war, as he was informed by said the ROBERT SHAW, and that the said ROBERT SHAW then lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina and that in the latter part of the year 1780, the said SHAW joined the service with this affiant as a volunteer in Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE’s light horse company and that he continued in service until after CORNWALLIS was taken, and that we was at the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** together. This affiant further states that the said ROBERT SHAW was also at the **Battle of Charlotte** and at **Wahabs Lane** [*per Heitman, September 21, 1780*]...”

JOHN GIPSON-“He returned home to **Guilford County** and there stayed a few days, but such was the notoriety of his sentiments and feelings and attachment to the cause of liberty among the Tories that he did not feel safe to continue there but for a few days.”

“And about the first of March, 1781, with one Captain THOMAS HAMILTON with about fourteen or fifteen others, volunteered to go and meet the main army under General GREENE, then retreating before the British. They met the main army at **Charlotte**, North Carolina. Their little squad kept along near the main army for several days, until they arrived at **Salisbury**, and continued on in the same manner until they arrived at the **Moravian towns**, and thence through **Guilford County**, crossed the **Haw River** at the **High Rock Ford**, thence to **Halifax Old Town** in the state of Virginia, where GREENE’s army was reinforced. And the British retreated, and the American army following, recrossed the **Haw River** at the same place where the British burned their wagons, but this applicant’s party arrived on the ground before they were entirely burned.”

“Next morning, Captain HAMILTON of this applicant’s party had a little engagement with the flanks of the British, and this applicant had his horse shot from under him, lost his pistols, sword and cap, and made his escape back to the main army. Captain HAMILTON procured a horse and equipment for this applicant, and he was again mounted; thence they proceeded to **Guilford Courthouse** and the British to **Deep River Meeting House**, and at these two places the two armies lay preparing for battle several days.”

“The fourteenth of March, to the best of his recollection, Captain HAMILTON advised his party to join Colonel LYTLE’s company, and the party accordingly fell in upon the wing of LYTLE’s regiment. And on the fifteenth he was engaged in the **Battle**

at **Guilford Courthouse**. With army, retreated to **Troublesome Ironworks** on the waters of [**Troublesome**] **River**, where they rendezvoused for one day with the main army, when, with Captain HAMILTON's squad, they again returned to near **Guilford Courthouse** and there discovered the British to be upon the move."

"They returned back to the main army but found them just ready to proceed after the British. His party continued to follow the main army, Camped with it (if not out at night) for several days, when GREENE turned again for South Carolina. HAMILTON, with his party, left the main army and went down into North Carolina, to one Colonel CRUMP's, who commanded a regiment of militia, where this applicant with HAMILTON's party stayed some days, perhaps a week."

"Then they crossed the **Pee Dee** in South Carolina, joined a party commanded by one MARION, with whom they stayed about two weeks, caught one Tory, who was left with MARION to deal with. Then HAMILTON's party went again to General GREENE's army, laying between the **Wateree and Congaree**. When they came to the army, they were preparing to march to the **Eutaw Springs** [*Per Heitman, Battle of Eutaw Springs, September 8, 1781*], where the British army then lay."

"The day after they arrived, the army moved towards the **Springs**. HAMILTON's party continued to flank the main army until the day before the engagement at the **Springs**, when they attached themselves to [Colonel] WASHINGTON's corp of horse and entered the engagement with the corps. The horse broke through the brush breastworks enclosing the springs. WASHINGTON was taken prisoner, and they retreated back about five miles upon the same road upon which they had marched to the engagement."

"There the party under HAMILTON again left the main army and went back towards the **Springs** to take observations of the enemy, whom they found retreating, and they returned again towards GREENE's army, and found him advancing towards the **Springs**. They proceeded, with the Americans harassing the British until the latter took shelter in **Charleston**."

"GREENE marched them up to what was called "**the Four Holes**" to winter, and a short time after this, going into winter quarters, the army had cause to celebrate and rejoice at the fall of LORD CORNWALLIS, and soon after this memorable event, this applicant took sick, went about four miles from the main army, and lay at a private house all winter sick, and in the meantime his party under HAMILTON returned to North Carolina."

"In March or April he went into camp, where he found that HAMILTON had left a discharge with one Colonel [blank] of the regular army and a recommendation or paper certifying the good conduct of this applicant, both of which this applicant lost or mislaid in a very few years. He returned home the summer of 1782 on foot, having the winter before, lost his horse."

### Constructed History of Colonel Samuel Henderson

CONNER, JAMES-very little to transcribe. Enlisted in **Guilford County**, served under Capt. VERNON, Col. HENDERSON, Col. JAMES MARTIN.

ISHAM SHARP-"In the year 1780, he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer militiaman under Capt. COOK for six months. He states that he does not now recollect the name of the lieutenant and ensign. He was immediately marched to various places in the neighboring counties. Their principle duty was to guard certain dangerous places. They were in many skirmishes with the Tories during that tour, and in which he faithfully served full six months and was honorably discharged by his captain."

"He turned out as a volunteer under Capt. COOK and was attached to the same battalion and regiment as stated in the preceding tour. That they marched to **Surrey Courthouse** where they quartered for awhile. He was then joined to Col. HENDERSON's regiment and marched across the **Yadkin River** and turned down said river where they made a stand for some days near where there was a large body of Tories collected, and for some time a general engagement was expected, but the Tories finally abandoned their position and retreated down the country, and the regiment pursued them many miles, recrossed the river, and marched on to many other places, which he cannot now particularly recollect, in the course of a month or six weeks spent in this way."

ISAAC VERNON-"4th-The applicant's fourth time entered the service of the United States in October 1781 as volunteer from **Guilford County**, NC under a Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON and under the said Lieutenant RICHARD VERNON. The object of this service was to rout and defeat some Tories who were embodied in the **Yadkin River** but who were defeated by Colonel CAMPBELL before the applicant and the troops he was with reached the point of their destination on the **Yadkin**. On hearing the certainty of the Tories defeat by Colonel CAMPBELL, the applicant with the others of the troops he was with were discharged and returned home after an absence of between two or three weeks."

JOHN WHITWORTH-"That he served for five or six weeks again under Colonel HUNTER and Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON on an expedition against the Tories. Did not enter the service at this time for any definite period. That his tour was spent in the counties of Surrey and Rowan in the state of North Carolina..."

Constructed History of Lt. Charles Hughes

SAMUEL CARUTHERS-“That he entered the service in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina wherein he then resided, as a volunteer in the militia service under Captain JOHN NELSON, Lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES and Ensign LOVETT REED and attached to **Colonel WILLIAM?** [*probably supposed to be John*] **PAISLEY**’s regiment for five months. He cannot recollect the date but is very certain that it was the same year that the battle was fought at **Stono** [*per Heitman, 1779*], that from **Guilford Courthouse** he marched under the before mentioned officers to **Salisbury**, from thence to **Charlotte Courthouse**, where he joined General RUTHERFORD’s brigade, & Colonel \_\_\_ LOCK. From **Charlotte**, we marched on to **Purysburg** in South Carolina. We joined General LINCOLN on the **Savannah River**, that he was stationed at **Purysburg** for \_\_\_ weeks.”

“That his lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES beat up for volunteers & that he turned out under the said lieutenant & crossed the **Savannah River** & went over in the state of Georgia & joined Colonel LYTLE and General ASHE & just got there in time & had a battle with the British & Tories at a place known by the name of **Briar Creek**, in Georgia [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. And after the **Battle at Briar Creek** he returned under the said Lieutenant HUGHES and joined General RUTHERFORD’s army, & then was marched to a place called **Sisters Ferry** on the same river in South Carolina, & from there he marched under his said Captain NELSON back to North Carolina & **County of Guilford**. That he well knows that he was called out in the month of October & did not return until some time in April thereafter, making six months. That he was discharged by his officers, but did not take a written discharge owing to the fact that his officers lived in the same neighborhood with himself.”

ABNER JOHNSON-“In the year 1777 (and as well as he can remember) in the month of October of that year, volunteered in **Guilford County**, North Carolina under Captain JOHN NELSON, who was a captain in his neighborhood, and when the men were called for, all who did not volunteer to make up the number wanted were to be drafted, this deponent volunteered, and so did all the rest, except one who was drafted. The name of the lieutenant was CHARLES HUGHES and the name of the ensign was GEORGE PARKS, and this deponent and one ALLEN WALKER were sergeants of the company. His company belonged to Colonel **PAISLEY**’s regiment, which together with Colonel SAUNDERS regiment from Granville County, NC were under the command of General RUTHERFORD.”

“The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse**, and after Colonel SAUNDERS regiment got to that place, they all marched to South Carolina, and on the march they passed through the towns of **Salisbury** and **Charlotte** in NC (as he supposes) and **Camden** in SC to a place called **Smokey Camp**, near a little village called **Purysburg** (as deponent recalls), from which, after some time, they were marched to a place called the **Black Swamp**, and then to a place called the **Two Sisters** and several times changed this camp.”

“Whilst he was out on this campaign, General LINCOLN commanded the regulars in that part of the country. During the same campaign General ASHE was defeated at

**Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*]. During the time he was out, they were a part of the time in the country between **Augusta** and **Savannah** on the **Savannah River** and served occasionally on the Georgia side. He was in no battle, but there were some little skirmishes with the British and Tories. The length of this service, he cannot state with positive certainty. He knows it was more than five months and he thinks he was absent from home more than six months.”

“He knows that after he volunteered in October, they were marched a few days after the 7th of November. He remembers a particular circumstance that took place on the 7th and he knows it was two or three days afterwards that the troops were under way, and that their time was out either on the 10th of April or the 10th of May following. He cannot after as great a lapse of time be positively certain which. When the time was out, the troops were discharged and he came home with his captain, who was Captain JOHN NELSON, and who lived in the same neighborhood with him, and whether he received a written discharge or not he cannot now remember. He knows he served out the time and was dismissed with the other troops...”

LOVETT REED-““He was drafted for five months and entered the service in the militia in **Guilford County**, North Carolina in the company commanded by Captain \_\_\_\_ NELSON, Lieutenant CHARLES HUGHES and ensign \_\_\_\_ MCBRIDE (he thinks JAMES). He was marched from **Guilford County** to **Salisbury** where he thinks he fell in with General RUTHERFORD. He at all events, was under the command of General RUTHERFORD during all this time of service and was in the regiment commanded by Colonel PAISLEY. Colonel LOCKE was along but declarant thinks he was under Colonel PAISLEY’s command.”

“From **Salisbury** he was marched to **Camden**, SC, from there across **Santee River** passing by a place called **Bacon’s Bridge** and to the **Savannah River** where the British had possession on the Georgia side. This was just above a little town called **Purysburg** and near a place called the **Two Sisters**. General ASHE was also on this expedition. He crossed the **Savannah River** with his forces and had a battle with the British at the mouth of **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] on the Georgia side of the **Savannah** in which he was defeated.”

“Declarant served out his term, being some times at one place and sometime at another along the river, which was for five months, and was discharged by Captain NELSON at **Camp Turkey Hill** on the 16th of March. He cannot remember the year in which he performed in this term of service, but refers to **Ashe’s Defeat** at **Briar Creek** to fix the date, as his defeat then happened during this time of declarant’s service. Declarant was a sergeant in Captain NELSON’s company for part of the time during the foregoing tour but cannot remember how long. He claims nothing additional on account of it.”

## Constructed History of Captain David Humphries

HENRY HARDIN-“And this deponent further declares that he again entered into the service of the United States in the year 1780 in the month of June of that year, but the precise day this deponent does not now recollect, for a term of three months as a militia man with Captain ABSOLOM BOSTICK of Surrey County, North Carolina, DAVID HUMPHRIES, 1st Lieutenant, and this deponent as 2nd Lieutenant in said company, and that said company was attached or belonged to Colonel MARTIN ARMSTRONG’s regiment in General RUTHERFORD’s brigade under the command of Major General CASWELL of the militia, which was joined to the Continental line not far from **Cheraw Hills** in South Carolina under the command of General GATES; and from thence marched to **Lynch’s Creek to Rugeley’s Mill** on the road to **Camden**, and from thence towards **Camden**, about halfway to which place the American forces were met by the British forces. A battle ensued and the former were defeated and this deponent was engaged in said battle [*per Heitman, August 16th, 1780*]. And this deponent further declares that his commission as 2nd Lieutenant in the militia company aforesaid is lost or mislaid, that he cannot now produce it, but the fact is sustained by the affidavits of DAVID HUMPHRIES, 1st Lieutenant in said company, hereto annexed.”

“And this deponent further declares after General **GATES Defeat** aforesaid, the company to which he belonged was never afterwards reorganized, as there was no place of rendezvous for his company appointed, and he thereupon returned home to Surrey County, North Carolina.”

“Personally came...DAVID HUMPHRIES... who sayeth that he acted as captain of a company of Surrey regiment of North Carolina militia in the year 1780; that HENRY HARDIN was put under my command as an ensign of that company, was put under his command in the year 1780, and with me at the time of **General GATES’ Defeat** near **Camden** in South Carolina, on the 16th day of August, 1780, on which day the army got broke up by the memorable defeat, and those that escaped got home as they could. The said HARDIN, while under my command, behaved himself well as a good soldier and friend to his country.”

“Honorable \_ Clayton, Presuming upon our acquaintance and I hope of good opinion of each other, I take this liberty of requesting you to attend to some business for me if your attention to it should not be incompatible with your other duties as a representative of the people of Georgia in the National Council.”

“I entered in this place three days ago my declaration for a pension to which I am entitled under the law passed by Congress last June. In that declaration I have stated a term of duty under Captain A. BOSTWICK’s company of the NC militia from Surrey Cty, as 2nd Lieutenant and that DAVID HUMPHRIES was 1st Lieutenant in said company; and also that I had lost or mislaid my commission as 2nd Lieutenant, but that the fact of my service as such 2nd lieutenant was sustained by the affidavit of said HUMPHRIES thereto annexed.”

“At the time that the declaration was drawn up and passed upon by our Inferior Court, I did not have the affidavit of said D. HUMPHRIES, nor had I seen him in a great number of years, as he lived in South Carolina. I have since having procured his affidavit by sending for it to SC and he stated in his affidavit that he was the captain of said

company and that I was ensign. I have appeared to be a contradiction or discrepancy between his affidavit, my statement in my declaration. I have reflected upon the subject much and my memory enables me to give this explanation. BOSTWICK was the captain when we left Surrey County, NC, but about the time the company joined the Continental Army under General GATES near the **Cheraw Hills**, SC, or before the **Battle of Camden**, BOSTWICK had returned home in consequence of sickness and then 1st Lieutenant HUMPHRIES was promoted to the captaincy of said company.”

“I wish you to see the Secretary of War and attend to my claim and give this explanation to the apparent contradiction...etc.”

From a letter by A. Clayton, continuing the subject:

“...Consequently, he rose to the 2nd lieutenantcy from being ensign when they started. This is irresistibly inferred from his swearing he was 2nd lieutenant in his declaration. The report of the pension agent says the declaration must be returned that the applicant may show “if he served both as ensign and lieutenant, the length of service in each grade.” Now if it is returned, nothing more certain can be obtained than what already appears.”

“The whole service as an officer was three months, his service as an ensign was only a few days, during the march of the company from Surrey Co. NC to the **Cheraw Hills** in SC, a distance of about 90 or 100 miles, for which, if the pension office should think proper to exercise a rigour surely very incompatible with the spirit of humanity if the law, any deduction that may be made that may be thought right and just in the case... etc.”

JOSHUA HITCHCOCK-“From **Guilford Courthouse** he was marched on under the command of Captain STEWART, within a few miles of **Cross Creek**, where we met with a company under the command of Captain HUMPHRIES. Some short time after the companies under Captain STEWART and Captain HUMPHRIES joined, where we were encamped one night, a messenger came on from General RUTHERFORD with orders to join him (General RUTHERFORD) at headquarters on a small branch in the woods near what place he does not recollect, but not far from **Cross Creek**.”

“He marched on (the companies of Captain STEWART and Captain HUMPHRIES continuing together) ‘til we joined General RUTHERFORD and after staying there one night, he was marched on (General RUTHERFORD having the chief command) and marched over the country in different directions, never encamping more than two nights in one place, waiting, as he (this applicant heard it then said) for artillery to arrive to go on and storm **Wilmington**, which was in the possession of some Scotch troops. News came of the evacuation of **Wilmington** and General RUTHERFORD gave orders that such as wished to do so might receive a discharge and return home. He then received a discharge about the last of November or 1st of December, the exact time he cannot recollect, for a tour of 3 months, which was signed Captain GEORGE STEWART, and then went home to his residence in **Guilford County**, North Carolina...”

## Constructed History of Captain Alexander Hunter

From The Roster of Patriots at Moore's Creek Bridge, by Bobby Gilmer Moss, 1992:

“Alexander Hunter of Guilford County, served as captain under Lieutenant Colonel James Martin. Martin's force which was to the rear of the insurgents [*at the campaign of the Moore's Creek Bridge*] captured many of them as they fled from the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge. In addition, he served as captain on the expedition to Cape Fear. However, sometime about 23 February (must be March) 1776, Alexander Hunter, contrary Hunter, contrary to orders, openly deserted from the army encamped at the Cross Roads in Guilford County and behaved himself in a tyrannical and lawless manner to the men under his command. The provincial Congress on 25 April 1776 suspended him from command until tried by a court martial. Hunter's lieutenant, John Davis, was reported by one of the men who served under him, as having been “cashiered.” [*NC Collection, X, pages 541-542; NC Revolutionary Army Accounts, Sec. Of State Treasurer's and Comptrollers Papers, Journal "A", pages 79, 83, 88; NC Treasurer's and Comptroller's Records, Military Papers, Acct. Books, I-VI, XIX, XXVIII, XXX, Public Accounts of the State of NC, State Dept, of Cultural Resources, Div. Of Archives and History, Raleigh, NC.*]” Hunter may have been acquitted at his court-martial, as suggested by the testimony of Samuel Sharp in his pension application, in which he stated that he served under Captain Alexander Hunter on the Cherokee expedition.

NATHANIEL SCALES-“This affiant further states that he again entered into the service of the United States as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER as a volunteer. We served in the state of North Carolina against the Tories a three months tour.”

ISHAM SHARP-“He states that soon after he returned home, he was again drafted and put into Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER's company, Maj. JAMES HUNTER's battalion, Col. PAISLEY's regiment. They then marched to Randolph County, Chatham County and many other places, guarding and protecting the inhabitants, routing the Tories, driving and dispersing them. He was not attached to any other troops or brigade in this expedition. He has stated that he was drafted in this time for six months and he yet thinks so, if he was not so drafted, he served that length of time before he was discharged...”

SAMUEL SHARP-“...That he served under the following named officers... Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, General GREENE, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS.”

“He entered the service about the commencement of the Revolution, the year not recollected and served in the first tour about 4 months. He resided in the County of **Guilford** in the state of North Carolina, when he entered the service. He was in the **Battle of Eutaw Springs** [*Per Heitman, September 8, 1781*] where we were defeated. Marched

down to **Deep River**, there joined some other companies, from thence we marched up to **Salisbury**, thence on towards **Charleston**, South Carolina to **Pine Tree Camp**. He volunteered for, and during the war, to serve whenever called on. We were discharged at **Pine Tree Camp**, subject to be called out at any moment.”

“About eight months after his discharge, he was called out again by Captain HUNTER. We went to **Salisbury** and joined General RUTHERFORD’s division, from thence to the Indian towns in South Carolina, about 250 miles. At this town, we had a little battle against the British and Indians and defeated them [*per the accounts of other men, this Cherokee expedition occurred in summer of 1776*]. During this tour, we destroyed several Indian towns, the name of one of which was **Sciota**. After destroying these towns we were again discharged and he returned home after having served in this tour about 4 months, about the last of October. I still resided in **Guilford County** when I entered this service, served under Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, and General RUTHERFORD.”

“3rd Tour-Some short time afterwards I was again called out into the service of the United States under Captain HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, Major **PAISLEY**, and General GREENE, and continued in the service three months this tour, making in all eleven months. Still resided in **Guilford**, NC when he entered the service. I was at the **Battle at Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. Joined the main army at **Guilford Courthouse**. Besides these, he was frequently out on short tours against the Tories...that he knows of no person but ISHAM SHARP, Sr, whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service...”

EDWARD WRIGHT-“\_\_\_\_, his lieutenant who raised a company of volunteers and they marched through Randolph and Montgomery Counties, and joined General RUTHERFORD on **Drowning Creek** which is in Robeson County in the state of North Carolina.”

“That they marched through a swamp called the **Raft Swamp** in the same county and that they marched from place to place and were on their way to **Wilmington** where and in that neighborhood there was a Major CRAIG who commanded a number of the British and some of the Tories who had collected there. That when RUTHERFORD and his army were encamped at a place called the **Long Bridge** on the **Northeast River**, they had news of the capture of CORNWALLIS at **York**, which news together with the fact that RUTHERFORD was marching to **Wilmington**, induced Major CRAIG to abandon it. Shortly after which time, upon the expiration of the three months time for which the company under HUNTER from **Guilford** had volunteered, the affiant and the rest of the company from **Guilford** were discharged and sent home...”

## Constructed History of Colonel James Hunter

RICHARD VERNON-"I next volunteered about the first of August 1776 (being there in the first division in consequence of my first tour of service) in Captain LEAK's company and served as lieutenant. This expedition was against the **Cherokee** Indians. We marched about the above date from **Guilford** under Colonel JAMES MARTIN to **Salisbury**, where we fell under the command of General RUTHERFORD. From thence we marched thro' the wilderness to Indian nation and after having destroyed a number of their towns and villages, we returned."

"However, on twenty-first of October 1776, at **Cathey's Fort** near 220 miles from home, I took the certificate marked **B** of JAMES HUNTER, Packmaster General, certifying that I had four horses as pack horses in the service of the expedition and a driver and the same day I took all of the sick of the company I was in and conducted them from **Cathey's Fort** home, where I arrived sometime in November 1776, being out on this tour a little more than three months."

[Certificate **B**-"Thereby certify that RICHARD VERNON had four horses in the service of North Carolina as packhorses, and drove said horses in the late expedition against the Indians and that said horses was delivered to one at **Guilford Courthouse** who was Packmaster for said county for the service of said expedition. Certified by me this twenty-first day of October, 1776. JAMES HUNTER."]

ISHAM SHARP-"He states that in the early part of 1779 [*more likely 1776*] he was drafted for three months in **Guilford County**, state of NC. He then belonged to Capt. LEAK's company. That he immediately entered the service of the United States as a private drafted militiaman under said Capt. LEAK, JOHN DAVIS, Lt. He was immediately attached to Col. MARTIN's regiment, Maj. HUNTER's battalion. Marched to **Salisbury** where they stayed a short time and joined Gen. RUTHERFORD's brigade. They then marched up the **Catawba River** to its head where they remained for some short time, when they marched on the Cherokee nation where they burned several villages, killed two or three Indians and after remaining in that region some time, was marched on homewards and after reaching home he was honorably discharged by his captain."

"He states that soon after he returned home, he was again drafted and put into Capt. ALEXANDER HUNTER's company, Maj. JAMES HUNTER's battalion, Col. **PAISLEY**'s regiment. They then marched to Randolph County, Chatham County and many other places, guarding and protecting the inhabitants, routing the Tories, driving and dispersing them. He was not attached to any other troops or brigade in this expedition. He has stated that he was drafted in this time for six months and he yet thinks so, if he was not so drafted, he served that length of time before he was discharged..."

JAMES P. BARNETT-"That he entered as a volunteer again in the first part of the month of March 1781 under the command of Captain JOHN MAY, MARTIN was the Colonel, he thinks a man by the name of HUNTER was the major. General NATHANAEL GREENE was the commander in chief. Colonels WASHINGTON and LEE commanded the cavalry. That he resided in **Guilford County**, NC when he

volunteered. That they were marched backwards and forwards maneuvering through the county until the American Army under General GREENE encountered the British Army under Lord CORNWALLIS at **Guilford Courthouse**. “

“That he was in the battle under the officers of his company. That the battle was fought as near as he can recollect, about the middle of March 1781 [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. That he served a tour of three months and was discharged by Captain JOHN MAY at Captain JOHN MAY’s own house on **Dan River**

HENRY HARDIN-“And this deponent further declares that he again entered into the service of the United States in the year 1781, in the month of March of that year, by order of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel HUNTER, who about the time CORNWALLIS entered into **Guilford County**, North Carolina, gave orders for every man who was able to bear arms to join the army under General GREENE, by joining Captain THOMAS COOK’s company of Light Horse, of the militia under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Colonel JAMES HUNTER in which company this deponent served a few weeks, the company being disbanded after the **Battle at Guilford Courthouse** [*March 15th, 1781*], North Carolina, in which county this deponent then resided, having removed there in the month of February preceding; but was not engaged in said battle by reason of his being absent on forage duty.”

COLONEL JAMES MARTIN-“At that instant General GREENE sent his Aid-de-Camp for me to go to him and I went and asked him his commands. He told me as the battle had begun and as I had not a complete regiment he wished me to go with Major HUNTER to the **Courthouse** in case of a defeat to rally the men which we did and collected about 500 and was marching them to the battle ground when I met General STEPHENS of Virginia Corps retreating.”

“I asked if the retreat was by General GREENE’s orders and he told me it was. I then retreated with him and ordered the men to repair to **Troublesome Ironworks** to refit as General GREENE had ordered me, which we obeyed. The British then took possession of the **Courthouse** and after a few days they moved up towards **Wilmington**. General GREENE hearing of their movements started after them, but the militia of our County being so disheartened I could not bring any to join him again. This was in 1781. The time I spent then from the time I received orders was about two months.”

SAMUEL SHARP-“...That he served under the following named officers... Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, General GREENE, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS.”

“He entered the service about the commencement of the Revolution, the year not recollected and served in the first tour about 4 months. He resided in the County of **Guilford** in the state of North Carolina, when he entered the service. He was in the **Battle of Eutaw Springs** [*Per Heitman, September 8, 1781*] where we were defeated. Marched down to **Deep River**, there joined some other companies, from thence we marched up to **Salisbury**, thence on towards **Charleston**, South Carolina to **Pine Tree Camp**. He volunteered for, and during the war, to serve whenever called on. We were discharged at **Pine Tree Camp**, subject to be called out at any moment.”

“About eight months after his discharge, he was called out again by Captain HUNTER. We went to **Salisbury** and joined General RUTHERFORD’s division, from thence to the Indian towns in South Carolina, about 250 miles. At this town, we had a little battle against the British and Indians and defeated them [*per the accounts of other men, this Cherokee expedition occurred in summer of 1776*]. During this tour, we destroyed several Indian towns, the name of one of which was **Sciota**. After destroying these towns we were again discharged and he returned home after having served in this tour about 4 months, about the last of October. I still resided in **Guilford County** when I entered this service, served under Captain ALEXANDER HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, and General RUTHERFORD.”

“3rd Tour-Some short time afterwards I was again called out into the service of the United States under Captain HUNTER, Colonel JAMES HUNTER, Major **PAISLEY**, and General GREENE, and continued in the service three months this tour, making in all eleven months. Still resided in **Guilford**, NC when he entered the service. I was at the **Battle at Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. Joined the main army at **Guilford Courthouse**. Besides these, he was frequently out on short tours against the Tories...that he knows of no person but ISHAM SHARP, Sr, whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service...”

JOHN WHITWORTH-“That he served for five or six weeks again under Colonel HUNTER and Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON on an expedition against the Tories. Did not enter the service at this time for any definite period. That his tour was spent in the counties of Surrey and Rowan in the state of North Carolina...”

Constructed History of Colonel Isaacs [Elisha or Samuel]

WILLIAM BOYD-“Sometime afterwards, I volunteered under Captain SAMUEL JOHNSTON. Our major was by the name of HARDGRAVES. The other officers names I do not now recollect. The object of this campaign was to destroy or rout a number of Tories who had collected on the **Yadkin River**, commanded by one FANNING and CHEEK. Our commander, Major HARDGRAVES marched us home before we completed what he was sent to do. He was immediately arrested for his disobedience of orders. Colonel ELISHA ISAACS took command of us and we returned to the **Yadkin** and succeeded in dispersing the Tories who had collected there.”

“In the fall of the year, the particular year he cannot now from the frailty of his memory state, he volunteered under Captain SAMUEL JOHNSON, and Lieutenant MORRIS, he thinks. His major was one HARDGRAVE, his first name not remembered. The object of this tour was to break up a party of Tories who had collected on the **Yadkin River**. He was marched in pursuit of the Tories on the waters of the **Yadkin**, as a ranger. Before Major HARDGRAVES had completed what he was sent to do, he was arrested for disobedience of orders. Colonel ELISHA ISAACS then took the command and marched us to the **Yadkin** where he succeeded in dispersing or driving away the Tories. From thence he went to **Wilkes Courthouse**, where he (this applicant) was released from this service, having served three months under said Major HARDGRAVES and Colonel ISAACS together. He received no written discharge from this service...”

ISAAC VERNON-“2nd service-That this applicant entered a second time into service of the United States as a volunteer in the early part of April in the year 1780 from Surrey County, NC, under Captain ABSOLOM BOSTICK and under Colonel ISAACS or Colonel LEDBETTER. Was marched to **Salisbury** in said state, then down the **Yadkin River** to **Rocky River**. There had a battle with the Tories, several of whom were killed and wounded and a great number taken prisoners. From this place was marched to the **Narrows of the Yadkin** under General RUTHERFORD who we previously had joined at **Salisbury**. From the **Narrows** was marched to **Lynche’s Creek**.”

“There we joined GATES’ Army with whom we were marched to **Rugeley’s Mills**. There a Virginia force of troops joined us. From thence the whole force was marched towards **Camden** in South Carolina. There the American force under General GATES met the British who defeated the American forces under General GATES [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*] In this battle the applicant was taken a prisoner, but some time after escaped being a prisoner, not over two hours, by which escape being overcome by heat and fatigue, the applicant’s bodily system became much impaired for upwards of three years. In this service the applicant performed at least four and a half months duty.”

WILLIAM BOWDEN-“Applicant further states that he again entered the service of the United States army as a soldier in the fall of the year 1781, but does not recollect whether he was drafted or how he was called into service. He went out and served under the following named officers (to wit), Captain EDWARD LOVELL, Adjutant PATRICK MCGIBBONEY and Colonel ISAACS. They marched in November from Surrey County, North Carolina where he still lived, on to the **Moravian Town**, which is now called

**Salem**, where the General Assembly was in session, and Governor MARTIN retained their company to guard and protect the General Assembly from the enemy for some three or four weeks.”

“After the adjournment of the Legislature, they marched on to **Deep River** where they joined the army that was commanded by Colonel ISAACS, and they ranged about the country for a short time and were dismissed without being engaged in any battle this tour. Listed for ten weeks. Applicant got a discharge from Colonel ISAACS.”

BENJAMIN BOWEN-“In 1781 he volunteered under Captain SMITH MOORE, Colonels **ISAAKS** and **PAISLEY**, to subdue the Tories in various parts of the state of North Carolina. This deponent was liable to do duty whenever called on for six years and actually in service much more than two years, etc.”

WILLIAM SHAW-“I again, in the latter part of the year 1779 I think, served a tour of three months in the capacity of orderly sergeant in Captain SMITH MOORE’s company under the command of a Colonel ISAACS. One of my subaltern officers’ names was CHESLEY BARNES, the others are forgotten. During this tour we were principally engaged in ranging through Randolph County, **Caraway Mountains, Pedee**, Montgomery County and others, against the Tories and others.”

JAMES MCBRIDE...“That he is acquainted with WILLIAM SHAW...That he saw him in the service of his country in the year 1775. That he afterwards served a tour with him of three months in Colonel ISAACS regiment and a tour to **Suffolk** for arms for two or three months.”

CHESLEY BARNES-“In a very short time thereafter, another call was made in our state for the militia to be ready at a minute’s warning. I then entered the service for a tour of three months as an ensign. SMITH MOORE was my Captain and **JAMES PAISLEY**, Lieutenant. We marched immediately to the **Battleground at Guilford Courthouse** where our regiment was organized. Colonel ISAAKS took up our line of march direct for **Little York** in the state of Virginia, but before we reached there, we received intelligence that General WASHINGTON had captured Lord CORNWALLIS [*per Heitman, October 19, 1781*] and his army.”

“Colonel ISAAKS was directed to march his troops down in the lower part of North Carolina against some Tories who were committing some deprivations upon the inhabitants commanded by a Tory Colonel by the name of FANNING. At our approach, FANNING and his party dispersed and order and tranquillity being restored to the citizens and our term of service having expired, we were marched back to **Guilford Courthouse** and discharged the service. I took certificate of my service from my officers at the time I received my discharge, which papers are lost or disposed of in some way, I know not how.”

JOHN WHITWORTH-“That sometime in the latter part of the summer or in the first of the fall of 1781, he volunteered for the term of three months in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina in the company commanded by Captain SMITH MOORE, Lieutenant **PAISLEY** and Ensign CHESLEY BARNES, who is now alive and

residing about four miles from the applicant in the county of Rockingham, and who can and will testify to his services during this tour. That he marched from **Guilford** as far south as the South Carolina line and spent a good part of the time in the County of **Richmond** in pursuit of the Tories. That his company belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel SAMUEL ISAACS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That he served out his three months and received his discharge a short time after the surrender by LORD CORNWALLIS at **Yorktown**.

JAMES FLACK-"The third expedition of nearly four months was in the year 1781 and that time he served under Colonel **PAISLEY** and Colonel ISAAC of Surry County, and Captain SMITH MOORE of Guilford."

THOMAS GIBSON-"He also recollects that he served with a Colonel ISAACS who commanded a company from the mountains in the western part of NC, and who came in pursuit of Colonel FANNING, the time he can't recollect."

JAMES MCBRIDE-"I served one campaign in Colonel ISAAC's regiment, Capt. **ROBERT PAISLEY** of three months, but whether this was before or after the period of which I write, 1780, I am unable to say. The service was ranging for Tories through the same country as that previously mentioned under Colonel **PAISLEY**."

DANIEL SUTHERLAND-"He again entered the service at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC in the fall or winter of 1780, under Captain JOHN MAY or MOORE, but from some circumstance, Captain MAY or MOORE did not march with us, when he, declarant was appointed by Colonel MARTIN to take the command of the company, which he did during this tour. We marched from **Guilford** down into Randolph and Chatham Counties after the Tories, Colonel FANNING being at their head. Had several skirmishes with the Tories, after which he returned back to **Guilford** and was discharged by Colonel MARTIN, having served this tour three months...He served under Colonel ISAACS."

## Constructed History of Captain John Knight

KNIGHT, JOHN-Virgil White source does not give county where soldier enlisted, but likely to have been the part of Guilford County which became **Randolph County**. Pension was not reviewed.

THOMAS GIBSON-“That at eighteen years of age he volunteered under Captain JOHN KNIGHT for the remainder of the war, holding himself ready to service when called on. He volunteered the month of the **Battle of Guilford**, he thinks March, in the County of Randolph, **then part of Guilford County**) and that throughout the whole of his service he was employed against the Tories, who were very numerous and dangerous, and in guarding the country against their deprivations, burnings and murders.”

“After joining Captain KNIGHT’s company they went in pursuit of Colonel FANNING, who headed the Tory party in North Carolina and who had become notorious for his many outrages, cruelties and murders, and in Randolph County, fell in with a party of his followers and had a skirmish with them at a place called **Larrance’s**. They also fell in with another Tory party on **Little River** in the same county, where the Whigs prevailed. They were thus employed in watching and chasing the Tories for about two months, when KNIGHT’s company joined a company from the **upper part of Guilford** under the command of Colonel GILLESPIE, at a place now called **Randolph Old Courthouse, or the Crossroads.**”

“Thence they marched down **Deep River** into the neighborhood of the **Buffalo Ford**, when they learned that Colonel FANNING with his Tory crew had retreated into South Carolina, about the **Waccamaw settlements** thence they returned to the **Crossroads**, thence to **Colliers’ on Caraway Creek** in Randolph County, where KNIGHT’s company remained sometime to guard Colonel COLLIER’s house, who had become obnoxious to the Tories. There, hearing of some outrage committed by the Tories about two miles from COLLIERS, he, with about twenty men under Captain KNIGHT went in pursuit of them; but managed so incautiously as to be perceived and fired upon in the night, by them, in which skirmish (which was a short one, the Tories soon flying) a ball grazed his head and Captain KNIGHT was also wounded in the head by a ball. He (GIBSON) conveyed KNIGHT to his (GIBSON’s) father’s, where he guarded him until his wounds got well.”

“He, then, with his company rejoined Colonel GILLESPIE’s company under Colonel John SAPP or SOPP at the **Crossroads** aforesaid, and the three companies marched into Moore County, where they were piloted by a boy to the rendezvous of the Tories, and where they killed some, took some prisoners and dispersed the rest. Thence they returned into Randolph, when the other two companies left KNIGHT’s.”

“He states further that he was in a skirmish between KNIGHT’s company and some Tories on **Jackson’s Creek** in Randolph, he thinks in the fall of 1781, in which one Tory was killed. That he was also under Colonel BALFOUR in a battle with the Tories in which three Tories were killed. He also recollects that he served with a Colonel ISAACS who commanded a company from the mountains in the western part of NC, and who came in pursuit of Colonel FANNING, the time he can’t recollect. He states also he served in Captain HODGE’s company from the **Haw Fields on Haw River**, and acted as

a pilot for him.”

“...He thinks that he can establish a part if not the whole of his service by MANRING BROOKSHIRE under whom as lieutenant he served a part of his time. Also by PETER VIEWCANON? BUCHANON?, etc.”

WILBOURNE GIBSON-“I was drafted into the service of the United States in **Randolph County**, North Carolina in the spring of 1781. The precise month and day I do not recollect, and served for and during the term of three months. The captain of the company in which I served was John KNIGHT, Colonel [*THOMAS*] DOUGAN, Major [*JAMES*] DOUGAN, brothers. Names of the sergeants and corporals not now remembered. When my term of service was ended, I received from Captain JOHN KNIGHT, a regular discharge and considering it as no value or importance whatever, and being totally unlearned, it has long ago been lost and destroyed.”

“Under the command of the aforesaid officers, I was out on scouting expedition most of the time in and through the counties of Randolph, Rockingham, Stokes and Guilford, and was in several skirmishes with the Tories, but no general engagement. Colonel FANNING, as he was called, was the Tory that we were after most of the time, as he was constantly destroying of property, burning of houses, etc.”

“I recollect on one evening we were in a little town called **Hillsborough**, and were compelled to leave it for the want of provision, and on that very night, this Tory, FANNING took the town and all the inhabitants were made prisoners, and one gen’l, General TYRON, among the rest, and on that same night our company formed behind a fence along the road to take them by surprise, but we were afraid to fire for fear of killing our own friends who were prisoners, and so we mounted our horses which had been hitched back in the edge of the woods and retreated, and on the next day we had a skirmish at **Mendenhall’s Mill**, in which we were defeated, but Colonel FANNING got his arm broke, etc...”

“The houses of John KNIGHT and Col. and Major DOUGAN, and many? other houses were destroyed by this same FANNING.”

DANIEL MERRELL-“He further states that after the entry of LORD CORNWALLIS into North Carolina, there was a general insurrection of the Tories in the state, particularly in the counties of **Guilford** and Randolph and the adjacent counties, who spread consternation throughout the whole country by their barbarities, burnings and murders, and that after the **Battle of Guilford**, March 15th, 1781, he was repeatedly called out by Captain JOHN KNIGHT, by Colonel COLLIER and by other officers to defend the country against the outrages of these Tories. These services were generally of short duration, for he was called out upon the spur of the moment upon some inroad of the Tory party, some outrage and cruelty perpetrated by them, or upon some apprehension that they were organizing a force to do mischief. It was indeed a Tory warfare when the summons to arms might be, and was often, the light of a dwelling house on fire, or women and children...”-next pages missing.

JOHN MERRILL-“That in the year 1781, he volunteered at the courthouse in Randolph County in the light horse under the command of Captain THOMAS DOUGAN,

Major JAMES DOUGAN, and Colonel JOHN COLLIER. That they ranged about the country. That at that time the company with whom he served had a rencounter with Tories in the County of **Guilford** on the 15th day of April 1781, where he received a severe wound with a sword on his head, the marks of which are now to be seen. His brother's [*BENJAMIN MERRILL*] horse was shot under him, and his captain, then JOHN KNIGHT, received two balls in his head. About the 30th of July, 1781, he received his discharge as may appear by the discharge herewith filed, marked **B.**"

## Constructed History of Captain John Leak

JOHN COOK-“The nineteenth day of July 1776, I entered the service of the United States as a volunteer, under Captain JOHN LEAK, Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS, THOMAS OWENS was our major. General RUTHERFORD commanded. I started from **Guilford**, North Carolina. We went through **Salisbury** and up to the head of **Catawba** near a fort called **Cathey’s Fort**, from that fort we crossed the mountain and went down the **Swamano River**, thence to the Indian towns upon the **Tennessee** and its waters, and destroyed sixteen of their towns. I remained three months in that tour, and returned home.”

In an addendum-“That he volunteered into the service of the United States for three months as a private on the nineteenth day of July in the year 1776, in **Guilford County**, NC, his place of residence at that time, under Captain JOHN LEAK and Lieutenant JOHN DAVIS, in a detachment commanded by THOMAS OWENS, all commanded by General RUTHERFORD. Joined his regiment at **Guilford** in the state of North Carolina, marched from thence through **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina to the head of the **Catawba River** near a fort called **Cathey’s**, from the fort crossed the mountains and went down the **Swamano River**, thence to the Indian towns upon the **Tennessee River** and its waters, and destroyed sixteen Indian towns and after serving three months as a private was discharged from the service of the United States in the month of October 1776.”

THOMAS COOK-“I entered the service in the revolutionary war as a volunteer in the year 1776, in July, under Capt. JOHN LEAK in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, first lieutenant in said company, JOHN DAVIS, said company belonging to Col. MARTIN’s regiment of said county and state. We joined the main army under Gen’l RUTHERFORD in Rowan County, State of North Carolina and from said county marched to the Cherokee nation where we burned and destroyed sixteen towns and villages together with as many of the Indians as we could get hold of. I then returned home which was on about the first of Nov. in said year (1776), being out four months.

In an additional addendum-“In July the tenth, 1776, I entered the service as a private soldier in Capt. JOHN LEAK’s company (Guilford militia), North Carolina, **Guilford County**, Col. JAMES MARTIN’s Regiment, GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD, General. Marched to the Cherokee Nation to suppress the Indians, burnt their towns and destroyed as many of the Indians as we could get of; remained in the nation as long as we could get provisions, and was compelled to return back again. On the 25th of Nov. landed at our starting point, being out four months & fifteen days. 4 months + ½. This was known by the **Cherokee expedition**. This service was in an embodied corps called out by competent authority, the state of North Carolina.”

“On the 1st of September, 1777, I was elected first lieutenant of a company in MARTIN’s Regiment, company commanded as before by JOHN LEAK and attached to the said brigade, commanded by the same General (GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD). The intention of this service was to scout the country thereabouts for the Tories was very mischievous \_\_\_\_ in the lower part of the state alongside the seaboard. We were raised as the protectors of our state. MCCLOUD [*MCLEOD*] was the Tory General who headed

the Tories in the Scotch settlements as aforesaid. In this service aforesaid, I was out three months, when we returned back to our county & home. This was known in that day as the Scotch expedition [*per Heitman, actually called Moore's Creek Bridge-February 27, 1776*].”

“About Christmas or the first of January 1778, we were ordered out as before to the lower part of the state to hunt for the same Tory commander (MCCLLOUD), for the Tories, as soon as we had left that particular section commenced their mischief. Some time in the winter of [unreadable] upon MCCLLOUD in the Scotch settlements at a bridge (name of bridge not recollected) [*Betty's or Beattie's Bridge*] but near to a swamp called **Drowning [Swamp]** when we had a fight, and killed several of the Tories and caused MCCLLOUD to flee with the balance. **Col. PAISLEY** commanded our regiment at this time, Col. MARTIN, with some of the men remaining in the upper part of the state. We consumed the whole of this year as we did the latter part of the former, backward and forward continually. This was likewise known as the Scotch expedition, making the whole in this kind of service fifteen months. I was commissioned by Governor CASWELL.”

And in yet more additions-THOMAS COOK does say: “That in the month of July, 1776, he volunteered as a private soldier in the company of Captain JOHN LEAK, **in Guilford County**, North Carolina, which company belonged to the regiment raised in said county under the command of Col. JAMES MARTIN, which regiment, with others, assembled at **Salisbury**, North Carolina, under the command of Gen'l \_\_\_\_\_ RUTHERFORD, which Christian name he thinks (but is not certain) was GRIFFIN—they marched over the mountains to the Cherokee country on the waters of the **Tennessee River**, where they burned sixteen Cherokee towns, deponent was in this expedition which lasted at least four months.”

“Shortly after, in the beginning of the year 1777, deponent was elected lieutenant in the company of the aforesaid Captain JOHN LEAK, and was frequently engaged for several weeks at a time, in scouting for Tories, the number of different services not recollected by deponent among the events of that year. He recollects that he was in the battle fought at a bridge near **Cross Creek** town, in which battle MCCLLOUD, a Scotch General & a Tory, was defeated [*per Heitman, February 27, 1776*].”

JAMES P. BARNETT-“That he served a tour of three months under Captain JOHN LEAK, a man by the name of MARTIN, he thinks was the Colonel, and JOHN JONES was the Lieutenant. That he served in the year 1780 in the winter he thinks. That it was the duty of the company in which he was, to guard **a public magazine in Guilford County**, North Carolina, pursuant to the command of General GREENE, to preserve it from the Tories. That there was no regular officers or regiments stationed near them. That they marched only from one part of **Guilford County** to another in which they were stationed. That there was no regular discharge in writing, but they were relieved at the expiration of their term of duty at the public magazine. That he was in no battle.”

“That he served as a substitute for his father, JOHN BARNETT, and that he was under the command of Captain JOHN LEAK, and that he served a tour of three months as guard over the public magazine in **Guilford County**, North Carolina, which she thinks was in the year 1780.”

WILLIAM COTTON-“In the month of March 1780, he volunteered and served for six months under General SUMTER, Col. MARTIN, (major forgotten) and Capt. JOHN LEAK, the rest of the company officers he has forgotten. He left the service in the month of Sept. same year, after serving faithfully for six months, when he was discharged by Col. MARTIN.”

“He then afterwards, in the month of November, same year, volunteered a second time for six months and served out the full length of his tour under General RUTHERFORD, Colonel MARTIN, Major CANADA [*Major KENNEDY?*], Captain JOHN LEAK, (Lieutenant forgotten), and Ensign WALKER. He left the service this second tour in the month of May 1781, after first being duly discharged by Colonel MARTIN. This in addition to his former made the term of one year. This second tour he was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** in North Carolina. He then in the month of July 1781, volunteered a third time and served under General SUMTER, Colonel MARTIN, Major CANADA [*KENNEDY?*], Captain JOHN LEAK and Ensign WALKER.”

“During his first tour he was in the **Battle of Cross Creek** [*per Heitman, Feb. 27, 1776, Moore’s Creek Bridge*] in North Carolina, where the Americans defeated the British, and in his second tour, was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], NC. During his first tour, he marched from **Dan River** to **Guilford Courthouse**, from thence to **Sandy River**, from thence to **Cross Creek**, where the engagement took place, from thence he marched back to **Guilford Courthouse**, where he remained stationed as a guard until he was discharged in September 1780. During the second tour he marched from **Dan River** to **Guilford Courthouse**, from thence to **Blue Creek**, from thence to the **waters of PeeDee**, from thence (after remaining there for some time), he marched to the swamps, from thence up the D\_\_\_ling roads, from thence to the **Crossroads**, from thence to **Guilford Courthouse**, where he was engaged in the **Battle**, from thence to the **Crossroads**, and here he was discharged. During his third and last tour, he marched against the Cherokee Indians and passed across the **Mayo**, from thence to **French Broad**, from thence to **Nolachucky**, from thence to the Cherokee towns, for many miles in the wilderness where he served for about three months, when he was marched home to **Guilford County**, by the way of the waters of **PeeDee**, from thence across the **River Dan**, from thence he marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, where he was discharged. Applicant thinks it his duty to state to the Department that the marches may not be exactly correct, but in consequence of his extreme bodily infirmity and consequent mental imbecility he cannot be more exact. During all of his tours there were many regular soldiers with the troops where he served, but he cannot remember the particular regiments or companies to which they belonged. There were also other militia regiments and companies than the one to which he belonged.

PETER CURTIS-“In the spring 1778, he enlisted again at **Guilford**, North Carolina under Captain JOHN LEAK, in the 3rd North Carolina regiment, and transferred to Captain WILLIAM’s in Colonel PAISLEY’s regiment and served out his time, which was nine months faithfully, and was discharged at **Monck’s Corner** in South Carolina near **Charleston** by Colonel DONOHO, but he has lost his discharge. During the service,

he was in the **Battle of Stono** [*Per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], of **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], and **Guilford** [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*] and **Eutaw** [*per Heitman, September 8, 1781*]; and in pursuance of the act of 1st March 1820, etc.”

ANSEL FIELDS-“Sometime in the month of July 1780 [*The Cherokee Expedition actually took place in August to October, 1776*], (he does not remember the day of the month), he entered said service as a volunteer of the militia and was sergeant during all his service, of the company to which he belonged.) He resided then in **Guilford County**, North Carolina. The officers of his company was Captain JOHN LEAK, Lieutenant GEORGE PEAY, Ensign JAMES LEAK. Claimant himself was the sergeant of the same, to which office he was elected immediately after he volunteered and before the company marched. He does not remember the number of his company, nor of the regiment to which it was attached. The latter was called the Guilford Regiment, and was commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Major ROBIN RALSTON. He was under the command of General RUTHERFORD.”

“After his company was formed and their officers elected, they assembled at **Spring Garden in Guilford County, NC**, from which place they marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, on their way to which place they met with another company, which joined them and they marched together to the courthouse. There they met the army of the militia, consisting, he thinks, of three thousand men. He thinks there were among them, no regulars.”

“From **Guilford Courthouse** they marched southward against the Indians who had been committing deprivations on the whites. The first important point at which they arrived was **Salisbury** in North Carolina, about ninety miles from claimant’s residence at that time, thence they marched to **Camden** in South Carolina, at least one hundred miles farther, thence they marched about two hundred miles to an Indian town, lying on the **Tennessee River**, he thinks, in the state of Tennessee. He does not know the name of this town, but thinks it belonged to the Cherokee nation.”

“This town they destroyed and burned the houses. They then marched thirty miles farther among the Ter??? Nation and took a white man called SCOTT, who had married an Indian woman. They were out of provisions, and returned home, where they arrived sometime in the month of October 1780. He there received a written discharge from his colonel which he has lost. He served during this engagement just three months. He was during this time, in no battle except at the destruction of the Indian town and a skirmish at the taking of SCOTT. He was with none of the regular forces, and thinks they were stationed at **Cross Creek**, now called **Fayetteville**, North Carolina. He does not recollect the names of any of the regular officers except Lieutenant BARNES, with whom he had been acquainted at home.”

“While crossing a stream on their march, an officer of the Rowan Troops took up a soldier on his horse behind him, and there being a great number of reeds growing about the edge of the stream, the lock or trigger of the private’s gun caught among the reeds and was fired off. The load passed through the body of the officer [*possibly ?*] and produced his immediate death [*is he referring to the death of Major LEWIS or JOHN BRAWLEY?*].”

“He received no commission as sergeant, and is now under the impression that the

sergeant was at that time, a non-commissioned officer.”

“About the last of November 1780, he again volunteered in the militia. His company elected the same officers [*JOHN LEAK, GEORGE PEAY, JAMES LEAK*] as before, he being reelected sergeant in which capacity he served during the whole of this, his second engagement, of course under the same officers as in his first engagement. He, at this time, resided at the same place as when he first entered. He does not remember the number of his company nor that of the regiment to which he belonged. The officers of the regiment were the same as before. His general was the same also.”

“As before, his company assembled at **Spring Garden in Guilford County**, NC, and he marched to **Guilford Courthouse** where they joined the main army. They then marched one hundred and twenty miles to **Cross Creek** or **Fayetteville**, under the expectation that the enemy would invade that place. Here some of the regular army was stationed. Here they remained about a week during which time the regular army marched to **Purysburg**.”

“After remaining at **Cross Creek** a week, claimant’s company and the rest of the army consisting, he thinks, of three thousand, marched to **Salisbury**, about two hundred miles from **Fayetteville**, were stationed there one month, and then marched to **Camden**, in South Carolina, where they stayed one week guarding Tories in the prison and awaiting the approach of the enemy. They then, upon the enemy’s arriving within three miles, retreated for the purpose (as claimant thinks) of leading them farther into the interior of the country. The British pursued them at various distances on their return to **Guilford Courthouse**.”

“Shortly after their return to that place the enemy came up and a battle was fought [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*], in which there was considerable loss on both sides. The Americans fought in an old field and the British in a wood. Claimant thinks both parties were beaten, as both retreated, the Americans having spent the ammunition. This battle took place sometime in March 1781. After this battle, the army was scattered. Claimant’s company scouted around in a circuit of fifty miles after the Tories.”

“At length they returned to **Salisbury**, where they were stationed about a month, at the end of which time claimant received from the colonel a written discharge, which he has lost. This discharge was about the last of August 1781. He does not remember the precise day of the month on which he entered or left the service, either in this or the previous engagement. In this engagement he served just nine months as a sergeant of the volunteers of North Carolina. He received no commission as sergeant.”

“When they retreated from **Camden**, they took the Tories from the jail with them, and lodged them in the jail at **Guilford County**, NC. He does not know the name of any other officers, either of the militia volunteers or regular army. During this or the former engagement, except those mentioned and Lieutenant BARNES, with whom as before stated, he was acquainted at home. During this engagement he was in no battle except that at **Guilford Courthouse**.”

ALEXANDER LEMONDS-“That he volunteered as a militiaman for the term of nine months sometime in the spring of 1779 as near as he can recollect, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN LEAK, that the whole company to which he belonged all volunteered at the same time at their company muster near **Spring Gardens**, in what is

now the County of Rockingham, (then **Guilford**). That he marched first to **Salisbury**, from there to South Carolina to the **Savannah River** at a place called **Purysburg**, or some such name. That he remained there a while under the command of Colonel HAL DICKSON [*or DIXON*], that he, with a small detachment, marched to **Charleston** and remained there about two weeks.”

“That he returned from **Charleston** to headquarters at a place as well as he recollects called the **PonPon Roads**. That this was about a month before the **Battle of Stono**. That after his return, he was attached to a scouting party and on the night before the **Battle of Stono**, his party was out upon a scout. That he did not return to camp until late in the morning, when he found that the army had all gone out to battle. That the firing commenced shortly after his return to the encampment. That he was not in the battle, but was on the battlefield the next morning.”

“That his term of service expired in a month or thereabouts after the battle. That he received his discharge and brought it home with him, but it is now lost. He does not recollect the name of the officer who gave him his discharge... That he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure, who can testify to his service except one SNEED STRONG, who was present when he volunteered. He is also acquainted with one NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN with whom he has often conversed about his tour of service, and knows from the circumstances he relates, that they were in service together, but they were not acquainted at that time, he was in a different regiment. That Mr. JAMES OLIVER also states that he knows of his service, having met him at his return...”

August 1832-“SNEED STRONG...he is well acquainted with ALEXANDER LEMMONS...that he was present at the muster in 1779, as well as he recollects the year, when said ALEXANDER LEMMONS together with his whole company under the command of Captain JOHN LEAK, volunteered for the term of nine months. That he knows said LEMMONS marched to the south with his company and did not return until after his term of service had expired...”

August 1832-“JAMES OLIVER...he has been acquainted with ALEXANDER LEMMONS...ever since his infancy...that he knows that he volunteered under Captain JOHN LEAK for nine months. That he saw him on his return near **Holgen’s Creek** in the County of Rockingham, about ten miles from his place or residence...”

ALEXANDER LEMMONS-“That said allowance is for nine months service by himself, the affiant, in the company of Captain JOHN LEAK in the company commanded by Captain JOHN LEAK in the regiment of Continental line of North Carolina, commanded by Colonel DICKERSON, which service was performed in the year 1779. That he does not now remember whether he claimed for additional services or not in his application made for pension some twenty years since, but that he did perform an additional service of three months in the militia of the state of North Carolina in the following manner and under the following circumstances:

“About the 15th day of April in the year 1781, a man by the name of JACOB JAMES, having enlisted or having been drafted and having become tired of the service, and did about three months before the expiration of his term, with the consent of, and agreement of his officers, employ him, the declarant to serve as his substitute for the remainder of his term, and that he the declarant, did about the 15th day of April in the

year 1781, in the **County of Guilford**, now Rockingham and state of North Carolina, enter the said company as a substitute for said JACOB JAMES and with the rank of a private, did serve the remaining three months of said JACOB JAMES term and was at the end thereof, disbanded at a place called **Guilford Old Courthouse**...

“That he was at the time while a substitute for JACOB JAMES, a teamster and was in company with a guard transporting provisions to a town called **Charlotte** in Mecklenburg, in the state aforesaid, and upon his return from the point at which he deposited his stores, and by a called court martial, was disbanded and returned home.”

“...That he has not heretofore made application for an allowance for the term of service for the following reasons; that he was not aware that substitutes received any pay from government; that he was given a fine rifle by the said JACOB JAMES and a cow and a yearling. I state this because I have a distinct recollection of what I was to receive over and above the monthly pay, which he was to receive, and that he does now adduce the best proof in his power to establish what he herein sets forth, and trusts at this late day when all his officers and comrades are dead or removed beyond his reach, the said proof will be satisfactory to the accounting officers of the Government...”

GEORGE PEAY-“That in January or February 1776, I joined the army of the United States as a volunteer in **Guilford County**, NC, under Captain JOHN LEAK and Colonel JAMES MARTIN. We rendezvoused at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched thence to **Cross Creek** where **Fayetteville** now stands. This expedition was against the Highland Scotch and Tories who had rebelled against the government. Governor CASWELL having defeated them before we arrived at **Cross Creek** [*per Heitman, February 27, 1776*], we in a day or two returned home and stayed there two weeks. Then we were called out again to go to **Wilmington** and when we had marched to **Rocky River** in Chatham County, an express met us stating the British had left **Wilmington** and hove out of sight. We then returned home, having been absent these two trips, three months. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded a regiment of regular troops and we lay at the **Cross-Roads** in Randolph County with his regiment nearly four weeks during the first trip.”

That about the 20th of June, 1776, I joined as a volunteer Captain JOHN LEAK and Colonel JAMES MARTIN, General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD being our brigadier General. In the county of Rowan in the town of **Salisbury**, we rendezvoused and marched thence to the head of the **Catawba River** near **Cathey’s Fort**, which is at a place called **Pleasant Gardens**, where we remained near four weeks until General RUTHERFORD and the balance of his army joined us. We marched thence against the Cherokee Indians across the **Blue Ridge** and stopped on the **Tennessee River** in the **Cherokee** nation where we remained four weeks, the Indians having been subdued by the Southern Army commanded by General WILLIAMSON. We returned home after an absence of about three months and a half, no battle having been fought this **expedition**.”

That about the 20th of June 1778, I joined the company of Captain JOHN LEAK as a volunteer, which company belonged to the regiment called **New Levees** commanded by Colonels ARCHIBALD LYTLE and HENRY DIXON. We rendezvoused about that time at **Guilford Courthouse** in Guilford County, and our two companies from Guilford, one commanded by Captain LEAK, the other by Captain GEORGE HAMILTON,

marched thence to **David Logan's**, 4 miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, where we lay four weeks until the balance of said regiment commanded by said Colonels LYTTLE and DIXON, joined us.”

“We marched thence to **Dixon's Ferry on Dan River** in Virginia, on our way towards the north, where we met an express which caused us to return into North Carolina, our services not being needed in the North. We marched thence to **Moore's Creek** in Caswell County, NC, where we remained about a month.”

RICHARD VERNON for GEORGE PEAY-. I was acquainted with GEORGE PEAY in the state of North Carolina in the County of **Guilford** in the year 1776, at which time an insurrection was raised by a set of people called Scotch Tories, and about the first of February 1776, the militia was called to arms.”

“Mr. PEAY, along with myself and many others, turned out as volunteers and marched to **Guilford Courthouse** on the fifteenth of February 1776, and there formed a regiment under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and Captain JOHN LEAK (I acted his subaltern) and at that period, Guilford County was in the western part of North Carolina in a district called Salisbury, which was commanded by Brigadier General RUTHERFORD, who at that time had all the militia of said district in arms.”

“Then marching down to the lower part of the state were these Tories were embodied, our regiment joined General RUTHERFORD and then marched and proceeded with him to a town on **Cape Fear River**, at that time was called **Cross Creek**, where we understood for certain that the Tories were defeated by Colonel CASWELL [*Moore's Creek Bridge, per Heitman, 27 February, 1776*] near **Wilmington** in said state, we were then sent back home, excepting a regiment of regular troops that had marched down with us under the command of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN.”

“In about fifteen days after we returned home, a general alarm took place throughout the state, caused by the British vessels appearing in the **Capes** adjacent to said state, at which time we were all called to arms. Mr. GEORGE PEAY with myself and many others volunteered again, under our former officers and marching in military order to **Wilmington**, and the only transaction that took place was an express that came to Colonel MARTIN stating that a party of Tories were embodying in front of us to make an attack. We advanced near them. Myself and 13 others were sent to discover their situation. We proceeded to the place in the night and discovered a large encampment. Their sentinels fired at us and we returned to our regiment. All preparation was made by us to advance and attack them the next day. Accordingly, we met and prepared for action. We then discovered they were our friends who had drove the Tories the evening before.”

“We then proceeded on our march for **Wilmington** and were met by an express from the executive of the state, stating that the British vessels had left the **Capes** contiguous to North Carolina. We were all remarched back to our homes where we remained until the month of June in the same year 1776.”

“The **Cherokee** Indians broke out and was committing great deprivations upon the frontier settlements of North and South Carolina. On which occasion a general call for the militia in the district of Salisbury took place about the month of June 1776. Then Mr. GEORGE PEAY and myself volunteered again under the command of said officers RUTHERFORD, MARTIN and LEAK. So we marched north, a determined resolution to destroy the Indian settlements on **Tennessee** and **Hiwassee**, which we affected by

entering wilderness on the 9th day of September 1776. About the 25th November following, we were discharged.”

SAMUEL RAYL-“At his company muster ground, at the house of CHARLES BRUCE in Guilford County near **Guilford Courthouse**, the declarant, together with many others, volunteered under Captain JOHN ?ALLUMS [*?ELMS*] in the month of July, day not recollected, in the year 1776, for the purpose of marching against the **Cherokee** Indians who had attacked the frontiers a short time before and had murdered some women and children and some men. Declarant had been elected ensign in Captain ELMS company of militiamen more than a year before, and still was the ensign of the company. Declarant received his commission as ensign from the hands of Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN, who commanded the regiment. HEZEKIAH RHODES was the lieutenant, as declarant believes, though he is not certain. JAMES DELAY was the orderly sergeant, as he believes, though he is not certain. The other sergeants and the corporals are not recollected.”

“At the same place and time another company volunteered under Captain LEAK, so pronounced. The place of rendezvous was **Guilford Courthouse** and on the 13th day of July 1776, this declarant reported there and within sight of **Guilford Courthouse**, a large body of men, many companies, number not recollected, were collected. Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN commanded them. This declarant was ensign in Captain JOHN ELMS company. Captain FORBIS was one of the captains. Declarant does not now recollect any other captains’ names. There were no regular officers or soldiers.”

“Many of the men being unprepared with guns and provisions and clothing, had to return to their homes to make ready. They were ordered to make ready and return immediately. This declarant returned home, prepared himself, and returned in three or four days to **Guilford Courthouse**. Thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the Cherokee towns. We marched a few miles only the first day, encamping the first night four or five miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. The third or second day, we reached **Salisbury**, within sight of it. Thence in four or five days, we marched to **Cathey’s Fort**, crossing on our way the **Catawba River** at the **Root Bridge Branch**. Here we remained several days (three or four) waiting for reinforcements.”

“From **Cathey’s Fort**, in a few days (five or six), we marched to **Cowee Town**, a Cherokee town on the **Hiwassee River**, crossing on our way, the mountains between North Carolina and what is now east Tennessee. We crossed the **French Broad** and **Little Pigeon Rivers**, and the **Little Tennessee River**. When we reached **Cowee Town**, it was deserted by the Indians. We burned the town. Here we found corn, fresh meat, hogs and chicken, and sweet potatoes, and we remained here several days, number not recollected. A considerable body of men from Georgia joined us at **Cowee Town**.”

“While we were at **Cowee**, the Over-Hill Cherokees we were informed, were coming upon us and 400 of our men were sent in two divisions and ordered to take different routes. This declarant was not in either division, though desirous of going, he was prevented by his captain on account of his having an attack of inflammatory rheumatism, brought on by wading **French Broad**. One of the divisions that took the right hand [*position*] met the Over-Hill Cherokees who were coming on. About two miles

from **Cowee**, our men engaged with and routed them, killing nine of the Indians with a loss on our part of two or three men. From **Cowee Town**, we marched to a town, the name of which is not recollected, not far from **Cowee**, which we also burned. We also burned several towns not far from **Cowee** that were attached to **Cowee Town**, the names of which, if they had any, not recollected.”

“We returned to **Cowee Town** on **Hiwassee River** after having destroyed the towns and provisions of the Indians near the **Cowee Town**, and thence returned home the same route we had gone on. We started in July, day not recollected, and returned the latter part of October, day not recollected, making a service of three months and twelve days. This declarant received no written discharge, and never applied afterwards for a written discharge, never thinking it would be of any service to him to get one.”

“This declarant received pay for three months and twelve days service in this way. There was a sale at **Cowee Town** of property taken in the Indian towns. Declarant purchased a horse and his account was an offset against his pay.”

“In the month of March 1777, day not recollected, declarant volunteered at his company muster grounds at CHARLES BRUCES’s house under his Captain JOHN ELMS, for the purpose of marching against the Tories on **Cross Creek**, who had been committing many outrages upon the Whig families in that and adjacent sections of country. THOMAS MCCRORY was lieutenant in this tour, declarant believes, though he is not certain from the impaired state of his memory. Declarant was ensign, sergeant or corporals not recollected.”

“At **Guilford Courthouse**, we collected together and thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the **Cross Creek** settlement about seventy miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. Captain LEAK was one of the captains. There were several companies, number unknown to declarant, as they joined us on our way from different sections. We marched in a southerly direction towards **Cross Creek**, waiting for reinforcements. We got into a settlement of Tories eight or ten miles before we reached **Cross Creek**. About ten or twelve miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, we crossed **Deep River**. We delayed for some time in going to **Cross Creek**. The Tories were collecting in a body under CONNER DOWD. On our approach, they dispersed.”

“All the Tories we could catch were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the state of North Carolina, and to support and maintain the independence of the United States against George 3<sup>rd</sup>, or any other king or foreign power. After doing this and destroying the property of those Tories who had been committing outrages upon Whig families, and had been aiding and abetting the British power, we returned home. We took some prisoners and had them tried at the townhouse of the country, name of the town and county not recollected. These Tories were suffered to go unpunished after taking the oath as above, which they did. When we had finished the destruction of the property of such Tories as had been committing outrages, their trial and had compelled all that we could take to swear the oath of allegiance to the state, we returned to our respective homes, and this declarant was discharged verbally by his Captain JOHN ELMS at **Guilford Courthouse** after a tour of three months...Declarant volunteered in this expedition in the month of March 1777 and returned and was discharge in the month of June 1777, day not recollected.”

JAMES SCALES-“On one occasion under an Act of the General Assembly of our state, [*a class off*] 8 men were permitted to furnish one man for twelve months by which they were exempted for one term of service. Myself and 7 others hired a man for a term of 12 months for \_\_\_ hundred dollars for the service and surrendering him up to Captain LEAK, the commanding officer...”

NATHANIEL SCALES-That he entered the service of the United States in June 1777 [*probably 1776*], he thinks about the 10th day, as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. JOHN LEAK and Lt. JOHN DAVIS, in the regiment commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN. That they marched from **Salisbury**, North Carolina under the command of General RUTHERFORD against the Chickasaw [*probably Cherokee*] nation of Indians. That in that campaign the army under General RUTHERFORD destroyed thirteen Indian towns besides destroying their corn and carrying off their horses. This applicant thinks that this campaign lasted six months. This applicant will here state that he has always been under the impression that he enlisted for 12 months as a private soldier because he got ten dollars when he entered the service. He enlisted at the **Rocky Springs**, North Carolina.”

“This applicant further states that after they had subdued the Indians in the early winter, they were discharged. This applicant thinks he got a discharge but does not recollect who signed it, but he well recollects that Colonel MARTIN returned home with them. He also recollects that Captain LEAK ordered all those who had enlisted to be in constant readiness for active service, should they be called on. The other Colonels who served in this campaign were Colonel PAISLEY, Colonel GRIMES and Colonel ALEXANDER and the adjutant of that army was ROBERT MARTIN, brother of our Colonel.”

ISHAM SHARP-“That he entered the service of the United States in the Revolutionary War as a drafted militiaman in the year 1779 [*Cherokee Expedition was in 1776*] in the County of **Guilford**, state of North Carolina, for three months under Capt. LEAK, Lt JOHN DAVIS. He does not recollect the name of the ensign. He was...put under Gen. RUTHERFORD and marched to the Cherokee nation, in which tour he faithfully served three months and was honorably discharged and returned home.”

“January 1834-“He states that in the early part of 1779 he was drafted for three months in **Guilford County**, state of NC. He then belonged to Capt. LEAK’s company. That he immediately entered the service of the United States as a private drafted militiaman under said Capt. LEAK, JOHN DAVIS, Lt. He was immediately attached to Col. MARTIN’s regiment, Maj. HUNTER’s battalion. Marched to **Salisbury** where they stayed a short time and joined Gen. RUTHERFORD’s brigade. They then marched up the **Catawba River** to its head where they remained for some short time, when they marched on the Cherokee nation where they burned several villages, killed two or three Indians and after remaining in that region some time, was marched on homewards and after reaching home he was honorably discharged by his captain.”

“He has, in his former declarations, called this a tour of three months and that in the time he was drafted for, but he positively states that from the time he was drafted and entered the service and took up the line of march, it was five months before he reached

home and received his discharge. It was early in the year when he was drafted, and it was in the latter part of the summer or fall before he reached home, and therefore he can with certainty say...that on this tour, he faithfully served five months instead of three..."

WILLIAM THOMAS-"In the month of August 1778, he volunteered in **Guilford** aforesaid, and under Capt. JOHN LEAK, and Cols. **PAISLEY** and **MARTIN**, and was marched to near the head of the **Catawba**, where we remained a month waiting for reinforcements, and then marched to the **Cherokee** nation and helped to burn seventeen towns cut down corn and returned here after serving three months tour. Was a volunteer except nine months when he enlisted. The first three months he served as a substitute for his brother, \_\_\_\_ Thomas."

"And enlisted in **Guilford** aforesaid in the Continental Army for nine months, he thinks which month of August or September under Col. [*probably mistaken about LEAK being a colonel*] JOHN LEAK, and was marched by him to **Purysburg** and placed under Lieut. LEWIS, Capt. RALPH CHAPMAN, and Col LYTLE, Continental officers. Wintered at **Purysburg**, and marched in the spring up to near **Augusta**, Georgia, where deponent was taken sick and placed in a hospital and was furloughed to go home and when he was recovered, he returned home and was not again called upon."

"That he entered the service of the United States in the militia of the state of North Carolina in the month of April 1777, in **Guilford County**, as a volunteer under Capt. JOHN LEEK (or LEAK), Col. JAMES MARTIN commanded. The regiment was marched to **Guilford Courthouse**, thence to **Cross Creek** (now **Fayetteville**) and defeated the Scotch at that place, returned to **Guilford** and then marched after the Tories to **Little River**. They had dispersed, and we were discharged having served three months, and"

"In the month of August 1778, he volunteered in **Guilford County** under Captain John LEEK (LEAK) and Cols. **JOHN PAISLEY** and **MARTIN** and was marched to near the head of the **Catawba** where we remained a month waiting reinforcements and then marched to the Cherokee Nation and he helped to burn seventeen towns, cut down corn \_\_\_\_ and returned home after serving a three months tour."

"And enlisted at **Guilford Courthouse** aforesaid in the Continental Army for nine months, he thinks, which month of August or September under Captain JOHN LEAK and was marched by him to **Purysburg** and placed under Lieutenant LEWIS, Captain RALPH CHAPMAN, and Colonel LYTLE, Continental officers, wintered at **Purysburg**, and marched in the spring up to near **Augusta**, Georgia, where deponent was taken sick and placed in a hospital and was furloughed to go home and when he recovered, he returned home and was not again called upon."

ISAAC VERNON-"That he entered the service as a volunteer...in the year 1777 in the first of the month of January under the command of JOHN LEAK and Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina. That he was in Captain LEAK's company and by him, marched to **Anson County** [*he named wrong county, and date, if this was the **Battle at Moore's Creek Bridge**, per Heitman, February 27, 1776*] in NC, to fight some Scotch Tories and to join General CASWELL's forces. Before Colonel MARTIN joined Governor CASWELL, he, Governor CASWELL

defeated the Tories. He then sent an express to Colonel MARTIN to inform him of the defeat and to disband his forces, amounting in number to about three thousand, when the army under Colonel MARTIN was accordingly disbanded and the troops returned home, having been out in this service three weeks...”

RICHARD VERNON-“I first entered the service of the United States about the 15th February, 1776, while living in **Guilford County**, NC, as lieutenant in Captain JOHN LEAK’s company, which was attached to the militia of **Guilford County** commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN from Guilford on an expedition against the Scots Tories near **Fayetteville** [*Moore’s Creek Bridge, per Heitman, February 27, 1776*], where we were under the command of ALEXANDER MARTIN, colonel of the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment of N.C. troops and General RUTHERFORD. This part of my service is proved by the certificate of Colonel MARTIN M\_\_\_ and who resides in NC, Stokes County.”

“Immediately after my return from this tour, there being a call for men to go to **Wilmington**, near which, in the **Capes** the British having appeared, I entered Captain LEAK’s company as a lieutenant, Colonel JAMES MARTIN commanding again, and we marched to **Wilmington**, but before we arrived, the British having continued down to **Charleston**, we halted and returned. I was 30 days in service in this expedition which, added to my first tour, made a little more than three months.”

“I next volunteered about the first of August 1776 (being there in the first division in consequence of my first tour of service) in Captain LEAK’s company and served as lieutenant. This expedition was against the **Cherokee** Indians. We marched about the above date from **Guilford** under Colonel JAMES MARTIN to **Salisbury**, where we fell under the command of General RUTHERFORD. From thence we marched thro’ the wilderness to Indian nation and after having destroyed a number of their towns and villages, we returned.”

[Certificate A-“I do hereby certify that I was Colonel Commandant of the militia of **Guilford** County in this state during the War of the Revolution. That RICHARD VERNON formerly of the said **County of Guilford** and now a citizen of the state of Tennessee, served under my command in the expedition against the Cherokee Indians in the year 1776. That said RICHARD was a lieutenant in Captain LEAK’s company in said expedition. That in said rank of lieutenant, he likewise served under my command in an expedition against the Scots-Tories near **Fayetteville** and in several other excursions against the Tories in the south part of the County of Randolph in this state.”

“That Captain LEAK’s company having become too large, it was divided into two, and the said RICHARD VERNON appointed by me a captain of one of the two companies. JAMES MARTIN, Sen. Commandant of the Guilford militia.”]

GEORGE PEAY for RICHARD VERNON-“The deponent and RICHARD VERNON volunteered in 1776 sometime in the month of February as private soldiers under Captain JOHN LEAK and joined the regiment commanded by Colonel JAMES MARTIN at **Guilford Courthouse** and marched on an expedition to **Cross Creek** against the Highland Scots and Tories and was accredited and paid for a three months tour. In the same year in June following, under the same officers, we marched to **Salisbury**. We then marched on near **Pleasant Gardens** on the **Catawba River**, and there awaited the arrival of General RUTHERFORD with the balance of the troops. From

there we marched on to the **Cherokee** nations of Indians on the **Tennessee River**. We destroyed several towns, cut down their corn, remained there several weeks. We then returned home in October and was accredited and paid for four months.”

“A Memorandum of military services of RICHARD VERNON, \_\_known to have been written by him, having no signature to it.”

“I here mean to memorialize the service that I performed in the Revolutionary War:

“Vizt, I went into service about the 15<sup>th</sup> of February 1776 under Captain JOHN LEAK and Colonel JAMES MARTIN after the Scotch Tories in the lower part of North Carolina, and continued in service with a 2<sup>nd</sup> call which completed a tour of three months.”

“Item second- I volunteered about the 1<sup>st</sup> of July 1776 and went to the **Cherokee** nation of Indians under the aforesaid Colonel MARTIN and was discharged about the first of November, something more than 3 months. This was a hard tour for I had 4 horses in the pack service and on our return to a place called **Cathey’s Fort**, I took the 3 sick men in Captain LEAK’s company and conducted them home. Imputed to be about 220 miles.”

“The next tour, I volunteered in the capacity of Lieutenant to go to **Charleston** in South Carolina on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of February, 1780, and got to a town called **Monck’s Corner**, and there were defeated by the British. We retreated back over **Santee River** and waited till Brigadier General CASWELL came on from North Carolina. We then formed a regiment and was commanded by him. **Charleston** surrendered. We then retreated into North Carolina and about the ninth of June we was dismissed.”

JOYCE, GEORGE-lived on his father’s plantation in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Did not write down all of his officers names. Served under Capt. JOHN LEAK, Major JOSEPH CLOUD in the **Cherokee expedition**.

## Constructed History of Major Joel Lewis

HUGH MCCRARY-"That he volunteered in the service of his country in the month of May, 1778, for nine months at **Guilford Courthouse** in the state of North Carolina under Captain RAIFORD of the North Carolina line, 4th regiment. In the month of November of the same year, we received orders to join our companies and rendezvous with the army at **Salisbury**, from which place we were ordered to **Charleston** in the state of South Carolina. We were then marched to what was called the **Ten-Mile House**, near the said town of **Charleston** where we were ordered to **Savannah** in the state of Georgia. The officers in command were Colonel LYTLE, Colonel THAXTON and Colonel ARMSTRONG and said deponent believes Colonel THAXTON was highest in command until said troops arrived at a little town on **Savannah River**, which he thinks was called **Purysburg** at which place he thinks General SUMNER took command. He recollects the names of General HOWE and LINCOLN as commanding at different times in this campaign, General SUMNER, who he believes was a brigadier general of the N. Carolina line, Colonels LYTLE, THAXTON and ARMSTRONG, Majors ARMSTRONG and DIXON, Captains RAIFORD, LEWIS, RHOADES and CHAPMAN."

"He further states that the troops remained in said **Purysburg** during the winter and were as he thinks, under the command of General HOWE a short time and afterwards under General LINCOLN, who was highest in command after the departure of General HOWE. He further states that in the spring they were moved up the **Savannah River** on the South Carolina side, opposite the town of **Augusta** in the state of Georgia, at which place the troops crossed the **Savannah River** into the town of **Augusta**, at which place deponent believes news was received that British army had crossed the **Savannah River** at or near the town of **Purysburg** and were directing their course towards **Charleston** in the state of South Carolina."

"The troops were then marched down the **Savannah River** on the Georgia side to the mouth of **Briar Creek** where they recrossed into the state of South Carolina, directing their course towards **Charleston**. He states that on their march to **Charleston** they had a small skirmish [*with*] a party of British troops from which they took several wagons loaded as he understood and believes, with rum. This skirmish, he thinks, was on **Edisto River**, though he cannot say certainly that it was. He states that the American army followed after the British troops until they arrived at a place called **Bacon's Bridge**, where the Americans halted. He states that the American guard were attacked at this place, but does not think any person was killed."

"He states that he still continued with the said troops in their various marches and the several skirmishes that preceded the **Battle at Stono**, and that he was in said engagement which he thinks was on the 20th of June [*Per Heitman, June 20, 1779*] and on Sunday. He also thinks Colonel ROBERTS was killed in this engagement. He further states that from the vicinity of this battleground, they were marched near a place called **Port Royal**, as he understood and believes, to prevent the British from leaving **Bluford Island**, at which place he remained until his term of service expired."

"That he was then marched to **Bacon's Bridge**, from which place he was marched to the **Ten-Mile House**, where he again volunteered to guard some prisoners to **Salisbury** in the state of North Carolina, which service he performed. He was then legally discharge

from the service of his country. His discharge was signed by Colonel LYTLE, dated in 1789, but does not recollect the month or date of the month. Which discharge he has lost many years past.”

NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN-“State the names of the regular officers who were with the troops...

“I recollect in the first tour, General LINCOLN, General BUTLER, General WILLIAMSON and General SMALLWOOD and General \_\_\_\_, Colonel BELL, Colonel TINNEN, Colonel **MCDOWELL**, Colonel WASHINGTON, Colonel LEE of the horse, Major THOMAS OWEN, Major LEWIS.”

“That he entered the service as a volunteered in the **County of Guilford** and state of North Carolina in the year 1779, sometime in the spring and received in the regiment commanded by Colonel **MCDOWELL** in the company of Captain JOHN DAVIS and Lieutenant GEORGE PEARCE. That said PEARCE was afterwards made captain of the company. That he entered the service for the term of nine months.”

“That his company first rendezvoused at **Guilford old Courthouse**. From there he marched to South Carolina, crossing the **Yadkin** at **Sloan’s Ferry**. That he was stationed about forty miles west of **Charleston** at a place called **the PonPon Roads**. That he remained there until after the **Battle of Stono**, which took place on Sunday the 20th day of June [*per Heitman, June 20, 1779*], as near as he recollects. That he fought in said battle until he received a wound in his ankle, which disabled him for some time. That his term of service expired shortly after the **Battle of Stono**. He recollects that General LINCOLN commanded on that day. He also recollects that General WILLIAMSON was there, and there were also several other generals there on that day. That General BUTLER commanded North Carolina troops. That he was discharged after having served his nine months by Captain GEORGE PEARCE, which discharge is lost.”

WILLIAM THOMAS-“And enlisted in **Guilford** aforesaid in the Continental Army for nine months, he thinks which month of August or September under Col. [*probably mistaken about LEAK being a colonel*] JOHN LEAK, and was marched by him to **Purysburg** and placed under Lieut. LEWIS, Capt. RALPH CHAPMAN, and Col LYTLE, Continental officers. Wintered at **Purysburg**, and marched in the spring up to near **Augusta**, Georgia, where deponent was taken sick and placed in a hospital and was furloughed to go home and when he was recovered, he returned home and was not again called upon.”

HENRY CONNELLY-“In the month of November 1779, orders were received by Colonel **PAISLEY** from Colonel DAVIE, the Commanding Colonel, to rendezvous at **Salisbury** to the South to join General LINCOLN at **Savannah**, but about this time news arrived that General LINCOLN was overtaken at **Charlestown**, and all were taken prisoners.”

State the names of some of the regular officers...such continental and militia regiments as you can recollect...”

“...Colonel NAT WILLIAMS who commanded the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment, NC militia in 1778, Col. PAISLEY, Col. BUNCOMBE, Captain CHARLES BRYANT, Colonel

BREVARD, Major/Colonel DE MALMEDY, old Col. CLEVELAND, Lt. JOSEPH LEWIS, Maj. CHARLES ANDERSON, and WILLIAM BOMA, Ensign.

ANDREW CARNAHAN-"That he entered the service in the fall of the year 1781 as a substitute. The circumstances of his entering the service was as near as he can remember, the following. There was a call for a regiment of one thousand men to be raised by a draft in the militia in the state of North Carolina, where he then resided, which men were directed to be raised, he thinks, by an act passed by the General Assembly of the state for the defense of the state. Each company [*the term he should have used here was 'each class'*] was required to furnish a certain number of men, or perhaps only one man."

"The company commanded by SMITH MOORE of **Guilford County**, North Carolina, in which county and state declarant resided, agreed to hire a man to serve the term for which the troops were called out, which was for twelve months, in preference to standing a draft out of their company [*class*], and accordingly they made an engagement by the captain, the aforesaid SMITH MOORE, with declarant to serve the tour. And in pursuance of said engagement, he entered the service as aforesaid in the fall of the year 1781."

"He entered in the company commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON, in which company JAMES and HUGH MCCRORY were appointed first and second lieutenants by the Assembly of North Carolina, but they declined accepting said appointment, and he does not think \_\_ there was any acting lieutenant in the company. The regiment was raised as aforesaid, and in which he served was called the "State Regiment". It was commanded by Major JOEL LEWIS, and he also thinks there was a Major CROFTEN who had a command in said regiment, but his recollection about him is not as distinct as it is about Major LEWIS. He thinks there never was a Colonel belonging to said regiment, or if there was, he has no recollection of him."

"Declarant states that he rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, North Carolina, where he joined his company and regiment as aforesaid. When he reached **Salisbury**, there was some militia troops then guarding the jail, in which a Tory Colonel by the name of BRYANT who had been taken prisoner by the Whigs, was confined. There was also at the same time confined there a Tory Colonel by the name of HAMPTON, and a Captain WHITE. By whom said militia troops were commanded, he does not remember. Their term of service being out, he was discharged a short time after he reached there."

"Declarant states that his company remained at **Salisbury** until sometime the ensuing spring, guarding the jail in which aforesaid prisoners were confined. During the time he so remained there guarding them, they were tried, convicted and sentenced to be hung. But they were pardoned, rather respited for a short time, and therefore not executed on the day appointed. He remembers that a great crowd of country people had assembled, on the day on which the said prisoners were sentenced to be executed, to witness it, and on finding that the prisoners had been respited, they were greatly exasperated, and it required the utmost vigilance of the troops to which he belonged, to prevent their taking said prisoners out of the jail and hanging them forthwith. He thinks said prisoners were respited as often as twice, and finally were pardoned, and allowed to be exchanged with the British as prisoners of war, and he remembers they were sent to **Augusta**."

“The company to which declarant belonged was ordered to march down the country to DOWD’s *[his comrade, John MCCRORY called this mill, **Brewer’s]** Mill on **Deep River**, which he thinks was in Randolph or Sampson County, to join the balance of the regiment who had marched previously down there. Declarant was furloughed together with JOHN MCCRORY, to go by home, and meet the company at the place above stated. He states that he and said MCCRORY did go by home, and at the time appointed, repaired to **Dowd’s [Brewer’s] Mill**, and then united with the company to which they belonged, which as before stated was commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON.”*

“But when they reached there, the main body of the regiment had marched farther on down the country, and Captain GORDON’s company took up the line of march in pursuit of them and finally overtook them. But the place at which they overtook the regiment, or how long it was, he cannot remember. He thinks he marched through some swamps before he overtook the regiment, but his recollection is so indistinct about that, that it appears almost like a dream to him. He has been reminded by JOHN MCCRORY, his comrade, that they marched through **the Raft Swamp**, which he believes to be the fact.”

“At the time he joined with the main body of the regiment, it was sometime in the summer, he thinks about harvest. A short time before they overtook the regiment when in about four miles as he supposes, a detailment of horsemen of fifty in number, who belonged to General SUMTER’s troops, met with our regiment. Both parties when they met, mistook each other for Tories, and fired at each other. The only injury done by the fire was the killing of one of SUMTER’s men. This is the information declarant afterwards received from his regiment, of the affair. And he understood that not another man or horse was wounded. The horsemen, after being fired on, retreated a short distance, and in the retreat, one of them was thrown by his horse, and was taken up by declarant’s regiment, and from him they learned that his party was Whigs, and for the first time become apprised of the mistake they had made.”

“After declarant’s company joined the balance of the regiment, but he cannot remember how long, the whole regiment except Captain GORDON’s company to which he belonged, or rather twenty five men of said company, of which number he was one, marched up the country. The twenty-five men as aforesaid were left behind as a guard to keep in awe, and prevent the rising of the Tories, who it was feared would rise if the whole of the Whig military forces left the country. He thinks he remained in that part of the country with said twenty-five men, about three months. He remembers that during a part of that time, he was encamped on the creek called **Drowning Creek**, and a part of the time he was encamped at **Cole’s Mill on Hitchcock or Hedgecock Creek**. His memory does not serve him to state all the particulars of his service during this three months, but there was nothing of importance or particular interest occurred during the time, except the following:”

“There were fifteen Tory soldiers who had been taken prisoners by General GREENE, who were returning home on a parole from General GREENE, and were interrupted and taken prisoners by the command of Captain GORDON. There was also a captain who belonged to this same company of fifteen soldiers who were taken prisoners, but he was permitted to escape after being abused and ill-treated. These prisoners were treated with great cruelty by Captain GORDON and compelled to strip off and take

switches to others, and whip each other, and he took their clothes and money from them, and it was reported that he had sold one of them into the regular service for one hundred dollars. About the truth of this report he has no knowledge, but he remembers that after that report, he never saw but fourteen of the fifteen prisoners. The fourteen prisoners were sent to **Hillsborough** and put in jail there, as he understood. Charges were pressed against Captain GORDON for this cruelly treating and taking prisoners those who had been paroled by General GREENE, and declarant remembers that he was summoned to **Hillsboro** as a witness on his trial. GORDON did not make his appearance to stand trial, and he believes was never tried.”

“After this affair with Captain GORDON, declarant together with the other men that had been in Captain GORDON’s company, were attached to Captain TROUTON’s company, as he thinks, though his recollection does not serve him to enable him to state particularly about his officers after this time, but he thinks he performed but little service afterwards, his time being nearly out, and this he supposes is the reason why he does not remember distinctly about his company officers after he left GORDON.”

“Having returned to **Hillsboro**, and his time being about to expire, Major LEWIS directed him together with such others of the soldiers whose time was about to expire, to meet him in Wilkes County, North Carolina upon a certain day, at which time he would discharge them. Declarant accordingly met with him as directed, and received from him a written discharge, having served near about twelve months, the time for which he entered the service.”

“Personally appeared, JOHN MCCRORY, aged 69 years, doth certify that he was well acquainted with ANDREW CARNAHAN...at the time he states he served a tour of twelve months in Captain GORDON’s company in the regiment of North Carolina State Troops, in which Major JOEL LEWIS and Major CRAFTON commanded. He states that he himself served the same tour of duty, and was in Captain CHARLES GORDON’s company with the said ANDREW CARNAHAN, and was his messmate during the whole time, until the said CARNAHAN remained with Captain GORDON and twenty-five men in the lower part of North Carolina in the neighborhood of the swamps, at which place he left him, and afterwards belonged to Captain JOHN MABEN’s company. He has recollection of seeing the said CARNAHAN in service after he had marched up to join the balance of the regiment at **Brewer’s Mill** on **Haw River** in Chatham County North Carolina, and he believes afterwards he saw him at **Lindley’s Mill** but a short time before his term of service expired, at which place, affiant was taken sick and was sent home.”

ANDREW CARSON- “Another tour was under Capt. D. CALDWELL after Tories and foraging-about 52 days. Also he was on duty for 6 weeks after the Tory BRYAN who was followed down to the **Pee Dee** under Col. LEWIS-overtook him and defeated him at **Colston’s**.”

LEE CLARK-“He further states that after his discharge, he returned home where he remained for some time, when he was called out to join a company of Light Horse or as we usually named in that day, minute men, under the command of Colonel WINSTON, also Captains PEARCE, BOSTICK, and MOORE. That he was marched down to the lower end of **Guilford County**, near the Orange line, where there was a body of Tories

and British dragoons harassing the country. In the campaign there was no engagement, nor any bloodshed, except Major LEWIS who was shot from ambush in a reconnoitering expedition [*per the pension application of William Bowden, this occurred at the battle of Whitesell's Mills, March 6, 1781*]. That he remained out only a week or two when his company was dismissed in consequence of their being unable to summon a force sufficient to enable them to enter into an open engagement.”

WILLIAM BOWDEN-“They commenced the march about the last of January [1781] down to **Haw River**, where they joined the regular army, that was commanded by General PICKENS. They kept ranging about through the county with a view of keeping the British from furnishing their regular army with provisions (who were then stationed in **Hillsborough**). They acted during this time as mounted horsemen, and had a very warm engagement with the British at **WHITESELL's Mills on Haw River** [*per Heitman, March 6, 1781*], at which battle Major LEWIS was killed, together with several other men whose names are not recollected.”

Constructed History of Colonel Luttrell, or Littoral

THOMAS BARNETT-“In the year 1781, I went into **Guilford County** NC to see two brothers who lived there. They were raising a company of horse to suppress the Tories who were doing great damage at that time in the Counties of Guilford and Chatham, NC. I then substituted myself in place of a man by the name of MICHUM [*maybe MEACHAM?*] for three months, under Captain JAMES ROBINSON, Lieutenant JOHN BARNETT, Ensign WILLIAM BARNETT. Colonel LITERAL was our colonel, Major KNIGHT our major, and when the British under Lord CORNWALLIS came to **Hillsborough**, I was taken prisoner by a party of Tories under the command of Colonel PYLES, who commanded about three hundred men. I was rescued by LEE’s troop of horse [*Per Heitman, Pyle’s Defeat, February 25, 1781 at Holt’s Racepaths*] before they got to the British camp. I then joined Colonel MALMEDY on **Haw River**, who was pursuing some Tories, and served my tour out and was discharged, but this discharge is also lost.”

EDWARD BEESON-“Soon after this, the Tories gathered and took **Hillsborough** when this deponent and his company were again ordered out. This deponent having been elected on the very next day after his return from his first service as captain, one WOODS being his competition for the same. JOHN JOHNES or [JONES] was his lieutenant and WILLIAM BROWN his sergeant. They then marched down to **Hillsborough** and joined with the Orange and Wake men and some from Chatham for the purpose of attacking the Tories and rescuing Governor BURKE [*per David Fanning Narrative, Burke was taken by the Tories September 12, 1781*]. This, he believes, was the fall of the year, but is not certain. They marched to **Cane Creek** [*the Battle of Lindley’s Mill, per Heitman, September 13, 1781, also see pgs.55-56 in David Fanning’s Narrative*], and there attacked the Tories, at which time John LITTERAL who acted as colonel was killed, and number of our men. We were defeated \_\_\_\_\_. After a short time? \_\_\_ this deponent was then ordered with half

EZEKIEL CRAFT-“About the 27th August 1780, affiant, in the same county of Randolph, volunteered for a tour of six months under Captain JOHN HINDS in Colonel LUTTRELL’s regiment of horse. They were stationed at **Barracks in Chatham County**, North Carolina until December following, when then marched into South Carolina and at **Cheraw Hill**, joined the army of Major General GREENE, proceeded up the **Yadkin** to the **Trading Ford**; and affiant remained under General GREENE until his term expired, when he received a discharge, which is annexed.”

“About the 30th March 1781, in Randolph County, he volunteered for three months under Captain HINDS and joined what was called the Randolph regiment now commanded by Colonel THOMAS DOUGAN, Colonel LUTRELL having been slain by the Tories. Their numbers and butcheries had multiplied since **GATES Defeat**, and especially the monster DAVID FANNING, at this period a colonel in the British service, was a dreadful scourge upon this colony. The Randolph regiment was mostly stationed at **Bell’s Mills on Deep River**, whence it made various movements against the Tories.”

### Constructed History of Major Robert Martin

WILLIAM BOWDEN-"That he volunteered as a soldier in the army of the United States in the year 1776 and went into the service under the following named officers (to wit) Captain JOHN NELSON, sergeant ROBERT MARTIN, Colonel JAMES MARTIN and General \_\_\_\_ RUTHERFORD, whom he served under during this tour. Applicant at this time, lived in **Guilford County**, North Carolina."

"The company rendezvoused within one mile of **Guilford Courthouse** and from thence marched to the **Pleasant Garden**, where they united with, or joined, the Mecklenburg and Rowan companies, and were all placed under the command of General RUTHERFORD. From thence, they marched on the 7th day of September 1776 through the mountains crossing **Little and Big Savannah Rivers**, also **French Broad River**. They proceeded on into the Indian Nation, and in passing through the same, they destroyed the following named towns (to wit), **Serve, Watauga and Allador**, all of which were situated on the **Little Tennessee River**. They also destroyed many other Indian towns during their march, the names of which is not recollected. They also destroyed a great deal of corn, and in fact almost everything they met with belonging to the Indians."

"During this march through the nation, they fought no battles, but applicant believes they would have met with an engagement had not Colonel WILLIAMSON, who commanded the southern army, got ahead of them, and routed the Indians, who were lying in wait for them. After doing all the damage they could do in the Indian nation, they set out for home, and marched on immediately to **Cathey's Fort** on the **Catawba River** in North Carolina, where they were dismissed from service. This tour lasted for thirteen weeks, and he got no regular discharge from service."

NATHANIEL SCALES-"That he entered the service of the United States in June 1777 [*probably 1776*], he thinks about the 10th day, as a private soldier in the company commanded by Capt. JOHN LEAK and Lt. JOHN DAVIS, in the regiment commanded by Col. JAMES MARTIN. That they marched from **Salisbury**, North Carolina under the command of General RUTHERFORD against the Chickasaw [*probably Cherokee*] nation of Indians. That in that campaign the army under General RUTHERFORD destroyed thirteen Indian towns besides destroying their corn and carrying off their horses. This applicant thinks that this campaign lasted six months. This applicant will here state that he has always been under the impression that he enlisted for 12 months as a private soldier because he got ten dollars when he entered the service. He enlisted at the **Rocky Springs**, North Carolina."

"This applicant further states that after they had subdued the Indians in the early winter, they were discharged. This applicant thinks he got a discharge but does not recollect who signed it, but he well recollects that Colonel MARTIN returned home with them. He also recollects that Captain LEAK ordered all those who had enlisted to be in constant readiness for active service, should they be called on. The other Colonels who served in this campaign were Colonel **PAISLEY**, Colonel GRIMES and Colonel ALEXANDER and the adjutant of that army was ROBERT MARTIN, brother of our Colonel."

WILLIAM WILEY [a]-“That sometime in the month of September 1779, he was again in the service of the United States in the militia of South Carolina as a lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN DONNELL and which was under the command of Major ROBERT MARTIN, Colonel JOHN COLLIER and General GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD. Declarant joined the army again at **Guilford Courthouse**. From thence he was marched to the **Savannah River** above **Savannah** and was crossing the river at the time of the engagement at **Briar Creek**, and within a mile or two of the place where the battle was fought. From this place he was marched down the **Savannah River** to a place called the **Two Sisters**, where he remained until his tour, which was five months, was out and was discharged.”

## Constructed History of Captain John May

JAMES P. BARNETT-“That he entered as a volunteer again in the first part of the month of March 1781 under the command of Captain JOHN MAY, MARTIN was the Colonel, he thinks a man by the name of HUNTER was the major. General NATHANAEL GREENE was the commander in chief. Colonels WASHINGTON and LEE commanded the cavalry. That he resided in **Guilford County**, NC when he volunteered. That they were marched backwards and forwards maneuvering through the county until the American Army under General GREENE encountered the British Army under Lord CORNWALLIS at **Guilford Courthouse**. “

“That he was in the battle under the officers of his company. That the battle was fought as near as he can recollect, about the middle of March 1781 [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. That he served a tour of three months and was discharged by Captain JOHN MAY at Captain JOHN MAY’s own house on **Dan River**.”

“And the deponent Ann Hall, upon her oath, states that she knows of James P. Barnett having served in the Revolutionary War...and that she knows of his having served a second tour of three months under the command of Captain JOHN MAY in the spring of 1781, and that he was in the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**...as she was living in Guilford County at the time and had a personal knowledge of his services.”

COBLER, FREDERICK-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, not much for transcription. Served under Capt. DALTON, Col. JAMES MARTIN, Capt. JOHN MAY. Was within the sound of the **Battle of Guilford**, but he arrived too late to engage in it.

JAMES COTTON-“In January 1781, when visiting relations in Henry County, Virginia, he substituted himself in place of one NANCE, (thinks JOHN NANCE), in Captain GEORGE HARSTON’s company of men, drafted from that county for a three months tour to North Carolina to assist in combating the British and Tories, who then infested that colony.”

“He and his company were marched directly into North Carolina, where at **Dan River**, as he thinks, they joined Major General GREENE’s army. He proceeded with that army in its movements until the enemy under CORNWALLIS was met **near Guilford Courthouse**. According to his best impressions, the General shortly after sunrise approached the large waste field of the battleground from the east, leaving that portion of the militia in which affiant was on the eastern skirt of the field as a reserve. The enemy about the same time advanced from the west under a cannonade. The battle lasted several hours, when affiant with the reserve were led before the enemy to cover the retreat of the regiments which had been engaged and only fired a round or so, and were ordered to retreat with the main body of the army. The whole retreat was in order and as affiant believes, without pursuit, except some horse who showed themselves in the rear as far as the bridge over **Haw River**, about two miles distant from the scene of action.”

“General GREENE halted at **Troublesome Ironworks** about 10 miles distant and in a few days marched upon the enemy and again halted at **Ramsey’s Mills on Deep River**. When marching to the latter point, the army proceeded in files of four, and an order was passed along the line to open the files so as to leave a space in the center, when

some field officers rode swiftly through the space and during this movement, the attention of affiant was pointed to a man hanging under a tree in the right of the line with a paper spread on his breast, which advertised, as was asserted? reported?, his name, vocation and deeds as a Tory. Over against adjacent him on an eminence sat some ten or dozen men, by whom, affiant supposes the Tory had been caught and elevated.”

“Whilst the army was encamped at **Ramsey’s Mills**, there was an alarm and the army put in motion toward the point as if to meet the enemy and a hollow square formed around a tree in an open space as if to repel a charge from cavalry, when to the surprise of all, two men were conducted into the center and hung to the same limb of the tree. They too were doubtless Tories. In that expedition he was in Captain JOHN MCADOW’s company.”

“On returning [*March 1781*], Captain JOHN MAY raised a company of horsemen into which affiant was put and appointed orderly sergeant, and another expedition against the Tories was performed. On affiant’s return from this, he was put in command of the men left at **Guilford Courthouse** consisting of a few regulars and militia, some of whom had recovered of the wounds received at the **Guilford Battle** and returned to duty.”

“Here affiant remained until on a certain day, some officers apparently in the regular service rode up, and one of them, he thinks Major RUTHERFORD, ordered affiant to put his men under arms, to draw ammunition as for battle and besides, full rations of rum. This being done and the men reported ready, and affiant expecting orders to march upon the Tories, RUTHERFORD appeared on horse, and read aloud the proclamation of peace, and gave permission to expend the powder and rum in rejoicing. A written discharge was neither asked nor thought of by affiant.”

JOHN GIBSON-“It was the last week of August or early in September 1781, he volunteered again, joined a company of horsemen commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE, Colonel JAMES MARTIN, of Surry County, North Carolina, commandant. They marched towards the south boundary of NC, near the **Raft Swamps & Drowning Creek** in pursuit of Tories who it was understood had there secreted themselves, and it proving impracticable to ferret the Tories out, this declarant obtained a furlough from Col. MARTIN to return home, with an injunction again to join his company as soon as possible. In obedience to this order, he in a few days thereafter aimed to rejoin his comrades; but while on his way, for that purpose, he met Colonel PAISLEY at **Guilford Court House**, who informed the declarant that the Tories were embodied on **Deep River** in Randolph and Chatham Counties in such force as to render his return to his regiment extremely dangerous, unsafe and uncertain. At the suggestion of Colonel PAISLEY, who was first colonel of the Guilford militia, the declarant relinquished the idea of rejoining Captain GILLESPIE and Colonel MARTIN, and volunteered under Colonel PAISLEY who attached him to a company commanded by Captain JOHN MAY of the County of Guilford. In the course of one week, Colonel PAISLEY having assembled such troops as was found to be practicable, they, and this declarant, were marched into Randolph and Chatham counties to suppress the Tories there, then back to **Guilford Courthouse** and were dismissed.”

“At this time, he was in service, to the best of his recollection, a period of not less than two months and two weeks, and here ended his services in the Revolutionary War,

he having served in all to the best of his remembrance, a period of not less than nine months and one week. JAMES COTTON is the only living witness to any portion of his services in his power to procure.

Attached document, from JAMES COTTON, who swore: “That before and during the Revolutionary War, he was well-acquainted with a man by the name of JOHN GIBSON, both as being inhabitants of Guilford County in the state of North Carolina. I was an enlisted soldier in the horse, and in 1781 was attached to a company of horse under the command of Captain JOHN MAY of said county and state, the services of which company was rendered in subduing the Tories in the counties of Randolph and Chatham. Colonel **John PAISLEY** was the commandant of said troop, during which term of duty, I do hereby certify that the above named JOHN GIBSON belonged to said company as a volunteer and performed the duty free of censure. And after his services as a volunteer was at an end, he the said GIBSON was dismissed at **Guilford Courthouse**. Colonel WILLIAM O’NEAL had also some command in said troop.”

DANIEL SUTHERLAND-“He again entered the service at **Guilford Courthouse**, NC in the fall or winter of 1780, under Captain JOHN MAY or MOORE, but from some circumstance, Captain MAY or MOORE did not march with us, when he, declarant was appointed by Colonel MARTIN to take the command of the company, which he did during this tour. We marched from **Guilford** down into Randolph and Chatham Counties after the Tories, Colonel FANNING being at their head. Had several skirmishes with the Tories, after which he returned back to **Guilford** and was discharged by Colonel MARTIN, having served this tour three months.”

RICHARD VERNON-[“**Guilford County**-Captain RICHARD VERNON-These may certify that you are appointed captain of a company of foot, militia of the upper part of Captain PEAY’s district which is divided, the line to be hereafter ascertained so as equal numbers are to be in each company which you and Captain JOHN MAY can settle of the lower part. You are to nominate lieutenant and ensign, sergeant and corporal and act agreeable to militia orders as you receive them, as captain, until you receive a commission from the governor. So doing, this shall be your commission.” JAMES MARTIN, Colonel.”]

JOHN GIBSON in RICHARD VERNON application-“In October of the same year, 1781, the militiamen of **Guilford County** were ordered into service under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY**. Captain JOHN MAY commanded a company of horsemen. Mr. VERNON at that time was called lieutenant under Captain MAY. The time of service at this time could not exceed six weeks, which closed our services in the revolution in the section of the country Mr. VERNON and I lived.”

“In October or November of the same year, the Guilford militia were ordered into service under the command of Colonel **PAISLEY**, who was then Colonel of the Guilford militia. Mr. VERNON was at that time, a lieutenant under Captain JOHN MAY, and under Captain MAY, this deponent deposes that Mr. VERNON did not serve more than six weeks, which term of service closed the services of the Guilford militia during the war of that period.”

“...This deponent states that he knew a certain JAMES MARTIN who was called

a Colonel of Guilford militia in the year 1781, and that he saw said MARTIN in camp a few days previous to the **Battle of Guilford Courthouse**, but dos not recollect that he held any special command at that time.”

“In the fall of the same year, Colonel MARTIN was first in command of a considerable number of militias against the Tories and marched to the southern part of North Carolina on **Raft Swamp** and **Drowning Creek**. This deponent was there with Colonel MARTIN and well knows that VERNON was not; for this deponent obtained a short furlough on a special occasion, returned home, and found VERNON there. In a short time, subsequently, VERNON turned out as Lieutenant under Captain MAY as before stated, and marched under Colonel **PAISLEY** into Chatham and Randolph Counties against the Tories...”

Constructed History of Captain John McAdow or McAdoo

CONNER, JOHN-lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment. Served under Capt. JOHN MCADOW, Col. WILLIAM CALHOUN. No details.

WILLIAM WILEY [b]-“That the captain whom he served his first engagement was of the name of JOHN MCADOW in Colonel ARMSTRONG’s regiment, and that on reflection, he thinks his lieutenant’s name was JAMES COOTS. That in the month of April 1780, in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina where he had been raised and then resided, being in April previous to General **GATES’ Defeat at Camden**, he was drafted and put into the ranks of a militia company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW in a regiment from Orange County commanded by Colonel ARMSTRONG (names of the field and company officers disremembered). Was soon after being drafted marched from **Guilford Courthouse to Salisbury** where his regiment joined General GATES’ army (has a distinct recollection of BARON DEKALB). The army lay a short time at **Salisbury** when General GATES marched for the state of South Carolina, passing down on the south side of the **Yadkin River to Colson’s Ferry**, near which place a detachment of GATES’s army (probably militia) under the command of Colonel DAVIDSON came in contact with a considerable party of Tories who were engaged by Colonel DAVIDSON and defeated with great loss.”

“At **Colson’s Ferry** General GATES crossed the **Yadkin**, marching down on the south side of that river to near the **Cheraw Hills**. Here crossing the **Pedee River**, he marched down the south side of the same until he came to **Lynche’s Creek** where he encamped for some days. At this place the sufferings of the army which had previously been considerable, greatly increased. The soldiers became extremely unhealthy in consequence of a scarcity and bad quality of the provisions which they drew. He recollects that on one occasion each soldier drew a small quantity of molasses, which he thinks, contributed no small degree to increase the disease then prevailing in the camp.”

“From the encampment on **Lynche’s Creek** the army marched to **Rugeley’s Mills**, or a place called **Claremont**. After laying a few days at this place, General GATES, about the middle of August put his army in motion in order to take a more suitable position nearer **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 16, 1780*], but LORD CORNWALLIS having formed design of attacking the Americans in their camps on the same night, the two armies consequently met in the latter part of the night and the engagement was commenced, but did not become general until morning, the Americans being defeated. Their loss was great in killed, wounded and prisoners, the number of which he does not now recollect. DEKALB was mortally wounded. He was discharged shortly after the battle, and returned home, having been in the service 4 months at least.”

WILLIAM SMITH-“That he recollects a tour of some months which he made in the summer and fall of 1780, towards South Carolina, after the British, commanded [by] his aforesaid Captain FORBIS and Colonel PAISLEY. That there were other companies marched from his own county other than the one in which he served, and recollects one commanded by Captain MCADOW. That he joined other troops from other sections of North Carolina at **Salisbury**, North Carolina. That he marched thence for the south, and

encamped at a place called **New Providence**, not far from a creek called **Waxhaws**. That a [party of] Tories were taken prisoners by a party sent out, but that he was not sent. That the troops at **New Providence** were commanded by Colonel **PAISLEY**, Colonel **ARMSTRONG**, General **DAVIDSON**, General **RUTHERFORD** and others whose names he has now forgotten. That the Americans were forced on account of the approach of a superior force of British to retreat north. That after they had marched through **Charlotte**, there took place a slight skirmish between the Americans and British cavalry. That when the retreat commenced, his Captain (**FORBIS**) continued his march home, where he arrived late in fall.”

RICHARD POPE-“He was drafted in the **County of Guilford** in the state of North Carolina on the \_\_\_ day of May, 1780 and joined the North Carolina militia commanded by Captain **MCADOW** and Lieutenant **COOTS**. He joined the company at **Martinsville** in Guilford. He marched with the company to **Salisbury** (Captain **ABRAHAM PHILIPS** had the command of another company raised in Guilford who marched with us). He remained at **Salisbury** for some time, guarding the prisoners who were taken at **King’s Mountain**. From thence he marched to **Cheraw** in South Carolina, near which he reached the army of General **RUTHERFORD**. From thence he was marched towards **Camden** and joined General **GATES** Army near **Rugeley’s Mills** and remained with him several days, when he became sick and received a furlough from Captain **MCADOW** and returned home. He was employed and served in the above tour three months.”

“**JOHN MCBRIDE**...saith “That he knew **RICHARD POPE**, son of **CHARLES POPE**. That he knew that he was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. That he went with Capt. **MCADOW** and myself as lieutenant, a three months term in the year 1781. I knew of his serving another three months term under Capt. **MCADOW** when I was not with said company, but saw him several times during said service in the same year as before stated, or the year before that.”

**JOHN FINDLEY** for **ISAIAH MCBRIDE**-“That on their return home, in May 1780, they volunteered again, under Captain **MCADOW**, and joined the troops under Colonel **DAVIDSON**, marched to **Salisbury**. That he was sent into the **Forks of the Yadkin** after Tories, and that said **MCBRIDE** was marched to the south, and he always understood and never heard it contradicted, that said **MCBRIDE** continued in the service until some time in the fall of 1780, and must have been out on this tour 6 months.”

**JOHN FINDLEY**-“That in May 1780 in the **County of Guilford**, he volunteered under Captain **MCADOW** (a volunteer) and joined the militia troops under General **DAVIDSON**. That a company of volunteers in which he was sent under the command of said **DAVIDSON** into the **Forks of the Yadkin River** after Colonel **BRYAN** of the Tories, and that in this company he went in the character of sergeant, but **BRYAN** and his band evaded us. That he, with others, were marched under the command of Major **WHITE** back to **Salisbury** in Rowan County, whence they set out.”

“That he marched in July 1780 from **Salisbury**, and joined the Continental Army under General **GATES** near the **Cheraw Hills** on **PeeDee River** in the state of South

Carolina, and was marched from thence under the command of General RUTHERFORD, Colonel ALEXANDER, Major WHITE, and Captain MCADOW, his particular and immediate militia commanding officers, and under the general command of General GATES, to a place called **Rugeley's Mills**, 13 miles from **Camden**. That he believes that General DEKALB, a French General, was there a commanding officer in the army. That on the 15th day of August 1780 in the evening, General GATES marched to attack the British, who it was said were entrenched at **Camden** [*per Heitman, August 15, 1780*], the British at the same time stealing a march on us; the armies met about midnight, when the front guards had several skirmishes."

"At day light the battle became general and cannon were used. That in this engagement he had the honor to command a platoon of 16 soldiers assigned to him by Major WHITE, two of whom were killed, and one wounded. That in this defeat his general to wit, RUTHERFORD, was wounded and taken prisoner, and General DEKALB and many other brave men were killed."

"That he did not see his General, to wit, GATES, during the battle nor after, but on his retreat and return home about 30 miles from the battleground (which was seven miles from **Camden**) he saw the same beautiful sorrel horse on which General GATES rode the evening before the battle; which he was told General GATES left there about 10 o'clock in the morning of the battle. That after this defeat he returned home."

JAMES COTTON-"In January 1781, when visiting relations in Henry County, Virginia, he substituted himself in place of one NANCE, (thinks JOHN NANCE), in Captain GEORGE HARSTON's company of men, drafted from that county for a three months tour to North Carolina to assist in combating the British and Tories, who then infested that colony."

"He and his company were marched directly into North Carolina, where at **Dan River**, as he thinks, they joined Major General GREENE's army. He proceeded with that army in its movements until the enemy under CORNWALLIS was met **near Guilford Courthouse**. According to his best impressions, the General shortly after sunrise approached the large waste field of the battleground from the east, leaving that portion of the militia in which affiant was on the eastern skirt of the field as a reserve. The enemy about the same time advanced from the west under a cannonade. The battle lasted several hours, when affiant with the reserve were led before the enemy to cover the retreat of the regiments which had been engaged and only fired a round or so, and were ordered to retreat with the main body of the army. The whole retreat was in order and as affiant believes, without pursuit, except some horse who showed themselves in the rear as far as the bridge over **Haw River**, about two miles distant from the scene of action."

"General GREENE halted at **Troublesome Ironworks** about 10 miles distant and in a few days marched upon the enemy and again halted at **Ramsey's Mills on Deep River**. When marching to the latter point, the army proceeded in files of four, and an order was passed along the line to open the files so as to leave a space in the center, when some field officers rode swiftly through the space and during this movement, the attention of affiant was pointed to a man hanging under a tree in the right of the line with a paper spread on his breast, which advertised, as was asserted? reported?, his name, vocation and deeds as a Tory. Over against adjacent him on an eminence sat some ten or dozen men,

by whom, affiant supposes the Tory had been caught and elevated.”

“Whilst the army was encamped at **Ramsey’s Mills**, there was an alarm and the army put in motion toward the point as if to meet the enemy and a hollow square formed around a tree in an open space as if to repel a charge from cavalry, when to the surprise of all, two men were conducted into the center and hung to the same limb of the tree. They too were doubtless Tories.”

“Affiant and his company were then ordered to join Colonel LEE’s light horse at **Cape Fear**, where the colonel addressed the company and urged twelve of them to enlist in his regiment declaring that that number would complete it. Affiant and eleven of his comrades enlisted under Colonel LEE until the close of the war as regular dragoons or light horsemen. The rest of HARSTON’s company was then discharged.”

“The next morning Colonel LEE inquired for someone acquainted in **Guilford County**, and being informed by affiant that he was, he stated he wished to send an express to Colonel **PAISLEY** there, and affiant consented to bear it. On delivering it to Colonel **PAISLEY**, he directed affiant to go with him in his expedition against the Tories. In that expedition he was in Captain JOHN MCADOW’s company.”

REUBEN LAND-“That in the summer of 1781, he volunteered for the term of six months and served in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW and was employed during this tour aforesaid against the Tories under Colonel FANNING in the Counties of Randolph, Chatham and Montgomery in North Carolina. That during this tour aforesaid, he marched in pursuit of the Tories to the **Raft Swamp** near the South Carolina line and was sometimes in pursuit of the Tories through Cumberland and Bladen Counties in North Carolina. That JOHN MCBRIDE was lieutenant for the company in which he served his six months under Captain MCADOW. His other officers are now all dead.

JOHN MCBRIDE-“That he next served as a volunteer lieutenant for the term of six months in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW, **JOHN PAISLEY** colonel, in pursuit of the Tory, FANNING and his followers through the counties of Randolph, Montgomery, Cumberland and Bladen. This service was rendered in the summer and fall of 1781.”

“That he served for six months as a volunteer lieutenant in a company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW. That he was duly commissioned by the governor of North Carolina, THOMAS BURKE Senior, as he believes. The commission was handed to him by **JOHN PAISLEY**, then Colonel of the regiment to which he belonged.

ROBERT RANKIN [b]-“I then remained at home but a short time, when I again entered the service of the United States as a volunteer soldier as a minute horseman under Captain MCADOW and Colonel **PAISLEY**. The month nor the day of the month which I entered the service at this time, I cannot now recollect, but I volunteered for the term of three months. So soon as we were organized, we marched to Randolph, Moore and Montgomery Counties to keep the Tories in check, and continued in service until my time of three months was out. I then received a discharge from Captain MCADOW, but it is

now lost or destroyed.”

PETER LESLEY-“I again entered the service in the same company as before, except Captain FORBIS, who was killed and Captain GEORGE STEWART commanded in his place. We then went down the country, crossed **Deep River** and crossed **Cape Fear River** below **Fayetteville**. Below **Deep River**, we joined Colonel JAMES MARTIN’s regiment under General RUTHERFORD which were some over 1000 strong, all militia. While on this expedition on **Raft Swamp** in the Tory settlement we were scouring the swamps in search of Tories, the militia on foot, and Captain GILLESPIE of the horse.”

“About five of the horse came to a house in search of forage where the Tories fired on the horsemen and killed John MCADOW, a colonel [*probably only captain*] belonging to the horse. A short time after this, there appeared in sight of our camp a number of women and General RUTHERFORD sent a guard to conduct them into camp, and after they stayed under guard all night, General RUTHERFORD ordered that they be drummed out of camp with our camp kettles and two sticks. We stayed there about two months in this Tory settlement, and five of our company were discharged before the drafted militia by Captain STEWART, because we were volunteers, and the rest militia. I think I served a little over three months as a volunteer under the last engagement and was discharged below **Fayetteville**, North Carolina.”

## Constructed History of John McBride

On behalf of the widow of JOHN DONNELL, the following testimony is give by JOHN MCBRIDE-“...During the Revolutionary War and long afterwards, he [*JOHN MCBRIDE*] was well-acquainted with Major JOHN DONNELL, who served with him in that war. That in the month of \_\_\_\_ [*blank space*] in the year 1779, he served in the militia under the command of the said JOHN DONNELL, who was a major, on a tour of five months. That he was marched with said DONNELL into the state of South Carolina. That they were encamped near the **Savannah River**, that his superior officers were General LINCOLN and Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, his commanding colonel.”

“That he passed through **Salisbury, Charlotte** & on into South Carolina. That during this tour, they were in no regular engagement, but while the army was encamped on the east side of the **Savannah River**, a detachment was sent and fought the British at **Briar Creek** [*per Heitman, March 3, 1779*], that affiant and Major DONNELL, by command of the superior officers remained in camp and was not in the skirmish or battle at said **Briar Creek**. That they were regularly discharged and returned home. That he is confident the said JOHN DONNELL served as major in this tour for the term of five months. That he received his commission, as affiant believes, from his superior officers.”

“That on his return, he continued in command as major under Colonel **JOHN PAISLEY**, and his companies were called minute men, for the reason that, by resolution and agreement they stood ready to march against the enemy of the country at all times at a minute’s warning. That this section of country was greatly harassed by the inroads and deprivations of the Tories.”

“That [when] called out into service the said regiment of militia called minute men repeatedly [went] down into **Randolph, Moore’s End**, and other places down the country, and sometimes up on the **Yadkin River**, and frequently about home to extend said protection to the Whig inhabitants. That he has personal knowledge of a great deal of service done by the said JOHN DONNELL as major in this way. That he, affiant, served with and under his command.

“Personally appeared, JOHN MCBRIDE...That in the winter of 1781, he did service with ISAIAH MCBRIDE who died a few months ago. That they served together in a company commanded by Captain FORBIS and Colonel **PAISLEY**. That they joined GREENE on his march to the north in **Guilford County**, and marched with him towards **Halifax** in Virginia, but that they were marched home from GREENE’s army to stop the ravages of the Tories in their own neighborhood. That in this service he served with said MCBRIDE not less than a month and that he knows of his being out after the Tories when he was not along...”

November 21, 1839-JOHN MCBRIDE, aged 95 years...That he knew JACOB CLAPP senior and that he went in service to the Indian nation under Captain \_\_\_\_ and that CLAPP served as lieutenant under Captain FORBIS in the fall before the **Guilford Battle**, and CLAPP was lieutenant at the **Guilford Battle** at **Martinsville** under Colonel **PAISLEY**.”

Constructed History of John McCrory

MCCRORY, JOHN-per Virgil White source, Soldier lived in **Guilford County** at enlistment, missed this application.

JOHN MCCRORY for HUGH MCCRORY-“That he was well acquainted with HUGH MCCRORY...and that the said HUGH MCCRORY went on nine months tour to South Carolina as a volunteer or substitute, he is not certain which. He also says that it was in 1779 or 80, he is not certain which. That the said HUGH MCCRORY started from **Guilford Courthouse** in the nine months service. Also he says that the said HUGH MCCRORY and himself went another tour in 1781 under Captain JOHN WALKER and that the said HUGH MCCRORY was taken prisoner by TARLETON’s dragoons in Orange County, North Carolina...”

HUGH MCCRORY-“Deponent further states that he volunteered in the service of his country in 1781, and as he believes, in the month of March in the light horse, in Captain WALKER’s company and was commanded by Colonel or Major LEE. He states that he volunteered in **Guilford County** and was in a few days after being mustered into service, taken prisoner at Colonel O’NEAL’s [*in Orange County*], the state of North Carolina, by TARLETON’s troopers. The same day he was taken prisoner, he understood and believed that a battle was fought between Colonel LEE and a Tory Colonel by the name of PYLES [*Holt’s Racepaths, Per Heitman, February 25, 1781*]. This battle was fought within two miles of the place where said deponent was taken prisoner. He was kept under close

Personally appeared, JOHN MCCRORY, aged 69 years, doth certify that he was well acquainted with ANDREW CARNAHAN...at the time he states he served a tour of twelve months in Captain GORDON’s company in the regiment of North Carolina State Troops, in which Major JOEL LEWIS and Major CRAFTON commanded. He states that he himself served the same tour of duty, and was in Captain CHARLES GORDON’s company with the said ANDREW CARNAHAN, and was his messmate during the whole time, until the said CARNAHAN remained with Captain GORDON and twenty-five men in the lower part of North Carolina in the neighborhood of the swamps, at which place he left him, and afterwards belonged to Captain JOHN MABEN’s company. He has recollection of seeing the said CARNAHAN in service after he had marched up to join the balance of the regiment at **Brewer’s Mill** on **Haw River** in Chatham County North Carolina, and he believes afterwards he saw him at **Lindley’s Mill** but a short time before his term of service expired, at which place, affiant was taken sick and was sent home.”

ANDREW CARNAHAN-“That he entered the service in the fall of the year 1781 as a substitute. The circumstances of his entering the service was as near as he can remember, the following. There was a call for a regiment of one thousand men to be raised by a draft in the militia in the state of North Carolina, where he then resided, which men were directed to be raised, he thinks, by an act passed by the General Assembly of

the state for the defense of the state. Each company [*the term he should have used here was 'each class'*] was required to furnish a certain number of men, or perhaps only one man."

"The company commanded by SMITH MOORE of **Guilford County**, North Carolina, in which county and state declarant resided, agreed to hire a man to serve the term for which the troops were called out, which was for twelve months, in preference to standing a draft out of their company [*class*], and accordingly they made an engagement by the captain, the aforesaid SMITH MOORE, with declarant to serve the tour. And in pursuance of said engagement, he entered the service as aforesaid in the fall of the year 1781."

"He entered in the company commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON, in which company JAMES and HUGH MCCRORY were appointed first and second lieutenants by the Assembly of North Carolina, but they declined accepting said appointment, and he does not think \_\_ there was any acting lieutenant in the company. The regiment was raised as aforesaid, and in which he served was called the "State Regiment". It was commanded by Major JOEL LEWIS, and he also thinks there was a Major CROFTEN who had a command in said regiment, but his recollection about him is not as distinct as it is about Major LEWIS. He thinks there never was a Colonel belonging to said regiment, or if there was, he has no recollection of him."

"Declarant states that he rendezvoused at **Salisbury**, North Carolina, where he joined his company and regiment as aforesaid. When he reached **Salisbury**, there was some militia troops then guarding the jail, in which a Tory Colonel by the name of BRYANT who had been taken prisoner by the Whigs, was confined. There was also at the same time confined there a Tory Colonel by the name of HAMPTON, and a Captain WHITE. By whom said militia troops were commanded, he does not remember. Their term of service being out, he was discharged a short time after he reached there."

"Declarant states that his company remained at **Salisbury** until sometime the ensuing spring, guarding the jail in which aforesaid prisoners were confined. During the time he so remained there guarding them, they were tried, convicted and sentenced to be hung. But they were pardoned, rather respited for a short time, and therefore not executed on the day appointed. He remembers that a great crowd of country people had assembled, on the day on which the said prisoners were sentenced to be executed, to witness it, and on finding that the prisoners had been respited, they were greatly exasperated, and it required the utmost vigilance of the troops to which he belonged, to prevent their taking said prisoners out of the jail and hanging them forthwith. He thinks said prisoners were respited as often as twice, and finally were pardoned, and allowed to be exchanged with the British as prisoners of war, and he remembers they were sent to **Augusta**."

"The company to which declarant belonged was ordered to march down the country to DOWD's [*his comrade, John MCCRORY called this mill, **Brewer's***] **Mill on Deep River**, which he thinks was in Randolph or Sampson County, to join the balance of the regiment who had marched previously down there. Declarant was furloughed together with JOHN MCCRORY, to go by home, and meet the company at the place above stated. He states that he and said MCCRORY did go by home, and at the time appointed, repaired to **Dowd's [Brewer's] Mill**, and then united with the company to which they belonged, which as before stated was commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON."

“But when they reached there, the main body of the regiment had marched farther on down the country, and Captain GORDON’s company took up the line of march in pursuit of them and finally overtook them. But the place at which they overtook the regiment, or how long it was, he cannot remember. He thinks he marched through some swamps before he overtook the regiment, but his recollection is so indistinct about that, that it appears almost like a dream to him. He has been reminded by JOHN MCCRORY, his comrade, that they marched through **the Raft Swamp**, which he believes to be the fact.”

“At the time he joined with the main body of the regiment, it was sometime in the summer, he thinks about harvest. A short time before they overtook the regiment when in about four miles as he supposes, a detailment of horsemen of fifty in number, who belonged to General SUMTER’s troops, met with our regiment. Both parties when they met, mistook each other for Tories, and fired at each other. The only injury done by the fire was the killing of one of SUMTER’s men. This is the information declarant afterwards received from his regiment, of the affair. And he understood that not another man or horse was wounded. The horsemen, after being fired on, retreated a short distance, and in the retreat, one of them was thrown by his horse, and was taken up by declarant’s regiment, and from him they learned that his party was Whigs, and for the first time become apprised of the mistake they had made.”

“After declarant’s company joined the balance of the regiment, but he cannot remember how long, the whole regiment except Captain GORDON’s company to which he belonged, or rather twenty five men of said company, of which number he was one, marched up the country. The twenty-five men as aforesaid were left behind as a guard to keep in awe, and prevent the rising of the Tories, who it was feared would rise if the whole of the Whig military forces left the country. He thinks he remained in that part of the country with said twenty-five men, about three months. He remembers that during a part of that time, he was encamped on the creek called **Drowning Creek**, and a part of the time he was encamped at **Cole’s Mill** on **Hitchcock** or **Hedgecock Creek**. His memory does not serve him to state all the particulars of his service during this three months, but there was nothing of importance or particular interest occurred during the time, except the following:”

“There were fifteen Tory soldiers who had been taken prisoners by General GREENE, who were returning home on a parole from General GREENE, and were interrupted and taken prisoners by the command of Captain GORDON. There was also a captain who belonged to this same company of fifteen soldiers who were taken prisoners, but he was permitted to escape after being abused and ill-treated. These prisoners were treated with great cruelty by Captain GORDON and compelled to strip off and take switches to others, and whip each other, and he took their clothes and money from them, and it was reported that he had sold one of them into the regular service for one hundred dollars. About the truth of this report he has no knowledge, but he remembers that after that report, he never saw but fourteen of the fifteen prisoners. The fourteen prisoners were sent to **Hillsborough** and put in jail there, as he understood. Charges were pressed against Captain GORDON for this cruelly treating and taking prisoners those who had been paroled by General GREENE, and declarant remembers that he was summoned to **Hillsboro** as a witness on his trial. GORDON did not make his appearance to stand trial,

and he believes was never tried.”

“After this affair with Captain GORDON, declarant together with the other men that had been in Captain GORDON’s company, were attached to Captain TROUTON’s company, as he thinks, though his recollection does not serve him to enable him to state particularly about his officers after this time, but he thinks he performed but little service afterwards, his time being nearly out, and this he supposes is the reason why he does not remember distinctly about his company officers after he left GORDON.”

“Having returned to **Hillsboro**, and his time being about to expire, Major LEWIS directed him together with such others of the soldiers whose time was about to expire, to meet him in Wilkes County, North Carolina upon a certain day, at which time he would discharge them. Declarant accordingly met with him as directed, and received from him a written discharge, having served near about twelve months, the time for which he entered the service.”

“Declarant has not now his discharge, having sold it sometime after he received it, to Captain SMITH MOORE, the person who engaged him to enter the army as a substitute. He did not know he would draw any pay for his services, and having an opportunity of selling his right to his wages for a certainty, he thought it most advisable for him to do it, and he never expected that it would be important for him to produce it at any subsequent time...”

“Previous to the term of service as aforesaid, declarant served several short tours in pursuit of the Tories in North Carolina, but he cannot remember with sufficient accuracy to state anything positive about it. He remembers that he was once out about six weeks in Captain FORBIS’s company, in which he thinks the lieutenant’s name was GILMORE. The troops to which he belonged during this time were under the command of General DAVIDSON. After having been in service about six weeks as above stated, he agreed to join a company of light horse, and went home to get his horse, but his mother who was at that time alive, was so much opposed to his returning, that she prevailed on him to remain at home, she hiring a man to go as a substitute in his place. At this time, he was not much more than sixteen years of age...”

“He has no documentary evidence of his service as a soldier of the Revolution, but he states that JOHN MCCRORY, whose certificate is hereto annexed, knew him in the service, and served with him on the tour as above stated, and was for a considerable portion of the time, a messmate with him...”

## Constructed History of Captain Thomas McCrory

JAMES MCCRORY-“That he enlisted in Captain THOMAS MCCRORY’s company of the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment of the North Carolina line in the year 1776 and that said line rendezvoused at **Halifax** and marched to the north and joined headquarters the 6<sup>th</sup> day of June at **Middlebrook** in the state of New Jersey, and was under the command of General Washington at the **Battle of Brandywine** and **Germantown** and then went into winter quarters at the **Valley Forge** and was commissioned ensign by the state of North Carolina in Captain WADE’s company. The nine regiments, which composed the line being reduced to three, the supernumerary officers were sent home, of which he was one. He then joined the nine months men and marched to the south and was at the **Battle of Stono**, the 30<sup>th</sup> of June in the year 1779.”

JAMES WITTY-“He (this affiant) states that he entered the service of the United States in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina in the year 1777 on the 21<sup>st</sup> day of May. He (this affiant) enlisted in the regular army of the United States under the command of Captain MCCRORY of the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment commanded by Colonel THOMAS CLARK. He marched soon after enlisting to **Halifax** in the said state of North Carolina. At this place the affiant states that he deserted from the army and returned home. He was absent from the army about 6 weeks.”

“He (this affiant) then gave up to Lieutenant ROBERT ?HAYS, a recruiting officer at **Salisbury** in the said state of North Carolina. He remained at this place during the winter. In the succeeding spring he marched to Pennsylvania and joined the army at **Valley Forge** commanded by General GEORGE WASHINGTON. From thence he (the affiant) marched under the command of WASHINGTON to **Monmouth** and was in the memorable battle [*per Heitman, June 28, 1778*] fought at that place.

SAMUEL RAYL-“In the month of March 1777, day not recollected, declarant volunteered at his company muster grounds at CHARLES BRUCES’s house under his Captain JOHN ELMS, for the purpose of marching against the Tories on **Cross Creek**, who had been committing many outrages upon the Whig families in that and adjacent sections of country. THOMAS MCCRORY was lieutenant in this tour, declarant believes, though he is not certain from the impaired state of his memory. Declarant was ensign, sergeant or corporals not recollected.”

“At **Guilford Courthouse**, we collected together and thence we were marched under Colonel ALEXANDER MARTIN towards the **Cross Creek** settlement about seventy miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. Captain LEAK was one of the captains. There were several companies, number unknown to declarant, as they joined us on our way from different sections. We marched in a southerly direction towards **Cross Creek**, waiting for reinforcements. We got into a settlement of Tories eight or ten miles before we reached **Cross Creek**. About ten or twelve miles from **Guilford Courthouse**, we crossed **Deep River**. We delayed for some time in going to **Cross Creek**. The Tories were collecting in a body under CONNER DOWD. On our approach, they dispersed.”

“All the Tories we could catch were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the state of North Carolina, and to support and maintain the independence of the United

States against George 3<sup>rd</sup>, or any other king or foreign power. After doing this and destroying the property of those Tories who had been committing outrages upon Whig families, and had been aiding and abetting the British power, we returned home. We took some prisoners and had them tried at the townhouse of the country, name of the town and county not recollected. These Tories were suffered to go unpunished after taking the oath as above, which they did. When we had finished the destruction of the property of such Tories as had been committing outrages, their trial and had compelled all that we could take to swear the oath of allegiance to the state, we returned to our respective homes, and this declarant was discharged verbally by his Captain JOHN ELMS at **Guilford Courthouse** after a tour of three months...Declarant volunteered in this expedition in the month of March 1777 and returned and was discharge in the month of June 1777, day not recollected.”

“ANDREW BAY-“He enlisted as a soldier in the service of the United States under Captain THOMAS MCCRORY, which took place on or about the \_\_\_ day of January, 1777, in the North Carolina regiment of the Continental Army, commanded by Colonel JOHN WILLIAMS, and continued in the services of the Unite States until about the \_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_ 1779, having served about two years and six months, and was discharged by Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE and Major JOHN NELSON, in South Carolina, the term of service having expired. He received a regular discharge which has been worn out and destroyed by length of time, not believing it would be important to keep and preserve this. He served and fought in the **Battles of Brandywine** [*per Heitman September 11, 1777*], **Germantown** [*per Heitman, October 4, 1777*] and at the **Battle of Briar Creek** in Georgia [*March 3, 1779*]. His captain, THOMAS MCCRORY is since dead. He does not know of any officer within convenient distance except Captain JAMES TATUM, who knew him in service

ANDREW BAY-“That I enlisted in the Continental line of the Army of the Revolution for and during the war, and continued in its service until its termination, at which period I was a sergeant-major in Captain THOMAS MCCRORY’s company in the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment of the North Carolina line.”

“That he, ANDREW BAY, enlisted for the term of three years on the 20<sup>th</sup>? day of December, in the year 1776, in he state of North Carolina in the company of Captain THOMAS MCCRORY in the regiment commanded by Colonel WILLIAMS.”

ANDREW BAY-“Applicant enlisted in **Guilford County** in the state of North Carolina in 1776 under Captain MCCRORY for three years, and served two years and a half, and was discharged in consequence of infirmity. Soon after he enlisted, he was promoted to the rank of Sergeant-Major in which office he continued until he was discharged. Said BAY was attached to the 9<sup>th</sup> regiment of North Carolina troops commanded by Colonel WILLIAMS, WILLIAM POLK (now Colonel POLK of Raleigh, North Carolina) acted its major to the regiment.”

## Constructed History of Captain William McKee or McRae

I enter these together with the caution that they may not concern the one and the same man.

JOHN BRASHER-“That in his first tour of duty under Captain TAYLOR, he served under said captain near two months and at **Hillsboro** we supposed that if we should be attacked by the enemy, he would desert his post, and one night we raised a false alarm in order to try him, at which time he left the camp, and for such conduct he was broke of his commission. William MCKEE was then appointed in his stead, and I served under his command the remainder of the time, which was a full three months from the time I entered the service, and after I was discharged I returned home and remained there until August thereafter.”

GEORGE STRADER “From North Carolina, deponent was marched under Major DAVIDSON to Pennsylvania. Deponent further saith that on his return from **Charleston**...in 1776, he was taken sick while they were marching through Orange County, NC, and was left on the sick list behind the army, which army was then commanded by General CASWELL. When he got able to march, he, together with several others who were on the sick list, were marched under Lieutenant PARKER to **Valley Forge** in Pennsylvania, where he joined the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment under Colonel THOMAS CLARK.”

“He arrived at **Valley Forge** early in the spring of 1778 where he joined the grand army under General WASHINGTON. The North Carolina regiment was then reduced into two. Deponent was put in the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment under Colonel [THOMAS] CLARK, in Captain MCGREE’s [MCCRAE?]. Deponent was marched from **Valley Forge** to **Monmouth**, New Jersey. He was in the **Battle of Monmouth** [*per Heitman, June 28, 1778*]. General LEE commanded. Deponent was under the immediate command of Colonel CLARK.”

“Deponent continued in New Jersey until the winter set in, when the North Carolina troops took up winter quarters at a place called **Paramus**, six miles from **Hackensack**. In the spring of 1779, the forces marched from **Paramus** to **West Point** where deponent assisted to build **Fort Arnold**.”

“On the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, the North Carolina troops were ordered to take up their march for **Charleston, SC**, where they arrived on the 8<sup>th</sup> of March, 1780. The troops marched under General HOGAN. Deponent was in the **Siege of Charleston** [*per Heitman, 29 March to 12 May 1780*] and was surrendered by General LINCOLN, a prisoner of war. He was wounded at **Charleston**, from which he never has fully recovered. He was held a prisoner two months, when he made his escape to North Carolina, where he met General GATES with his army, who advised deponent to make his way home, lest he should be retaken and put to death by the British.”

“Deponent was in several battles during his time of service which he has not stated, the most important of which was at the **Battle of White Plains** [*per Heitman, 28 September, 1776*]. After he escaped from **Charleston**, he served some time in the militia against the Tories of North Carolina...”

Supplemental declaration: “That after he had made his escape from the British as stated...he informed General GATES of his intention to rejoin the army, but was dissuaded from doing so by General GATES.

JOHN MONTGOMERY-“In the latter part of 1780 he volunteered with Capt. BELL, who marched up the **Yadkin River** after a band of Tories, but as they had been routed by the Militia from Surry County, he returned home, -absent more than one week. Shortly after, he volunteered under Capt. MCREA in Maj. BLAIR’s command, going up **Abbott’s Creek**, in Stokes Co, after Tories who were dispersed. Absent two weeks in December 1780.”

WILLIAM LOMAX-“...At about the age of 16 years, he moved to **Guilford County**, North Carolina and resided there a short time and as well as he recollects, in the year 1781 in the spring, though he was not on the muster roll, volunteered his service as a regular soldier for the space of twelve months. Left **Guilford County** (his residence) and went to **Salisbury**, North Carolina, Rowan County, and as well as he can recollect, entered the service on the 9<sup>th</sup> of May 1781, under Colonel ARMSTRONG and Captain MCKEE, who took his name upon the rolls and states that a man by the name of PREVARD [*BREVARD*] was ensign, not any other officer recollected at that time but he and the other state troops under the controls of Colonel ARMSTRONG were in haste to reinforce General GREENE and from **Salisbury**, marched towards South Carolina for **Ninety-Six**, to fall in under General GREENE. He marched along in the south and intersected with General GREENE’s troops, the main army in the south composed of the Continental troops, as he was in retreat from Lord RAWDON and his reinforcement.”

“He stated that he was then put into the 1st North Carolina regiment under Captain MCKEE [*or MCREE or MCRAE*] and the Lieutenant’s name he believes was ALEXANDER, the orderly sergeant by the name of BRIGGS. The two regiments were then under General GREENE as chief commander in the south with the following officers as well as recollected: Colonel HAL DICKSON [*or DIXON*], Colonel LEIGHTLE [*LYTLE*], Colonel MURPHY, Major DONAHOO and Colonel ARMSTRONG and one STILLWELL, fifer, MACKSTON, drummer and one TRACK was a musician, and he with the main army, marched under General GREENE, commander-in-chief, to the **High Hills of the Santee** and there stationed sometime, and after which time, marched towards the **Eutaw Springs**.”

“But before the army reached the **Eutaw Springs**, he WILLIAM LOMAX states that he was detached along of a guard to convey a number of prisoners into the possession of the militia, which object they done before they reached **Camden**. After the completion of that object, he with the rest of the guard, marched back to the main army and during their absence or recess of them as guard at that period, the **Battle at Eutaw Springs** was fought between the British and American troops or Continentals as well as he, the said WILLIAM LOMAX can recollect about the 9<sup>th</sup> of September 1781.”

“After the battle, the army was regulated and his captain MCKEE was promoted to the office of Major and then ELIJAH MOORE was appointed captain in Captain MCREE’s place, under whom he served the balance of his time in the 1<sup>st</sup> North Carolina regiment as a regular soldier.

## INDEX

Adams, George	21, 334
Adams, William	193
Agnew, Dr.	290
Albright, Ludwick	22-25
Albright, Henry	68, 69, see appendix A, 340
Albright, Capt. William	26-27, 30, 71, 72, 213, 232, 233, 247, 304
Alcorn, Maj.	278
Alexander, Lt.	192
Alexander, Col.	123, 236, 276, 341
Alexander, Joseph	28
Allbrook, _____	193
Allen, _____	64, 200
Allen, Daniel	F.H.
Allen, John [tailor]	see appendix A, 340
Allen, Samuel	See appendix A, 340
Allen, Valentine	318
Allen, William	22, 24
Allison, Ens. Alexander	186, 187, 322
Allison, David	226
Allison, John	See appendix A, 340
Allman, Thomas	
Allums [Elms], Capt. John	265, 266, 267, 276
Alston, Col. Philip [Moore Co.]	141, 142, 143, 144
Anderson, Jacob	See appendix A, 340
Anderson, Capt.	194, 197, 198, 199
Anderson, Major Charles	78, 194, 197, 198
Anderson, Capt. Robert	65
Apple, Adam [Tory]	194
Apple, Daniel	29, 69, 70
Archer, Capt. Thomas	143, 296
Armong?, Col.	312
Armstrong, Maj./Col.	26, 192, 193, 200, 219, 232, 261, 291, 332, 333, 335
Armstrong, Col. Martin	158
Armstrong, James, adj.	43
Armstrong, Capt.	341
Armstrong, Capt. James [Rowan]	141
Armstrong, Capt. John	98, 99, 105, 169, 170, 172, 173, 284
Armstrong, Joseph	
Armstrong, Major/ Col., John	302, 303
Armstrong, Thomas	31
Armstrong, Col. William [Rowan]	141, 142 [killed]

Arnold, Capt.	345
Ash, Gen. Samuel	21, 28, 46, 48, 63, 85, 88, 115, 167, 214, 216, 235, 252, 268, 296, 334
Ashlock, Jesse	193
Astill, William	94
Austin, William	318
Baker, Job	64
Baker, Peter	94
Baley, Stephen	193
Balfour, Lt. Andrew	117
Balfour, Colonel	42 [killed], 40, 73, 74, 118 [killed], 137, 147, 339
Barker, Leonard	F.H.
Barnes, Lt. Chesley	32-33, 54, 121, 122, 282, 324, 329
Barnes, Turbefield	F.H.
Barnett, Capt.	230
Barnett, Ens. Hugh	36
Barnett, Capt. Jacob	341
Barnett, James P.	34
Barnett, Lt. John	35, 36
Barnett, Lt. Thomas	36-37
Barnett, Thomas	35
Barnett, Ens. William	35
Barnhill, James	see appendix A, 340
Barr, James	38
Barrett, Capt.	218
Barrett, Capt. Joseph	98
Basil, Capt. Lewis	181, 182
Bay, Andrew	39-40, 222, 223
Bay, Kennedy	39, 40
Bay, Thomas	F.H.
Beard, Capt.	178
Bedford, Col.	73, 74, see Balfour
Beeson, Edward	41-42
Bell, ___ [Bell's Mill-commissary]	117
Bell, ___[Tory]	71
Bell, Capt.	73, 74, 128, 156, 238, 262, 263, 334
Bell, Col.	225
Bell, Capt. James	342
Bell, Capt. John	170
Bell, Capt. Robert	53, 108, 109, 110, 111, 113, 115, 151, 152, 296, 297, See appendix A, 340
Bell, Sgt. Samuel	156
Bethel, Capt. William	179, 182, 186, 188, 194, 198, 199, 200, 224, 225, 245. 280, 287, 288. 289, 314, 322, 326, 342, 345
Bevell, Capt.	224

Bippy, Tomas	23
Birdwell, Benjamin	243
Bishop, Richard	27
Black, Jacob	50
Blair, James	295
Blair, John, Jr	F.H.
Blair, Samuel	see appendix A, 340
Blair, Major Thomas	53, 75, 111, 113, 238, 293
Bletcher, Colonel	42
Blount, Col.	335
Boma, Ens. William	78
Bondurant, Francis	F.H.
Bostick, Capt.	75, 341
Bostick, Capt. Absolom	158, 159, 160, 311
Bostick, Capt. John	43
Boston, Andrew	193
Boston [Poston?], Ens. Jeremiah	274
Boston, Stofle	193
Bowden, William	43-44
Bowen, Benjamin	45
Bowen, John	F.H.
Bowman, Capt. [killed]	336
Boyd, William	46-49
Braddon, James	52
Bradford, Thomas	223
Bragg, David	242
Brannon, Col. James	188, 280, 288, 314, 322
Branson, Eli-[Tory]	141
Brashears, Capt.	103, 220, 221, 230, 231, 292
Brashears, Capt. Asa	270, 302, 303, 335
Brashears, Phillip	F.H.
Brasher, John	50
Brawley, John	29, 188, 190, 322
Brazel, Capt. Lewis	181, 182
Brazelton, John	F.H.
Brazelton, William	143
Breden, Andrew	51-52
Breden, Charles	51
Brevard [Prevard], Col.	77, 78, 158
Brevard, Ens./ Capt.	192, 262
Brewer, Capt. Micajah	341
Briggs, Sgt.	192
Brisbane, Col.	81, 82, 83, 85, 132
Brisbourn, Cmt de	132

Britain, Benjamin	318
Brooks, William	54, see appendix A, 340
Brookshire, John	see appendix A, 340
Brookshire, Lt. Manring	138
Brower, Captain David	41
Brown, Benjamin	F.H.
Brown, Elijah	F.H.
Brown, James	287, 288
Brown, John	42
Brown, Joseph	see Appendix A, 340
Brown, Joshua	179
Brown, Robert	F.H.
Brown, Sgt. William	41
Bruce, Charles	134, 181, 265, 266
Bryan, Capt. James [Tory]	315
Bryan, Col. Morgan [Tory]	38, 57, 61, 71, 102, 110, 123, 127, 142, 148, 185, 204, 216, 222 [prisoner], 232, 248, 274, 304, 306
Bryant, Capt. Charles	78
Bryant, Capt. James	315 [killed]
Bryant, Capt. John	74, 118 [killed]
Bryson, Joseph	F.H.
Buchanan, [Viewcannon], Peter	138
Buford, Gen.	186, 263, 287, 288
Bull, John	F.H.
Buncombe, Col.	78
Bunden, Francis	F.H.
Bundy, Christopher	See appendix A, 341
Burk, Capt.- Tory	127
Burks, Col-Tory	189
Burns, John	55-56
Bush, Capt.	134
Buster, Captain John	46, 48, 286
Butler, Gen. Charles	23, 28, 32, 41, 50, 93, 115, 116, 131, 155, 185, 224, 225, 227, 234, 240, 242, 272, 288, 326, 329, 338, 340
Butler, Major	179
Butler, Jonathan	22
Caldwell, Capt. David	61
Calhoun, James	F.H.
Calhoun, John	F.H.
Calhoun, Col. William	341
Campbell, Capt. Archibald	94
Campbell, Lt. James	296
Campbell, Lt. Jonathan	318
Campbell, Col. [British]	214

Campbell, Col.	55, 311, 312
Campbell, Col. William	195, 196, 197, 198, 199
Campbell, Lt.	24, 201
Campbell, Lt.-[Tory]	142, 143
Campbell, [brother to above-Tory]	143
Canada, Major [ <i>Kennedy?</i> ]	91
Cannon, Ignatius	318
Cardwell, Richard	F.H.
Carnahan, Andrew	57-60
Carroll, Cain	
Carroll, Capt. John [Moore Co.]	141, 143
Carry, Lt. Robert	296, 297
Carson, Andrew	61-62
Carter, Thomas, Jr	F.H.
Caruthers, James	F.H.
Caruthers, Samuel	63-64
Caruthers, Thomas	F.H.
Caswell, Col./Gen.	72, 95, 96, 158, 186, 202, 207, 256, 263, 272, 285, 287, 296, 299, 311, 314, 315, 318, 323, 345
Caswell, Gen. Richard	217
Caswell, Gen. William	188, 280, 322
Caswell, Governor	82, 84, 85, 87, 134, 255, 311
?Caval, Col.	263
Chadwick, John	F.H.
Chapman, Capt.	219
Chapman, Capt. Joseph	65
Chapman, Capt. Ralph	307
Charles, Lt. Elijah	143
Charles, Ens. Elisha	143
Cheek, [Tory]	47
Christian, Col.	236
Christa, Col. [VA]	309
Clanton?, Col., James	105
Clapp, Adam	66
Clapp, Barnabas	24
Clapp, Capt. Jacob	29, 68-70, 71
Clapp, Lt. Jacob	26, 27, 68, 69, 247, 248, 304
Clapp, John	70
Clapp, Leodwick	71-72
Clark, Col.	64, 165
Clark, George	73-74
Clark, Isaac	
Clark, James	
Clark, John	
Clark, Ens./Lt. Joseph	117

Clark, Lee	75, 100, 101
Clark, Nathaniel	see appendix A, 341
Clark, Capt.	161
Clark, Capt. Thomas	132, 252, 253
Clark, Col. Thomas	65, 206, 298, 336
Clark, Lt./Capt. William	117, 161, 240
Cleveland, Col. Benjamin	78, 190, 195, 202, 271
Clinton, Gen. Henry [British]	94, 205, 253
Cloud, Major Joseph	342
Cobb, Ens. Solomon	207
Cobler, Frederick	See appendix A, 341
Cole, Capt.	341
Collender, Capt.	244
Collier, Capt.	73, 74, 342
Collier, Col. John	28, 42, 95, 115, 117, 118, 137, 147, 234, 235, 246, 330, 331
Collier, Capt. John	115, 244?
Comer [Conner], Christopher	F.H.
Comer, Thomas	F.H.
Conn, John	193
Connelly, Capt. Henry	76-78
Conner, Capt.	54
Conner, James	See appendix A, 341
Conner, John	See appendix A, 341
Conner, William	F.H.
Cook, Benjamin	88
Cook, Francis	F.H.
Cook, Capt. George	344
Cook, [Capt.] John	79-80, 132, 342
Cook, Theodosius	81, 83
Cook, Capt. Thomas	79, 80, 81, 82-88, 132, 135, 159, 201, 250, 274, 277, 278, 319
Cook, Matthew	F.H.
Cook, Reuben	F.H.
Coots, James, Lt.	259, 333
Cornwallis, Lord	27, 29, 32, 33, 34, 36, 48, 54, 77, 79, 83, 84, 86, 87, 89, 94, 95, 105, 115, 118, 127, 128, 130, 132, 135, 140, 146, 149, 151, 154, 155, 156, 159, 161, 177, 190, 195, 196, 205, 222, 226, 227, 234, 240, 253, 259, 262, 272, 278, 280, 281, 293, 311, 313, 316, 319, 320, 323, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336, 338
Cotton, James	89-90, 136
Cotton, William	91-92
Couch, William	97
Covingdon, Thomas	F.H.

Covington, William	F.H.
Covington, Josiah	F.H.
Cowan, Capt. David	252
Cowper, Enos	F.H.
Crabtree, Lt. James	119
Crabtree, John	
Craft, Ezekiel	95-96
Craig, Capt. James	235
Craig, Major [British]	204, 205, 314, 317, 338
Crawford, Col.	259, 260
Crawford, Capt.	262
Crawley, Thomas	93-94
Crite?, Capt. Haman	276
Crofton, Maj.	57, 59
Crouch, William	97
Crum, Major	345
Crump, Col.	145
Crump, Capt. James	21, 334
Crump, William	F.H.
Crunk, John Walter	98-99, 170, 172, 173, 284
Cumming, Capt. John	100
Cumming, Thomas	75, 100-101, 281
Cumming, William	See appendix A, 341
Cummings, Robert	F.H.
Cunningham, Jeremiah	102-103
Cunningham, Mathew	231
Cunningham, William	56, 104
Curray, Eliju	172
Curr[e]y, John	F.H.
Curry, Lt. Robert	296, 297
Curry, Samuel	F.H.
Curtis, Bartholomew	105
Curtis, Joshua	105, see appendix A, 341
Curtis, Peter	105-106
Curtis, Sgt. Reuben	105, 169, 171
Dalton, Capt.	341
Dasey, Major	195
Daugherty, John	297
Davidson, Capt.	98, 244
Davidson, Capt. George	214
Davidson, Maj./Gen. Wm. Lee	26, 29, 45, 59, 61, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83 [killed], 85, 100, 101, 102, 109, 110, 123, 127, 131, 132 [killed], 148, 149, 150, 156, 176, 177 [killed], 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 208, 209, 213, 219, 224, 225, 229, 232, 261, 262 [wounded], 288, 291, 298, 302,

	303, 310, 315, 316, 319, 322, 323, 332, 333, 334
Davidson, Capt. John	170
Davidson, Joshua	See appendix A, 341
Davie, General William R.	29, 47, 48, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83, 85, 100, 102, 110, 127, 132, 150, 159, 176, 177, 185, 197, 198, 199, 208, 212, 240, 281, 282, 316, 317
Davis, Capt.	244?, 285
Davis, Edward	F.H.
Davis, Capt. Enoch	95, 107, 115, 235, 341
Davis, Lt. Henry	207
Davis, Capt. John	31, 79, 82, 93, 131, 224, 225, 242, 244?, 256, 274, 276, 277, 279, 329, 338
Davis, Robert	F.H.
DeKalb, Baron	95, 123, 185, 229, 272, 312, 327, 328, 332 [killed], 335
Delay, Lt. James	32, 265, 270, 296, 297
De Malmedy, Col. [see Malmedy]	78
Dent, Lt., Capt. William	31, 176, 290
Denny, Lt. George	253
?Denny, Benjamin	64
Denny, Joseph	108, 297
D'Estaing, Count	244
Devald, Major	264
Dewese, Isaiah	36
Dewese, Hezekiah	36, 37
Dickerson, Malica	240
Dickey, John	188
Dillard, Lt. George	46, 48
Dixon, Capt. Henry	285
Dixon, Col. Henry "Hal"	183, 192, 239, 253, 254, 255
Dixon, Capt.	262
Dixon, Capt. Joseph	61
Dixon, Major	36, 163, 184, 219
Dixon, Capt. Tilghman	239
Dobbins, Col.	201, 342
Dobbins, David	168
Dobson, Capt. William	236
Donaho, Capt.	337
Donaho, Col.	105
Donaho, Major Thomas	192, 239
Donneho, Ens. William	32
Donnell, Andrew	109
Donnell, Capt.	229
Donnell, Daniel	109, 110
Donnell, Edward	F.H.

Donnell, George	53, 111
Donnell, Capt. John	154, 214, 296, 330, 331
Donnell, Maj./Col John	53, 111, 112, 191, 280, 330
Donnell, Latham	111
Donnell, Thomas	F.H.
Donnell, Capt. William	53, 113-114, 129, 212
Dooley, Capt. Thomas	93, 302
Dooley, Col. John	302, 303
Dotson, Esaw	see appendix A, 341
Dougan, Maj./Col. James	73, 74, 115, 139, 235, 246, 342
Dougan, John	117-118
Dougan, Robert	73, 74
Dougan, Capt. Thomas	117, 118, 147, 235, 240
Dougan, Col. Thomas	41, 42, 96, 117, 118, 120, 139, 342
Dougherty, Sgt. Charles	163
Dowd, Conner [Tory]	266
Draughn, David	F.H.
Duff, Capt.	98, 99
Duff, Shadrack	F.H.
Duffield, John	F.H.
Dunn, Sgt. George	54
Eaton, Peter	158, 159
Edmiston, Capt.	195, 198
Efland, John	22, 24, see appendix A, 341
Elbert, Colonel	21, 214
Elliott, Capt.	301
Ellison, Alexander	see Allison
Elms, Capt. John	265, 266, 267, 276
Elrod, Captain & Col. Tory	38, 118 [killed]
Epperson, John	F.H.
Ervin, Maj./Col.	169, 170, 171
Ervin, Major Alexander	169, 170, 171
Eirwin, David	119-120
Erwin, Ens.	61
Erwin, John [Tory]	120
Erwin, Joseph	110
Evans, Samuel	340
Fain, Col. William	98, 99
Fanning, Colonel David	26, 27, 33, 38, 41, 44, 63, 71, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 96, 103, 110, 117, 120, 123, 125, 137, 139, 150, 159, 181, 194, 195, 212, 215, 216, 230, 231, 248, 253, 259, 268, 269, 270, 272, 288, 291, 292, 295, 298, 300, 302, 304, 305, 307, 308, 317, 330, 331, 335, 339
Ferguson [British]	195

Ferguson, Lt.	154
Ferguson Captain, meant Forbis	32
Field, Ansel	121-122
Fields, John	284
Fields, Capt. [Tory]	231
Fields, Col. William [Tory]	203, 214
Findley, John	123-124, 213, 291, 292
Findley, Samuel	125-126
Finley, James	30, 127-128, 209
Fitzpatrick, John	129-130
Flack, Ens. James	63, 131
Flack, Capt. Thomas	46, 48, 53, 234, 296, 301, 345
Forbis, Captain Arthur	26, 27, 29, 32, 45, 53, 59, 69, 71, 123, 124, 127, 140, 148, 150, 153, 156, 157, 176, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 204, 208, 213, 214, 216, 217, 219, 221, 229, 232, 238, 247, 248, 249, 253, 254 [killed], 264 [killed], 265, 282, 287, 288, 290, 291 [killed], 292 [killed], 304, 305, 315, 316, 322, 330 [killed], 332, 333, 338
Forbis, Hugh	See appendix A, 341
Forbis, John	331
Ford, Benjamin, D.A. Gen.	316, 318
Forst, Peter	293
Forster, Capt.	341
Francis, Capt. Henry	62 [killed], 236
Franklin, Capt. Edward-[Tory]	118
Franklin, Major Jesse	271
Frazer, Lt. Daniel	195, 198
Frost, Capt.	108
Frost, Capt. James	296, 297, see appendix A, 341
Frost, Lt./Capt. Jonas	151, 152, 163, 296, 297
Galey, Samuel	F.H.
Gamble, William	150, 187
Gann, Edward	F.H.
Gann, Samuel, Sr.	132-133
Gannon, William	see Appendix A, 341
Gardner, Charles	F.H.
Gates, Benjamin	F.H.
Gates, General Horatio	32, 82, 95, 96, 105, 115, 119, 123, 128, 129, 134, 153, 154, 156, 158, 159, 160, 174, 175, 185, 189, 200, 207, 216, 221, 222, 229, 234, 256, 259, 272, 282, 293, 298, 302, 303, 311, 312, 315, 327, 332, 335
Gates, John	134
Gates, Joshua	F.H.

Gates, Lt. Josiah	55, 104, 134, 169, 172, 173, 250, 344
Geren, Solomon	96, see appendix A, 341
Gibson, Jacob	See appendix A, 342
Gibson, John	90, 135-136, 319, 320, 321, 324
Gibson, Joseph	70
Gibson, Thomas	137-138
Gibson, Wilbourne	139
Gidson, Andrew	F.H.
Gift, John Nicholas	140
Gill, _____	269
Gillespie, Capt.	102, 110, 187, 188, 214, 227, 228, 276, 283, 292, 344
Gillespie, Lt./Capt. Daniel	38, 53, 113, 129, 135, 150, 176, 177, 203, 204, 212, 216, 272, 273, 280, 281, 282, 295
Gillespie, Capt. John	63, 100, 102, 123, 176, 177, 246, 281, 282
Gillespie, Maj./Col. John	26, 113, 125, 129, 137, 177, 212, 216, 230, 270, 282, 283, 289, 290, 295, 304, 331
Gilley, Charles	F.H.
Gilmer, Lt.	59, 127, 191
Gilmore, Charles	F.H.
Gilmore, Robert	F.H.
Gilmore, Ens./Lt. William	176, 186, 187, 282, 322
Gipson, John	F.H.
Gipson, William	141-146
Glenn, Capt. William	286
Glenn, John	F.H.
Goode, Capt. Richard	309
Goode, Major	341
Goodman, Capt. William	253
Gorden, Charles	57, 58, 59
Gorrell, Ralph	F.H.
Grade, Col. James [non-existent]	321
Graham, Col.	100
Graham, John	147
Graham, Capt. John	61
Gray, Capt. William	96, 115, 117, 246
Grear, Thomas	30, 148
Greene, General Nathanael	27, 32, 34, 35, 43, 45, 53, 55, 58, 59, 65, 67, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 90, 92, 95, 97, 100, 105, 108, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132, 134, 135, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 150, 156, 159, 161, 162, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 185, 186, 189, 190, 192, 196, 197, 198, 199, 203, 204, 212, 213, 216, 217, 218, 221, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 237, 238, 242, 243, 250, 253, 254, 258, 261, 262,

	264, 268, 270, 272, 278, 279, 281, 289, 291, 293, 294, 297, 301, 302, 311, 316, 318, 319, 323, 327, 328, 330, 335, 337, 339
Greenlee, Major	170, 171
Greenway, Joseph	F.H.
Gres???, Capt. David	154
Grimes, Major, Col.	221, 276
Grindstaff, Nicholas	193
Grogan, Henry	F.H.
Gue??, ___ Gen.	229
Gurley, Jeremiah	90, see appendix A, 342
Gwinn, Capt./Col. Edward	51, 52, 150, 153, 155, 300, 301
Gwinn, Lt. John	153, 154, 301
Gwinn, Capt. William	22, 23, 24, 298, 300, 341
H___, Capt. Robert	242
Hackney, John	197
Hadley, Capt. Joshua	53, 120, see appendix A, 342
Haley, Capt. John	143, 258
Haley, Patrick	258
Hall, Chaplain	191
Hall, Joseph	193
Hall, Robert	242?, see appendix A, 342
Hall, William	149
Hallum, John	F.H.
Hambleton, John	F.H.
Hambleton, Thomas	150, 166
Hambleton, William	F.H.
Hamilton, Capt.	208
Hamilton, David	151-152
Hamilton, Capt. George	255, 334
Hamilton, James	153-155, 280
Hamilton, Capt. John	216, 217
Hamilton, Gen. John	289
Hamilton, Joseph	156-157
Hamilton, Robert	280
Hamilton, Capt. Thomas	145, 146, 280, 281
Hampton, Col. Andrew	151, 152, 163
Hampton, Col. [Tory]	57
Hampton, Col. Wade	61, 341
Hampton, Lt. Samuel	335
Hamright, Col.	94
Hancock, Isaiah	see appendix A, 342
Hancock, Lt. Isham	163, 295
Hancock, Lt.	108
Hand, Christopher	F.H.

Handby, David		F.H.
Hardgraves, Major		47 [Wilkes Co.], 45, 49
Harden, Capt.		271
Hardin, Henry		158-160
Hardin, Lt. Mark		309
Hardin, Capt. William		36
Hardy?, Lt.		208
Harper, Lt. Col. Jeduthan		234, see appendix A, 342
Harrell, Capt.		268
Harrelson, Captain		36
Harris. Dr.		21
Harris, Robert		242?, see appendix A, 342
Harston, Capt. George	89	
Harvey, Adj. John		191, see appendix A, 342
Haws, Col.		287, 288
Hayes, Edmund		F.H.
Hayes, I. P.		318
Hayes, James		64
Haynes, Alexander		see appendix A, 342
Hays, Henry		268
Hays, Lt. Robert		336
?Henderson, I?		64
Henderson, Pleasant		F.H.
Henderson, Capt. Samuel		250
Henderson, Col. Samuel		278, 311, 329, 341
H?e?pper, Moses		193
High, William		F.H.
Hill, Gustavous		F.H.
Hill, Capt. Robert		310
Hilton, James		161-162
Hinds, Capt. John		96
Hines, Richard		F.H.
Hitchcock, Joshua		163-164
Hoag/Hogg, Major		288
Hodge, Capt.		137, 340
Hogan, Gen.		298
Hogan, Prosser		165
Holderness, James		F.H.
Holgen, Thomas		F.H.
Holloway, ____ [Tory]		50
Holt, George		300
Holt, James		300
?Hook, Major		274
Horry, Col.		236

Horton Isaac		303
Hoskins, Capt. Joseph		267
Houston, Capt.		262
Howard, Col.		77, 78, 189, 287, 315, 318
Howe, Captain	75	
Howe, Gen.		219
Howe, Gen. [British]		253
Howel, Lt., Thomas		51, 52
Hudson, Barry		268
Hudson, Chamberlain		300
Huggins, Capt.		262
Hughes, _____		144
Hughes, Andrew		21, see appendix A, 342
Hughes, Lt. Charles		63, 167, 268
Humphries, Lt./Capt. David		158, 159, 160, 164
Humphries, Capt.		164, 288
Hunter, Capt. Alexander		276, 277, 278, 279, 338
Hunter, Major		34, 204, 277
Hunter, Col.		329
Hunter, Col. James		159, 277, 278, 279, 313, 314
Hunter, Samuel		see appendix A, 342
Hutchings, Michael		303
Ingle, Henry		196
Irions, Lewis		F.H.
Irvin, Ens.		141
Irvin, Major		141
Irwin, Col.		342
Irwin, Thomas		see appendix A, 342
Isaacs, Col		33, 44, 45, 131 [Surrey Cty], 137, 215, 282, 283, 302, 311
Isaacs, Col. Elisha		47, 49
Isaacs, Col. Samuel		329
Jackson, James		F.H.
Jackson, Joseph		166, 301
Jackson, Samuel		see appendix A, 342
James, Jacob		184
James, Thomas		64
Jinkins, Capt. [killed]		309
John, Stephen?		53
Johnson, _____		134
Johnson, Capt.		28, 262
Johnson, Sgt. Abner		64, 167, 172
Johnson, Sgt. Caleb		207
Johnson, Gideon		169-173
Johnston, Abner		64

Johnston, Capt. John	234
Johnston, Joseph	147
Johnston, Mordecai	F.H.
Johnston, Capt. Samuel	47, 49 [Wilkes Co.]
Joice, Elijah	F.H.
Joice, John	
Jones, Gen.	287
Jones, Lt. John	34, 41
Jones, John	268
Jones, Isaac	174
Jones, William	175
Joyce, George	see appendix A, 342
Joyce, Thomas	F.H.
Julian, Jesse	F.H.
Kellam, Samuel	F.H.
Kennedy [Canada], Maj.	91
Kerr, David	176
Kerr, Lt.	61
Kerr, Nathaniel	see appendix A,
Kerr, William, Cornet	176-177, 282
Kimball, William	F.H.
King, ___ [died of fever, Battle of Guilford]	178
King, Benjamin	179
King, John	207
King, Peter	178-180
Kolb, Col. Abel	224, 225
Knight, Capt. John	137, 139, 234, 235 [shot in head], see appendix A, 343
Knight, Major	36
Knight, William	177
Knox, Capt.	98
Lamb, Major	201
Land, Benjamin	317
Land, Francis	F.H.
Land, Reuben	181-182, 216
Lang[r]um, Sgt.	262
Lanier, Robert	F.H.
Lay, Ens. James	296-297
Leak, Ens. James	121, 122
Leak, Captain John	34, 35, 79, 82, 84, 87, 91, 105, 121, 122, 183, 255, 256, 257, 265, 266, 275, 276, 277, 307, 311, 313, 318, 323, 342
Leak, Frank	259

Ledbetter, Colonel	21, 311, 334
Lee, Gen. Charles	298
Lee, Col. Henry	27, 34, 36, 53, 89, 125, 129, 150, 161, 162, 189, 190, 195, 196, 197, 218, 220, 221, 225, 272, 281, 293, 301, 341, 345
Leinbarger, Jacob	F.H.
Lemons, Alexander	183-184
Lemons, Robert	185
Lemmon, Capt. George	94
Lemmons, Lt.	52
Lesley, Ens.	154
Lesley, Peter	186-188, 191, 322
Lesley, William	189-191
Letcher, William	194 [killed]
Lett, James	253, 254, see appendix A, 343
Lewis, Capt.	219
Lewis, Col.	61
Lewis, Lt.	307
Lewis, Major	225
Lewis, James	F.H.
Lewis, Major Joel	57, 59
Lewis, Lt. Joseph	78
Lewis, Major Micajah, Surrey Cty	43 [killed Whitesell's Mills], 75 [shot]
Lewis, Richard	193
Lewis, William	F.H.
Lillington, General	42, 151, 152
Lincoln, General	22, 31, 54, 61, 63,76, 82, 83, 85, 87, 93, 112, 115, 131, 144, 151, 152, 158, 167, 214, 218, 219, 221, 224, 225, 240, 242, 244, 250, 253, 256, 298, 329, 336, 338
Lindley, Simon [Tory]	50
Lindsay, Robert	F.H.
Lindsey, James	see appendix A, 343
Literal or Luttrell, Col.	36, 41 [killed], 95, 96 [killed 1780]
Locke, Capt.	341
Locke, Col.	63, 65, 135, 201, 214, 225, 229, 245, 262, 268, 269, 341
Locke, Col./Gen. Francis	95, 115, 141, 142, 235, 296
Locke, Col. John	45
Locke, Col. Matthew	341
Locke, Mr.	315
Lomax, Thomas	F.H.
Lomax, William	192-193
Long, Col. [QM]	215, 282
Lovelady, Thomas	194-199

Lovell, Capt. Edward	44
Lovett, Joseph	273
Loving, Thomas	F.H.
Lowe, John	F.H.
Lowe, Thomas	F.H.
Lowrey, John	[2 soldiers by this name, one in Rowan County]
Lowry, John	103, see appendix A, 343
Luttrell, Col.	36, 41 [killed], 95, 96 [killed in 1780]
Lytle, Colonel, Archibald	24, 36, 39, 46, 48, 54, 63, 76, 145, 158, 163, 192, 214, 219, 221, 235, 252, 253, 255, 256, 296, 307, 340
Lytle, Capt. William	22, 163, 340
Lytle, Col. William	94
Maben, Capt. John	60, 331
Maben, Col. John	50, 178
Maben, Capt. Robert	22, 201, 299
Mabry, Joshua	F.H.
Mackston, _____	192
Macomb, Jesse	290
Malmedy, Col.	36, 108, 131, 240, 253, 297
Mann, Francis	200
Mann, John	F.H.
Marion, Gen. Francis	145, 236, 242, 243, 244
Martin, Col./Gov. Alexander	44, 66, 73, 98, 99, 105, 134, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 176, 202, 214, 250, 252, 254, 255, 256, 265, 266, 281, 282, 284, 311, 313, 318
Martin, Andrew	201
Martin, Capt. James	340
Martin, Col. James	27, 34, 43, 46, 48, 53, 55, 71, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84, 87, 91, 92, 104, 109, 111, 113, 115, 121, 122, 125, 134, 135, 159, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 176, 185, 187, 194, 198, 199, 202-205, 211, 229, 234, 237, 238, 247, 254, 255, 256, 267, 276, 277, 282, 283, 286, 287, 288, 301, 302, 304, 307, 313, 314, 316, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 331, 335, 340, 341, 345
Martin, Capt. Joseph	309
Martin, Joshua	206
Martin, Josiah	F.H.
Martin, Lt.	
Martin, Major Robert	330, 331
Martin, Sgt. Robert	43, 276
Martin, Capt. Samuel	169, 171, 207
Mason, Philip	
Maxwell, Capt. Robert	65

Maxwell, William	30, 128, 208-209, 297
May, Capt. John	34, 35, 90, 135, 136, 210-211, 302, 316, 319, 320, 341
May, Ludwick	23
May, Major (Corp)	
Mayben, Capt. Robert	299
McAdoo, William	F.H.
McAdow, David	F.H.
McAdow, James	212
McAdow, Capt.	161
McAdow, Capt. John	90, 123, 181, 182, 187 [ <i>killed</i> ], 213, 216, 217, 259, 260, 264, 291, 332, 333, 341
McBride, Isaiah [Josiah]	124, 213
McBride, Ens. James	214-215, 268, 283
McBride, John	69, 112, 181, 182, 213, 216-217, 260, 273
McBrie?, Capt. Griffith Jonathan	206
McCalley, Lt.	252
McCaul, Maj. [Tory]	50
McCauly, Capt.	50
McClarney, ____	193
McClary, Major	268, 269
McClelland, Daniel	see appendix A, 343
McClelland, James	F.H.
McCrae, Capt.	238, 298
McCrary, Hugh	57, 129, 150, 218-221, 222
McCrory, James	57, 222-223
McCrory, John	58, 59, 220, see appendix A, 343
McCrory, Joseph	
McCrory, Captain Thomas	39, 222, 266, 336
McCubbin, Nicholas	183, 224-225
McCuiston, Lt. James	63
McCuiston, Thomas	226-228
McDaniel, Maj. Eli	300
McDaniel, Jacob	95
McDaniel, John	229, 254
McDonald, Gen. [Tory]	283
McDowell, Col.	31, 93, 131, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 186, 188, 217, 224, 225, 240, 285, 316, 322
McDowell, Major Joseph	169, 170, 171, 172, 173
McFarland, John	F.H.
McGibbony, Patrick, adj.	44,45, 176
McGibiney, Patrick	43
McGirt, ____ [Tory]	94
McKaimy, Francis	220, 230-231
McKaimy, James	230 [ <i>killed</i> ]

McKee [McRae], Capt. Wm.	50, 192, 193, 238, 298
McKennie, John	F.H.
McKinley, Daniel	F.H.
McLain, Moses	280
McLain, Major Robert	41, 95, 96, 119
McLean, Joseph	26, 27, 28, 71, 213, 232-233, 304
McLean, William	27
McLeod, Col. [Tory]	46, 47, 83, 84, 87, 283
McNamara, Robert	318
McNary, Francis	267
McPherson, Hugh-[Tory]	141, 142, 143 [hanged]
McRea, Capt.	238, 298
Meacham, _____	36
Mebane, Gen. ?Alex	340
Mebane, Col./ Gen. Alexander	62, 340
Mebane, Capt. Robert	22, 201, 272, 343
Melvin, Col.	242
Mendenhall, Elisha [ <i>his mill</i> ]	125
Merrell, Benjamin	235 [horse shot under him]
Merrill, Dan	147, 234
Merrill, John	235 [severe sword wound]
Michum, _____	36
Miller, Gilbert	
Miller, Henry	236
Milligan, _____	42, 118
Mills, Col.	53
Millteer, Gathro	193
Mitchell, Abraham	237
Mitchell, Adam	F.H.
Mitchell, Arthur	F.H.
Mitchell, John	see appendix A, 343
Mitchell, Levi	F.H.
Montgomery, Capt.	195, 198, 199
Montgomery, Col.	343
Montgomery, John	109, 238
Montgomery, William	55, see appendix A, 343
Moody, Thomas	see appendix A, 343
Moon, Jacob	see appendix A, 343 [killed]
Mooney, William	239, 297
Moore, Gen.	201, 285
Moore, Capt.	75, 161, 214, 258, 302, 303, 340
Moore, Capt. Elijah	192, 193
Moore, Col. Risdell	141, 143
Moore, Capt. Risdon	263
Moore, Ensign	225, 329

Moore, Lt. Robert	75, 240, 256, 287, 288
Moore, Major/Col.	154 [Caswell Cty], 189, 240
Moore, Samuel	
Moore, Capt. Smith	33, 45, 54, 57, 57, 59, 131, 181, 182, 282, 329, 335
Moore, William	see appendix A, 344
Morgan, Gen. Daniel	77, 127, 150, 177, 180, 186, 189, 195, 199, 276, 287, 296, 315, 318, 335, 342
Morgan, Capt. John	47, 48
Morris, Lt.	45
Moser, Frederick	F.H.
Moultrie, Gen.	82, 83, 85, 87, 214
Mount, Richard	F.H.
Mullins, Flower	242-243, 244
Mullins, William	244-245
Murphy, Col.	192
Murrell, George	33
Nance, John	89
Nash, Col. Francis	46, 47, 214, 285, 298
Nash, Capt. John Baptiste	201
Nation, Joseph	246
Needham, John	41, 117
Neese, George	68, 69, 71, 72, 233, 247-249, 304, 305
Nelson, Alexander	F.H.
Nelson, Capt. Andrew	131
Nelson, Capt.	29, 268, 295, 298
Nelson, ?C. or G.	53
Nelson, Capt. John	21, 43, 45, 55, 56, 63, 104, 135, 167, 176, 206, 216, 217, 255, 281, 302, 341
Nelson, Maj./Col. John	39, 55, 87, 151, 158, 176, 194, 198, 214, 235, 252, 253, 278
Nelson, Ens. Robert	55, 186, 188, 287, 314, 322
Newland, Lt./Capt. Eli	66, 67, 117, 294
Newnan, Col.	174
Nichols, Major Bill [Tory]	194
Nix [Nicks], Lt. George	27, 253, 296, 297
Odineal, John	F.H.
Oliver, Benjamin	
Oliver, George	250
Oliver, James	183, see appendix A, 344
Oliver, John	F.H.
Oliver, Peter	
O'Neal, Capt.	22, 23, 175, 302, 341
O'Neal, James	F.H.
O'Neal, Capt. Peter	21, 32, 108, 149, 174, 181, 182, 200, 207, 256, 272, 273, 310

O'Neal, Maj., Col. William 22, 23, 24, 66, 79, 80, 136, 155, 159, 161, 220, 230, 298, 300, 324

Ore [One?], John 296

Owens, Glen 242

Owens, John see appendix A, 344

Owens, Maj. Thomas 48, 79, 111, 113, 179, 194, 198, 225, 242, 244, 256, 271, 286, 289, 302

Paisley, Lt. James 33

Paisley, Capt? John 150

Paisley, Col. John 21, 26, 27, 29, 32, 38, 45, 46, 48, 54, 63, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 83, 84, 85, 89, 90, 102, 104, 105, 107, 110, 111, 112, 113, 124, 127, 129, 131, 135, 136, 140, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 154, 156, 166, 167, 176, 181, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 202, 208, 210, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 238, 247, 249, 252, 253, 254, 259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 267, 268, 271, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282, 283, 286, 287, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 296, 302, 303, 304, 305, 307, 310, 315, 317, 319, 320, 322, 324, 327, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 339

Paisley, John [cousin] 252-254, 343

Paisley, William 63, 67, 124, 187 [wounded], 210, 233

Paisley, Capt. Robert 124, 215, 291, 292

Parker, Lt. 299

Parks, Cornet/Ens./Lt. George 167, 177, 214, 282, see appendix A, 344

Patterson, William 207

Paul, Philip 193

Pearce, Capt. George 29, 31, 45, 75, 100, 102, 103, 191, 224, 225, 231, 242, 244, 256, 329, 340

Pearson, Capt. George 231

Peasley, John [cousin] 252-254

Peay, Elias 256

Peay, Lt. George 29, 121, 122, 255-257, 284, 315, 316, 318, 323, 345

Peoples, Henry F.H.

Peoples, Lt., Capt. 287, 340

Penninger, Martin 193

Perkins, Capt. 196

Perkins, Col. Peter 225

Person, Capt. George 231

Phifer, Col. 220

Philips, Capt 175

Philips, Capt. Abraham 183, 259, see appendix A, 345

Philips, Lt. James 335

Phipps, Aaron	see appendix A, 344
Pickens, Gen. Andrew	43, 51, 52, 65, 103, 144, 259, 272, 310
Pickett, Capt.	170
Pievehouse, _____	193
Pinckney, Gen. Charles	214
Polk, Captain Charles	272
Polk, Major William	40, 222, 262 [wounded], 298, 341
Poor, Lt. George	48
Pope, Charles	258, 260
Pope, Richard	259-260
Porter, James	156, see appendix A, 344
Porter, Philip	see appendix A, 344
Porter, Samuel	261
Porterfield, Col. Robert	32, 174, 200, 335
Poston, Ens. Jeremiah	274
Pratt, John	315, 316
Pratt, Thomas	see appendix A, 344
Preston, Col.	272
Prevost, General [British]	31, 214
Provo, Gen. [British]	338
Pulaski, Count	186, 287
Pursing, Walter	233
Pycatt, Peter	F.H.
Pyles, Capt. or Dr.	230
Pyles, Colonel-Tory	35, 125, 154, 220, 272, 293
Raiford, Capt.	218, 219, 221, 250, 342
Rains, Major [Tory]	39
Ralston, Col.	277
Ralston, Lt. Robin	98, 121, 122
Ralston, Adj. Robert	191, 261
Ramsey, Capt.	222
Rankin [brother killed at Ramsour's]	262
Rankin, Capt. John	53, 280
Rankin, Capt. Robert [a]	262
Rankin, Robert [b]	186, 263-264
Rankin, William, forage master	191 [prisoner]
Rankin, William	315 [killed]
Rawdon, Lord	26, 32, 65, 86, 132, 192, 232, 281
Ray, Andrew	F.H.
Ray, Ens. James	163
Ray, John	see appendix A, 344
Ray, Joseph	see appendix A, 344
Ray, William	
Rayl, Capt. Samuel	29?, 265-267
Reed, Colonel	42

Reed, Henry	F.H.
Reed, Capt. John	61, see appendix A, 344
Reed, Ens. Lovett	63, 268-269
Reynolds, Capt.	268 [Caswell Cty]
Rhodes, Benjamin	270
Rhoades, Capt.	219
Rhoades, Lt. Hezekiah	265, 270
Rhodes, Alexander	see appendix A, 344
Rhodes, Benjamin	270
Rice, Isham	F.H.
Rice, William H.	F.H.
Ring, Augustine	F.H.
Roach, James	see appendix A, 345
Robbins, Capt. Michael-[Tory]	117, 118
Roberts, Col. [killed]	219
Roberts, Cyrus L.	
Roberts, Gabriel	F.H.
Roberts Samuel	F.H.
Robertson, John	259
Robertson, Joseph	F.H.
Robinson, Hugh	F.H.
Robinson, Capt. James	36
Rochambeau, Count	242
Rochelle, Jonathan	see appendix A, 345
Rogers, Capt.	23, 24, 293
Rolston, Col.	277
Rolston, Isaac	see appendix A, 345
Rolston, Lt. Robin	98, 121, 122
Rose, James	197
Rose, Samuel	271
Ross, Capt.	263
Ross, James	see appendix A, 345
Ross, William	see appendix A, 345
Rumby, Mr.	256
Russell, Dr.	65
Rutherford, Gen. Griffith	21, 28, 32, 38, 43, 46, 53, 61, 63, 65, 66, 71, 73, 79, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 91, 92, 95, 104, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 121, 123, 125, 135, 150, 154, 156, 158, 163, 164, 167, 174, 175, 176, 185, 187, 188, 200, 202, 204, 208, 214, 216, 220, 221, 225, 229, 234, 235, 238, 247, 255, 256, 257, 259, 262, 263, 268, 276, 277, 279, 282, 286, 288, 291, 296, 302, 303, 304, 311, 313, 315, 317, 318, 319, 322, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 338, 340
Rutherford, James, aid	60, 187

Rutherford, Major	90, 127, 208, 218, 220, 221, 230, 262
Ryan, William	216, 228, 260, 272-273, 280
Sapp or Sopp, Col.	137
Saunders, Col.	118 [Wake Cty], 167, 214
Saunders, Lt.	268 [Caswell Cty]
Saunders, Robert	F.H.
Saunders, William, adjutant	36
Saxton, Col.	295
Scales, James	274-275
Scales, Nathaniel	276, 324, 325
Scherer, John	F.H.
Scott, ___, [married to Indian woman]	121
Scott, Thomas	see appendix A, 345
Sessions, John	see appendix A, 345
Sevier, Col. John	28, 104, 195, 198, 340
Sharp, Capt.	237, 289
Sharp, Capt. Anthony	165
Sharp, Major Anthony	176
Sharp, Col. Edward	117, 118, 240
Sharp, Major	151
Sharp, Lt.	141
Sharp, Isham	277-278, 279
Sharp, Capt. Samuel	271, 279
Shaw, Robert	271, 280-281
Shaw, William	215, 282-283
Shea ___, Adam	104
Shelby, Col. Evan	195, 198
Shelby, Col. Isaac	242
Shepherd, Capt.	296
Shepperd?, Col. Abraham	274, 337,
Sheridan, Abner	50
Ship?, Lt. Daniel	48
Shropshire, Winkfield	F.H.
Shropshire, William	284
Simmons, Paymaster Gen.	107
Simmons, Isham	285
Simmons, Captain	272
Simmons, Lt. John	286
Simmons, Joseph	166
Sims, Capt.	52
Small, Robert	F.H.
Smallwood, General	54, 150, 225, 229, 287, 312
Smith, Austin	287-288, 314, 315
Smith, Capt.	280, 326
Smith, Col. [Mecklenburg Co.]	225, 227, 272

Smith, Frederick	F.H.
Smith, Capt. Henry	158, 309
Smith, John	F.H.
Smith, Joshua	F.H.
Smith, Samuel	289
Smith, Thomas	see appendix A, 345
Smith, William	124, 290-292, 320, 321
Sommers, George	see Summers, George
Soots, Christian	see appendix A, 345
Soots, Frederick	68, 69, 70, 293-294
Southworth, Isaac	321
Sparks, Capt.	191
Stanfield, John	see appendix A, 345
Starritt, Benjamin	129, 153, 218, 220, 281, see appendix A, 345
Starritt, Lt. James	281, 295
Stephens, Gen.	204
Maj./Gen. Stevenson, James	48, 335
Stevenson, Major James	44 [Wilkes Co.], 45
Stewart, Capt. [replaced Forbis]	109, 238, 333
Stewart, Capt. James	36, 296-297
Still, Capt. Samuel-[Tory]	118 [killed]
Stillwell, ____	192
Strader, George	298-299
Strader, John	23, 24, 300
Strong, Sneed	183, 284
Stuart, Capt. George	125, 164, 187, 188, 253, 338
Stuart, James	36, 296-297
Stuart, Ens. Stephen	36
Stubblefield, William	256, see Appendix A, 345
Summers [Sommers], George	193
Summers, John	
Summers, Joseph	166, 301
Sumner, Gen.	94, 166, 219, 221, 229
Sumter, Gen.	58, 91, 92, 105, 242, 252, 274, 275, 326
?Surry, Benjamin	64
Sutherland, Daniel	302-303
Sutherland, James	303
Swing, Mattias	27, 71, 72, 248, 304-306
Syress, James	F.H.
Syress, Joseph	F.H.
Tarleton, Col. Banastre	26, 64, 77, 78, 95, 132, 179, 186, 188, 189, 190, 195, 220, 222, 230, 232, 287, 293, 296, 310, 314, 322
Tate, Capt.	277, 278
Tate, John	F.H.

Tate, Lt. Joseph	169, 170, 171, 172, 173
Tate, Capt. Waddell	274
Tatom, Lt. Absolom	46, 47
Tatum, Capt. Howell	223
Tatum, Captain James	39, 165
Taylor, Capt.	50 [Hillsboro], 216
Taylor, Capt. James	47 [Wilkes Co.], 48
Taylor, Col. John	76, 340
Telford, Hugh	
Thaxton, Col.	219, 221, 250, 295
Thomas, Joel	F.H.
Thomas, Joseph	316, 317
Thomas, Lewis	F.H.
Thomas, Michael	F.H.
Thomas, William	307-308
Thompson, Daniel	F.H.
Thompson, Robert	297
Thompson, Thomas	
Tilley, Edmund	309, see appendix A, 345
Tilley, Henry	309, see appendix A, 345
Tilley, Lazarus	see appendix A, 345
Tinnen, Col.	225, 242, 244, 338
Tinnen, Col. Hugh	22
Track, _____	192
Trogdon, Ezekial	see appendix A, 346
Trousdale, Lt.	22, 24
Trousdale, James	see appendix A, 346
Trousdale, John	F.H.
Trouton, Capt.	59
Tuttle, John	310
Tyler, Johnston [shot/maybe killed]	194
Tyron, Gen.	139
Vanoy, Capt. Andrew	65
Vaughn, David	see 345, Isaac White
Vernon, Isaac	311-312
Vernon, James	F.H.
Vernon, Joseph	F.H.
Vernon, Capt. Richard	79, 80, 172, 186, 187, 188, 256, 274, 284, 287, 307, 311, 313-325, 341
Vernon, Lt. Robert	79, 80
Vernon, Thomas	F.H.
Vincent, Maj. Joseph	43
Waddle, Sgt .David	164
Wade, Capt.	222, 260
Walker, Sgt. Allen	64, 167

Walker, Captain, [Tory]	38
Walker, Daniel	326
Walker, Ensign	91
Walker, Lt.	134
Walker, James	see appendix A,
Walker, Captain John	46, 47, 220, 221
Walker, Thomas	F.H.
Walker, Warrant	F.H.
Walker, William	F.H.
Ward, Job	317
Ward, Thomas	50
Warren, John	F.H.
Washington, Col. Wm.	34, 67, 76, 77, 127, 133, 134, 146, 150, 177, 179, 180, 186, 189, 190, 195, 196, 208, 225, 287, 288
Watson, John	see appendix A,
Watson [Wilson], Thomas	250
Welborn, Capt.	309
West, Capt.	274, 275
White, Capt. [Tory]	57
White, Capt.	216 [Cherokee]
White, Isaac	see appendix A, 346
White, Major James	98, 123, 132, 176, 186, 288
White, John	95 [Purysburg, substituted]
White, William	F.H.
Whiteman, Mathias	327-328
Whitesell [Weitzel] Capt. Henry	26, 27, 29, 31, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72, 140, 188, 208, 214, 215, 216, 232, 233, 247, 248, 249, 282, 293, 294, 304, 305, 327
Whitworth, Isaac	318
Whitworth, John	225, 329
Wiley, John	186, 189
Wiley, Lt. William [a]	176, 214, 229, 248, 282, 290, 330-331
Wiley, Sgt. William [b]	332-333
Willesby, ____ [Tory]	214
Williams, Caleb	50
Williams, Col.	222, 287
Williams, Capt. Jacob	242, 342
Williams, Col. John	39, 40, 76
Williams, Col. Joseph	309
Williams, Capt.	105, 289
Williams, Capt. Nathaniel	46, 48, 78
Williamson, Col./Gen.	43, 158, 225, 255
Williamson, Col. Philip	78, 104, 224
Wilson, Capt. Andrew	108, 149, 150, 166, 181, 182, 208, 261, see appendix A, 346

Wilson, Capt.	115, 127, 191, 293, 341
Wilson, Capt. James	150
Wilson, John	21, 334
Wilson/Watson, Thomas	250
Wilson, Capt. William	174, 310
Winston, Col. Joseph	75, 100, 274, 310
Witt, Burgess	335, see appendix A, 346
Witt, Earis	335
Witty, Andrew	see appendix A, 346
Witty, James	336
Woldridge, Col.	309
Wood, Sampson	337
Woods, Lt. James	41
Work, Henry	F.H.
Work, John	296
Wright, Capt. [Tory]	62
Wright, Edward	338
Wright, John	318
Wright, William	324, 325
York, Capt. William	96, 119, 120, see appendix A, 346
Young, Francis	F.H.

INDEX PLACENAMES, Incidents

Abbott's Creek, Stokes Cty, NC	-	-	238
Abingdon by the lead mines on New River, VA			196, 198
Alamance Creek, Guilford Cty, NC	-	-	50, 124, 125, 194, 259, 290
Albany, NY	-	-	206
Allador, TN	-	-	43
Asheford, SC	-	-	21
Ashley River, GA	-	-	94, 151, 235, 253
Augusta, GA	-	-	77, 85, 131, 167, 176, 214, 219, 221, 235, 239, 240, 242, 252, 296, 307, 334
Bacon's Bridge, SC, on Ashley River, near Edisto River, SC, 25 miles from Charleston			94, 158, 192, 219, 235, 240, 242, 268, 285, 337
Baker's Bridge	-	-	see Bacon's Bridge, 337
Balfour's House, Col. Andrew, Randolph Cty, NC			118
Bannister River, VA	-	-	190
Barracks on Sullivan's Island, Charleston, NC			171
Barracks in Chatham Cty, NC [ <i>see also, Littoral's</i> ]			95, 230
Bateman's Bridge [ <i>probably Bacon's Bridge</i> ]			94
Bear Creek,	-	-	262
Beattie's Bridge [ <i>or Betty's</i> ] on Drowning Creek			84, 260
Bell's Mill on Deep River, Randolph Cty, NC			96, 117, 118, 119, 171, 180
?Bern Yadkin	-	-	232
Beaufort, ?SC	-	-	240
Big Alamance River, Guilford Cty, NC			194
Big Peedee River	-	-	142
Big Pigeon River, TN	-	-	263
Big Savannah on Santee River	-	-	314, 315
Big Savannah River, GA-	-	-	43
Big Town House, on Tennessee River			302
Blackjack Camps, Mecklenburg Cty, NC			150, 156, 242
Black Ledge Ford/Ferry on Savannah River, GA			46, 48
Black River	-	-	130
Black Swamp, SC	-	-	21, 83, 85, 87, 135, 158, 167, 214, 242
Blackwater Bridge	-	-	343
Blair's Mill	-	-	291
Blue Creek, NC	-	-	91
Blue Ridge, (12 miles east) TN	-	-	71, 115, 118, 195, 202, 247, 255, 263, 309
Blue Springs [possibly Green Springs, SC]	-		242
Bluford's Bridge, on Black River	-	-	130
Bluford Island near Charleston, SC	-	-	219

Boyd's Ferry on Roanoke River, VA	-	-	185, 203
Boyd's Ferry on Dan River, VA/NC	-	-	190, 196
Boyd's Mill	-	-	316
Bracken's Settlement on Stony Creek, Guilford Cty			51
Brandywine, PA	-	-	39, 40, 222, 223
Brashear's Mill on Troublesome Creek, Guilford Cty			
NC	-	-	226
Brazelton's (William) House, 15 miles from Guilford			
C.H., NC	-	-	143
Brewer's Mills on Deep River/Haw River, Chatham Cty,			
NC	-	-	50, 58, 60
Briar Creek, GA	-	-	21, 28, 39, 40, 61, 63, 85, 88, 94, 112, 115, 129, 141, 144, 154, 167, 214, 235, 252, 280, 281, 296, 330, 334
Briar Creek, GA [mouth of]	-	-	46, 48, 219, 268
Brick House, near Wilmington, NC	-	-	335
Broad River	-	-	98, 224, 342
?Brown Marsh near Wilmington, Bladen Cty, NC			41, 185, 300
Brown's Plantation, 2 miles upriver of Cox's Mills			339
Bruce (Charles), House and Store 5 miles from Guilford			
C.H., NC	-	-	134, 265, 266
Brunswick, NC	-	-	214
Brush Creek, Guilford Cty	-	-	339
Brush or Brushy Creek, near Salisbury, NC-	-	-	41, 186
Buffalo Ford on Deep River, Randolph Cty, NC			137, 259
Buffington's Ironworks [ <i>probably same Ironworks renamed</i> ]	-	-	253
Burke Courthouse	-	-	243
Bushy or Brushy Camps, between Charlotte and Ninety-Six	-	-	186, 189
Cain Creek, near Hillsboro, NC	-	-	41, 120, 237, 299, 300
Camden, SC	-	-	32, 73, 74, 77, 82, 86, 93, 95, 96, 98, 105, 106, 108, 115, 119, 121, 122, 123, 129, 134, 135, 144, 153, 154, 156, 158, 159, 160, 163, 167, 169, 171, 174, 175, 177, 178, 186, 188, 189, 192, 200, 207, 215, 216, 222, 229, 234, 235, 240, 242, 252, 256, 259, 262, 263, 268, 272, 274, 282, 287, 288, 293, 296, 297, 302, 303, 311, 314, 315, 322, 327, 332, 335, 337, 340
Cambridge, SC [ <i>also called Ninety-Six</i> ]	-	-	61, 65, 77, 143, 171, 189, 191, 192, 201, 242, 340

Camp at Haw River, NC	-	-	-	316
Campbelltown, near Cross Creek, now part of Fayetteville				
NC	-	-	-	201, 296
Cane Brake, SC	-	-	-	61, 262
Cane Creek, near Hillsboro, Orange Cty, NC-				41, 120, 237 [see Clear Creek], 299, 300
Cane Creek, near Reedy River, SC	-	-		262
Cape Fear River, NC	-	-	-	41, 46, 47, 89, 118, 125, 185, 187, 201, 204, 220, 227, 256, 268, 285, 295
Cape Fear River [mouth of], NC	-	-		44, 45, 118
Cape Fear River, Southeast Branch	-	-		204
Capes, NC	-	-	-	257, 313
Caraway Creek, Randolph Cty, NC	-	-		137
Caraway Mountains, Randolph Cty, NC [ <i>also called High Hills of Santee</i> ]	-	-	-	21, 26, 71, 72, 102, 103, 109, 110, 119, 123, 158, 192, 193, 213, 232, 235, 238, 243, 248, 268, 282, 292, 297, 304, 305, 337
Catawba River, NC	-	-	-	29, 43, 47 48, 53, 55, 61, 62, 71, 75, 79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 100, 104, 110, 111, 113, 115, 123, 127, 149, 150, 166, 169, 202, 216, 224, 229, 247, 255, 262 [fords], 265, 277, 302, 304, 307, 310, 318
Catawba Town, SC or TN	-	-	-	55
Cathey's Fort at head of Catawba River, NC	-			43, 55, 61, 73, 79, 80, 104, 115, 255, 265, 313, 323
Center Meetinghouse, Guilford Cty, NC	-			259
Charleston, SC	-	-	-	22, 24, 36, 42, 54, 62, 65, 76, 94, 98, 105, 108, 120, 131, 132, 146, 151, 152, 163, 165, 169, 171, 176, 183, 186, 188, 192, 193, 194, 212, 214, 219, 221, 224, 228, 235, 242, 250, 253, 279, 280, 285, 287, 298, 299, 313, 314, 315, 322, 323, 336, 337, 340, 342
Charlotte Courthouse near Catawba River, Mecklenburg				
Courthouse, NC	-	-	-	29, 63, 75, 76, 77, 79, 84, 93, 95, 100, 102, 107, 100, 101, 103, 110, 112, 129, 131, 132, 142, 145, 148, 149, 163, 166, 167, 169, 171, 177, 184, 189, 190, 193, 207, 208, 212, 213, 229, 232, 234, 235, 239, 240, 253, 262, 280, 281, 282, 287, 291,

				296, 315, 338
Charlotte Courthouse, VA	-	-	-	226
Chatham Courthouse, NC	-	-	-	301
Cheraw Hills on Peedee River, SC	-	-		32, 95, 102, 123, 158, 160, 169, 174, 186, 188, 224, 259, 263, 272, 322, 327, 332
Cherokee Expedition	-	-	-	45, 46, 48, 65, 68, 69, 71, 73, 83, 84, 121, 153, 202, 210, 216, 229, 234, 236, 247, 255, 257, 263, 265, 267, 271, 276, 277, 279, 282, 286, 289, 296, 301, 304, 309, 319, 323, 331, 334, 339, 342
Cherokee Ford on Catawba River	-	-		47, 48
Chesterfield Barracks, NC	-	-	-	197
Chestnut Hill, PA	-	-	-	98
Chowan River	-	-	-	215
Clairmont, SC	-	-	-	95, 332
Clarion, Hugh, Richlands of	-	-	-	156
Classes, formation of	-	-	-	43, 57, 134, 274
Claremont, near Rugeley's Mills	-	-		95, 332
Clear Creek, a branch of Eno River [see Cane Creek]				237
Cole's Bridge on Drowning Creek, NC	-			50
Cole's Mill on Hitchcock Creek, SC? NC?				58
Collier's House, Col. John, on Caraway Creek, Randolph Cty, NC				118, 137
Colson's Ferry-	-	-	-	332
Colson's Mill on Peedee River, [also reported on Rocky River] SC	-	-	-	61, 77, 78, 178
Colston's Old Field or Plantation, near Peedee or Rocky River, SC	-	-	-	95, 174
Columbia, SC [also called Ninety-Six]	-			59, 64, 77, 144
Congaree River, SC	-	-	-	61, 144, 145, 163, 171, 194, 287
County Line Creek, Guilford/ Orange Cty, NC				75, 269
Cowee Town, Hiwassee River, TN	-	-		265, 266
Cowpens, SC	-	-	-	70, 77, 78, 177, 179, 180, 189, 195, 197, 198, 242, 276, 296
Cox's Mill, near High Hills of Santee, NC	-			109, 297, 339
Craters of the Deep on Drowning Creek	-			232
Cross Creek [also called Fayetteville], Cumberland Cty NC	-	-	-	26, 27, 53, 66, 71, 72, 87, 91, 95, 100, 103, 109, 110, 121, 122, 123, 125, 150, 164, 171, 186, 187, 194, 201, 202, 213, 214, 232, 248, 253, 255, 256, 263, 266, 267, 271, 272, 287, 290, 291, 292, 296, 304, 305,

				307, 313, 318, 319, 322, 330, 343
Crossroads, Battle at Stono	-	-	-	326
Crossroads, Randolph Old Courthouse, NC	-			91, 137, 141, 255, 263
Crossroads, 1 mile from Shallow Ford, Mecklenburg Cty, NC	-	-	-	190
Dan River, Guilford Cty, border NC and VA	-			34, 55, 77, 78, 79, 80, 89, 91, 108, 124, 135, 186, 190, 194, 196, 202, 203, 226, 255, 291, 319
Dan's Bridge, ?Guilford Cty, NC	-	-		185
Deep River [ <i>also called Drowning Creek</i> ], Cumberland Cty, NC, south of Fayetteville	-			23, 41, 44, 50, 54, 58, 66, 79, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 89, 96, 119, 120, 123, 125, 128, 135, 137, 141, 145, 161, 171, 187, 208, 210, 226, 227, 230, 232, 248, 259, 260, 266, 279, 286, 292, 297, 298, 304, 307, 308, 320, 335, 338
Deep River Meeting House, NC	-	-		145
Dilling's Mill, Guilford Cty, NC	-	-		185
Dixon's Ferry on Dan River, VA	-	-		255
Dobbin's Red House, Dan River	-	-		79, 80, 179, 190, 274
Dorchester, SC	-	-	-	163, 192
Dowd's Mill on Deep River, NC				58
Drowning Creek on Peedee River, Randolph Cty, NC [ <i>also called Deep River</i> ]	-	-		23, 41, 44, 50, 54, 58, 66, 79, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 89, 96, 119, 120, 123, 125, 128, 135, 137, 141, 145, 161, 171, 187, 208, 210, 226, 227, 230, 232, 248, 259, 260, 266, 279, 286, 292, 297, 298, 304, 307, 308, 320, 335, 338
Drowning Swamp	-	-	-	83, 84
Duncan Creek, branch of Catawba River				169, 171
Dupree's Ferry on Santee River	-	-		186, 287, 314, 315
Ebenezer, GA	-	-	-	93
Edisto River, SC	-	-	-	219, 240, 253
Elizabeth Town, near Wilmington, NC	-			125, 227
Eno River, near Hillsboro	-	-		237
Enoree River at junction with Yadkin River	-			110, 171
Eutaw Springs, near Wateree River, SC	-			36, 86, 105, 106, 108, 129, 145, 146, 158, 177, 178, 180, 192, 193, 218, 221, 239, 242, 268, 279, 287, 297, 337
Fairtown, NC [ <i>also called Cape Fear</i> ]	-			41
Fayetteville [ <i>also called Cross Creek</i> ], Cumberland Cty				

NC	-	-	-	-	26, 27, 53, 66, 71, 72, 87, 91, 95, 100, 103, 109, 110, 121, 122, 123, 125, 150, 163, 171, 186, 187, 188, 194, 201, 202, 213, 214, 232, 248, 253, 255, 256, 263, 266, 267, 271, 272, 287, 290, 291, 292, 296, 304, 305, 307, 313, 318, 319, 322, 330, 343
Fish Dam Ford on Broad River	-	-	-	-	98
Flat Rock, SC	-	-	-	-	263
?Fork Creek, NC	-	-	-	-	41
Forks of the Catawba River	-	-	-	-	216
Forks of the Haw River	-	-	-	-	253
Forks of the Northeast River 10 miles from Wilmington					109
Forks of the Yadkin River	-	-	-	-	102, 123, 190, 213, 274
Fort Arnold, NY	-	-	-	-	298
Fort Dooley, Wilkes Cty, GA	-	-	-	-	302
Fort Foster, Southeast branch of Cape Fear River, 20 miles from Wilmington	-	-	-	-	204
Fort Heard, GA	-	-	-	-	302
Fort Johnson, near Wilmington, NC	-	-	-	-	41, 46, 47, 285
Four Holes, SC	-	-	-	-	146
French Broad River, SC? TN?	-	-	-	-	43, 53, 71, 91, 104, 111, 113, 202, 247, 265, 266, 304
General Rutherford's Camp, Mecklenburg Cty, probably New Providence or McAlpin Creek					272
Georgetown	-	-	-	-	214
?Geraugh [ <i>probably Cheraw</i> ]-	-	-	-	-	327
Germantown, PA	-	-	-	-	39, 40, 165, 222, 223
Gerrets' Ferry on Savannah River	-	-	-	-	329
Golphin Cowpens on Ogeechee River, GA	-	-	-	-	93, 242
Golphintown on Savannah River, SC	-	-	-	-	93
Goose Creek, 20 miles from Charleston, towards Camden	-	-	-	-	171
Governor's Bridge near Wilmington, NC	-	-	-	-	220
Grassy Islands on Peedee River, SC	-	-	-	-	142, 144
Green Springs, SC	-	-	-	-	see Blue Springs
Guilford Courthouse, NC	-	-	-	-	21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 41, 43, 45, 53, 55, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 73, 75, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 97, 100, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 111, 113, 115, 121, 122, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 140, 143, 145, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152,

				153, 154, 156, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 196, 197, 198, 199, 203, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 213, 216, 218, 220, 221, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 240, 242, 244, 245, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 258, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 296, 301, 302, 305, 307, 310, 311, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323, 327, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346
Guilford Courthouse, the public magazine/store				31, 34, 35, 38, 261
G___ Creek, near Camden, SC	-	-		200
?Gum Creek near Camden, SC	-	-		200
Gum Swamp	-	-	-	32
Hackensack, NJ	-	-	-	298
Hadrill's Point, near Charleston, SC	-	-		214
Haley's Ferry on Peedee River, SC	-	-		287
Halifax Courthouse, VA	-	-	-	124, 134, 145, 185, 203, 213, 230, 238, 272, 282, 291, 292, 316, 323
Halifax, NC	-	-	-	215, 222, 336
Hanging Rock, SC	-	-	-	245, 274, 288, 335
Hawfields on Haw River, near Hillsboro, Orange Cty, NC	-	-	-	76, 137, 340
Haw Ford on Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC	-			76
Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC-	-	-		36, 43, 48, [east side], 53, 55, 60, 75, 76, 86, 89, 103, 109, 134, 137, 145, 166, 172, 190, 196, 203, 226, 237, 253, 278, 286, 288, 289, 293, 316, 331
Hay Mount, near Cross Creek/ Fayetteville, NC				123
Headquarters, 10 miles east of Blue Ridge	-			304
Headquarters on the Yadkin River	-	-		315
Hedgecock Creek, NC/SC border	-	-		58
Hickory Camps, near SC, NC border	-	-		171
Hickory Ridge, TN	-	-	-	247, 304
Hicks Creek/Hughes Creek, Guilford Cty, NC-				51
Hies River, Pennsylvania Cty, VA	-	-		93

High Bluffs, SC	-	-	-	-	93
High Hills of Santee/ Randolph Cty, [also called Caraway Mountains], NC	-	-	-	-	21, 26, 71, 72, 102, 103, 109, 110, 119, 123, 158, 192, 193, 213, 232, 235, 238, 243, 248, 268, 282, 292, 297, 304, 305, 337
High Rock Ford on Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC					86, 134, 145, 190, 203, 237
Hillsboro, Hillsborough, Orange Cty, NC	-				27, 36, 41, 47, 53, 58, 76, 78, 83, 84, 93, 107, 110, 111, 116, 118, 124, 139, 141, 177, 179, 201, 203, 207, 226, 230, 253, 301, 310, 316, 337, 340
Hitchcock Creek, SC/ NC border	-	-			58
Hiwassee River, TN	-	-	-	-	111, 113, 124, 177, 229, 234, 257, 265, 266
Holgen's Creek, Rockingham Cty, NC			-		183
Hollingsworth Mills on Duncan's Creek, Catawba River or on Enoree River					169, 171
Hollows of the Yadkin	-	-	-		295
Holston	-	-	-	-	55
Holsun River	-	-	-	-	309
Holt's Racepaths [site of Col. Pyle's defeat], NC					36, 125, 154, 220, 226, 272, 293, 295
?Hughes Creek/Hicks Creek, Guilford Cty, NC					51
Ironworks on Troublesome Creek, Guilford Cty, NC, 7 miles from Guilford C.H.[also called Perkins]					78, 86, 89, 90, 145, 181, 185, 196, 197, 198, 204, 226, 253?, 293
Jacksonboro. SC or GA?	-	-	-		158, 244
Jackson's Creek, Randolph Cty, NC	-	-			137
James River, VA	-	-	-	-	336
John Needham's House, Randolph Cty, NC			-		117
Johnsonville, Randolph Cty, NC			-		41
King's Mountain, SC	-	-	-	-	129, 179, 195, 236, 259, 346
Larrance's, Randolph Cty, NC			-		137
Lenoir's Ferry on Santee River			-		287
Lindley Mills, NC, on Cane Creek, a branch of Eno River, 18 miles from Hillsboro-			-		22, 24, 41, 60, 154, 237, 299, 300
Litterall's Barracks, NC [see Littoral's Barracks]-					23, 50, 95, 119, 230
Little Pigeon River, TN	-	-	-		265
Little River, Randolph Cty, NC			-		137, 194, 307
Little Savannah River, GA	-	-	-		43
Little Tennessee River, TN	-	-	-		43, 265, 286
Little York, VA	-	-	-	-	33, 32, 78, 196
Littoral's Barracks, Chatham Cty, NC-			-		23, 50, 95, 119,230

Logan, David's House, 4 miles from Guilford C.H.	255
Long Bay, NC - - - -	214
Long Bluff on Peedee River, SC below Cheraw Hills	224
Long Bridge on Northeast River, near Wilmington	338
Long Creek, GA, [head of] - - -	93, 302
Long Hollows of Dan River - - -	194
Lower Little River Bridge, Randolph Cty, NC	194
Luttrell's Barracks, NC [ <i>see Littoral's Barracks</i> ]	23, 50, 95, 119, 230
Lynch's Creek, NC - - - -	32, 95, 154, 155, 158, 311, 332
Martinsville [ <i>also called Guilford Courthouse</i> ], NC	26, 68, 69, 75, 127, 128, 148, 203, 208, 213, 216, 232, 259, 263, 264, 272, 290, 291, 293, 305, 327
Mask's Ferry, on Peedee River, SC - -	259
Matthew's Bluff, on Savannah River, below Augusta, GA - - - -	253
May, Capt. John's House on Dan River -	34
Mayo River, Guilford Cty, NC - -	91, 133, 324 [mouth]
McAlpin Creek, Mecklenburg Cty, NC -	131, 189, 315
McCord's Ferry on Congaree River - -	287
Mendenhall's Mills (Elisha), on Deep River, Randolph Cty, NC - - - -	125, 139
Middlebrook, NJ - - - -	222
Monck's Corner on Santee River near Charleston, SC	54, 95, 98, 105, 163, 186, 188, 242, 263, 287, 314, 315, 322, 323, 342
Monmouth, NJ - - - -	298, 336, 340
Moore's Creek/ Bridge, [ <i>also called Widow Moore's Creek</i> ] Caswell Cty, NC - - -	46, 47, 73, 83, 84, 91, 202, 218, 252, 255, 285, 311, 313, 340
Moore's End, Randolph Cty, NC - -	112
Moravian Town, NC [ <i>also called Salem</i> ] -	44, 54, 102, 145, 151, 152, 158, 167, 172, 190, 196, 309, 315
?Moscow Creek south of Yadkin River, and New Providence, NC - - -	232
Mulberry fields on Catawba River - -	115
Narrows of the Yadkin River - - -	21, 311, 334
Nation Ford on Catawba River - - -	149
Needham's House, John, Randolph Cty, NC -	41, 117
Nelson's Ferry on Santee River - -	151, 152, 158, 186, 287
Neuse River [ <i>also called New River</i> ] - -	98, 196, 197
Newbern, near Fayetteville, NC - -	67, 113, 194, 230
New Gardens, and Meetinghouse, Guilford Cty, NC	124, 161, 162, 190
New Hanover, Bladen Cty, NC - -	300
New Levees - - - -	105, 252, 255, 280, 281
New Providence Camp, Mecklenburg Cty, NC	26, 81, 124, 149, 150, 158, 166, 186, 213, 224, 232, 242, 261, 287, 291,

					292, 315, 319, 322
New Providence Creek, Mecklenburg Cty, NC					149
New River [ <i>also called Neuse River</i> ] -	-	-	-	-	98, 196, 197
Ninety-Six [ <i>also called Cambridge</i> ], SC	-	-	-	-	61, 65, 77, 78, 144, 171, 189, 191, 192, 201, 242, 340
Nolachucky River, TN	-	-	-	-	91, 104
Northeast River, forks of, bridge, near Wilmington					109, 338
Nutbush, Granville Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	167, 169
Ogeechee River	-	-	-	-	93
Old Nation Ford on Catawba River	-	-	-	-	149
O'Neal, Col. William's House, Orange Cty, NC					220
Orange-	-	-	-	-	213
Orangeburg, SC	-	-	-	-	212
Oxford, Granville Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	337
Pacolet River (head of)	-	-	-	-	98, 296
Paisley's House, Col, 15 miles below Guilford C.H.					189, 259
Paramus, NJ	-	-	-	-	298
Peedee, six miles below Cheraw Hills, SC	-	-	-	-	224
Peedee River, border NC/SC	-	-	-	-	23, 32, 61, 77, 91, 95, 100, 123, 142, 143, 145, 154, 174, 175, 176, 178, 185, 186, 188, 207, 215, 225, 227, 259, 263, 268, 282, 287, 289, 295, 322, 331, 332
Perkins Ironworks, on Troublesome Creek, Guilford Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	196, 198
Petersburg, VA	-	-	-	-	178
Pigeon River, SC or TN	-	-	-	-	71, 202, 247, 263, 265, 304
Pine Tree Camp, SC	-	-	-	-	65, 242, 279
Pittsylvania Cty, VA on Dan River	-	-	-	-	135
Philips Fort, GA	-	-	-	-	93
Pleasant Garden, Burke Cty, at head of Catawba River, NC	-	-	-	-	43, 229, 255, 302, 318
Pocotaligo, SC	-	-	-	-	43
PonPon Roads, about 40 miles west of Charleston, SC	-	-	-	-	183, 192, 196, 224
Port Royal, near Charleston, SC	-	-	-	-	219
Prince Edward Courthouse, VA	--	-	-	-	75, 229
Presbyterian Meeting House at Haw River	-	-	-	-	166
Purysburg on Savannah River, GA	-	-	-	-	21, 61, 63, 95, 107, 115, 122, 158, 167, 183, 212, 214, 216, 219, 221, 235, 250, 252, 268, 296, 307
Quaker Meadows, Burke Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	71
Quaker Meeting House, Guilford Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	226, 267
Quaker Meeting House, Guilford/Orange Cty, NC					50
Quaker Meeting House, Rockingham Cty, NC					142

Racepaths [ <i>also called Holt's Racepaths</i> ] -	125, 154, 226, 272, 293, 295
Raft Swamps near Wilmington, NC, near SC line-	53, 58, 71, 113, 135, 150, 161, 181, 187, 204, 217, 220, 221, 227, 232, 248, 253, 272, 273, 281, 290, 292, 295, 304, 305, 320, 333, 335, 338
Ramsey's Mills on Deep River, Chatham Cty NC	50, 82, 84, 86, 88, 89, 90, 125, 181, 226, 230, 294
Ramsour's Mills, on Deep River, Chatham Cty, NC	23, 51, 52, 50, 95, 178, 196, 262, 291, 340
Randolph Courthouse, NC [ <i>also called Crossroads</i> ]	91, 137, 141,
Red House on Dan River, Caswell Cty, NC, [per Eli W. Caruthers, <i>The Old North State</i> , pg. 124 it was also called Dobbin's] - - -	79, 80, 179, 190, 274
Reedy Fork Creek of Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC	178, 196
Reedy River, SC - - - -	262
?Rice Swamps [ <i>may have meant Raft Swamps</i> ]	161
Richlands of Hugh Clarion - - -	156
Richmond, VA - - - -	178, 196, 336
Roanoke, VA - - - -	185
Roanoke River, VA - - - -	185, 203, 230
Rockfish Bridge, Surrey Cty, NC - -	288
Rockingham, NC - - - -	108
Rocking Springs, Rockingham Cty, NC -	55
Rocky Springs, NC - - - -	274
Rocky River, Chatham Cty, NC - -	255, 268
Rocky River, Mecklenburg Cty, NC - --	32, 110, 174, 302 [mouth of], 311
Root Bridge Branch of Catawba River -	265
Rowan Courthouse, Rowan Cty, NC - -	142
Rugeley's Mills, 13 miles from Camden, SC -	95, 105, 115, 123, 154, 158, 185, 259, 311, 332, 335
St. John's Island, near Charleston, SC -	42, 242
St. Martin's Island, near Charleston, SC -	242
?Saba - - - - -	232
Salem, Stokes Cty, NC [ <i>also called Moravian Town</i> ]	44, 54, 102, 134, 145, 151, 152, 158, 167, 172, 173, 190, 196, 309, 315
Salisbury, Rowan Courthouse, NC - -	21, 26, 29, 32, 36, 53, 55, 57, 62, 66, 75, 76, 79, 80, 87, 93, 95, 100, 102, 104, 107, 111, 112, 113, 115, 121, 122, 123, 131, 132, 134, 135, 141, 142, 145, 148, 151, 152, 156, 158, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 176, 177, 178, 183, 185, 186, 188, 189, 192, 207, 208, 212, 213, 218, 219, 221, 224, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234,

					235, 240, 242, 250, 253, 255, 256, 259, 263, 268, 272, 276, 277, 279, 286, 287, 291, 296, 297, 302, 310, 311, 313, 315, 318, 322, 332, 335, 336, 337, 338
Saluda River, SC	-	-	-	-	240
Sand Hills	-	-	-	-	269
Sand Hills on Deep River, Chatham Cty, NC					141
Sandy Creek/ River, Randolph County, NC	-				23, 27, 91
Santee River	-	-	-	-	54, 95, 119, 151, 152, 158, 171, 186, 188, 263, 268, 287, 314, 315, 322, 323
					[north side]
Savannah, GA	-	-	-	-	93, 98, 144, 167, 219, 296, 330
Savannah Gap, near Blue Ridge, TN	-				263
Savannah River, GA	-	-	-	-	43, 46, 61, 63, 76, 82, 83, 85, 87, 93, 95, 98, 107, 111, 112, 115, 129, 131, 135, 158, 167, 176, 183, 214, 216, 219, 221, 225, 235, 240, 242, 244, 250, 252, 263, 268, 296, 329, 330, 338, 342
Savannah Sand Hills	-	-	-	-	269
Sciota, TN	-	-	-	-	279
Scrap's Mill, Guilford Cty, NC					264
Seven-Mile Creek, NC, near Gum Swamp?	-				169, 171
Seven Islands at Brewer's Mills on Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	50
Serve, TN	-	-	-	-	43
Shallow Ford near the Forks of the Yadkin River, Surrey Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	29, 55, 61, 102, 127, 176, 177, ?178, 188, 190, 195, 236, 289, 302, 309, 315, 335
Sharp, Col. Edward's House	-	-	-		117
Sherrill's Ford on Catawba River,					61
Simmon's old field	-	-	-	-	94
Sisters Ferry on Savannah River, GA [ <i>also called Two Sisters Ferry</i> ]	-	-	-	-	61, 63, 83, 85, 87, 93, 129, 167, 235, 268, 296, 330, 334
Six-Mile Creek, Mecklenburg Cty, NC-					29, 220, 224, 335
Sloan's Ferry on Yadkin River	-				149, 189, 190, 224
Smokey Camp on Savannah River, near Purysburg, 20 miles below Augusta GA	-	-			83, 85, 87, 94, 163, 167
Snow Creek, Stokes Cty, NC	-				325
Soapstone Mountains	-	-	-	-	161
Southeast Branch of Cape Fear River, NC	-				204

Snow Campaign	-	-	-	-	61, 262
Spink's (Mrs.) Plantation, Randolph Cty, NC-					96
Spring Garden, Guilford Cty, now Rockingham Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	121, 122, 169, 170, 183
Spyker's, 18 miles from Guilford C.H., NC	-				156
Staunton, River, VA	-	-	-	-	190, 276
Steele Creek near Camden, SC	-	-			229
Stinking Creek, on Big Alamance River, Guilford Cty, NC	-	-	-	-	194, 195
Stony Creek, Guilford or Orange Cty, NC	-				51
Stono Ferry, SC	-	-	-	-	31, 63, 82, 83, 94, 106, 131, 183, 219, 221, 222, 224, 240, 242, 250, 253, 256, 326, 329, 338
Stono River, SC	-	-	-	-	242
Suffolk, VA	-	-	-	-	215, 282, 283
Sugarland Creek, Mecklenburg Cty, NC	-				149
Sullivan's Island, Charleston, SC	-	-			171, 214
Sumner's Ferry on the Savannah River	-				225, 329
Surrey Courthouse, NC	-	-	-	-	278
Sutton, Widow's House on Seven-Mile Creek					169, 171
Swamano River, mouth of, SC or TN-	-				53, 79, 80, 111, 113, 202
Swamps of Santee River	-	-	-	-	171
Tar River	-	-	-	-	120
Taylor's Ferry at Roanoke River, VA-	-				230
Ten-Mile House, SC [ <i>may be same as White House</i> ]					44, 46, 95, 115, 219, 235, 250
Tennessee River, TN	-	-	-	-	43, 73, 79, 80, 87, 111, 113, 115, 121, 198, 202, 229 (head of), 234, 255 [head of], 257, 286, 302, 319, 331
Tesenty	-	-	-	-	65
Thompson's Mill, Col., at Congaree River	-				163
Toney Mountain,	-	-	-	-	65
?Tory Town	-	-	-	-	161
Trading Ford on Yadkin River	-	-			95
Trollenger's Ford on Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC					103
Troublesome Creek Ironworks [ <i>also called Perkins</i> ]/					78, 86, 89, 90, 145, 181, 185, 196, 198, 204, 226, 293
Troublesome Creek/ River, Guilford Cty, NC-					145, 181, 185, 196, 197, 204, 226, 233, 253
Turkey Cove, at the foot of Blue Ridge, TN or SC					202
Turkey Creek, Ninety-Six District, SC-					65
Turkey Hill on Black Swamp, SC, below Augusta-					83, 85, 87, 158, 235, 268
Turkey Town, TN or SC	-	-	-	-	55
Twelve-Mile Creek on Catawba River, Mecklenburg Cty NC	-	-	-	-	48, 310

Two Sisters Ferry on Savannah River, GA	-	61, 63, 83, 85, 87, 93, 129, 167, 235, 268, 296, 330, 334
Tyger River	- - - -	171
Uwharry River/ Creek (mouth of), NC	-	100, 204
Valley Forge, PA	- - - -	222, 298, 299, 336
?Valley River, TN	- - - -	229, 302
Waccamaw Settlements, SC	- - -	137
Wacham's Lane [ <i>see Wahab's Lane</i> ]	-	100, 129, 176, 212, 281, 282
Waddle's Farm on Cape Fear River, NC	-	185
Wahab's Lane [ <i>also called Wacham's Lane</i> ] on Catawba River	- - - -	100, 129, 176, 212, 281, 282
Wake Courthouse, Wake Cty, NC	- -	23, 340
Watauga, TN	- - - -	43, 104, 247, 304
Wateree River, above Camden, SC	- -	108, 144, 145, 163, 171, 287
Waxhaw Creek, Settlement, NC	- -	26, 102, 132, 144, 159, 223, 282, 291, 315, 332, 342
Waynesborough, SC	- - - -	315
Wedding, Randolph Cty, NC	- - -	187, 188, 248
Weitzel's Mills on Haw River/Alamance Creek, Guilford Cty, NC	- -	43, 50, 64, 154, 196, 259, 272, 278, 295
West Point, NY	- - - -	298, 336
White House, SC	- - - -	46, 48, 95, 115
White Plains, NY	- - - -	298, 336
White Swamps	- - - -	see Raft Swamps, 335
Whitesell's Mills on Haw River/Alamance Creek, Guilford Cty, NC [ <i>also called Weitzel's Mills</i> ]		43, 50, 64, 154, 196, 259, 272, 278, 295
Widow Moore's Creek [ <i>see Moore's Creek</i> ]	-	46
Widow Sutton/Suttle on Seven-Mile Creek	-	169, 171
Wilkes Courthouse, NC	- - -	49, 195
Williamsburg, VA	- - - -	336
Wilmington, NC	- - - -	27, 38, 41, 46, 47, 65, 72, 73, 100, 105, 109, 113, 125, 150, 155, 164, 171, 172, 185, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 214, 220, 222, 223, 227, 238, 247, 255, 256, 257, 285, 288, 294, 295, 304, 313, 317, 326, 335, 338
Winton on Chowan River, VA-	- -	215
Wochama River, NC	- - - -	214
Works Bridge on Haw River, Guilford Cty, NC		55
Yadkin River	- - - -	20, 26, 29, 31, 47, 49, 55, 61, 64, 71, 72, 79, 82, 86, 95, 102, 110, 112, 113, 123, 125, 127, 131, 142, 148, 149, 151, 152, 174, 175, 177, 189,

190, 204, 208, 213, 220, 223, 224,  
232, 238, 248, 263, 274, 278, 287,  
289, 292, 295, 302, 304, 305, 306,  
309, 311, 312, 315 [north side], 332,  
334, 335

Yorktown, VA-        -        -        -        94, 205, 256, 262, 329

Pension Application of John Abbott, Natl' Archives Microseries M804, Roll \_\_, Application #S32089

“Enlisted June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1781 at Guilford Courthouse in Guilford County for the term of one year in the company commanded by Captain William Lytle in the regiment commanded by Colonel \_\_\_\_\_ and Major Armstrong. The name of said colonel not certainly recollected at this time, but he believes it to have been Colonel Dixon, in the state of North Carolina, and that he marched from Guilford NC under said Lytle and Armstrong. Immediately after he enlisted as herein mentioned, to the High Hills of Santee, SC, where he joined headquarters under General Greene, where he remained at headquarters something like two months or thereabouts, when he was ordered under Lt. Andrew Manning with 24 other men, to join Colonel Lee’s Legion at Colonel Singleton’s Mills on the High Hills of Santee, to which regiment he was attached during the remainder of the said time of his enlistment, and that he served in said regiment under Lee as herein stated, and under said Lieutenant Manning and Captain Rudolph.”

“That during the time of his being attached to said regiment under Lee, as aforesaid, he was at the Battle of Eutaw Springs and in several skirmishes with the Tories and British not worth mentioning, save the attack made on Dorchester under Colonel William Washington and Lee and Marion, and one troop of ?McCaw’s ?McLain’s horse, where the British were then stationed, who abandoned the fort and burned the same, leaving a part of their cannon spiked, and threw a part of their ordinance into the well before they abandoned the fortress.”

“That he still continued to be attached to said regiment until he was discharged the first day of June 1782 at the Big Springs near Dorchester and about 18 miles from Charlestown, NC. That he was born in Dorchester County, in the state of Maryland where he resided until 1780 when he removed to Guilford County, NC at which place he resided until he enlisted...”

“and a certain Solomon Mitchell, resident of the county of Sumner in the state of Tennessee, and ?Albert Hendrick, resident as he believes, of the county of Simpson, and state of Kentucky.”

From the State Records of North Carolina, volume 22, page 93, the editor’s note: “Lt. Colonel Henry Dixon’s regiment was the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the new levies of Continental troops raised after the capture of Charleston to replace the North Carolina Brigade surrendered there.”

Pension Application of Daniel Alexander, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_, Application Invalid File #2905

“I also volunteered under Captain Martin Fifer on the same duty and at the Moravian Town over Yadkin River and also in Guilford County under Captain Alexander. In this duty we were twelve months employed in 1780. We were called out and went under the command of Major William R. Davie, an attorney and officer, later minister to France, I believe, to join General Gates near Camden. Major Davie was a tall sallow-complexioned man with blue eyes. On getting as far as Gaston's which is near the South Carolina line, we met the American Army retreating. General Gates and Major Davie had some conversation. We advanced some distance, when on meeting some French officers flying, we also joined in the retreat.”

“General Gates had on a pale blue coat with epaulettes, with velvet breeches, and was riding a bay horse. We retreated as far as Charlotte very much fatigued and worn down.”

Pension Application of Peter Baker, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_,  
Application #W277

White County, Tennessee, PETER BAKER, aged 76 years:

“He volunteered his services in Caswell County in the state of North Carolina under Captain JOHN ATKINSON, his Lieutenant's name was WILLIAM PAINE. The declarant was at this time in the Light Horse service, Captain ATKINSON's company being a company of that description. We were marched from Caswell County to a place called the Cross Creek in North Carolina, now, as this declarant is informed, Fayette. The object we had in view was to subdue and keep down the Tories who had at the time of which he speaks, become remarkably troublesome about Cross Creek, Wilmington, Georgetown and throughout that country.”

“There was only 2 companies at Cross Creek the whole time which this declarant served during this term of service, to wit, the one to which he belonged and another under the command of Captain ADKINS and Lieutenant JOHN ELKINS. Captain ADKINS' company was from a county joining Orange, but this declarant is unable at this period, unable to give the name. This was a six months tour. He served it out and returned to his father's in Caswell County.”

“He here remained some time, but how long he cannot state, when he enlisted for nine months under Captain WILLIAM LYTLE. His lieutenant's name was WILLIAM LEWIS. Captain LYTLE's company belonged to the 3<sup>rd</sup> regiment of Continental soldiers. Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE, a brother to Captain WILLIAM LYTLE, commanded this regiment. THOMAS DONAHOO was first major, JOHN ARMSTRONG second major.”

“We were marched to Hillsborough where the troops had rendezvoused in Orange County, to Purysburg on Savannah River where we were stationed three months during the winter of 1778 as well as he can now recollect. There were two other regiments, the 1<sup>st</sup> and the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the same description of troops as those composing the regiment to which this declarant belonged, each regiment being from North Carolina, stationed with them at the same time. The 1<sup>st</sup> regiment was commanded by Colonel Thaxton. As to the balance of officers belonging to said regiments, he cannot say.”

“From this place, in the spring of the year, the troops were marched about twenty miles up the Savannah River to what was then called the Black Swamp. The declarant would here state that the regulars were also stationed at Purysburg and the whole army marched to the Black Swamp, as above mentioned. We were here stationed and remained some short time, perhaps two months, where we were joined by the militia from North Carolina. Here this declarant was taken sick and was placed in the hospital. General Mosery, with about three hundred men as a guard, moved all the sick then in the hospital down to Charleston. Having received intelligence that the British had ascended the Savannah River to Purysburg and intended to intercept our passage to Charleston

(General Mosery was commander at this time of the troops in Charleston from whence he had brought the guard above spoken of), we reached Charleston in safety. The army from the Black Swamp were marched still farther up the river and crossed over to Briar Creek where they had a skirmish with some of the British, as he was informed, not being with the troops himself.”

“The declarant in the meantime, recovered his health and wished to return to the army. He was informed that he would be more secure in Charleston, that it was expected that our troops and the British would have an engagement. My reply was that if this was expected, I wished to be with the troops when that took place. My physician gave me a furlough and I went to my regiment about twenty miles from Charleston between a small town called Dorchester and Ashley River, to which point the army had been marched during his stay at Charleston. A few days after he had thus joined his regiment they were marched to and joined the militia again, they having been separate from the balance of the troops.’

“The whole army was then marched to Stono Fort. This declarant was in the battle at this place, where we lost of killed, about three hundred of our men. The British were defeated and retreated from Stono Fort to Port Royale. The three regiments from north Carolina were then marched back to the place above mentioned, between Dorchester and Ashley River. From this place about six or seven hundred of the troops, among which this declarant was one, were under the command of Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE, marched to Port Royale where we were stationed and remained until the expiration of our nine months, where we were marched to Charleston, from thence we took and guarded about one hundred prisoners to Salisbury, where this declarant received his discharge and returned again to his father’s.”

“He remained with his father until the latter part of the year 1780, when he again volunteered as a Light Horse man under Captain SAMUEL MARTIN, THOMAS POLK was the name of his lieutenant. This was in Guilford County, NC, his father in the meantime having move from Caswell and settled in Guilford. We rendezvoused at Charlotte in Mecklenburg County. Captain MARTIN’s company was attached to Colonel POLK’s regiment. Colonel POLK marched his regiment to what was called Ancrum’s Ferry on the Congaree River where we joined four regiments of Dragoons from South Carolina commanded by Colonels WADE, RICHARD, JOHN and HENRY HAMPTON.

“The five regiments being thus united, they were marched to Orangeburg in the state of South Carolina, where we were stationed, but how long he cannot with accuracy, state. General SUMTER was the commander-in-chief of the dragoons. From thence they were marched to with three miles of the Eutaw Springs, where we joined General GREENE, and were with the troops under his command, marched immediately to the Springs, where we had a severe conflict of about six hours duration with the British. This declarant was in that battle. It was fought on the 4<sup>th</sup> September in the year 1781. In this battle, this declarant’s lieutenant THOMAS POLK was killed. Major RUTHERFORD was also shot, died on his horse. We defeated the British.”

“The next morning after, we pursued on after them, but General MARION, Colonel LEE. And Colonel MALBURY [*MALMEDY?*], returning from the pursuit who informed us that the British has returned to Charleston, which was at this time in the possession of the British. Shortly after this engagement, this declarant’s time, he having volunteered for ten months, expired, when we were dismissed and he once more returned to his father’s, who still remained in Guilford. This terminated his service to the country, Lord Cornwallis having surrendered the 19<sup>th</sup> of October of the same year.”

“He states the names of the following persons who can testify as to his services, viz. THOMAS CRAWLEY, and WILLIAM BAKER. He also would say that TURNER LANE, JOHN BRYAN, JOHN AUSTIN and JOHN GREEN will testify as to his character.”

Pension Application of William Barrow, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll #\_\_, Application #W1533

Pulaski County, KY, September 16, 1833, William Barrow, aged 71 years:

“That while a citizen of Guilford County, NC in the month of August or September 1780, he was drafted as a militiaman for a three months tour in the company of Captain George Pearce. Robert Moore was lieutenant. That the company was attached to and made a part of the regiment of Colonel Moore, according to his present recollection. After the company was rendezvoused we were marched to the Waxhaw settlements and were occasionally separated and detached into small parties and served in detachments at several places in SC, scouting and spying. We were under the command of General Rutherford until Gates Defeat, then we were under General William Davidson. Was in during the time, no general engagement with the enemy, but was in several such engagements and skirmishes as are incident and common to scouting parties. He served out fully the three months for which he was drafted, and was regularly discharged at a place called New Providence, as he now thinks, in the state of SC. He received a discharge in writing, but by whom signed he does not now recollect, and which discharge long anterior to this has been lost.”

“Afterwards, still a resident of Guilford County, NC, and immediately after the Battle of Cowpens, in the latter part of the month of January 1781, he volunteered in the company of Captain John Walker. The lieutenant’s name was James McKaimy. We were under the command of Colonel Pasely [*Paisley*] of Guilford County, NC. After being rendezvoused, we were marched by orders of the commanding officer or by order of government to and stationed at a public store, located at Colonel O’Neal’s, according to my personal recollection, in the upper edge of orange County, NC to guard and protect the said public store. The British forces under Cornwallis were then at Hillsborough in said state and the Tories were encamped at different places, some encampments not exceeding ten miles from the said store. That while he was stationed at the store aforesaid, he was generally engaged in scouting to disperse and overawe the Tories and in about two weeks after he was stationed at the store, while on a scouting party ordered out by his captain, he was taken prisoner by Colonel Tarleton’s Dragoons, and at the time he was taken, received a wound on his shoulder and on the side of his head, and at which time his lieutenant was killed.”

“That he was in confinement as a prisoner of war from the time he was taken until the latter part of the month of August of the year 1781, about three months of which time he was confined on board the British fleet. At the time he was put on board lying at Wilmington, NC and was, while on board of said fleet, liberated by an exchange of British and American prisoners and he arrived at home about the first week in September 1781. He cannot say with exact precision how long he was engaged on this last service, but from the time he entered the service until he was discharge as a prisoner of war, the time was not less than seven months and after he was discharged he was not less than two weeks engaged in traveling home. He received no discharge in writing, while in

confinement as a prisoner of war. He was in the custody of a corps of the British under the command of Commandant Craig.”

“I was born in Brunswick County, state of VA on the 8<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1762. There is a record of my age in the possession of Aaron Barrow, my brother, a resident of Pulaski County, KY...”

Pension Application of Adam Binkley, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_,  
Application #S1890

Davidson County, Tennessee, ADAM BINKLEY, aged 93 on the first day of August 1832:

“That he entered the service of the United States in the War of the Revolution in the year 1778 as well as he recollects, in the State of North Carolina, Surrey County. At the time there was beat up for volunteers (state) to go against the British at King’s Mountain, as a lieutenant in Captain HENRY SMITH’s company of volunteers, which belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel JOSEPH WILLIAMS of which JOSEPH WINSTON was major. One general JOSEPH WILLIAMS was commander-in-chief and Colonel CAMPBELL and Colonel CLEVELAND were also in the expedition. He states that on this occasion he marched from Surrey County to King’s Mountain and was in the battle of King’s Mountain in which Colonel Ferguson, the commander of the British, was killed. He was in the service some time on this occasion, the precise time he cannot precisely recollect.”

“His next tour of service was about the time of the Battle of Guilford, when he was out about two months and was in the Battle of Guilford, on which occasion MICAJAH LEWIS was first major and JOHN GOODE was second major, and one PAISLEY was Lt. Colonel. General GREENE was the commander-in-chief.”

Besides these tours of service, I was very frequently out a few days or weeks at a time, both against the British and against the Tories, having gone out every time there was a requisition for troops, and always as a volunteer, never having been drafted. He states that all his tours of service put together would amount to more than two years...”

Pension Application of Christopher Bundy, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_,  
Application #S1730

Wayne County, Indiana, CHRISTOPHER BUNDY, aged 74 years:

“That he volunteered in the state troops of North Carolina in the army of the United States in the year 1779, with Captain ENOCH DAVIS, and served in the (regiment not recollected) under the following named officers: General RUTHERFORD, Colonel MATTHEW LOCK, Major Good and Captain ENOCH DAVIS, under whom he served as a volunteer. I entered the service in the town of Salisbury in the County of Rowan and state of North Carolina, from whence he marched to the High Hills of Santee, where we halted a few days and were again ordered to march to “Monck’s Corner” near Charleston in the state of South Carolina where we halted for a dew days, and from whence we marched to Purysburg near Savannah River, where we stayed a few days to refresh ourselves and again marched to a ferry called the “Two Sisters” on the Savannah River.”

“There we halted, and where I volunteered as one of a company of 100 men who were stationed to guard the magazine under captain WILLIAM ?GILRIENE, where we continued stationed under Captain GILRIENE for the term of six months from the time I entered the service, at the expiration of which time I was dismissed and returned home with Captain ENOCH DAVIS.”

Question-Where were you living when called into the service?

Answer-In Guilford County when called into the service, but I first entered the service in Rowan County.

Question-State the names of some of the regular officers who were with the troops where you served, and the general circumstances of your service.

Answer-“I remember General LINCOLN, NEWTON and ?JAS/UN?, who was a sergeant who are the only names I remember. During my service at the place called the “White House” near the Two Sisters, we had some little skirmishes with some scouting parties, though no serious injury on either side. I was in no battles, I was not with the principal army.”

Pension Application of William Cave, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 501,  
Application #S12678

Montgomery County, Kentucky, William Cave, aged 83 years:

“That in the latter part of the summer in the second year after the War of the Revolution was declared [1776], this applicant entered the service of the United States as a volunteer for a tour of 6 months under Captain JOHN LEEK, under the command of General \_\_\_ Rutherford, in the county of Guilford, state of North Carolina, and was marched from thence to the lower part of that state, into Mecklenburg County where our first skirmish was with some Tories.”

“From thence we were marched up the country into Rowan County, from thence across into the upper part of South Carolina where the Cherokee Indians were committing deprivations on the American citizens. There we had frequent skirmishes with the Indians; and where we remained sometimes in North and sometimes in South Carolina as necessity required, until about the expiration of our term for which we had entered the service. After destroying the corn of the Indians and laying waste their towns, we were marched to Salisbury, NC where, at the close of our six months service, we were regularly discharged...”

“This applicant further states that in January, previous to the Battle of Guilford [1781], he volunteered for a second tour for three months, in the County of Guilford and state of North Carolina and entered the service of the United States under said engagement, in the month of January under Captain JOHN MAY, under the command of General MARTIN, he thinks ALEXANDER MARTIN [*ALEXANDER MARTIN was no longer serving in the military by this time, but it was likely to have been Colonel JAMES MARTIN*], and was marched down the country in a direction towards Camden with a view to regulate some Tories, and with an expectation of meeting the British forces under the command of Cornwallis, who had penetrated the interior of that section of country and was making his way towards Guilford, where I arrived with our company on a forced march immediately after the battle. [*Does he mean Camden or Guilford Courthouse?*]

The applicant then introduced Benjamin Robison, senior, of Montgomery County, Kentucky, who duly swears: “That he served in the same campaign in the War of the Revolution against the Tories and Indians in North and South Carolina represented by the said William Cave in the first part of his declaration, as his six months tour; and although he was not then personally acquainted with said Will Cave, from an intimate acquaintance and frequent conversations during the last fifteen or twenty years, with said William Cave in relation to the particular incidents and occurrences of that service, he has no hesitation in saying that he believes said Cave discharged the duties of said service.

Pension Application of Frederick Cobler, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_\_,  
Application #S1654

Davidson County, Tennessee, FREDERICK COBLER, aged 74 last August:

“He first entered the service in March 1776. He was under the command of Colonel JAMES MARTIN and ALEXANDER MARTIN was then general and \_\_\_\_ is ? considered he was a regular officer. Declarant entered as a volunteer for a three month tour, which he served. He was regularly discharged by DOLTON, his captain. At the time he entered the service he lived in Guilford County, state of North Carolina. He was in no engagement during this service, not arriving in time for the Battle of Cross Creek, to which place they marched.”

“He entered the service in March 1781. His residence was then as before stated. He entered as a volunteer this second term, and was on his way to the Battle of Guilford at the time it was fought. JOHN MAY was then his captain, JAMES MARTIN was again his colonel. They were near enough to hear the firing at the Battle of Guilford but could not arrive in time to participate. There were about three hundred men with him, who joined the army under General GREENE about two days after the Battle of Guilford. Several companies were then detached after some Tories to one of which this declarant belonged, and was engaged in that \_\_\_\_ service, most of the time of his service, at the end of which he was regularly discharged. This was also a three months term.”

“He continued to reside in Guilford County until after the war, then Guilford County was divided, he then resided in Rockingham which was taken off Guilford until he moved to Davidson County, Tennessee I the year 1806, and on his way to Tennessee, he got his two discharges with some other papers so badly wet that they are at this time, perfectly unintelligible. He knows of no one by which he can prove his services except WALTER CRUNK, who resides, he believes, in Rutherford County, who could prove the first term of his services, but knows of no one who could prove the second.”

Pension Application of James Conner, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 629  
application #S21709

Abbeville District, SC, JAMES CONNER, aged 70 [*also listed 74 in 1833*] years:

“That at the time he entered the service he was a resident of Guilford County, NC. He entered as a militia soldier to go to Charleston, So Ca, about the year of 1778, though he don't recollect the precise time. He enlisted for three months under Captain TATUM and marched to Camden, SC and then having no call from Charleston, they remained there the time of enlistment.”

“He afterwards entered as a volunteer and served under Colonel HENDERSON on Yadkin River and afterwards under Colonel MARTIN and Captain VERNON and Captain WEST. He was at one engagement, that at the Hanging Rock under General SUMTER. Hr does not recollect the date. He remained inn the service until peace in 1782.”

Additional Declaration, 1833:

“After the expiration of the time of three months of enlistment mentioned in this declarant's declaration before made, he again entered the service as a volunteer under Captain VERNON, who was attached to Colonel HENDERSON's regiment, and served on the Yadkin River. This time of service was at least three months. This declarant cannot recollect the time when this service was performed.”

“He again volunteered under Captain VERNON, attached this time to Colonel MARTIN's regiment. The regiment with Colonel Martin, was engaged during the time of this service in the Battle of Guilford Courthouse [*per Heitman, March 15, 1781*]. This declarant, though, was not in that battle, having been out as a guard to the wagons bringing in provisions. The date of this service is not now recollected, but this declarant knows it was at the time of the Battle of Guilford Courthouse. This declarant was at least one month upon this service.”

“Afterwards, one Colonel ?Sevier of ?Georgia came into North Carolina and then I was induced by him to go out with him to Georgia to reclaim his property, which he said he had lost in the war. Three others and myself started out with him; but upon coming into South Carolina we found that we could not get to Georgia, the enemy at that time having possession of Georgia and the part of So. Ca. Adjoining thereto.”

“We all three turned about and joined General SUMTER, entered the service at this time under Captain WEST and was soon after in the engagement of the Hanging Rock [*per Heitman, August 1-6, 1780*]. This declarant served at this time under Captain WEST at least one month. The time of this service is not now recollected, but it was at the time of the Battle of the Hanging Rock.”

“After this, this declarant returned into North Carolina. After his return, he was

engaged at least one month as a guard to Governor MARTIN, then governor of North Carolina.

Pension Application of John Conner, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 629  
application #W3659

Jefferson County, Indiana, JOHN CONNER, aged 77 Years:

“Served as a militia man under General JOHN HAMILTON, Colonel WILLIAM CALHOUN, and Captain JOHN MCDOWEE or MCADOO [*MCADOW*]. Entered the service the \_\_\_ day of \_\_\_ in the year 1775 and left the service in the year 1783, 2 years after the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, was within 3 \_\_\_ of \_\_\_ of Battle when fought, with light infantry company. Served six full years in a compass of time of a little over 7 years, as follows:

“First term was drafted for a 3 months term of service. Marched from Guilford County (my place of residence) in NC to Pedee and Santee Rivers in South Carolina, thence back to Guilford County to complete which tour it occupied a space of time of 6 months and includes a 2<sup>nd</sup> term of service of 3 months.”

“Third term of service 12 months. Left Guilford County, marched through Salisbury, thence through Salem. Crossed Catawba River, thence crossed Broad River, thence to Savannah River in Georgia, thence to Guilford County, same route back.”

“Fourth term for 12 months. Father hired one Mr. High as a substitute. Don't know when he marched. He was killed during expedition, then got a furlough, 12 months. Fifth term of service was 12 months. Being drafted, hired John Bull as substitute. Sixth term for six months, went same route as before, same service. 7<sup>th</sup> term, three months. Went after Tories upon Pedee and Santee Rivers, thence to Wilmington, thence up Cross Creek, thence through Caswell, back to Guilford County, and was always drafted. Was in battle in which GATES was defeated, and in no other excepting slight skirmishes.”

“From failure of recollection can state nothing in regard to my regiment and company in which I served and nothing of other officers belonging to same. Has 2 discharges signed by my officers, don't recollect by whom. Their names I have forgotten. These discharges together with furloughs and other papers were consumed in my son's house by fire five years ago. Was born in Philadelphia on 2<sup>nd</sup> Street. Moved to Guilford County, NC when 13 or 14 years of age, where I have resided until I came to state of Indiana in fall of 1831.”

Amended Declaration:

“He served not less than the periods mentioned below as militia man: For 4 years he served as a drafted militia man under Colonel WILLIAM CALHOUN, and Captain JOHN MCADOW, who are the only officers I recollect, (excepting General HAMILTON). I verily believe that my time of service lasted for a period of 12 months, during which time I marched as follows:

Left Guilford County, marched through Salisbury, thence through Salem, crossed

Catawba River, thence crossed Broad River, thence to Savannah River in Georgia, thence same route back to Guilford County (as in declaration states). At no other time do I recollect of serving for a longer term of service than 6 months, leaving out of the computation the service of WILLIAM HIGH and JOHN BULL who served as substitutes, nor can I now specify with more precision or give any fuller account of my services I allege to have performed.

Pension Application of John Curry, Natl Archives Microseries M805, Roll \_\_, Application #S2484

Wilson County, TN, Sept. 29, 1832, John Curry, aged 70 years:

“I was born in Pennsylvania, I think in Chester County, 30<sup>th</sup> of April, 1762. When about 2 or 3 years of age, my father moved to North Carolina where I remained until 1797. When I was about 17 years of age, I was drafted and placed under the command of Captain Jonas Frost, Isham Hancock, Lieutenant, and Ensign James Lay [or De Lay], and about the 1<sup>st</sup> of December 1779. Captain Frost’s company arrived at Charlotte, North Carolina, from whence we took our line of march with several companies toward Charleston. South Carolina. We tarried near Camden, South Carolina several days and from thence passed on within a mile of Charleston, where we continued about a week before we entered into town, and continued in the service until the 24<sup>th</sup> of March 1780, agreeable to the certificate of Captain Jonas Frost of General Lillington’s brigade to the southward. Hampton and Hamright were the colonels of the regiment. Served 3 months.”

“In the beginning of the succeeding winter [*early 1781*] I went out a volunteer in Captain Andrew Wilson’s company as 1<sup>st</sup> sergeant, and in Colonel James Martin’s regiment, and continued in the service the greater part of the winter, in which time Colonel James Martin’s regiment were ordered to join General Greene’s army, and near the latter end of the winter, about 25 of Colonel Martin’s regiment were called on to volunteer to pilot Colonel Lee’s dragoons through the country. I was one of the volunteers, and about the 1<sup>st</sup> of March we all went home. Served at least two months service this time.”

“In August 1781, Captain Andrew Wilson and Captain O’Neal took an excursion against the Tories and immediately on our return, I was drafted and placed in Captain A. Philip’s company, Robert Smal, Lieutenant, James Martin, Colonel Commandant. Stewart and Philip’s companies marched on through Randolph and Chatham and I think we joined headquarters in Chatham, General Rutherford being the commander. After we joined General Rutherford’s army, we crossed Cape Fear River and passed down toward Wilmington and were discharged about 10 or 15 miles of Wilmington. Served three months, \_\_\_ discharge. Served in all at least 8 months.”

Pension Application of Moses Edwards, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 903  
Application #W25559

Grayson County, Kentucky, MOSES EDWARDS, alias MOSES HOPPER, aged 83 years:

“That he was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia and was an orphan boy and was bound at the age of ten years to a man in said county of the name of William Trainum. That he was apprenticed to him by the name of MOSES EDWARDS and that he continued to live with said Trainum until in February 1781, he ran away from him and went to Guilford County, North Carolina where he had relations then living.”

“On the first of March 1781, he entered the service of the United States as a soldier for the period of three months under Captain BETHEL in Guilford County, NC, by the name of MOSES HOPPER, thinking, at that time, that by assuming the name of MOSES HOPPER, he would escape the pursuit of said Trainum. He states that he continued in said service under Captain BETHEL until two days prior to the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, when by accident, he got his leg burnt by a campfire and was so disabled that Major OWENS gave him a permit to go to his house [*OWENS*] and remain until he got able to perform duty. Thus he states, he was not at the Battle of Guilford.”

“After remaining at Major OWENS about two weeks, he became able to perform duty and he then entered the service of the North Carolina state troops for the period of twelve months, as a substitute for a man of the name of ?Dorris? Captain BETHEL made the arrangement between myself and said Dorris. He released me from the three months service, so I entered the NC state troops for twelve months under the Captain DUNAHOE, Major ARMSTRONG, and Colonel DICKSON [*DIXON*]. I belonged to the first regiment of the NC state troops and served as follows, to wit:

“I entered said service in Hillsborough, Orange County, NC by the name of MOSES HOPPER and continued in said service until the last day of July 1782 when I was discharged at Charlotte, NC. Soon after I entered said service, I was marched to join General GREENE near Camden, SC. Here we had a battle with Cruger [*KRUGER*] about the 25<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1781. I was then marched to the siege of Ninety-Six and remained there during the siege and after we gave up the siege, I was marched to the High Hills of Santee, where we remained for some six weeks. While here, we had a small engagement with the British and Tories at Thompson's Fort and a part of our army were there.”

“We continued at the High Hills of Santee until just before the Battle of the Eutaw Springs. I was in that battle, and after which Captain DUNAHOE was promoted major and Captain ?PARNARD? was our captain. We then returned to the High Hills of Santee and remained there for sometime. Then I was marched to a place called the ‘Four Holes’ or Orangeburg, and then to Bacon's Bridge and Dorchester and I was here when the news of the surrender of Cornwallis reached us; and here we continued during the fall and

winter and also the next spring and summer until I was marched to Charlotte, NC the last of July and discharged. My discharge was an honorable one and was signed by General GREENE. It was given to me by the name of MOSES HOPPER. I also received, at the same time, a ticket for my pay and I kept my discharge and ticket for some years and sold both to a man of the name of JAMES KELL who lost both and about thirty years ago, said KELL applied to me to make oath t??hing the discharge and ticket and I did, and he went to Raleigh, NC and when he returned, he told me he received every dollar. I made affidavit in the name of MOSES HOPPER.”

“After I was discharge in July 1782, I went back to Guilford and remained a short time, and then myself and some of my relations moved to South Carolina to a place called the Old Town of Saluda. After we had settled here a while, the Tories became troublesome and for about four months during the winter and spring of the year 1783, I was in service as a scout and spy under Captains BUTLER and NORRELL and TOLLS.”

“I have lived in South Carolina all the time until I moved here to Grayson County, KY about thirty years ago. After the passage of the Pension Act in 1832, I endeavored to make some arrangement in order to draw a pension. I went into Tennessee to see some of my old fellow soldiers, who I understood lived there, but when I reached there, they were dead. I spent about seventy dollars in making searches and could find no one by whom I could make the proof and having been informed that the rolls at Raleigh had been burnt, I gave up the whole affair, until about the middle of last February, I was told by a man who procures pensions for old soldiers that if I rendered the service, my name could be found at Raleigh. I then told him that I had made the service by the name of MOSES HOPPER.”  
etc.

Pension Application of John Elliott, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 913,  
Application #S32232

Morgan County, Alabama, JOHN ELLIOTT, aged 79 years:

“I was a resident of the County of Guilford in the state of North Carolina, to which place I had removed from the County of Augusta, state of Virginia, where I was born in the year 1755 on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of November. I entered the service of the United States as a regular soldier. I enlisted on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of February 1776 under Captain GEORGE DAVIDSON, who belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel LEDBETTER, brigade by General MOORE. We marched from Guilford to Fayetteville, thence to Wilmington on to Charleston, when a battle was fought with the British at Fort Moultrie on Sullivan’s Island where the American troops were victorious. The British fleet then off Charleston commanded by Sir Peter Parker. At this battle, General CHARLES LEE commanded the Americans. This was about the month of July. After my enlistment I served five months.”

“Immediately after this, I again enlisted under Captain ROBERT SMITH of 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment, commanded by Colonel POLK and marched from Charleston to Halifax, NC, from which place we were ordered to New York, and marched on until we received orders to return back to Charleston. Some time after, we were again ordered to join the Northern Army and marched on to Wilmington, where I was taken sick and continued very low for some time, the rest of my company having marched on. On this tour, I served twelve months and eight days and was discharged on the 10<sup>th</sup> of July, 1777, as well as I recollect, having enlisted for the service the 10<sup>th</sup> of July, 1776.”

“In the same year 1777, I volunteered under Captain HAMBLETON of Guilford County, NC who commanded a militia company. As well as I recollect, it was the 20<sup>th</sup> day of December when I volunteered and we immediately marched to Guilford Courthouse and joined the United States troops and I was placed under the command of Captain GOODMAN. We marched on to Savannah, crossed the river of that name, marched on to Augusta, thence to Briar Creek, at which place we had a fight with the enemy and retreated to South Carolina to a place called Stono where we had a battle. We then marched to Bacon’s Bridge on Ashley River. At this place I was taken with the small pox and sent to the hospital at Charleston on Sullivan’s Island. During my stay at this place, my term of nine months for which I had volunteered having expired, I was discharged by Captain RAINEY. I was a prisoner of war and taken by the enemy for 20 days before I was exchanged for \_\_\_\_ which time I suffered very greatly.

Pension Application of Elisha Evans, Natl Archives Microseries M805, Roll \_\_\_, Application #S6830

Caswell County, NC, October 8<sup>th</sup>, 1832, Elisha Evans, aged 72 years:

“That sometime, I think, in the month of October 1778, I (this applicant) was drafted in the militia of the County of Caswell and state of NC in Captain White’s company in the regiment commanded by Colonel James Sander [or Saunders]. In this company or regiment, George Moore was our Major. That we were marched through our state into the state of South Carolina. That at Salisbury we joined General Rutherford commanding the North Carolina militia. That we were marched by a variety of places as far as Purysburg in South Carolina. We had done some little picket guard fighting across the river as we also had at other places, but of not much consequence. While in South Carolina I was discharged after serving a tour of five months or more. My discharge I have lost. I think I received it of Captain William White. A part of the troops had a severe fight at a place on Briar Creek, but I was not with them at the time, being at that time stationed on this side of the river. We were discharged sometime in April 1779. At the time I was drafted, I lived in Caswell County and state of North Carolina, where I have resided ever since.”

“Sometime during the summer of 1780, I substituted myself in the place of one James Sergeant, who I always believed was a coward or something worse (Tory) under Captain John Graves [*of Caswell county*], in the company commanded by Colonel Paisley. We were marched again into South Carolina and as far as Camden, where, meeting with the enemy near Camden, we fought the memorable action commonly called Gates’ Defeat, General Gates being our Major General and commanding officer. In this action we suffered a disgraceful defeat by the mismanagement or cowardice of General Gates. From this place, in confusion, we retreated, and the most of us reached home, not having any place appointed for rendezvous. I came home.”

“Our time not yet being out, we here transferred (I was) to Captain John McMullin’s company of light horse and went under Colonel James Williams of south Carolina. The said Colonel Williams at that time resided at a place called Ninety Six in south Carolina, and being driven from his home and country by the Tories, he applied to the Governor of North Carolina for assistance, which was granted and myself under Captain John McMullin was one who went out with him. We were marched to a place called the Cowpens, where we were joined Colonel Campbell, colonel Cleveland and I think, Colonel Sevier. With them, we were marched to King’s Mountain, where we met the Tories, whom we were in pursuit of, the enemy here commanded by a Major Ferguson. At King’s Mountain, we had a severe engagement and totally defeated the enemy. This battle, I think, was fought in October 1780. From this place we were marched to a place called the Moravian Town in this state, and were there discharged after serving (as I collect) two tours, amounting in all to some little upwards of four months.”

“Sometime in the winter of the same year (1780), I was again drafted under

Captain Spillsby Coleman and the company commanded by Colonel Farmer, in which company Archibald Murphy and Thomas Harmon were Majors. We were marched to the Catawba River to a place called Beattie's Ford or Cowan's Ford. Here we met the enemy under Lord Cornwallis and endeavored to prevent them crossing. Here we had a fight and our commanding officer, General Davidson killed, we were driven back and retreated. In our retreat we overtook General Greene near Salisbury, and retreated through our state and our county across Dan River and over into Virginia. When General Greene, meeting with reinforcements, we made a stand. The enemy finding we were reinforced, turned their course. We followed them and continued our pursuit toward Guilford as far as to a place called the High Rock, where I was discharged, (my term of service then expired), some four or five days before the Guilford Battle was fought. After serving a tour in this campaign of three months, my discharge is lost, but from my recollection of it now, I think it was dated in March of 1781. In this campaign, I omitted to mention that after we were driven from the Catawba River, we were overtaken in a land called Tarrance's Lane and here we had a sharp engagement and were defeated and retreated and in our retreat we overtook General Greene as I have before stated."

"Sometime of the latter part of August or the first of September of the same year, I volunteered in Captain John McMullin's company under Colonel Moore and Major Dudley Reynolds. We were marched to the lower part of our own state (North Carolina) for the purpose and with the view of retaking our Governor who sometime just before this, was captured by the Tories and British. We followed the enemy to a place near Wilmington called the White Marsh. Here we overtook the enemy and had an engagement in which we were driven back. We from thence were marched to Fayetteville and from thence back again to near Wilmington and from place to place under General Butler (in whom I never had confidence as an officer) always avoiding an attack until we had the news of the capture of Lord Cornwallis at York, and afterwards, until my term of service expired and I was then discharged, after serving a tour of three months."

Pension Application of John Forguson, Natl Archives Microseries M804, Roll # \_\_\_, Application #W10777

Boon County, Indiana, April 21, 1834, John Forguson, a resident of Sugar Creek Township, aged 79 years:

“That he was born in York County, VA about 12 miles below Little York. He has no previous recollection of having heard the year in which he was born, but knows from what was told him by his parents that he was 79 years old the 15<sup>th</sup> day of last January. That he has no record of his age. That his parents were members of the Church of England and the names of their children were entered by the clerk of the parish, but his parents, when they moved from the place of his birth aforementioned, they neglected to take a copy of the record, as he believes. That while a lad he moved with his father from York County to Brunswick County, VA and was living there when he was drafted from the last mentioned place about the year 77; cannot name the days nor the month. Thinks it was either the spring or the fall from the recollection he has that the weather was pleasant. He believes it was the month of April, in the company of Captain Charles Lucas of the last mentioned county.”

“That he marched with his company to Sussex County, VA and then joined the troops under Col. Grey Perkins of said county. Thinks the number of troops was about eight hundred. The troops were all militia. That they stayed there but a few days and then marched to Smithfield on James River, Va. That nothing remarkable occurred during the march. That a number of British soldiers had landed from British ships then lying in the river off the town, and were plundering the neighboring country, but embarked outbound upon the approach of Col. Perkins and the ships moved down the river. That the troops garrisoned the town between two and three months (the time for which he was drafted) and were then discharged, and that he returned back to Brunswick County. That no English troops visited the town during his stay there with the militia. That there were no regular troops with the militia. That neither he nor any others of the troops under Col. Perkins had any skirmishes during the said tour.”

“That some time afterwards he moved from Brunswick County to Guilford County, NC in that part of said county which was shortly after separated, and took the name of Rockingham County, about 17 miles from the county seat of the latter. That he was drafted from the latter place in the company of William Bethel of the last mentioned county. That Captain Bethel and Captain John Mackedew [*McAdow or McAdoo*] of Guilford County, joined companies. That he joined the troops under Colonel Abram Philips of Rockingham County with his company. That there were about eight hundred troops, perhaps more or less, under Colonel Philips. That they were all militia. That he marched with the troops under Colonel Philips from Guilford Court House to Salisbury on the south side of the river Yadkin, and from thence to Camden, and joined the troops under General Gates.”

“That he retreated with the other troops from the British. That during the retreat, a party of the company to which he belonged stopped to cook and were surprised by a party of British Light Horse and nearly all cut to pieces. That he continued with his company under Colonel Philips five months, the time for which he was drafted. That he and the troops under Colonel Philips had a skirmish with a detachment of British troops as the Eutaw Springs, SC in which no damage was done on either side. That he knew none of the regular officers under Gates. That he was discharged with the other troops under Colonel Philips at Salisbury, after the expiration of five months, the time for which he was drafted. That he cannot recollect in what year he served this tour. Thinks it was about the commencement of the summer when he joined General Gates aforesaid. That he returned to Rockingham County.”

“That some time afterwards, he was drafted into the company of Captain John McAdow, aforesaid, to go against the Tories on Deep River, NC under Col. John Pasely [*Paisley*]. That he served two tours of three months each under Captain McAdow and Colonel Paisley against the Tories on said river. Can’t recollect the time when he served these tours, except that the first was in September and the 2<sup>nd</sup> in December, but they were in different years, he thinks an interval of a year or more. In the first one served as sergeant, in the second as private. The troops were light horse in the first and foot in the second tour. During these two tours they took a great many Tories.”

“That afterwards, he was drafted from Rockingham County aforesaid into Captain George Pearce’s company of the same county for three months, destined, as he thinks, for the Cowpens, but he hired a substitute. That in all the tours aforesaid, except the first against the Tories, he served as a private. That he has never been wounded and he has never received any pay for his services. That he recollects none of the regular officers except Colonel Washington of the American Light Horse, and never served with him or any other regular officer, except under General Gates as aforesaid.”

Pension Application of Mordecai Hamm, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1174, Application #W4976

Stokes County, NC, May 1839, Rebecca Hamm, aged 79 years, widow of MORDECAI HAMM:

“That she is the widow of MORDECAI HAMM, deceased, who was a private soldier and dragoon in the militia army of the United States in the time of the Revolutionary War, and served, from the best information that she can obtain, the following tours:

“That her said husband MORDECAI HAMM, deceased, was about two years older than herself, and entered the service as she was informed by himself in the County of Chatham, NC in February 1776 under a Captain COLSON and marched from thence as a volunteer militia private footman to Fayetteville, NC, and there at or near the town, was stationed at headquarters (The field officers she cannot tell the names). In this service he served three months in routing the Tories in that section of the country and guarding the town against the Tories, and received a discharge and returned home to his parents in Chatham.”

“Some few years after that, her said husband and his parents and family removed to Guilford County, NC and some time in January of February 1781, there being a call for the militia, her husband, said MORDECAI, volunteered himself under a Captain VERNON in Colonel JAMES MARTIN's regiment, and was marched from Guilford to Salisbury and Charlotte, NC, and then marched back to Guilford and was engaged in the Battle of Guilford in March of the same year. In this service he service he stated he lacked only 10 days of three months, and was taken ill with the measles after the battle, while he was assisting in driving beef cattle for the use of General GREENE's army and sent home.”

“The next service served as a volunteer dragoon under a Captain MINOR SMITH from Surrey County, NC, as he lived near the county line, and marched in the summertime or fall of the year 1781 to Wilmington, NC where the news came to the army that the British had surrendered to General Washington and then he returned with the army homewards. In this tour he served three months. All these services amounts to 8 months and twenty days, as she has reason to believe her said husband MORDECAI HAMM, deceased informed her, and the proof of Elizabeth ?Fulp and JOHN VENABLES will more plainly appear, and also she expects Lewis Woolf will prove one tour to Fayetteville in 1776...”

She further declares that she was married to the said Mordecai Hamm on the 5<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1782 by Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON, a justice of the peace in and for the county of Guilford at said HENDERSON's place of residence in said county...”

“Elizabeth Fulp, being a half-sister to MORDECAI HAMM recollects: “That her said brother MORDECAI HAMM went in the service of the United States and marched from Chatham County towards Fayetteville, NC under a Captain COLSON of the militia of said county in the month of February 1776, and he returned home on furlough for clothing apparel after being gone about two months, and went back immediately with four or five of his neighbors. They all had gone and served out the full time for which engaged as a volunteer, as he turned out and said he would not stand a draft at the call for men to go against the Tories and he was gone three months or more. The colonel’s name she cannot exactly recollect, but thinks it was PACELY [*PAISLEY*].”

“Then some years after, her father and family removed to Guilford County, NC near Surrey County line, and her brother MOREDECAI aforesaid, was often called on as a minute man to range after Tories in a Captain VERNON’s company. Sometimes he would be gone a week, and sometimes longer, but she cannot remember how long at each time, but remembers of being gone two months and a half and said he went over Big Yadkin River to Salisbury and to Mecklenburg at Charlotte, and returned with the army and was in the Battle of Guilford. These services was in the winter of the years 1780 and 1781 and the battle was in March she remembers, and hearing the guns at the battle and in the same year, 1781, he went as a dragoon under Captain MINOR SMITH in Colonel MARTIN’s regiment from Guilford to Wilmington and was gone three months with this deponent’s husband, Peter Fulp, deceased.”

“Afterwards in the month of December in the year 1782, banns of marriage being published, she accompanied her said brother with Rebecca Pratt and others to Colonel SAMUEL HENDERSON’s who was a justice of the peace for Guilford County aforesaid, etc.”

“Personally appeared, JOHN VENABLES, esq declares: “That MORDECAI HAMM served with him...a tour of three months as dragoon horseman under a Captain MINOR SMITH and Colonel JAMES MARTIN commanded the regiment in the fall of the year 1781, and rendezvoused at Guilford Courthouse, NC and marched from there to Wilmington in NC where news came to our army that Cornwallis, the British commander, had surrendered to General Washington, which news was saluted with great joy and firing by our army near a large brick building not far from Wilmington. Then we returned home and was discharged...That he has just reason to believe that MORDECAI HAMM served in the service before the above-mentioned term, from his own relation of the matter, as he said, he was in the expedition against the Scotch Tories in swamps about Fayetteville, NC three months, and that he had been minute man and was in the Battle of Guilford.”

Lewis Woolf recollects: “The first time they ever became acquainted was at Fayetteville, NC in the spring of the year 1776, the expedition against the Scotch Tories, when and where the deponent acted as a musician fifer in Captain SMITH’s company from Surrey County, NC. When stationed at and near said Fayetteville, the said MORDECAI HAMM belonged to some other county and company, but was anxious to

learn to play on the fife and would frequently visit the deponent's tent to learn how to play on the fife. This is all this deponent knows of said MORDECAI HAMM serving, only what he related to him since the war after he removed to Surrey County (now Stokes County). He said he was in Guilford Battle and some other tour, but he does not recollect when he said he served."

"John Quillen: "Declares that he often heard said MORDECAI HAMM speak of serving as a soldier in militia of the United States several tours of duty, and was in the Battle of Guilford, but happened at that time to be sent as one of the guard to run a drove of beeves out of the reach of the enemy..."

From the pension application of George Joyce: "In 1781, he entered the service as a private for 12 months in a company of Light Horse commanded by Captain RICHARD VERNON, of which JOHN BREWER was lieutenant and MORDECAI HAMM, cornet. The duty of the said company was to range the county and guard against the Tories, and suppress any meetings of them and to take up deserters."

Pension Application of John Hood, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1320,  
Application #S15468

Whitley County, Kentucky. JOHN HOOD:

“That in the year 1780 he volunteered in the army of the United States in the militia of the state of NC for 3 months in the company commanded by Captain PETER O’NEAL, his lieutenant was PHILIPS, ensign forgotten., the regiment commanded by Colonel PAISLEY. When he volunteered he lived in Guilford County, NC and entered the service in said county from whence he was marched to Randolph County, thence to New Providence where they joined General Davidson, thence to Camden and joined General Gates and was in the battle at Gates’ Defeat. Before the battle, he was placed under Colonel Porterfield, whom he believes was a regular officer.”

“After this defeat he remained under Colonel Porterfield for his term of three months, but continued in the service for four months, when he was discharged in South Carolina near the Hanging Rock by Colonel Porterfield. After this, in the year 1781 after the Battle of Guilford, he volunteered for three months in the militia of the state of NC in the company commanded by Captain PHILIPS, Lt. GEORGE NIX [*or NICKS*] in the regiment commanded by Colonel GILLESPIE. From his place of residence he was marched to near Wilmington, where they were stationed to protect the country against the British and Tories until his term of three months expired, when he was discharged near the Raft Swamps by Captain PHILIPS.”

“And in the year 1781, he again volunteered in the militia of NC for three months in Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE’s company, was marched to Randolph County and remained in that section until his term of service expired, when he was discharged by his captain aforesaid.”

“Again in the same year or the 1<sup>st</sup> of 1782, he volunteered for 3 months under Captain O’NEAL, his Lieutenant GRAVES, but was attached to no regiment and was marched into Randolph to guard the country from the Tories, but after serving two months the company was dismissed and he received from Captain O’NEAL his discharge for a tour of three months. In this aforesaid tour he remembers General GATES, general STEPHENS, General DAVIDSON, and the other officers he has named as aforesaid.”

Pension Application of George Hooke, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1321  
Application #W10112

Monroe County, Indiana, GEORGE HOOK, aged 83 in October 1834:

“He states that from old age and a severe attack of apoplexy [*now called a stroke*] and the consequent loss of memory, his statement must be very imperfect. The imperfection of his statement is attributable alone to his loss of memory and not to any design to impose upon and deceive. About eight years ago he had the above-mentioned disease (apoplexy) which continued to afflict him for some months, during a great part of which time he suffered greatly. For some time after this, he could not recollect anything, not his neighbors' faces nor even the faces of his grandchildren. His memory is not now so bad but he cannot now recollect the names of any of his officers, nor of his messmates with whom he served.”

“1<sup>st</sup> tour-In 1776 or thereabout is his best impression, he cannot be positive, at what season of the year he has forgotten, in the County of Guilford, North Carolina (he having gone there on a visit from Augusta, Virginia where he had till then resided) he enlisted as a regular soldier in a company of infantry in the 4<sup>th</sup> regiment of the North Carolina line. He cannot recollect the name of a single officer. He continued in the army until perhaps near the end of the time for which he enlisted, being one year. He rendezvoused in Guilford aforesaid, the name of the place he has forgotten, and was marched to Charleston and arrived there after the Battle of Sullivan's Island. He was marched through Virginia, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. He was in the Battle of Princeton.”

“2<sup>nd</sup> tour-Before the expiration of the one year which by this enlistment he was engaged to serve, he enlisted again to serve during the war, by the consent and approbation of his officers. At what place he enlisted this second time he cannot state. He thinks it was either at New Jersey or at Winter Quarters Valley Forge [*the winter of 1777-1778*]. He cannot state the number of this regiment in which he served in said (this) service unless it was the said 4<sup>th</sup> regiment. He was marched in a great many expeditions during this service, but cannot state the ?rivers crossed? And places and towns through which he marched nor any circumstances which would be material in substantiating his claim. He was, during this service, mainly marching or stationed in the above-named states.”

“He was discharged from this engagement before the end of the war ?under the following ??? At Valley Forge, he applied to his captain for a furlough, as he thought, and the officers made out a furlough for him, as he supposed. He put it up in a hurry in his pocket without looking at it, and after traveling some distance on his journey home, discovered that his officers had given him a discharge from the service. After discovering that he had unexpectedly received a discharge, he showed it to a captain of the army and told him it was a mistake, he supposed. The captain gave it to him and told him to do as he pleased. On this account it was, that he thought it his duty to serve again, which he

preferred to do in the militia of Virginia, into which service after remaining some time at home, he entered, and continued to the end of the war.”

“At York River, he killed a British officer at the distance of near half a mile, just taking sight at him and raising his rifle in the air above him. At the firing of his gun, the British officer fell, and he afterwards ascertained, died. In turn, this declarant had discharged at him and was hit with a canister shot passing through his hat and grazing his head.”

“I, JOHN CAMPBELL 2<sup>nd</sup>, of the said county aforesaid, residing in the same neighborhood with GEORGE HOOK...do certify that...I enlisted myself the 14<sup>th</sup> day of February 1776 in Augusta County, Virginia as a regular soldier in the 8<sup>th</sup> regiment of the Virginia line. Myself and the said GEORGE HOOK had been brought up together in said county of Augusta, Virginia. Whilst growing up we had lived a long time in the same house. Perhaps two or three years before my enlistment, the said GEORGE HOOK left home and went, as I am and was then informed and believed, and I still believe, to North Carolina.”

“I rendezvoused in Staunton and after being there a few days, marched down to Williamsburg, there being two companies of us, my own commanded by Dr. STEPHENSON and the other by Captain JONATHAN HAYS. At Williamsburg our two companies were separated; my company put in the 8<sup>th</sup> and HAYS’ in the 9<sup>th</sup>. The 8<sup>th</sup> was commanded by Colonel MULENBURGH, the 9<sup>th</sup> by Colonel ?HATKINS? At the Valley Forge, having gone into winter quarters, Lieutenant JAMES HOOK (who started out a sergeant and was promoted) a brother to said GEORGE HOOK (and Lieutenant of our company) informed me that GEORGE HOOK aforesaid was in the army and told me where I could find him. After considerable search, I found him. He was acting as a sergeant and informed me that he had previously enlisted in North Carolina in the County of Guilford. He was in the 4<sup>th</sup> regiment of the line of North Carolina.”

“I was from this place, marched to Smithfield, Suffolk, Portsmouth, thence to Norfolk, then back to Suffolk, then through Halifax, Tarboro, Monck’s Corner and to Charleston???? About the 7<sup>th</sup> of August to Savannah in Georgia. I was stationed for ?two months at Sunbury, thence marched to Virginia, ?taking up the country for health, marched by Augusta, Mecklenburg on to Winchester in Virginia, thence to Valley Forge, our headquarters. I arrived at Valley Forge in October 1777, being shortly after the Battle of Germantown. Here at headquarters then I found GEORGE HOOK. I stayed there until the 14<sup>th</sup> day of February 1778 and ten days longer.”

“During the winter of 1777 and 1778, we (myself and said GEORGE HOOK) were together at headquarters in the service. The name of the colonel of the regiment in which said GEORGE HOOK served, I have, if ever I knew it, forgotten. I seems that I ought to retain it, but I do not. The regiment in which said GEORGE HOOK was stationed at headquarters during said winter of 1777 and 78 was the 4<sup>th</sup> regiment. I left said GEORGE HOOK in the said service stationed at headquarters at Valley Forge when

I quit the service. After being discharged, I went to his (said GEORGE HOOK's) camp and he requested me to stay with him awhile. I, however, departed from him, leaving him there. About two or three years after I was discharged from the regular service as above said, GEORGE HOOK, as I was then informed and have no doubt, was in the Portsmouth campaign in the militia of Virginia, he living at said time in Augusta County aforesaid, Virginia, aforesaid. I personally know that said GEORGE HOOK started out in the service in said campaign. I stayed at his house during his absence in the service, which was either two or three months, at least two months. The males of the family of HOOKS being true Whigs and generally from home in the service, I stayed with the women."

"In addition to the foregoing mentioned service, said GEORGE HOOK was in the service a tour to Yorktown, and was in the army and was one of the guard to take care of a portion of prisoners then to Winchester as I recollect well, then to have been informed by ROBERT DOUGLAS, the wagoner in company with him upon their return. This tour to Yorktown was in the service of the militia of Virginia."

"In guarding the prisoners to Winchester, said HOOK, and in waiting to deliver them to other militia there, they may have been a considerable time after the capture and Battle of York. It was about two hundred miles as near as I know (never having traveled it directly) from York to Winchester. Said GEORGE also had a brother in the service."  
JOHN CAMPBELL.

Pension Application of Ennis Hooper, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_,  
Application #S1833

Marion County, Tennessee, ENNIS HOOPER, aged 83 years:

“That he enlisted in the army of the United States in the year 1777 (as nearly as he can recollect) in Guilford County in the state of North Carolina, with Captain JOHN NELSON in the regiment (not numbered, being called New Levees) under the following named officers, to wit: Colonel JOHN ARMSTRONG and Major LEWIS. That the regiment was marched from Moore’s Creek to Monck’s Corner in the state of South Carolina, where they were placed under the command of General LINCOLN, and marched from there to Purysburg and from there marched to Briar Creek in the state of Georgia, where they had an engagement with the British and returned to Purysburg, and shortly thereafter was in an engagement with the British as Stono in South Carolina. That he was marched from there to Bacon’s Bridge near Charleston where he was discharged (the date he cannot recollect) by Colonel JOHN ARMSTRONG from a service of nine months, the term for which he enlisted.”

“That he again enlisted at Bacon’s Bridge in the state of South Carolina (in 1778 or 1779, as well as he can recollect-*it was 1779 if after Briar Creek and Stono*) for the term of 18 months, with Captain WILLIAM ARMSTRONG and served in the 7<sup>th</sup> Regiment of the Continental line under the following named officers, to wit: Colonel ARMSTRONG, Major DIXON, and Major LEWIS. That he was marched through South Carolina to Pedee where they joined General GATES’s army, and was marched to Camden, where General GATES was defeated. That he was marched from there under General SMALLWOOD up Saluda River and through Charlotte and Hillsborough.”

“Near with latter place they joined General GREENE and was marched in different directions through the lower part of North Carolina and then up to Guilford Courthouse where we had an engagement, and was then marched to South Carolina to the High Hills of Santee where they were stationed a short time, and was then marched to the Eutaw Springs and was then in another engagement. That they were then marched a few miles distant from the Battleground and stationed, where they remained but a short time, ‘til declarant was discharged by Major TILLMAN DIXON, but cannot recollect the date he was discharged (having lost his discharge). Declarant expressly states that he participated in each of the engagements herein mentioned and served the full term for which he enlisted.”

Pension Application of James T. Jester, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1414,  
Application #S2650

Buncombe County, NC, James T. Jester, aged 70 years:

“That he was born in the year 1765 on July 29<sup>th</sup>, in the state of Delaware, Kent County. In the year 1777, my father moved to North Carolina, and I came with him, and in the year 1781, in March, I volunteered in the service of the United States in the County of Guilford, in the state of NC under JOHN MCADUSE [*actually MCADOW's*], Captain, and in the regiment of Colonel MARTIN, and he was with General GEORGE WASHINGTON at the Hawfields [*it was actually Colonel William Washington*] and served 3 months and received his discharge from service under the hand of JOHN MCADUSE, Captain.”

“He volunteered in the service again in the same county and served three months under Captain JOHN HALEY? in the regiment commanded by Colonel MARTIN, and was in but one battle, and that was with Tories on Troublesome Creek in Rockingham County in the state of North Carolina. We then marched to the state of Virginia in Franklin County. On our way to headquarters, but in the [*word left out*] we met with an express that Cornwallis had been taken, and that peace had been made, and we were then discharged. I received my discharge under the hand of Captain JOHN HALIN?, but I have lost both of my discharges.

Pension Application of Nimrod Jester, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1414, Application #W27599

Wayne County, Indiana, NIMROD JESTER, aged 70 years on the 15<sup>th</sup> of October, 1833:

“Sometime in April, I think the 12<sup>th</sup> or 13<sup>th</sup> day, 1780, I entered the service as a volunteer, I then being a citizen of Guilford County, NC, in a militia company commanded by Captain JOHN MCADOW, Lieutenant Hugh FORBES [*or FORBIS*], JOHN FINDLEY, for the term of three months, which time I served out.”

“We rendezvoused at Guilford Courthouse and marched from thence to Camden, SC. At Salisbury in NC, we were joined by three other companies of militia, of something upwards of fifty privates each and the command of the whole was assumed by General RUTHERFORD of the NC militia. At the Cheraw Hills, we were joined by General HORATIO GATES with nine thousand men [*his estimate was wildly high. Most estimates today range around 2,000*] of the regular service. I was in the Battle of Camden in the left wing of the army, and was commanded during the engagement by a regular colonel by the name of ADAMS. His given name I do not recollect. We were defeated and dispersed and such of us as remained, returned home. Consequently, I received no discharge for my service.”

“The next tour of service I performed was a six-weeks tour commencing in the month of September, 1780 as a volunteer in the NC militia (I then still residing in the County of Guilford, NC), Colonel DANIEL GILLESPIE, in the company commanded by Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant GEORGE PARKS, Ensign FINDLEY SHAW. We marched from there towards the Cheraw Hills to reconnoitre the Tories, with whom we had several skirmishes and took a number of them prisoners. The names of three of them I still recollect: John Huntsucker, David Edwards and James Glass. At the end of the time, we returned and were disbanded by the colonel without any discharges.”

“The next tour of service I performed was a three months tour, I then residing in Guilford County, NC. In the latter part of the year, 1780, the day or month I cannot now recollect, I volunteered in a militia company commanded by a Captain PHILIPS of Rockingham County, NC, whose given name I have forgotten, Lieutenant JOHN JAMES (to the best of my recollection), ensign forgotten. This company was composed of forty privates and was raised in an adjoining county to the one in which I lived, which accounts for my want of recollection of the names of the officers, I not being acquainted with them before nor since. We were marched from thence to the Shallow Ford of the Yadkin River and from thence to Salisbury, NC to suppress the Tories that were embodying on the line between North and south Carolina. From Salisbury we marched southward towards the line between North and South Carolina, and from thence towards the Big Peedee, from thence we returned to Salisbury and were stationed there about a month, and at the end of about two months from the time I volunteered, we were disbanded without any discharges. During this tour we were passed by Colonel LEE and Colonel WASHINGTON with their troops of Light Horse.”

Amended Declaration:

“That by reason of old age and the great lapse of time and the consequent loss of memory, he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service, but according to the best of his recollection, he served not less than the periods mentioned below and in the following grades, to wit:

“I served as a private in the NC militia for 3 months commencing, I think, on the 12<sup>th</sup> or 13<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1780 under Captain JOHN MCDOW, Lieutenant HUGH FORBES, Ensign JOHN FINDLEY.”

“In 2<sup>nd</sup>, I served six weeks as a private in the NC militia commencing in the month of September 1780 under Captain JOHN GILLESPIE, Lieutenant GEORGE PARKS, Ensign FINDLEY SHAW. The company aforesaid was also commanded by Colonel DANIEL GILLESPIE.”

“3<sup>rd</sup>, I served at least two months as a private in the NC militia commencing sometime in the latter part of the year 1780, in a company commanded by one Captain PHILIPS of Rockingham County, an adjoining county to the one in which I then resided. JOHN JAMES, to the best of my belief, ensign’s name I also have forgotten.”

“4<sup>th</sup>, I served at least one month as a private in the North Carolina militia under Captain SALATHIEL MARTIN, Lieutenant DANIEL MARTIN, Ensign JOHN HAMBY, to the best of my recollection and belief.”

5<sup>th</sup>, I served as a private one year in the North Carolina state troops under Captain CHARLES GORDON, Lieutenant’s name I do not recollect, Ensign JOHN LOLLER. The regiment was commanded by General RUTHERFORD, Colonel ARMSTRONG, and Major JOEL LEWIS of the NC State line.”

“6<sup>th</sup>, I also served three months as a private volunteer militia man in Rowan County, NC, in guarding prisoners that were taken by one Colonel CAMPBELL, and stationed at Salisbury in said county of Rowan, to the number of three hundred or thereabouts. During last mentioned term I served under Major ARMSTRONG, a regular officer, to the best of my recollection. This last term of service is not embraced in my original application for a pension, as it was not thought of by me when my application was drawn up

“In the month of October or November 1781, the day I cannot recollect, I then being on a visit in Surrey County, NC, and there being a requisition for men, I entered as a volunteer for a three months tour in the NC militia in a company commanded by Captain SALATHIEL MARTIN, Lieutenant DANIEL MARTIN, (Ensign JOHN HEMBY, I think). We marched from thence about 25 miles in the direction of the Eutaw Springs when we received the news of the battle there, when we were halted and lay in camp for some time. At the end of about a month from the time I volunteered, there being no

further need of us in that direction, we were disbanded without any discharges.”

“On the first day of March, 1782, I enlisted for a term of twelve months (I then being at Salisbury in Rowan County, NC) in the state legion of the NC State troops, composed of ten companies of fifty privates each. I served in the company commanded by Captain CHARLES GORDON, Lieutenant’s name I do not recollect, Ensign JOHN LOLLER. The regiment was commanded by General RUTHERFORD, Colonel ARMSTRONG and Major JOEL LEWIS, who was a militia colonel, but only ranked as a major in the army. We were marched from thence to the Cheraw Hills, from thence to the head of the Black Mingo River, from thence South Carolina, from thence to the creek known by the name of ?Gramm’s Creek, and were near two months between the latter stages, reconnoitering the Tories, during which time I frequently saw General Marion. From thence we marched to Belluses Bridge, where we had an engagement with about five hundred Tories and British and were victorious. We killed about eighty of their men and took about one hundred prisoners, principally Tories. During the engagement I received a slight wound in the left leg from a buckshot which passed through the same, coming out within about an inch and a half from where it entered, the scar of which wound I now carry. From thence we proceeded to Hillsborough in Orange County, NC where I obtained a furlough for two months, and on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of March, 1783, I received a written discharge from the service, signed by JAMES GILLESPIE, then a colonel commandant, which discharge I kept until about a year ago, when it was accidentally lost or mislaid.

Testimony for NIMROD JESTER, from JESSE COOK: “I am acquainted with the said NIMROD JESTER and served with him in the same mess, a three months tour in the NC militia during the Revolutionary War under the command of Captain JOHN MCDOW [*or MCADOW*], Lieutenant HUGH FORBES. We marched together and were in the Battle of Camden at Gates’ Defeat and returned home together. I know of said JESTER afterwards serving in the war, as he (JESTER) was often gone in the service, but the precise length of said Jester’s service I cannot recollect. I know that said JESTER was at home on furlough at the time I (witness) was married and know of his returning to the army again.”

Pension Application of John Jones, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1441,  
Application #S13542

Morgan County, Alabama, John Jones, 73 years of age:

“He entered the regular service under Captain ROBERT RAIFORD, Lieutenant WILLIAM LEWIS, and Ensign JOEL LEWIS in January 1779 in the state of North Carolina and he resided in Guilford County in said state when he entered to service. HENRY DIXON was major, and ARCHIBALD LYTLE was colonel and joined General Lincoln at Puryburg, old field on the Savannah River some time in January of the same year and marched to Augusta in Georgia and on to New \_\_\_ Creek and \_\_\_ into South Carolina and from there to Bacon’s Bridge and from there to Ashley Hill and from there to Stono Ferry in South Carolina and had an engagement there with the British, which battle was about the 21<sup>st</sup> day of June 1779, and from a part of a cannon ball, he was disabled and remained as an invalid at Stono Ferry a short time, and then marched to Bacon’s Bridge and remained there a short time, and marched to Monck’s Corner and thence went as a guard to guard Tory prisoners under the command of Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE and Captain WILLIAM LYTLE to Salisbury, and there he was discharged the 19<sup>th</sup> day of August 1779, and received a discharge from Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE, which has been lost for some years.”

“He served in militia service in 1777, about the first of January, under the command of Lieutenant WILLIAM CAMPBELL, Captain ROBERT BELL, and Colonel ROBERT PAISLEY. He served until in spring, about the 1<sup>st</sup> of April. He was marched to Camden and remained there until discharged. He received a discharge by Captain ROBERT BELL. He entered the militia service again about the last of February in 1780 and served a three months tour under the command of Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, Lieutenant RICHARD VOUNHAHN [*VERNON*] and Ensign ROBERT NELSON and General RICHARD CASWELL and Colonel BUFORD was in the regular service, who was with us at Monck’s Corner and was marched from Guilford County to near Monck’s Corner and returned back to Camden, where we separated from the regulars. We were marched back home before discharged, and in the fall of the same year, I was again in the service of the militia under Captain JOHN [*crossed out, replaced with*] WILLIAM PIERCE, and Colonel JOHN PAISLEY and served about six weeks and was discharged.”

Amended Declaration:

“As to the first tour of duty discussed in his original declaration, as one term in the regular service of the United States, he states his attorney, in penning down his original declaration, erred in stating the time of entering the regular service. It should be stated that he entered the service of the United States at this tour, on the 5<sup>th</sup> of May 1778 instead of 1779, and served until the 19<sup>th</sup> of August 1779, making his term of service one year, and three months and 13 days in the \_\_\_ tour mentioned in his declaration \_\_\_ service on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 1779 was served three months, and no more [*for one more?*]

Second Amended Declaration:

“That as to the manner of his quitting the service, he has before stated that he was discharged by Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE and received a discharge which has been long since lost. That the circumstance of his discharge was this: That this affiant believed he had entered the service for nine months. That he had been kept on that time a great time. That while under the command of Captain RAIFORD at Monck’s Corner, there was some Tory prisoners brought there from Charleston that had been taken in Georgia and the affiant was then stationed at Monck’s Corner and was detached from Captain RAIFORD’s camp \_\_\_\_\_ to guard said prisoners from Monck’s Corner to Salisbury under the command of Captain WILLIAM LYTLE, and this affiant being of opinion that he had entered the Continental service for a term of months and not for during the war, he was discharge as was stated in his original declarations, by Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE, who gave his discharge. This affiant states that if the terms of the enlistment were for during the war, it was unknown to him. He states that he was informed and believes that all the balance of Captain RAIFORD’s company was discharged immediately after this affiant left Monck’s Corner, which shows that this affiant was not mistaken as to the term of his enlistment.”

Pension Application of George Joyce, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_, Application #S30514

Bullett County, KY, GEORGE JOYCE, aged 76 years on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of October, 1835:

“That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated:

“The militia of Charlotte County, Virginia were enrolled and classed in the month of June 1779, a British officer, after name of [?Goodson ?Goodrich?] having burnt down warehouses of on ?Apporuallos? River and taken some horses and other property, the militia were called on to ?repel the ?enemy and this declarant was called on \_\_\_\_\_ his tour of duty of six months and on the 17<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1779, he was placed in the company commanded by Captain ?HEWEY. Two other companies were ordered into service at the same time, commanded by Captains STANTON and ?FRIEND. The three companies were marched from Charlotte Courthouse, Virginia to Petersburg, VA and from there to Broadway near Williamsburg and stationed one week at Prince George’s Church. After the retreat of the enemy, the three companies aforesaid were marched back to Charlotte Courthouse and discharged. In this tour this declarant only served \_\_\_\_\_.”

“In January or February 1780 [*This should have been 1781*], this declarant had moved a part of his property from Virginia to Guilford County, North Carolina, then returned with his brother to Charlotte County for his family and the balance of his property, when learning that General GATES had been defeated and that General NATHANAEL GREENE who had been appointed to the command of the Southern Army, and had been forced to retreat from Ninety-Six in South Carolina and then was at **Irvin’s Ferry on Dan River** in Virginia, had issued a proclamation that if the militia went twice out \_\_\_\_\_ six weeks they should have credit for a tour of six months, this declarant left his wagon and his team with his brother to move his family and property and entered the Rifle company of Captain WILLIAM MORTON?, of which GEORGE GILLESPIE was lieutenant. There were several other militia companies entered the service at that time, commanded by Major STEPHEN COLEMAN.”

“We were marched from **Charlotte Courthouse** to **Irvin’s Ferry on Dan River**, where we joined General GREENE. The army was then marched to **County-Line Creek in Halifax County**, North Carolina, about forty-two miles from **Irvin’s Ferry**. At this latter place, the Virginia eighteen month men under Colonel HAINES? joined the army. From that place we marched to **Whitesell’s Mills on Reedy Fork Creek** in Guilford County and stayed there about nine days. From that place we marched up said Fork about 9 miles and stayed there about 6 days. From there we marched to Guilford Courthouse. On the day after our arrival there, to wit, the 15<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1780 [*per Heitman, March 15<sup>th</sup>, 1781*], had a battle with the enemy and this declarant was in said battle. After the battle, the American troops retreated to **Troublesome Ironworks**, where this declarant received a furlough to go home for some clothes and he did not overtake the troops who were in pursuit of the enemy until they had got to the **Quaker Meetinghouse**

about 60 miles from **Guilford Courthouse**. From there we pursued the enemy until they took shipping at Newbern, NC, as well as he now recollects, at which place he was discharged and returned home, distant about 30 miles from Guilford Courthouse.”

“In September, 1780 [*He may have meant 1781*], the militia of Guilford and Stokes Counties were called for a tour of duty against Tories, and this declarant was called on to do his duty and was placed in the company of WILLIAM MEREDITH or MERRIDY. \_\_\_\_\_ SMITH was the major and SAMUEL HENDERSON the colonel. We marched against the Tories and after pursuing them from place to place, and having served 6 weeks, was discharged.”

“In 1781, he entered the service as a private for 12 months in a company of Light Horse commanded by Captain RICHARD VERNON, of which JOHN BREWER was lieutenant and MORDECAI HAMM, cornet. The duty of the said company was to range the county and guard against the Tories, and suppress any meetings of them and to take up deserters. After performing this duty, at the end of the year, was discharged by Captain RICHARD VERNON.”

“Declarant was in Guilford County, NC and in 1776, an expedition was ordered against the Cherokee Indians and a company of militia was ordered from each of the counties of Rowan, Guilford, Surrey and Wilkes, and this declarant was in the company from Guilford County, commanded by JOHN LEEK. The said militia rendezvoused at a place called **Pine Tree** under the command of Major JOSEPH CLOUD. From that place we marched about 300 miles to the Cherokee towns and the detachment destroyed said towns without having a battle with the Indians, and said detachment returned. The detachment lay at **Pine Tree** about 6 weeks before we started on the expedition, and we detained a long time about the **Cherokee towns**, watching for the Indians. This declarant was 9 months or upwards from the time he entered this service until the detachment aforesaid returned and was discharged. He states that he served in the Revolutionary War, under his different tours one year and eleven months...”

“To the 3<sup>rd</sup> interrogatory, in the year 1776 when he entered the service against the Indians, he was in Guilford County, NC on a plantation belonging to his father. He was living in Charlotte County, state of Virginia when he entered the service for his 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> tours. He was living in Guilford County, NC when he entered the service for his 4<sup>th</sup> tour and when he entered the Light Horse company for one year.”

Pension Application of Solomon Mitchell, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1799  
Application #S4222

Sumner County, TN, Solomon Mitchell, aged 74 years: "He entered the service as a volunteer soldier in the county of Dorchester, state of Maryland \_\_\_\_ he \_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_ in the year 1777 and served for the term of three years in Captain Joseph Robinson's company of minutemen under the command of Colonel Barths, \_\_\_\_ Evald, and Major John Smoots, the number of the regiment not now recollected. While in the service Lord \_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_ British fleet entered the Chesapeake Bay and went up near the center of the and came to anchor."

"Upon the reception of orders for all volunteer companies that were in readiness to march without delay to Cambridgetown, the seat of justice for Dorchester County, and then to join the ?Schwan troops. Accordingly, the company to which the applicant was attached immediately marched to Cambridge and then mustered into the service of the country. He remained in that situation for some time when they were ordered to return home, but to hold themselves in readiness at a minute's warning. The order was given at that time under the impression that the British fleet had left our shores; but after returning home, they were immediately ordered out for the purpose of preventing the British fleet affecting a landing. They accordingly marched out and were stationed on the eastern shore of the Chesapeake Bay until the fleet of the enemy sailed by them up to the head of Elk River, where they landed and marched up to Philadelphia and remained \_\_\_\_ for some time."

"They then returned to their fleet and sailed down before the troops as before stationed. After remaining in this situation for some time, we were ordered to \_\_\_\_ River and the company in which this applicant was attached was ordered to remain in readiness to enter upon the performance of military duty at any moment, our county being in a state of alarm at the expected return of the enemy."

"Sometime after the army was discharged, and having left one ?coat, this petitioner's father having sold out his possessions in the state of Maryland and removed to the state of North Carolina in the County of Guilford. After he had been residing in North Carolina but for a short period, news came that Wallace's [*Cornwallis*] whole army was marching through South Carolina. Upon the reception of this information, this petitioner volunteered himself as a private soldier in the character of a minuteman in a company commanded by Andrew Wilson of Guilford County in the year 1781 and marched immediately to Guilford Courthouse, from which place they marched and joined General Greene's army; the British army under the guidance of Lord Cornwallis took a northern direction and marched in the state of Virginia."

"Applicant, after remaining in Greene's army for some time, was ordered to return home and to remain in readiness at any moment. Some time after this a body of Tories collected at William ?O'Neal's race paths, and Colonel Lee received information that

they had embodied to assist the enemy. They immediately marched under Colonel Lee and overtook the Tories, and in a battle nearby ridden, and took the whole of them.”

“After this, a part of the Tories which was taken prisoners were placed under Captain Whitesell, who called on Captain A. Wilson to parade his company and guard them, which was done, and they taken to John Kinn’s blacksmith shop, at which place news reached us that a company joined the army of Tarleton, understanding wherein men intended to release the Tories from our possession. The guard immediately marched the Tories by night about thirty miles, so as to put them out of the power of the enemy.”

“Some time after this, news came that the British army was stationed at Mrs. Flack’s, near the residence of this petitioner and others. This petitioner and James Flack obtained a permit to go down and see what was the consequence, and in their arrival they learned that a brother of each of them had been taken prisoner, and the brother of this petitioner never returned.”

“By this time the British had marched over to Reedy Fork to John Duffie’s and had taken possession of Captain Whitesell’s Mills, and had placed a strong guard there to protect the wagons which was loaded with grain and which was left to be ground into meal for their army. Said Flack and this petitioner then determined to waylay this load and take possession of every wagon that j\_\_\_ going to the British army, and actually did take, in the ford of Reedy Fork a wagon and team with a load of corn. The horses they carried in the woods and tied them for safekeeping. The corn they took and distributed amongst their friends.”

“A short time after this, the Battle of Guilford was fought, and at which place this petitioner would have been but for the entreaties of his mother.”

Pension Application of Jacob Myers, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1799  
Application #S35533

Franklin County, Indiana, JACOB MYERS, aged 78 years on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of 1819:

“That he, the said JACOB MYERS, enlisted in Guilford County in the state of North Carolina in the month of June or July in the year 1777 in the company commanded by Captain WILLIAM LYTLE in the regiment commanded by Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE of the North Carolina line. That he continued to serve in that corps until September 1779, when he was honorably discharged from service the state of South Carolina, within 12 miles of Charleston. That he was in the Battles of Briar Creek and a battle within 12 miles of Charleston, and that in the last battle he was wounded...”

In 1822, his age was again given as 78 years in a supplemental declaration:

“Said Jacob Myers enlisted for the term of two years in the year 1777 or 1778, in the state of South Carolina in the company commanded by Captain ARCHIBALD LYTLE in the regiment commanded by Colonel WILLIAM LYTLE [*he reversed their ranks between them*] in the line of the state of North Carolina on the Continental establishment. That he continued to serve in the said corps until the end of two years from the time of his enlistment when he was discharged from the said service near Charleston in the state of South Carolina. That afterward he served nine months under Captain JOHN RAMSEY. That he was in the Battles of Stono and at Charleston, in which he received several wounds and that he has no other evidence in his power of his said service. That he has lost his discharges at the accident of his dwelling house being burnt.”

Pension Application of Abner Norris, Natl Archives Microseries M805, Roll \_\_\_.  
Application #S1575

White County , TN, October 19<sup>th</sup>, 1833, Abner Norris, aged about 75 years:

“First-As well as he can remember, he entered the service in 1776 as a volunteer and as a private. He then resided in Halifax County, VA. His term of service was for three months and he served out under Captain James Cobb. The names of his other officers he does not remember. From Halifax the company, with some other troops (how many he cannot say) marched to Petersburg, where they remained a very short time, without any active service or anything remarkable happening. From thence they went to Williamsburg where they remained a short time without performing any service of importance. From Williamsburg the troops went to Hampton Town. From there, they crossed in a vessel to Norfolk, which place he states, had been burned by the British. How long he remained at Norfolk he does not remember. The British had left that place. He states that he saw them moving off into the ocean, while he was in Hampton Road, on his way to Norfolk. From Norfolk, the troops went by water to a town called Portsmouth, not far from the mouth of James River. At the last named place his three months expired, and he obtained a discharge from his captain, which has long been lost by time or accident or both. He can only state the fact that it is lost.”

“2. After returning home from his first tour, his father sold his land in Halifax, VA and removed to Guilford County, NC. He was drafted for three months as a private under Captain John McAdoo [McAdow] in the County of Guilford. The name of his major was Robert Rolston. His colonel’s name was Pacely [Paisley], at least he was so called, but the number of the regiment he cannot give and he thinks, but is not certain, that this second tour was about two years after the expiration of his first tour. This tour was after the Tories. From Guilford, they marched to Deep River, where they remained some considerable time. The only event he can remember worthy of noting, was the surrounding of a house where some Tories were harbored, and then the house was burned. Nothing further happened which can be considered important during this tour. The troops to which he was attached were principally employed in ranging about the country in quest of Tories. he served out his three months and obtained a discharge, which, in like manner, has been lost.”

“3-His third tour was also for three months as a drafted private. His memory is so frail, he cannot remember his captain’s name. His colonel was the same as in the preceding tour, Paisley. From Guilford Courthouse, the troops crossed the Yadkin River and went about three days journey on the other side from Guilford, where they encountered the British and retreated back to the Yadkin River and were pursued by the enemy. He remembers that Major Rutherford was killed during this retreat. In this tour, the declarant states that he was under General Davidson. He states also that General Sumter was along.”

“After the retreat across the Yadkin, word came that the Tories were committing

degradations up toward the Shallow Ford. Volunteers were raised, some out of each captain's company, to go in quest of them, and this declarant was one of the number that went, while the main body of the troops remained stationed at the place to which they had retreated. These volunteers from the army encountered the Tories near the Shallow Ford and killed about 15 of them. The troops then returned to the army where they remained a few days, and then recrossed the Yadkin and pursued the British, and occasionally scouting parties of the Americans took some prisoners. This declarant served out his three months, making in all, nine months. He also received a discharge for his third tour, which has also been lost."

Pension Application of Samuel Pavey, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1891  
Application #R8017

Madison County, Indiana, SAMUEL PAVEY, aged 72 years in July last:

“That in Guilford County, in the state of NC,, he volunteered into the service of the United States for the term of 18 months, and was rendezvoused at Guilford Courthouse on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of August, and he thinks in August 1781, being in August previous to the Battle of Eutaw Springs.”

“From Guilford, he was immediately marched under Captain SMITH MOORE, a militia captain, to Salisbury, where as a private soldier, he was put into a company of North Carolina state troops (as he now thinks) under Captain LYTLE, in which company one CAMPBELL was lieutenant and \_ LAWLER was the orderly sergeant in a regiment under Colonel ARCHIBALD LYTLE. While the troops with which this declarant served lay at Salisbury, he was sent in company with a sergeant WILLIAM HAMILTON, in pursuit of a deserter whom they followed back to Guilford Courthouse and on to Deep River, but being unable to retake him after a pursuit of \_\_\_ or \_\_\_ days, they returned to their headquarters.”

“Late in October ensuing, his enrollment being upwards of two months after his arrival at Salisbury, hew was marched under the officers aforesaid to Ashley Hill where the NC troops joined General Greene’s army and was immediately marched thence to James Island near Charleston, SC. He well recollects that on his march to James Island the army encamped at the old Eutaw Fields, was also at Camden, being after GATES’ Defeat at the latter place, and the distinction thereof by fire. The declarant was quartered for a considerable period of time on James Island, at which place and in the immediate vicinity of Charleston, he continued until after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, VA.”

“His service in the neighborhood of Charleston consisted principally in suppressing insurrections among the disaffected inhabitants. He was dismissed from the service shortly after CORNWALLIS surrendered, making a period through which he served of 14 months, being from the end of August 1781 until after the aforesaid surrender, which he is informed, was late in October 1782... There are many incidents which the declarant might here restate that would doubtless tend, in some degree to strengthen his declaration, but wishing to avoid unnecessary probity, he omits to mention them. He was in no battle during his tour of service...”

Senate Chamber, 5<sup>th</sup> December 1837

Sir,

“My old Friend, SAMUEL PAVEY, the person named in the enclosed paper, called on me just before I left home with this paper, and stated to me that his claim for a pension had been rejected by the department upon the ground as he understood, that it appears by the records and rolls in the possession of the department, that a man of his

name under the same command deserted. The present applicant assures me (and I have no doubt whatever of the truth of his statement for I have known him long and believe him to be un\_\_\_\_\_able in character) that there were two of the same name under the command. The other he says he believes was a fifer, and he may have left the army, but this applicant did not without leave, etc.” Respectfully, O. H. Smith            J. L. Edwards, esq.

Pension Application of Abraham Philips, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_\_\_  
Application #R8184

Russell County, Alabama, children of ABRAHAM PHILIPS, deceased :

“That their father, said ABRAHAM PHILIPS entered the service of the United States (according to his own declaration)...He left his house in now Rockingham County then forming a portion of Guilford County, NC and entered the American army as a volunteer after the commencement of hostilities in the Revolutionary War in the capacity of sutler. The names of his officers at this time are unknown to deponents, also the exact time when he entered the army. Deceased, said PHILIPS, while in this campaign, lay sick some time at Wilmington in North Carolina.”

“Afterwards, but the precise time unknown to deponents, he went under the command of General GATES, the officers of his regiment not known, into South Carolina, and was with him at, and was engaged in the battle at or near Camden commonly known as GATES' Defeat. After the removal of GATES from the command of the Southern Army, he, PHILIPS, with his company (for he was then a captain) went under command of General GREENE. How long he remained with GREENE these deponents know not, but at the time of the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, he had been dispatched with his company by GREENE to capture some Tories on Deep River in North Carolina.”

“On the 25<sup>th</sup> September, 1781, he again took the field (as appears by his journal)*[Does Captain ABRAHAM PHILIPS journal still exist, and is there a copy of it in the possession of the NC State Archives, or Alabama State Archives, or some university?!! Search for this journal of the War!]* as captain from the Troublesome Ironworks District under General RUTHERFORD, Colonel MARTIN and Major GILLESPIE and remained in service until the 2<sup>nd</sup> December next thereafter.”

In an attached typewritten letter dated May 2, 1934, it is indicated that ABRAHAM PHILIPS had been elected to the legislature and had also been a justice of the peace for Rockingham County. This researcher may be the only one that hasn't seen the journal, but it could prove to be very useful!

Pension Application of Thomas Ralph, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 1995, Application #S38323

Augusta County, Virginia, July 7<sup>th</sup>, 1820, THOMAS RALPH, aged about 76 years:

“That he entered with Captain \_\_\_\_\_ MCCRAY [*MCCRORY*] in Guilford County, NC. Was then marched in company to Salisbury and was attached to the First Battalion of the NC line commanded by \_\_\_\_\_. That he was in the Battles of the Cowpens, Guilford Courthouse, Ninety-Six, and Eutaw Springs. That he was severely wounded in both arms, and that he was discharged at Bacon’s Bridge in the month of June 1783.”

“This day, THOMAS RALPH personally appeared: That in the month of March 1781, he enlisted as a private for one year in Captain MCCRAE’s company of infantry in the NC line or Continental establishment. He has no recollection of the number of the regiment to which he was attached, but remembers he was commanded by Colonel MURPHY. He was immediately marched to Guilford Courthouse and partook of the dangers of the Battle at that place, having received a severe wound during the engagement; he was also in the engagement at Eutaw Springs; He faithfully served his country during the period of his enlistment, and at the expiration thereof, at the request of General GREENE, continued in the service until the 1<sup>st</sup> May following, when he was discharged at Bacon’s Bridge in SC. At the time of his discharge, he was commanded by Captain ELIJAH MOORE (of Colonel MURPHY’s regiment), the successor of Captain GOODWIN (killed at Eutaw Springs) who had taken the command of Captain MCCRORY’s company on his promotion to the rank of Major. This affiant had a regular discharge, which together with his home and all his property, was some years ago, destroyed by fire.”

Pension Application of Joseph Reiney, Natl Archives Microseries M805, Roll \_\_, Application #W11127

Daviess County, Indiana, August 12<sup>th</sup>, 1833, Joseph Reiney, aged 79 years:

“In the year 1779 he resided in the County of Guilford, state of North Carolina, and in the month of October (day not recollected) of that year, he was drafted into service a 5 months tour in a company of North Carolina militia, raised in said county, commanded by Captain John Donald (or Dowell), Lieutenant William Wasthy? Worthy? (ensign’s name forgotten), and this company belonged to the regiment commanded by Colonel John Locke. The regiment rendezvoused at Guilford Courthouse, NC in October aforesaid, when and where it was joined by a regiment of what was called the New Levy (nine months men) commanded by Colonel Lyttle, and the said two regiments under the command of General Rutherford was thence marched to Charlotte Courthouse, where we remained two or three weeks to be joined by additional troops.”

“We thence marched southward, to the Charleston SC Road (object unknown to this declarant) until we reached the 10 Mile House (near Charleston) where we stopped about 3 weeks. From this point General Rutherford moved us to Purysburg on the Savannah River, a little village 50 or 60 miles below Augusta, Georgia, where we took up winter quarters. Immediately after we arrived at this place, I was attacked with the camp fever and was dangerously sick for a long time. In the last of January or first of February this declarant being an invalid, was permitted by his officers to return home in company with a man by the name of Sampson Prowell? Rowell? to recruit his health. He rejoined his regiment on its return home at Guilford when he was discharged with the same. This declarant did not receive a written discharge for this term of service.”

“In July 1780, this declarant volunteered a three months tour in a company commanded by Captain Peter O’Neal, and raised by him in Guilford County, NC, where he, declarant, then resided. Our company was immediately joined by several companies (amongst which he well recalls Captain Bashier’s [*Brashear*]) the whole commanded by Colonel Paisley. We all volunteered at the call of Colonel Paisley who was then the colonel of our county. Colonel Paisley immediately moved us in the direction of South Carolina and in a few days march, we joined General Gates’ army on the south side of Peedee, about 50 or 60 miles from Camden, and then marched under General Gates to Rugeley’s Mills within 12 miles of Camden.”

“Captain O’Neal’s company was stationed with some French troops 3 miles from the main army at an old farm on the road to Camden. They were stationed here to watch the movements of the enemy. He well recollects that the army was ordered to be in readiness to march by 10 o’clock at night the day before the battle, and also that in the evening the soldiers drew molasses and drank freely, and by 10 o’clock the ground was strewn? With men groaning, vomiting and purging. In the night, on the march, there was an engagement in front and to the left of the company to which declarant belonged. After this, the declarant thinks, they marched very slow and hardly appeared to get along at all,

as they were sometimes \_\_\_\_\_ as far back as they had gone forward. The fighting was kept up off and on all night.”

“About sunrise, 6 or 7 miles from Camden, the general battle began between the armies of General Gates and Lord Cornwallis. The battle was opened by the firing of a cannon twice on our side, before any other firing ?by either? of the armies. This was succeeded by a general discharge of small arms from the militia and they took to ?their ? scrapers? and this declarant knows but little more about it being ‘pretty bad scared.’ The North Carolina militia did not run until the Virginia militia on the left had thrown down their guns and ‘cut dirt.’ The declarant got home as others did, as well as he could. He received no written discharge for this tour of service.”

“After the defeat of Gates, the Tories of North Carolina became very troublesome and it became necessary to raise volunteers to keep them under, and protect the neighborhood if possible, and about the last of October 1780, Colonel John Luttrell [*Luttrell*] (declarant thinks of Chatham County) proposed raising by voluntary enrollment in the several neighboring counties a regiment of minutemen for said purpose. This regiment was raised in Guilford County, furnishing one company commanded by Captain James Robinson. In this company declarant volunteered for three months (the term of time the regiment volunteered to serve). This regiment was stationed at Colonel Luttrell’s in Chatham County eight or nine weeks, where they erected a barracks and made frequent excursions through the surrounding country, catching Tories, dispersing and driving them to the swamps near Cross Creek effectively protecting the country in that vicinity from their infernal robberies, burnings and murders.”

“Colonel Luttrell then got orders to march to the Narrows of the Yadkin River, where we met an express. Colonel Luttrell picked out about 50 men from the different companies (amongst whom was this declarant) and left them under the command of Captain John ?Heinds with orders to march up on the east side of the Yadkin. Colonel Luttrell, with the balance of the regiment, crossed the Yadkin and united with some regular troops and marched up the west side of the Yadkin. We marched that day, encamped at a farm, and the next morning resumed the march according to orders, when in a short time, \_\_\_\_\_ came to Captain Heinds of the engagement and defeat of our men on the other side of the river by the British at the Old Trading Ford. Captain Hinds immediately gave orders and marched us home. For this term of service he got a discharge (written) signed by Captain James Robinson, which he gave to H. L. Livingston, esq, of Bedford, Indiana, about 2 years since, for the purpose of having him make out a declaration for a pension under the old pension law and which Livingston has lost or mislaid, so that this declarant can not get it.”

“In the summer of 1781, month not recollected but it was in watermelon time, Captain Thomas Dougan o Randolph County, NC came into Guilford County for the purpose of raising a volunteer company to suppress the Tories in that county and the adjoining. Lieutenant Eli Newland immediately tendered his command. This declarant with 15 others volunteered for a two months tour as mounted men. The company was

raised and stationed at Bell's Mill on Deep River in said county of Randolph where they remained 3 or 4 weeks operating in the neighborhood successfully against the Tories and then marched in the direction of Cross Creek to the 'Scotch settlement.'"

"This company was headed by the captain of Drowning Creek, and he with Ensign Clark and one or two men went out to make discoveries, and did not return. Lt. Newland marched the company on until he ascertained that the captain and ensign had been taken prisoners by the Tories and taken to Wilmington. Lt. Newland marched the company to Cape Fear River, crossed and encamped on a high bluff. In the morning the Tories had collected in large numbers opposite us and commenced firing, which was returned by us, without effect on either side. Lt. Newland then marched us up the river until we halted to feed when the Tories in larger numbers, fired again upon us, when we saddled up, p[smudges] \_\_\_ down and made a 'straight shirttail' for Hillsboro, when and where, our time being up, we returned home."

Pension Application of James Roach, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_  
Application #W18830

Rockingham County, NC, Ruth Roach, widow of JAMES ROACH:

“That her said husband, JAMES ROACH, to the best of her knowledge and belief, entered the service as a volunteer in the early part of the year 1781 under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL, of Guilford County, NC, and served a 3 months tour and when said 3 months tour expired, he volunteered and served a three months tour as wagoner, which ended on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July in the same year, which is plainly shown by a discharge which he received from one GEORGE ELLIOTT, and is herewith sent.”

“And soon after returning from the last mentioned tour, he again volunteered as private under Captain ABRAHAM PHILIPS of Guilford County, NC and served a 3 months tour, and in this tour he marched to the south and to the Raft Swamps in the eastern part of North Carolina. And during the time he was gone on this tour, their first child, William, was born, and that he served in the infantry, and that she never understood that he was in any battle...Her eldest child, William, was born in the fall of 1781, when her husband, said James Roach was gone in the service of his country under Captain ABRAHAM PHILIPS.”

“The reason she supposes, that her husband, said James Roach did not obtain a pension in his lifetime is that he was unlearned; could neither read nor even write his name...”

Pension Application of James Ryan, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 2106  
Application #S32501

Crawford County, Illinois, JAMES RYAN, aged 76 years:

“On the 21<sup>st</sup> day of June, 1780, he entered into the service of the United States under Captain ASA BRASHEAR, being then a citizen of Guilford County, state of NC as a volunteer, the field officers he cannot recollect. He then marched from Guilford Courthouse to Salisbury, where, in the vicinity of said town, Captain BRASHEAR's company, with whom he then was, joined General RUTHERFORD's brigade. He then marched with said brigade down the Yadkin River to the Cheraw Hills or Long Bluff. He then marched south and joined General CASWELL, still marching south, joined General GATES' regular army, and four days before General GATES' Defeat at Camden, he was taken sick, and as the army was broke up and dispersed, he was not regular discharged, but did not reach home till in the month of November, about the last day.”

“In the summer of 1781 (he cannot recollect the day or month) he entered into the service of the United States at Guilford Courthouse in the county and state aforesaid, as a volunteer in the company of Light Dragoons, commanded by Captain DANIEL GILLESPIE. With Captain GILLESPIE, he marched in various directions after Tories. From Guilford Courthouse he marched first to Randolph, one whole winter, he was something like 100 miles from Guilford, down east, frequently crossing Little Peedee after a noted Tory called Colonel FANNING, but was not in any general battle, though in small engagements with Tories. He served with Captain GILLESPIE to the end of the war, which term of time was eighteen months, to the best of his present recollection. At the end of the Revolutionary War, Captain GILLESPIE's company all returned to their respective homes having nothing further to do, and that he received no discharge, as he now recollects.”

“He has no documentary evidence and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his services, save for a recommendation which was given him in November 1800 and signed by many of his neighbors in Guilford County, NC, some of them officers of the Revolution, which has the certificate of the Clerk's seal of the Court of Guilford County, NC, which recommendation is hereunto attached and made part of this application.”

“Whereas information hath reached us, the former acquaintance James Ryan, formerly an inhabitant of Guilford County, but now from information, an inhabitant of the state of Tennessee or Kentucky:

“Information says that during the War between America and Great Britain, the said James Ryan was a grand Tory and a very great plunderer, which facts we do aver to be false, groundless and malicious; and being impressed with a sense of how much the feeling of good men must be hurt under such false charges, do think it a duty we owe to him and our country to give him the character her merited while an inhabitant of the state

of NC.”

“We do hereby certify that we were personally acquainted with James Ryan from a child until a man, which was about the time of the Revolution and he was a real friend to the American cause, was out on many expeditions under some of us who are the subscribers, and as for being a plunderer, we never knew him guilty, neither did we ever hear him charged with anything of the kind while in this country. We ever held him as a man of untainted character and upright in all his dealings with mankind.”

Given under our hands this 19<sup>th</sup> of November, 1800, GEORGE POPE  
DANIEL GILLSEPIE, Lt. Col.            JONATHAN DONNELL, mayor  
DAVID CALDWELL                        PATRICK MCGIBBONEY, major  
GEORGE NICKS, then captain        ASA BRASHER, \_\_\_\_\_  
WILLIAM ARMFIELD, J.P.              M. CUNNINGHAM, esq.  
JOHN MCADOW, Capt. at the time J. N. MOORE, Capt.  
GEORGE BRUCE, J. P. [*Justice peace*] JOHN STARRAT, esq.  
ROBERT BELL, J. P.                      JOHN GILLESPIE, colonel  
ROBERT MCKEMIE, at that time, justice of the peace

Pension Application of Christian Soots, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 2246  
Application #R9934

Wilkes County, North Carolina, MARY SOOTS, widow of CHRISTIAN SOOTS, she aged 86 years, in 1842:

“That she is the widow of CHRISTIAN SOOTS who was a private in the militia of the United States in the Revolutionary War...Her husband, the above CHRISTIAN SOOTS, entered the service of the United States by enlisting, or as a volunteer in the county of Guilford, NC, in the company of Captain HENRY WHITESELL on the date of 1776 or 1777 and served at that time, twelve months. He stayed at home a short time and entered the service in the militia again, under [she believes] Captain ALBRIGHT and served at that time, nine months, returned home again.. This was in the year 1778. He entered the service again about the date 1778 or 79. She does not recollect his officers, but he got shot in his right side while in the service this time. he returned home having served at this time, six months, making in all, as she believes, the term of two years and three months.”

Pension Application of Richard Stubblefield, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_, Application #R10281

Rockingham County, North Carolina, Richard, aged 81 years:

“That he volunteered himself in the service of the United States in the year 1781 as a private in the North Carolina militia under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL of Guilford County for one tour of 3 months. He volunteered in August or September, as well as he can recollect. He recollects that it was after the Battle of Guilford that he marched to Martinsville and from there to Randolph County, NC where they joined the regiment under Colonel Smith and General Weatherford [*RUTHERFORD*] and were kept constantly marching toward Wilmington, NC until the news reached them that Cornwallis had surrendered after which they were dismissed and returned home to Guilford County where he resided... He cannot recollect the day or the month he entered or left the service, but recollects it was after the Battle of Guilford in 1781, and that it was warm weather when he entered the service, where he continued for three months...” etc.

Interrogatory: Where were you living when called into service?

Answer-“I was living when called into service, in what is now called Rockingham County, but was then a part of Guilford County, NC...”

State the names of some of the regular officers that were with the troops where you served, such Continental and militia regiments as you can recollect and the general circumstances of your service.

Answer-“I volunteered and marched under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL all or some of the time at Randolph, adjacent counties. We joined the regiment under Colonel SMITH and General Weatherford [*RUTHERFORD*], and marched under them until dismissed as before stated.

“NICHOLAS MCCUBBIN, sworn, says that he is personally acquainted with RICHARD STUBBLEFIELD... says that he served one tour of 3 months in the Revolutionary War with the applicant, RICHARD STUBBLEFIELD. The said MCCUBBIN further states that he and the said STUBBLEFIELD volunteered together under Captain WILLIAM BETHEL of NC, called Guilford County [in the year 1781] at that time, but since has been divided and they live in a part called Rockingham. The said MCCUBBIN states that they marched to Martinsville, Guilford County, NC from thence to Randolph Co, NC. There they joined the regiment under Colonel SMITH and General Weatherford [*RUTHERFORD*]. They then marched on toward Wilmington, NC. The said MCCUBBIN states that himself, the said STUBBLEFIELD and Captain WILLIAM BETHEL were messmates together during the 3 months tour in the Revolutionary War.”

Pension Application of Thomas Thompson, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_, application #S3803

Davidson County, Tennessee, THOMAS THOMPSON, in the 74<sup>th</sup> year of his age:

“I was born October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1759, in Guilford County, North Carolina, where I resided till I was 19 years of age. I have no record of my age at home. I resided there until about October or November 1779, when I emigrated to Kentucky, where I resided but a short time, from thence I moved in a few weeks to the place where Nashville now stands, in the county and state aforesaid, in a few miles of which place I have resided ever since.”

“About the year 1780, last of June or first of July in Kentucky, I went for that \_\_\_\_, I volunteered myself in a company commanded by Captain DOGERTY, attached to the army under the command of General CLARKE in an expedition against the British and Indians. In that army, I knew General CLARKE, commander in chief, Col. BEN LOGAN, commander of the right, Col. HARROD, the left, and Col. TODD of the center. The army was divided into 3 lines, not regiments, Indian file, as they were intended to operate principally against the Indians. We rendezvoused at the Blue Licks, KY.”

“Under these officers, we marched across the Ohio at the place where Cincinnati now stands, to the Picaree towns in the state of Ohio, where we were met by and had an engagement with the Indians, and in which battle we were victorious. This battle was fought on the 10<sup>th</sup>, \_\_\_\_, 1780 and our army sustained a loss of 27 killed, \_\_\_\_ [*?individuals?*] not recollected. After that battle we returned immediately to Kentucky, where we were discharged as soon as we arrived, having served 3 months. This was my first tour.”

About the last of November or first of December 1780, I volunteered in Captain Daniel GILLESPIE's company of horse, not attached to the army, intended to operate against the Tories. This \_\_\_\_ was recommended by General GREENE. From Guilford County we marched through the counties of Randolph, Chatham, and Anson, dispersing the Tories wherever we found them. In this business we were occupied 3 months, and then our period of service having expired, we were discharged.”

“About the first of March 1781 in Guilford County, North Carolina, I was employed by General Greene to carry expresses and whilst engaged in this business, I was taken prisoner by a party of the troops of Lord Cornwallis and remained a prisoner until a general exchange of prisoners took place, I believe the 19<sup>th</sup> of October, 1781.”

Men testifying on his credibility in Tennessee were: Captain Jonathan Kains, Gilbert G. Washington, Robert Woods, Andrews Capab??, and Will Ewing.

Pension Application of John Wadkins, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll 2467, application #W6415

Habersham County, Georgia, Cynthia Wadkins, widow of JOHN WADKINS:

“Deceased was a private in the company commanded by Captain \_\_\_ BAKER, the regiment nor the name of the colonel not known or recollected. That her said husband enlisted at Guilford in the state of North Carolina, some time, as she believes, between 1776 and 1778, the precise time not known, nor the term of time for which he enlisted, and continued in actual service for the term of nine months.”

Habersham County, Georgia, James Reynolds for the widow of JOHN WADKINS:

“Deponent states that he has often heard the said JOHN speak of his service in the Revolutionary War as a soldier under Captain BAKER from North Carolina; that he has heard the said Wadkins say that he fought in the American Army in the Battles of Guilford and Cowpens and was for some time employed in said army as \_\_\_\_ \_\_\_\_.”

Pension Application of James Walker, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_\_\_ application #S3450

Adams County, Ohio, JAMES WALKER, aged ?77 years:

“He first entered the service of the United States as a volunteer militiaman in Captain MATTHEW DEWITT’s company, Lt. Colonel THAXTON. He entered the service on the first day of February, 1776, as he recollects. At the time, he lived with his father in Orange County, NC (since Caswell County). He was marched from Orange County, NC against the Scotch Tories at Cross Creek, but before reaching there, a regiment commanded by Colonel Caswell, that officer had defeated the Tories at the bridge across Blackwater, from which place, Cross Creek, the THAXTON troops had reached, and the command to which the declarant was attached returned to Orange County taking up a number of Tories scattered through the country. At the expiration of one month, he was discharged, the term for which he was engaged having expired.”

“He again entered the service in the month of June, 1776, and as well as he can recollect, was on the 9<sup>th</sup>. He entered the service the second time as a volunteer Light Horseman in a company under the command of Captain MCCRORY, an Irishman. The troops to which Captain MCCRORY’s company was attached was commanded by General RUTHERFORD. The marched from, or from near the Catawba River to what was then called the Middle Settlement of the Cherokee Indians on the Tennessee River. They lay several days at the Middle Settlement, waiting for the Brigade of regulars under command of General WILLIAMS or WILLIAMSON (he cannot recollect which) then expected from south Carolina, as was said. The troops from South Carolina not arriving at the Middle Settlements as was expected, to form a junction with General RUTHERFORD at that place, General RUTHERFORD marched about fifteen hundred of his men, this declarant being one of the number, to an Indian town called Valley Town. The residue of his troops, about an equal number, were left in the camp at Middle Settlement.”

“On his march to the Valley Town, General RUTHERFORD received an express from General WILLIAMS (or WILLIAMSON) requesting the former to await the arrival of the latter, and that a junction might be formed of the troops under the command of the two generals. But General RUTHERFORD choosing to proceed on his march toward the Indian town answered the express accordingly, and marched to the Valley Town. When General RUTHERFORD reached the town, it was nearly evacuated. He took about seven Indian prisoners.”

“General WILLIAMS (or WILLIAMSON) receiving the answer of General RUTHERFORD that the latter could not await his arrival, proceeded on his march against the Indians. The Indians were lying in wait for General WILLIAMS (or WILLIAMSON) about six or eight miles from the camp at Middle Settlement. A severe engagement ensued, in which the Indians were defeated, as this declarant understood. After the battle, General WILLIAMS (or WILLIAMSON) marched on to the Valley Town where General

RUTHERFORD lay. He remained there a few days and returned to South Carolina with his troops, and General RUTHERFORD returned with the troops he had marched to Valley Town back to the camp at middle Settlement where he again united his brigade. From Middle Settlement, the troops under General RUTHERFORD commenced their return march and near the Catawba River, the declarant was discharged about the last day of October or the first day of November.”

“For the two tours specified, the first of one month and the second of five months, this declarant claims a pension for six months service, having served that length of time from the time last mentioned to the conclusion of the war, this declarant was called into service very frequently. The service generally required and performed was the protecting of his section of the country against the outrages of the Tories who much and generally distressed and harassed the Carolinas. In about four years, frequent calls for short periods were made; and with two exceptions out, this declarant obeyed the calls in person. He once hired a substitute, and on one occasion he contributed his proportion to hire a substitute for a class...”

“He can only state generally that his services consisted in endeavors to keep down the Tories and protect the country against their outrages. He particularly recollects the taking of two Tories, DAVID TRIPLETT and FRANCIS TRIPLETT who lived in County Line Creek, Caswell County, NC. In one or two short tours last above mentioned, he was under the command of Captain DEWITT, and on one short tour, under Captain PETER O’NEAL.”

Pension Application of John Walker, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_\_\_  
application #W64

Hickman County, Tennessee, Elizabeth Walker, widow of JOHN WALKER, died 1816:

Per letter in his file dated 1939, JOHN WALKER served one year in Captain THOMAS MCCRORY's company, Colonel JOHN WILLIAMS regiment of the North Carolina line. They married in Guilford County in 1780.

Pension Application of William Wright, Nat'l Archives Series M804, Roll \_\_\_, application #R11910:

“Rockingham County... WILLIAM Wright, aged 78 years:

“I was living in Guilford County when I entered the service of the U.S. under the following officers: \_\_\_\_\_ states volunteered in the month of March 1775 [*the Cherokee campaign was in 1776*] for a tour of 3 months in the North Carolina militia under Captain JOHN LEEK, Lt. JOHN DAVIS and Ensign WILLIAM. Marched on to Salisbury in Rowan County where we joined our regiment. JAMES MARTIN was our colonel commanding, A. W. PAISLEY was Lt. Col. and WILLIAM BLAIR was major.”

“All of the county of Guilford was marching \_\_\_ Salisbury to the head of the \_\_\_ River to Cathey’s Fort. We went on over the mountains to Tennessee against the Indians. General RUTHERFORD detached Colonel MCDOWELL with 1200 troops to attack the Indians at a certain point of the lower Watauga, but the South [*Carolina*] troops arrived there before we did and engaged the Indians, defeated and \_\_\_\_\_ and pursued them to what was called the Valley Towns. Our company only arrived in time to aid in destroying their town. In a few days we took up our return march to Cathey’s Fort. Our term of service expired. We were discharged and returned home.”

“The 2<sup>nd</sup> time I was drafted to go into the service. That I hired a substitute for to serve in my place. A third time I was drafted, but the situation of my office or \_\_\_\_\_ required my attention and I gave a man ten barrels of corn to go in my place. I, about then, \_\_\_ and took up a couple of \_\_\_\_\_ deserters. One of them was by the name of BENJAMIN LAND, who had been at his father’s house a considerable time, dressed in female clothes and passed for one of his father’s daughters. The other man’s name was REUBEN LAND.”

“After this I was very frequently called out to serve, sometimes twelve days at a time. As this continued to be the case for upwards of a year, a little while before the Guilford Battle, when was called into service entering as a volunteer under my former Captain LEEK, and joined General GREENE’s army. We were mounted troops. I had a fine fleet horse and was very frequently sent out on expresses to different places.”

“Just before the Battle of Guilford, Colonel JOHN WILLIAMS was ordered with our expresses to Colonel BUTLER’s, who was then laying at ?Fasit’s Mills in the County of Orange. Colonel WILLIAMS took myself and another trooper with him, and we set out, but before we reached BUTLER, WILLIAMS’ horse ?tired down. He had to stop. He then gave me the express and directed me not to eat nor sleep until I delivered it to Colonel BUTLER, which I delivered to him. He immediately made preparations to take up his line of march to join GREENE’s army, which was then near Guilford Courthouse. I returned immediately and reported to General GREENE and in a very short time, Colonel BUTLER joined General GREENE with all his troops, which I believe was on

Sunday morning, and in a few days the army engaged the British under Lord Cornwallis, and a short time thereafter, I was discharged the service and returning home, etc.”

“We, JAMES SCALES and CHESLEY BARNES, now residing in the county of Rockingham and in the neighborhood of the present applicant, do hereby certify that we are well acquainted with William Wright...and we do further certify that we do know of our own knowledge of his having served in the war of the revolution as one of the state troops of the militia of North Carolina.”